





BENJAMIN HARRISON PRESIDENTIAL SITE

HISTORIC STRUCTURE REPORT



FINAL REPORT JULY 15, 2019 | RATIO

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Acknowledgments **1**
Image Credits 2

Executive Summary **3**

Introduction **7**
Methodology 7

1. Developmental History **9**
1.1. Chronology of Development & Use 9
1.1.1. Harrison Family Residences 1854-1875 9
1.1.2. Design 21
Herman T. Brandt, Architect 21
William LeBaron Jenney, Architect for Parlor Mantels 23
1.1.3. Construction (1874-1875) 27
Shover & Christian, General Contractors 29
Subcontractors & Suppliers 30
1.1.4. Chronology of Alterations 32
Repairs (1893) 32
1894-1895 Renovation 33
1937-1938 Rehabilitation 36
1973-1974 Rehabilitation 38
Exterior Rehabilitation (1996) 41
Elevator Addition & Carriage House Reconstruction (2000-2001) 41
Restrooms (2005) 41
Save America's Treasures Rehabilitation (2006-2008) 42
1.1.5. Residents of the Harrison House 1875-1914 42
Servants 45
Pets 48
1.1.6. Benjamin Harrison Period 1875 – 1901 50
The Harrison house 1875-1889 50
1888-1889 Presidential Campaign, Celebrations, & Departure 53
The Harrison house 1889-1893 56
The Harrison house 1893-1901 58
1.1.7. Mary Lord Harrison Period 1901-1937 60
Hugh H. Harrison & Nancy Harrison Period 1915-1917 63
Rader Family Period 1921-1928 65
Mary K. Boyd / Mary Alice Inn Period 1928-1935 65
Interim Period 1935-1937 67
1.1.8. Arthur Jordan Foundation Period 1937 – Present 67
Benjamin Harrison Memorial Home Period 1937-1966 67
Ruth Woodworth, Hostess 1939-1966 71
Benjamin Harrison Presidential Site Period 1966-Present 73
1.2. Evaluation of Significance 75
1.2.1. Areas of Significance 76
1.2.2. Period of Significance 77
1.2.3. Assessment of Integrity 78
1.3. Additional Research 79

2. Treatment Recommendations **81**
2.1. Interpretation 81
2.1.1. Mission & Vision Statement 81
2.1.2. Existing Interpretation 81

©2019 RATIO

2.1.3. Recommended Interpretation....82
Period of Interpretation....83
Development of Interpretation & Future Research....83
Site Name....83
2.2. Historic Zones....84
2.3. Historic Preservation Objectives....87
2.3.1. Treatment Approaches....87
2.3.2. Overall Treatment Strategies....88
2.3.2. Work Recommendations....88

3. Site....91
3.1. Site Context: Old Northside....91
3.1.1. Adjacent Streets....93
Delaware Street....93
Home Avenue / 13th Street....96
3.1.2. Adjacent Properties....97
1112/1116 N. Delaware Street – Fletcher-Butler-Wasson House....97
1202/1204 N. Delaware Street – Emery-Ayres House....103
1218/1240 N. Delaware Street – Delzell-Butler House, Darlington House....104
1304 N. Delaware Street – Boice-Smith-Schmidt-Millikan House....106
1131 N. Delaware Street – Christopher F. Rafert House....107
1141 N. Delaware Street – Addison H. Nordyke House....107
1217 N. Delaware Street – Spann-Miller House....107
1221 N. Delaware Street – Russell-Perry Miller House....107
1229 N. Delaware Street – Carey-McKee-Elder House....109
1239 N. Delaware Street – Carey-Allen-Lilly House....109
1305 N. Delaware Street – Bates-McGowan House....109
115-117 E. 13th Street – Double House....111
121 E. 13th Street – House....111
1035 N. Pennsylvania Street – Ames-Roache-Jameson House....112
1105/1109 N. Pennsylvania Street – Neeld House....114
1115/1121 N. Pennsylvania Street – Albert E. Fletcher House....114
1213 N. Pennsylvania Street – Appel House....114
1215 N. Pennsylvania Street – Charles A. Sudlow House....115
1221 N. Pennsylvania Street – Oscar C. McCulloch House....115
1229 N. Pennsylvania Street – Cornelius-Fletcher House....115
1233 N. Pennsylvania Street – Louis Howland House....116
1237-1241 N. Pennsylvania Street – Mary A. Brady Double House....116
3.2. Outbuildings....117
3.2.1. Carriage House (1875/c.1893)....117
3.3. Fences....125
3.3.1. East Fence....125
3.3.2. North Fence....126
3.3.3. West Fence....126
3.3.4. South Fence....127
3.4. Plantings & Site Features....127
3.4.1. Tree Lawn....128
Hitching Posts....128
3.4.2. Front Yard....129
Plantings....129
Urn....130
Boulder & Plaque (1933)....130
Cast Iron Urns (c.1875-1880)....131
Flagpole....132
3.4.3. South Yard....132
Plantings....132
Large Arbor....133

Small Arbor....134
Wire Honeysuckle Arbor....134
Animal Statue (c.1888-1893)....134
Herb Garden (1978)....137
Hitching Post....137
Other Features....137
3.4.4. North Side Yard....138
Plantings....138
3.4.5. 1204 N. Delaware Street Yard....140
3.4.6. 1240 N. Delaware Street Yard....140
3.4.7. Water Features....140
3.5. Hardscape & Access....141
3.5.1. Sidewalk....142
3.5.2. Walkways....142
3.5.3. Driveway....143
3.5.4. Parking....144
3.6. Site Lighting....144

4. Exterior....147
4.1. Exterior Masonry....169
4.2. Roof & Gutters....169
4.3. Windows....171
4.3.1. Shutters....175
4.4. Exterior Doors....175
4.4.1. Front Entrance....177
4.4.2. South Door....179
4.4.3. West Door....179
4.5. Porches....181
4.5.1. Southeast Porch (1874-1875)....181
4.5.2. Front Porch (1894-1895)....181
4.5.3. Side Porch....185
4.5.4. Rear Porch....186
4.6. Exterior Color Schemes....188

5. Interior....191
5.1. Overall Building Considerations....191
5.1.1. Accessibility....191
5.1.2. Structural Systems....193
5.1.3. Mechanical, Electrical, and Plumbing Systems....193
5.1.3.1. Heating, Ventilation, & Air Conditioning (HVAC) Systems....193
5.1.3.2. Lighting & Electricity....195
5.1.3.3. Telephone....199
5.1.3.4. Plumbing....199
5.1.4. Fire Protection and Security Systems....201
5.1.5. Hazardous Materials....201
5.1.6. Interior Finishes....202
5.1.6.1. Plaster....202
5.1.6.2. Paint Finishes....202
5.1.6.3. Wallpaper....202
5.1.6.4. Interior Flooring....208
5.1.6.5. Interior Woodwork & Hardware....212
5.1.6.6. Window Treatments & Portieres....216
5.1.7. Interior Furnishings....218
Harrison Period Furnishings 1875-1914....218
Furnishings 1914-1937....220
Furnishings 1938 - Present....221

©2019 RATIO

5.2. Basement 225
001 Basement Room 226
001a Hall 226
002 Northeast Basement Room 226
003 Southeast Basement Room 227
004 South Basement Rooms 228
005 Rear Stair Hall 230
006 Laundry 231
007/008/009/010 Basement Room 233
011/012/013 Mechanical Room 233
5.3. First Floor 239
101 Front Parlor 241
102 Entrance Hall 255
103 Back Parlor 267
104 Stair Hall 291
104a Back Hall 303
105 Library 307
106 Closet 329
107 Dining Room 333
108 Rear Stair Hall 343
108a Wash Room 347
109 Kitchen 351
110a Butler's Pantry (1895) 359
110b Butler's Pantry (1875) 365
111 Rear Porch 371
112 Pantry 371
5.4. Second Floor 375
201 Front Bedroom 377
202 Bedroom 385
203 Sitting Room 391
204/213 Upper Stair Hall 403
205 Master Bedroom 409
206 North Bedroom / Nursery 417
207 Back Hall 425
208 Bedroom 429
209 Bathroom 433
210/215 Rear Wing 439
211 Bathroom 443
212/216 Rear Stair Hall 449
5.5. Third Floor 453
301 Ballroom 455
302 Front Stair 461
303 Rear Stair Hall 461
304/306 West Room 465

Appendices

Appendix A: Drawings
A.1. Existing Floor Plans
A.2. Reconstructed Floor Plans
A.3. Recommended Treatment Plans
Appendix B: Structural Assessment
Appendix C: MEP Systems Assessment
Appendix D: Prioritization Matrix & Conceptual Cost Magnitude
D.1. Prioritization Matrix
D.2. Conceptual Cost Magnitude

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

This Project has been funded in part by a Historic Preservation Fund (HPF) grant distributed through the Indiana Division of Historic Preservation & Archaeology (DHPA).

Much assistance was provided by the staff of the Benjamin Harrison Presidential Site, particularly Jennifer Capps. Craig Maue of Museum Quality Restorations and Keith Letsche of the Rushlight Club provided valuable information and context for the house's surviving original gas light fixtures. Cathy Draeger-Williams of the Indiana Department of Natural Resources, Division of Historic Preservation & Archaeology, provided information on archaeological documentation of the Emery-Ayres House site from 2007.

The following team members contributed to this report:

RATIO Architects, Inc., Indianapolis, Indiana:

- David Kroll, Assoc. AIA, Director of Preservation
    - Project oversight
- Benjamin L. Ross, LEED AP, Historic Preservation Specialist & Architectural Historian
    - Project Direction
    - Field investigation
    - Historical research and analysis
    - Report revisions and updates
    - Photography
- Anne Schneider, Historic Preservation Specialist
    - Field investigation
    - Historical research and analysis
    - Report revisions and updates
    - Photography

Arsee Engineers, Inc., Fishers, Indiana

- Scott Drake, QCxP, BECxP & Fritz Herget, P.E.
    - Assessment of structural systems and masonry

The Engineering Collaborative, LLC, Indianapolis, Indiana

- Sam Hurt, John Lowe, Neil Sego, & George Russell
    - Assessment of mechanical, electrical, plumbing, fire protection, and fire alarm systems

©2019 RATIO

IMAGE CREDITS

All new (2018-2019) photographs were taken by RATIO. All historic photographs (pre-2018) were provided by the Presidential Site unless noted otherwise. Images have been used with permission from the following institutions and collections:

- Indiana Landmarks: Wilbur D. Peat Collection and Indiana Historic Architecture Slide Collection[1]
- Indiana Album[2]
- Indianapolis Historic Preservation Commission[3]
- Cooper Hewitt, Smithsonian Design Museum[4]

Images in the public domain include those from the following collections:

- Library of Congress: Historic American Buildings Survey (HABS)
- Library of Congress: Detroit Publishing Collection

Credit to the institution and collection can be found in the image caption.

[1] Suzanne Stanis to Benjamin L. Ross, "Wilbur Peat Collection," email, 9 February 2019.
[2] John M. Harris to Benjamin L. Ross, "Re: PastPerfectOnline Feedback," email, 12 February 2019.
[3] Meg Purnsley to Benjamin L. Ross, "RE: IHPC Image Collection," email, 8 February 2019.
[4] Gregory Herringshaw to Benjamin L. Ross, "RE: Sidewall Sample Accession Number 1972-33-1-2," email, 11 February 2019.

EXECUTIVE SUMMARY

BACKGROUND

The Harrison house served as the residence of Benjamin Harrison and his family from its completion in 1875 until the family's departure for the White House in 1889 and from 1893 until Harrison's death in 1901. The house served as the primary setting for Harrison's 1888 presidential campaign, leading to his election as the 23rd President of the United States. The house was occupied by members of the Harrison family until 1914 and was leased out until being transferred to the Arthur Jordan Foundation in 1937. The house underwent a renovation and opened as the Benjamin Harrison Memorial Home in 1938, containing both a museum dedicated to Harrison's legacy and a women's dormitory for the Arthur Jordan Conservatory of Music. The house became a historic house museum in 1952 and underwent a major renovation in the mid-1970s. The house has served in this capacity to the present day, with significant improvements in the treatment and interpretation of the property and its contents over the past 25 years.

PURPOSE OF THE HISTORIC STRUCTURE REPORT

This Historic Structure Report (HSR) was prepared to outline the history, evolution, and present conditions of the Benjamin Harrison house (Harrison house), a component of the Benjamin Harrison Presidential Site, and to serve as a guide for future planning, maintenance, and restoration work. The HSR identifies existing conditions and issues as well as the need for further research and planning to ensure adequate stewardship and interpretation of this National Historic Landmark.

The report includes recommendations for treatments of various spaces, features, materials, and systems based on research and assessment of the existing conditions and considerations of the property's present and future needs. The overarching goal of all future work should be to preserve the property's historic fabric and the character-defining features from its period of significance. The report includes recommended treatments to maintain the integrity of the property, serving as a guide for future preservation, restoration, and rehabilitation work to enhance the site's interpretation and operations. The HSR is designed to serve as a living document, allowing the addition of new information as further investigation and rehabilitation work proceeds over the next five to ten years.

FINDINGS

This property is associated with Benjamin Harrison and Caroline Scott Harrison, nationally significant individuals whose lives and actions influenced the wider arc of American history. The Harrison house provides a strong connection to the lives of the Harrisons and its interior finishes, furnishings, and decorations helped to represent their personalities and character to the American people during the 1888 presidential campaign. As the surviving building most closely identified with the lives of Benjamin and Caroline Harrison, the house can provide an accurate, authentic, and engaging experience of their stories and historical context.

The house was designated a National Historic Landmark (NHL) in 1964 and was listed in the National Register of Historic Places in 1966. The period of significance for the property spans from 1875 to 1901, encompassing the entire period of Benjamin Harrison's occupancy. The most significant event associated with the property is the 1888 presidential campaign. The house retains a high degree of integrity of location, design, materials, workmanship, and association, a moderate



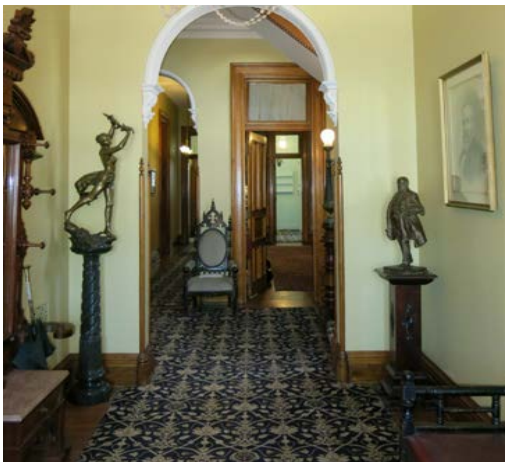
Exterior, 1896



Exterior, 2018



Room 102, 1888



Room 102, 2019



Room 103, 1888



Room 103, 2019

to high degree of integrity of feeling, and a moderate degree of integrity of setting. In most cases, these aspects of integrity would be enhanced by a scholarly restoration of the house to the period of significance, removing post-1901 features and additions, restoring the house to the appearance known by the Harrison family during Benjamin Harrison's lifetime.

The site's interpretation has evolved several times since the museum's opening in 1938, from an early "shrine"-type museum to a historic house museum. The 1973-1974 rehabilitation followed best practices of the period for historic house museums but presented the house in a way that would be unfamiliar to the Harrisons, reflecting the point of view of the 1970s rather than the period between 1875 and 1901. Since the early-2000s, the museum's professional staff has worked to move the site's interpretation in line with current standards for accuracy, quality, relevance, and engagement. The site's current interpretation covers the period 1873 to 1913 and the museum has had success with a wide range of interpretive strategies. Notable projects completed in the 2000s helped to provide more accurate interpretation of key spaces and provided an accessible route to all floors of the house.

The Harrison house property is well maintained and retains a moderate to high degree of integrity. The integrity and authenticity of the property have been compromised by several well-meaning changes in the last half of the twentieth century. Houses to the north and south were demolished in the 1960s, leaving the Harrison house in the middle of a large, open lawn. The Harrisons' double lot was unusual within the Old Northside neighborhood, but the present context suggests a large estate dissimilar from the property known by the Harrisons.

The Harrison house's shell remains in good condition overall, having seen regular maintenance for many years. Major projects, including window restoration, replacement of the slate roof, repair of the porch balustrades, and drainage improvements have been completed over the last 25 years. Several specific items require attention and further investigation, including the performance of the historic wood sash windows, downspouts and drainage, foundation waterproofing, and the front porch ramp.

The interior of the house, containing 12,660 square feet (gross), remains in fair to good condition overall. Aside from the three rooms updated during the 2008 Save America's Treasures project, the interior remains largely as treated in the 1970s. The 1970s era finishes are in fair to good condition but are generally inappropriate based on evidence of the house's appearance during the period of significance.

RECOMMENDATIONS

The recommendations contained in this report are intended to enhance the site's existing interpretation, providing a basis for improvements in light of the site's mission and vision statements. The goal of all future work on the property should be to maintain the historic fabric of the Harrison house. Any future work should be conducted under the guidance and supervision of historic preservation professionals to ensure proper stewardship and documentation of this nationally significant property for future generations.

The Harrison house is the primary artifact associated with the life of Benjamin Harrison and his immediate family and has the potential to be a powerful site for interpreting and experiencing their stories. The house offers an exceptional opportunity to showcase its historic fabric from the period

of significance (1875-1901) to provide tangible, authentic, and unique interpretation of these stories and their relation to broader themes of American history. All recommendations are intended to enhance the site's existing interpretation, providing a basis for improvements in light of the site's mission and vision.

The period 1875 to 1901 is recommended as the target period for interpretation, with the period between June 1888 and February 1889 being both the best-documented and the time of the house's association with nationally significant events. The period 1895 to 1901 is recommended as the target period of interpretation for the exterior and for spaces added or significantly altered during the 1894-1895 renovation.

Assessment of the house indicates that sufficient historic fabric and evidence survive to allow accurate restoration and interpretation of the period of significance (1875-1901). The primary site should be restored to its appearance during the Harrison period while the surrounding property now owned by the museum should be treated in a manner compatible with the neighborhood's character during that period. It is recommended that all post-1901 alterations be removed and that the shell of each space in the house be restored to its appearance during the Harrison period, serving either as a period room or as a space for interpretive exhibits and programming. Physical investigation and restoration work should be treated as a part of the site's interpretation.

CONCLUSION

Restoration of the Harrison house's primary spaces to the period of significance will support the mission of the Presidential Site, enhancing existing interpretation by providing visitors with a more accurate and authentic experience of a place directly associated with historically significant people and events. Restoration and maintenance work completed under the guidance of historic preservation professionals will ensure the proper stewardship of this nationally-significant property for future generations. These improvements will enhance the public's understanding of the stories interpreted at the site, providing incentive for past visitors to return, while offering added benefits for the neighborhood and larger community. In these ways, the Harrison house can remain a relevant, vibrant place for engaging with history in a way that can inform our present and shape our future.

INTRODUCTION

This Historic Structure Report (HSR) was prepared to outline the history, evolution, and present conditions of the Benjamin Harrison house and to serve as a guide for future planning, maintenance, and restoration work. The following sections outline existing and past conditions as well as recommendations for addressing the property's short-term and long-term needs.

METHODOLOGY

This HSR was developed by RATIO for the Benjamin Harrison Presidential Site (Presidential Site, the museum). Historical research began with examination of past plans, documents, and photographs provided to RATIO by the Presidential Site. In addition to documents in the possession of the Presidential Site, RATIO consulted a variety of published and electronic resources, including historic newspapers and magazines, trade journals, city directories, maps, and other documents to collect information related to the property's evolution. Physical investigation and documentary research informed each other and provided a more detailed understanding of the building's evolution.

RATIO visited the site multiple times between November 2018 and March 2019 to assess the historic fabric of the building. Physical assessment of the property's historic fabric (architectural archaeology) began with a thorough visual examination of the building, including overall configuration and the details of materials and finishes. After an initial assessment of the property and review of available historical documentation, a list of items for further investigation was created and subsequent site visits were conducted.

All historic photographs (pre-2018) were provided by the Presidential Site unless noted otherwise. All new (2018-2019) photographs were taken by RATIO. Letters included in the figure number indicate whether an image is a historic photograph (H), current photograph (C), or a precedent image (P) provided for reference or comparison.

RATIO used Auto-CAD floor plan and elevation drawings prepared for projects in the 1990s and 2000s, updating these plans based on evidence found during physical investigation. These drawings were used for analysis of physical evidence and to document existing conditions and future recommendations. The room numbers used throughout the report follow the numbering scheme previously developed and implemented by the Presidential Site for its internal use.[5]

Documentation of the developmental history of each space is important in understanding the current condition and proposed treatments for that space. In order to provide clear documentation for the building, developmental history, condition assessment, and treatment recommendations have been provided together on a space-by-space basis. This organizational strategy is intended to provide users of the report with a holistic understanding of the history, condition, and proposed treatment for each space, providing an easy reference for future planning and decision making. Although furnishings are beyond the scope of the HSR, notes have been included on furnishings in some rooms where this may be helpful in the preparation of a future furnishings plan.

[5] Collections records indicate that some room numbers have changed over the last 40 years.

©2019 RATIO

All references to construction and maintenance receipts come from the Indiana State Library manuscript collection L63, Box 2. RATIO reviewed photocopies of these receipts in the files of the Presidential Site. To avoid confusion with the museum's prior names that included the word "Home," the Presidential Site requested that the house be referred to in this document as the "Harrison house" and not as the "Harrison House."

The HSR document has been formatted to allow for updates during future rehabilitation and restoration work. For this reason, text and illustration pages for each room or section have been grouped together. The intent is to place the document in a three-ring binder, allowing the addition of new text and illustration pages to the end of each section as new information becomes available. This will allow Presidential Site staff to consolidate information in one location for easy reference.

A first draft of the HSR was provided to the Presidential Site for review and comment in March 2019. Feedback from Presidential Site staff was incorporated into a second draft report provided to the Indiana DNR-DHPA for review and comment in May 2019. RATIO issued the final report in June 2019.

1. DEVELOPMENTAL HISTORY

1.1. CHRONOLOGY OF DEVELOPMENT & USE

This section summarizes all information available to date on the history and evolution of the property.

1.1.1. HARRISON FAMILY RESIDENCES 1854-1875

1854 | William Sheets House, 131-147 N. Pennsylvania Street

Benjamin Harrison and Caroline Scott were married October 20, 1853, in Oxford, Ohio. They moved to Indianapolis in late March 1853, shipping a large box of their belongings by the Indianapolis & Cincinnati Railroad. The couple stayed with William Sheets for a few days while they searched for a house to rent.[6] William Harrison Sheets (1803-1872) was born in Virginia and settled in Madison, Indiana, in 1817, becoming a law partner with J. F. D. Lanier. He moved to Indianapolis in 1832 and married Mary Skipworth Randolph (1811-1892), adopted daughter of William Henry Harrison. Sheets served terms in the Indiana House of Representatives and as Secretary of State and operated a paper mill and mercantile business at Indianapolis.[7]

The Sheets House was built in the mid-to-late-1830s at the southeast corner of Pennsylvania and Ohio Streets. [Fig. 1.1.1.1] Former Indianapolis Mayor John Caven recalled it as "a good-sized one-story brick… It was high above the street level, and it was in a large reception-room or parlor that we held our [Literary Society] meetings."[8] The house was demolished to make way for a four-story brick hotel (1870-1874) that was badly damaged by fire in 1874, before it was completed. Several years later, John C. New and John M. Denison bought the ruins and rebuilt the hotel as the New-Dension Hotel. The hotel was demolished in 1933.[9]

1854 | Temporary Boarding, 128-130 N. Pennsylvania Street

By April 4, 1854, the Harrisons had moved to a two-story frame house at what is now 128-130 N. Pennsylvania Street. [Fig. 1.1.1.1] They shared this house with another young couple, Dr. John M. Kitchen (1826-1916) and Mary (Bradley) Kitchen (1831-1911), who had been married on October 12, 1853. Some accounts state that the Harrisons occupied the first floor and the Kitchens the second.[10] In a 1901 interview, Mary reported that the Harrisons "boarded in the same house with us. We were all young married people together."[11] John reported, "We were there together for some

---

[6] Harry J. Sievers, *Benjamin Harrison: Hoosier Warrior, 1833-1865* (Chicago: Henry Regenery Company, 1952), 88, 92; "Impressions of Harrison," *Indianapolis News*, 15 March 1901, 2; Harry J. Sievers, *Benjamin Harrison: Hoosier Warrior* (New York: University Publishers, Inc., 1960), 92.
[7] John H. B. Nowland, *Early Reminiscences of Indianapolis* (Indianapolis: Sentinel Book & Job Printing House, 1870), 269-270.
[8] "Impressions of Harrison," *Indianapolis News*, 15 March 1901, 2.
[9] Joan Hostelter, "Then and Now: Denison Hotel 135 N. Pennsylvania Street," Historic Indianapolis, last updated 21 July 2011, https://historicindianapolis.com/then-and-now-denison-hotel-135-n-pennsylvania-street/
[10] Harry J. Sievers, *Benjamin Harrison: Hoosier Warrior, 1833-1865* (Chicago: Henry Regenery Company, 1952), 92.
[11] "Impressions of Harrison," *Indianapolis News*, 15 March 1901, 2.

months, until driven out by a fire. Subsequently he [Harrison] and his wife visited us at the house of my father-in-law, John H. Bradley [who lived at the southeast corner of Pennsylvania and New York Streets]."[12] The two couples appear to have occupied the house until sometime after May 23, 1854. By the time of their fire, Caroline's pregnancy was well advanced. She returned home to Oxford, Ohio, staying with her family until the birth of Russell B. Harrison on August 12, 1854. The site of the Pennsylvania Street house was later occupied by the four-story, iron-fronted Exchange Block (1873-1874).[13]

The Harrisons were concerned that Indianapolis' late summer climate would be unhealthy for a newborn and Caroline remained in Ohio for several months, returning to Indianapolis in early October.[14] The Kitchens later reported that the Harrisons boarded for a time at the northeast corner of Illinois and Maryland Streets.[15] Benjamin Harrison's financial records indicate that he paid boarding bills for one person (himself) from July 15 to August 28, 1854, at $2.00 per week and for August 29 to October 9, 1854, at $5.00 per week. [16]

The Harrisons seem to have leased a cottage on the grounds of "Cedar Place" in the summer of 1854.

1854-c.1856 | Harrison Cottage, 419-421 E. Vermont Street

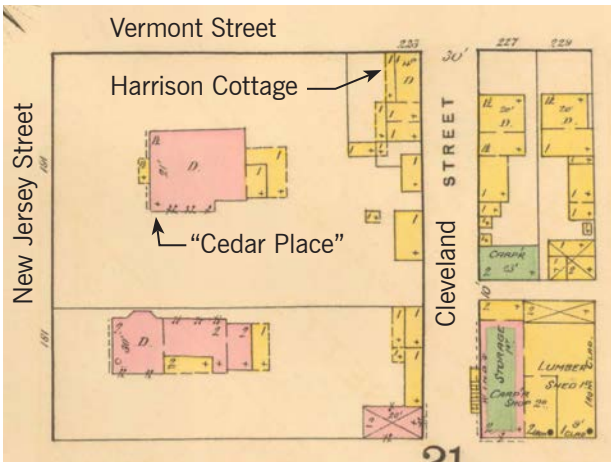
Benjamin Harrison appears to have leased a three-room frame cottage on the rear of the "Cedar Place" lot, fronting Vermont Street, by the time of Caroline's return to Indianapolis with baby Russell in early October 1854. [Figs. 1.1.1.2-3] His financial receipts prior to October 9, 1854, are for himself only, while those after that date record boarding for Caroline, himself, and the baby.[17] The cottage was located at 421 (numbered 223 before 1898) E. Vermont Street, standing on the southwest corner of Vermont Street and the Cleveland (formerly Clinton) Street alley. One of the earliest accounts of the Harrisons' occupancy of the cottage comes from an 1888 newspaper article:

> It was early in 1854 that he and his bride arrived at their future home. They searched through the suburbs for a day or two and found a small three room cottage built flush against the sidewalk. The yard was inclosed [sic] by a high, close fence, the planks of which were nailed in a vertical position. An inventory of their

[12] "Impressions of Harrison," *Indianapolis News*, 15 March 1901, 2.
[13] Built for John C. Wright and William Mansur by Peter Routier, this building was built from components matching those used on Vajen's Exchange Block (1872), located immediately to the south at 114-126 N. Pennsylvania Street and incorporated into the S. Meridian Street façade of Circle Centre Mall in the 1990s. "Incendarism," *Indianapolis News*, 23 March 1874, 4.
[14] Harry J. Sievers, *Benjamin Harrison: Hoosier Warrior, 1833-1865* (Chicago: Henry Regenery Company, 1952), 92-93, 98-100.
[15] "Impressions of Harrison," *Indianapolis News*, 15 March 1901, 2.
[16] Harry J. Sievers, *Benjamin Harrison: Hoosier Warrior, 1833-1865* (Chicago: Henry Regenery Company, 1952), 100.
[17] Harry J. Sievers, *Benjamin Harrison: Hoosier Warrior, 1833-1865* (Chicago: Henry Regenery Company, 1952), 100.



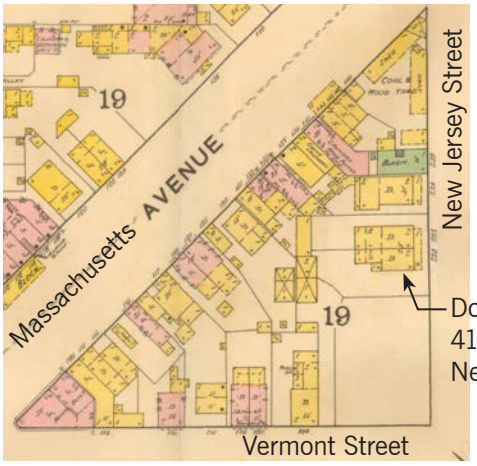
1.1.1.1. Detail of 1866 map of Indianapolis showing Pennsylvania Street between Washington and Ohio Streets (Library of Congress)



1.1.1.2. 1887 Sanborn Fire Insurance Map showing southeast corner of Vermont and New Jersey Streets



1.1.1.3. Harrison Cottage, {223} 419-421 E. Vermont Street, 1888 (Harrie Rose, photographer)



1.1.1.4. 1887 Sanborn Fire Insurance Map showing northwest corner of Vermont and New Jersey Streets



1.1.1.5. Double House, {120-122} 412-414 N. New Jersey Street, 1888 (Harrie Rose, photographer)

©2019 RATIO

> household effects at their first meal in their own home showed a few articles of furniture of the plainest sort.[18]

The Harrisons are said to have paid $6 rent per month.[19] About 1856, the Harrisons moved to another house in the neighborhood. "In a year or two [from moving in] the little house was vacated."[20]

Following the Harrisons, the cottage is said to have been occupied by attorney Byron K. Elliott and, later, by Daniel McCauley, a brigadier-general in the Union Army during the Civil War and mayor of Indianapolis from 1867-1873.[21] During Benjamin Harrison's 1888 presidential campaign, the cottage received media attention as an illustration of the arc of Harrison's life and career, from struggling young lawyer in a humble cottage to prominent citizen living in a comfortable suburban house. In 1906, the *Indianapolis News* reported:

> In a few short years Benjamin Harrison was nominated for the presidency, and then came the artist and sketched the little house. All papers of prominence in the land had a picture of the little house. Few have been the presidential campaigns without which, somewhere in the pageant, was not the former humble home of the nominee, and this was no exception, and Mrs. Harrison remarked—her dream at last a reality: 'That little house proved to be my mascot.'[22]

A drawing of the house appeared with an October 1892 article about Caroline Harrison's funeral.[23] The cottage was demolished a few years later and a frame double house was built on the site by June 1894, when the property was advertised as "221-223 E. Vermont, new, modern houses" to let.[24] The frame double was demolished c.1909-1910 when St. Mary's Catholic Church was built on the property.

"Cedar Place," the Noel-Stewart House, 323 N. New Jersey Street

The house at the southeast corner of New Jersey and Vermont Streets was built in the 1840s for Samuel Vance Byrd Noel (1810-1875), who was known as Vance Noel. Vance Noel came to Indianapolis with his parents in 1825 and joined the *Indianapolis Journal* as a compositor in 1828, eventually becoming the proprietor and editor of the paper. He fought in the Black Hawk War in 1832 and was one of 17 "Wild Oats of Indianapolis" who went to the Tippecanoe Battlefield for William Henry Harrison's 1840 campaign meeting.[25] Vance Noel married Elizabeth Lewright

---

[18] The article incorrectly states that the family was living at the cottage by the time of Russell Harrison's birth in August 1854; he was born at Caroline's parents' house in Oxford, Ohio. "His Home and Family," *Chicago Tribune*, 29 June 1888, 2.
[19] U.S. Congress, House of Representatives, Committee on the Library, *Benjamin Harrison Memorial,* 77th Congress, 1st sess. (Washington: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1941), 205-206.
[20] "His Home and Family," *Chicago Tribune*, 29 June 1888, 2.
[21] "Passing of 'Cedar Place,'" *Indianapolis News*, 16 February 1906, 2; "Catholic Church Site Once a Flower Garden," *Indianapolis News*, 7 September 1912, 9.
[22] "Passing of 'Cedar Place,'" *Indianapolis News*, 16 February 1906, 2.
[23] "Mrs. Harrison's Funeral," *Indianapolis Journal,* 26 October 1892, 8.
[24] "To Let—Houses," *Indianapolis News*, 9 June 1894, 3.
[25] John H. B. Nowland, *Early Reminiscences of Indianapolis* (Indianapolis: Sentinel Book & Job Printing House, 1870), 192.

Browning Noel (1823-1891) in May 1841, and among the wedding guests was Calvin Fletcher.[26] Elizabeth came to Indianapolis in 1836 with her parents, Edmund Browning (1794-1877) and Elizabeth Frances "Eliza" (Gordon) Browning (1795-1851).[27] Vance retired from the newspaper business in the 1840s and became a grain merchant, but a December 1848 fire in his grain warehouse led to large financial losses. [28] As of the 1850 census, the Noel household included Vance, Elizabeth, four children, and a German-born teamster. Vance appears to have sold the property in the early-1850s, relocating the family several times before settling in a frame house at 234 (now 430-432) W. New York Street.[29]

The Noel House was a one-and-one-half-story brick cottage with a center-hall plan and featured "spacious rooms with high ceilings."[30] The house had a side-gabled roof and appears to have had two windows on either side of the front entrance. The facade featured a Gothic Revival porch over the front entrance, probably added in the 1850s or 1860s.[31] The porch included a first-floor porch and a second-floor balcony beneath a steeply-pitched gable. The grounds were "a veritable garden spot [where] choice fruits and flowers abounded," and the front yard featured many tall cedar trees, leading the property to be named "Cedar Place." [32] The property's address was 191 N. New Jersey Street, renumbered 323 N. New Jersey in 1898 when Indianapolis adopted the present address numbering system.

In 1854, "Cedar Place" was purchased by William F. Stewart. The Stewarts came from Maryland with a large family and established a home "where a generous hospitality was dispensed, and for a few brief years the voices of happy children were heard about the old place." [33] William was one of the founders of the firm of Stewart & Bowen, predecessor to the Bobbs-Merrill Company, one of Indianapolis' most prominent publishing houses.[34] The property appears to have been owned and

---

[26] Calvin Fletcher, *The Diary of Calvin Fletcher, Vol. 2 1838-1843* (Indianapolis: Indiana Historical Society, 1973), 317.
[27] "Death of Edmund Browning, *Indianapolis Journal*, 3 January 1877, 5; "Death of a Pioneer," *Indianapolis News*, 3 January 1877, 3.
[28] "Obituary," *Indianapolis Sentinel*, 11 January 1875, 4; "Fire!" *Indiana State Sentinel*, 28 December 1848, 2.
[29] An 1876 auction appearing to relate to the settlement of Vance Noel's estate included the sale of a "piano, mirrors, parlor, bedroom and other furniture, heating and cook stoves." "Auction Sale," *Indianapolis News*, 4 November 1876, 1. Elizabeth occupied that house until her death in 1891. "Died," *Indianapolis Journal*, 23 May 1891, 5.
[30] "Catholic Church Site Once a Flower Garden," *Indianapolis News*, 7 September 1912, 9.
[31] This Gothic Revival porch follows a type seen on houses of the 1850s and 1860s in several Indiana counties, including the Brookshire House (1852) (IHSSI #107-331-55003), the Peterson-Turpinseed House (1862) (IHSSI #107-127-00004), and the W. Mount House (c.1870) (IHSSI #107-582-30029) in Montgomery County; the G. W. Shoemaker House (c.1860) in Randolph Township, (IHSSI #157-550-70010) and house (c.1860) (IHSSI #157-612-75014) in Tippecanoe County; a house (c.1864) (IHSSI #063-471-17004) in Hendricks County, and the Jacob Blacklidge House (1864) (IHSSI #139-391-25056) and Allison Farm (c.1865) (IHSSI #139-003-50063) in Rush County. Indiana Historic Sites & Structures Inventory, https://secure.in.gov/apps/dnr/shaard/welcome.html
[32] "Passing of 'Cedar Place,'" *Indianapolis News*, 16 February 1906, 2; "Catholic Church Site Once a Flower Garden," *Indianapolis News*, 7 September 1912, 9.
[33] "Passing of 'Cedar Place,'" *Indianapolis News*, 16 February 1906, 2.
[34] "New Catholic Church," *Indianapolis News*, 9 April 1910, 28; "Landmark to be Razed for New Church Building," *Indianapolis Star*, 10 April 1910, 48.

occupied by the Stewart family at the time that Benjamin Harrison rented the cottage on the back part of the property facing Vermont Street.

"Cedar Place" was later purchased by a "Mr. Fahesworth" of Madison, Indiana, "who spent a large sum in beautifying it." [35] This may refer to J. Farnsworth of Farnsworth & Barnard, proprietors of the Indianapolis Car Works as of 1858-1859. From c.1866 to 1878, the property was occupied by Jacob C. Geisendorff (c.1811-1879), partner in a dry goods business, woolen factory, and flouring mill.[36] The property was occupied by Allen W. Conduitt from at least 1885 to 1891. The house was occupied by Frank Hipple in 1903, when a defective flue caused a fire resulting in $100 damage to a rear room.[37] In 1906, the property was purchased by St. Mary's Catholic Church as a site for a new church to replace its previous building on Maryland Street. [38] "The old-fashioned gray brick house at the southeast corner of Vermont and New Jersey streets" was demolished in April 1910 to make way for the new St. Mary's Catholic Church. [39]

c.1856-1859 | Double House, 412-414 N. New Jersey Street

About 1856, the Harrisons left the cottage on Vermont Street. An 1888 article reports: "In the vicinity there was a double house, into the south half of which the family moved…" noting that the family was living in this double house at the time that Mary (Harrison) McKee was born in April 1858.[40] The 1857 city directory lists Benjamin Harrison living at the corner of Vermont and New Jersey Streets and the 1858-1859 directory lists him at 110 N. New Jersey Street.[41] The property's address was 120-122 N. New Jersey Street during the 1880s and 1890s, renumbered 412-414 N. New Jersey in 1898 when Indianapolis adopted the present address numbering system. [Figs. 1.1.1.4-5] The lot to the south, at the northwest corner of New Jersey and Vermont Streets, was vacant from the 1860s through the 1880s.

The double house was photographed by Harrie Rose in 1888. It was a two-story wood-frame double house in a simple adaptation of the Italianate style, likely built in the mid-1850s. The 1888 photograph shows front doors and a front porch that likely dated from after the Civil War. In March 1901, the Indianapolis Wrecking Company received a permit to raze the double house and a frame house at 334 E. Vermont Street to make way for the Alexandra Flats, a modern apartment building.[42] The Alexandra was completed in 1902 and is now known as the Lockerbie Court Apartments.

---

[35] "Passing of 'Cedar Place,'" *Indianapolis News*, 16 February 1906, 2.
[36] "Jacob C. Geisendroff," *Indianapolis News*, 19 August 1879, 4.
[37] "City News Notes," *Indianapolis Journal*, 13 January 1903, 8.
[38] "Building to Cost $125,000," *Indianapolis News*, 14 February 1910, 14; "Passing of 'Cedar Place,'" *Indianapolis News*, 16 February 1906, 2.
[39] "New Catholic Church," *Indianapolis News*, 9 April 1910, 28.
[40] "His Home and Family," *Chicago Tribune*, 29 June 1888, 2.
[41] Address numbers from the 1850s and 1860s were often changed by the time of the 1887 Sanborn Map, so it is difficult to locate this property.
[42] "Building Permits," *Indianapolis Journal,* 26 March 1901, 7.

1859-1875 | Harrison-Browning-Matzke House, 531 N. Alabama Street

In 1859, the Harrisons moved to a frame cottage at the southeast corner of Alabama and North Streets and would remain there until the completion of the Harrison house in 1875.[43] [Figs. 1.1.1.6-9] Harrison purchased the property from Albert G. Porter, later Governor of Indiana (1881-1885).[44] The cottage stood on part of lot 18 of John Wood's Subdivision of Square 2 of the original plat of Indianapolis.[45] The house's address was 127 N. Alabama Street from 1860 to 1865, 299 N. Alabama Street from 1867 to 1898, and became 529-531 N. Alabama Street when the present numbering system was adopted in 1898.

The house, likely built in the mid-to-late 1850s, was a one-and-one-half-story frame cottage, and included a rear ell along North Street. The house had a side-gabled roof and its three-bay façade featured a central entrance with one window to either side. The interior contained 10 rooms, including a center hall and front and back parlors.[46] The house stood on a raised foundation and on a low hill, placing the first floor about four feet above sidewalk level. Harrie Rose photographed the house in 1888. One period article stated that the house had been "somewhat remodeled" since the Harrisons' occupation.[47] The façade's semi-octagonal front porch, fretwork, arched windows, and wide weatherboard siding, along with a bay window on the north elevation, likely dated from a mid-to-late 1870s remodeling. One 1888 article asserts that "There was no foundation under the house and the windows were within reach of the street."[48] A brick foundation is visible in the 1888 photograph. The windows "within reach of the street" appears to refer to a shed-roofed rear addition that extended to the sidewalk line on North Street or to the Harrison Cottage on Vermont Street. Another 1888 article noted that "the old stable, set back on the alley of the same lot, is also still standing."[49] By 1887, the stable had been connected to a large stable on the rear of the lot to the south and was in use as J. Arnold's Livery Stable. The combined buildings continued to serve as a livery stable as of 1898, offering feed sale as well as horse boarding.

As of the 1860 census (July 24, 1860), the household consisted of the following individuals:

- Benjamin Harrison (age 26), attorney at law
- Caroline Harrison (age 26)
- Russell Harrison (age 6)
- Mary Harrison (age 2)
- John Scott Harrison (age 14, born in Ohio)
    - Benjamin's brother, John Scott Harrison (1844-1926), appears to have boarded with the family for only a short time.
- Henry M. Scott (age 23, born in Ohio), "Select School Teacher"

---

[43] Harry J. Sievers, *Benjamin Harrison: Hoosier Warrior* (New York: University Publishers, Inc., 1960), 173-174; "First of Row of Three Handsome Flat Buildings in North Street, *Indianapolis News*, 26 March 1904, 5.
[44] "Where Young Harrison Lived," *Indianapolis Journal,* 30 June 1888, 5. Porter lived in a large brick house at the northeast corner of Delaware and Michigan Streets in the late-1850s.
[45] This subdivision was laid out sometime between 1836-1852, probably by the John Wood who died in 1847 at age 63 "Obituary," *Indiana State Sentinel*, 12 January 1847, 3.
[46] Benjamin Harrison, perpetual diary, 2 January 1874, transcription from the files of the Presidential Site; "Mrs. Benjamin Harrison," *Indianapolis Journal*, 12 November 1888, 5.
[47] "Where Young Harrison Lived," *Indianapolis Journal,* 30 June 1888, 5.
[48] "His Home and Family," *Chicago Tribune*, 29 June 1888, 2.
[49] "Where Young Harrison Lived," *Indianapolis Journal,* 30 June 1888, 5.

    - Caroline's brother, Henry M. Scott (1838-1877), boarded with the family from at least 1860 to 1865. By 1862 he was studying law with Benjamin Harrison's firm and working as a notary public. Henry had moved to Petersburg, Indiana, by 1867.[50]
- Anna Aflahides (age 20, born in Germany), domestic servant

Benjamin Harrison served in the Union Army from July 1862 to June 1865. He returned home on furlough from September to November 1864 and in January 1865.[51] During 1868 and 1869, Benjamin and Caroline improved the grounds of the Alabama Street house, planting shade trees, fruit trees, small shrubs, and a strawberry patch.[52]

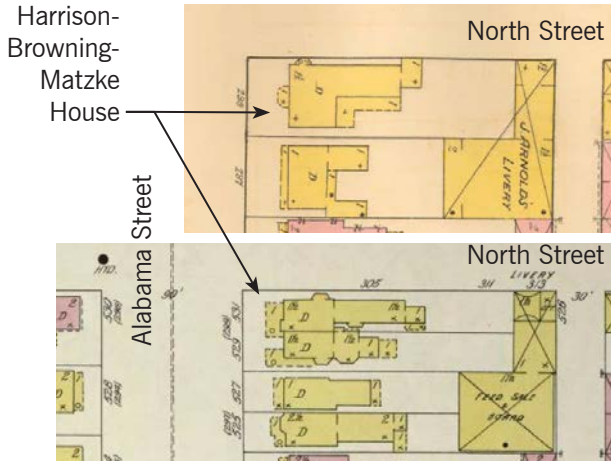
As of the 1870 census (February 8, 1870), the household consisted of the following individuals:

- Benjamin Harrison (age 38), lawyer
- Carrie Harrison (age 37), keeping house
- Russell Harrison (age 16), attending school
- Mary Harrison (age 13), attending school
- Charlie Kester (age 40, born in Indiana), domestic servant
- Celia Hawken (age 18, born in Kentucky), domestic servant
- John Shellengberger (age 64, born in Pennsylvania), saw filer and Anna Shellengberger (age 58, born in Ohio), keeping house
    - This is probably John Shellenberger (1806-1894) and Ann Shellenberger (1813-1901). The Shellenbergers occupied the house immediately behind the Harrisons at the southwest corner of New Jersey and North Streets from at least 1860 until 1890.[53] This property's address was 298 N. New Jersey Street prior to the adoption of the present address numbering system in 1898. The Shellenbergers and Listers may have been counted in the Harrison household through a mistake of the census taker.
- Roll Lister (age 25, born in Indiana), baggage master, and Mary Lister (age 24, born in Indiana), at home
    - The 1871 city directory lists Roll Lister as a boarder in the Shellenberger House at 298 N. New Jersey Street.

A subsequent enumeration of the First Ward of Indianapolis was taken on June 21, 1870, and indicates that the household consisted of the following individuals:

- Benjamin Harrison (age 36)
- Caroline L. Harrison (age 35)
- Russel [sic] B. Harrison (age 15)
- Mary J. [sic] Harrison (age 11)
- Hester Sanders (age 25, born in Indiana, African American), domestic servant

[50] "From Pike County," *Evansville Journal*, 8 July 1867, 2.
[51] Harry J. Sievers, ed., *Benjamin Harrison 1833-1901* (Dobbs Ferry, NY: Oceana Publications, Inc., 1969), 3-6.
[52] Harry J. Sievers, *Benjamin Harrison: Hoosier Statesman* (New York: University Publishers, Inc., 1959, 30.
[53] Shellenberger sold the property to Rebecca Wilkinson in 1890. "Big Transfer of Real Estate," *Indianapolis News,* 31 May 1890, 1.



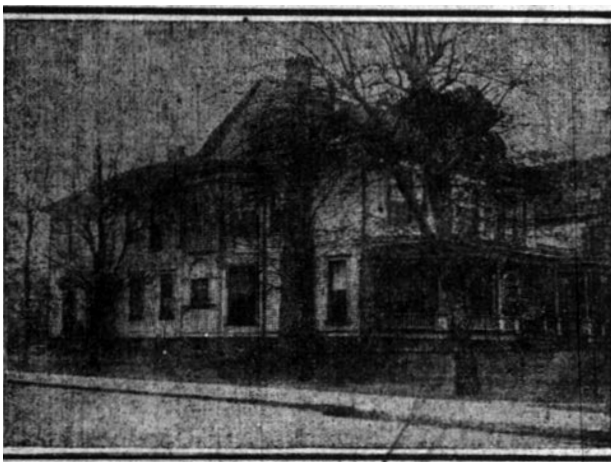
1.1.1.6. 1887 (above) and 1898 (below) Sanborn Fire Insurance Maps showing southeast corner of Alabama and North Streets



1.1.1.7. Harrison-Browning-Matzke House, {127, 299} 531 N. Alabama Street, 1888 (Harrie Rose, photographer)



1.1.1.8. Detail of Harrison-Browning-Matzke House, 1888 (Harrie Rose, photographer)



1.1.1.9. Harrison-Browning-Matzke House showing results of c.1901 Colonial Revival remodeling, 1904 (*Indianapolis News,* March 26, 1904)

- Culver Hawkins (age 21, born in Kentucky, African American), servant
- Nannie Dryer (age 1, born in Indiana)
- Louise Herkhoff (age 16, born in Germany, both parents of foreign birth), domestic servant

In the late summer of 1874, Benjamin Harrison recorded in his diary, "A certain John F. Hill proposed to buy my residence, corner of Wash. (North) and Ala. For his daughter, Mrs. Neal," for $7,000.[54] Harrison agreed to the sale with the provision that he retain possession until he could build a new house. The house was advertised for rent in December 1874, with the following notice: "FOR RENT—FURNISHED HOUSE OF 10 ROOMS, 299 N. Alabama st; everything in complete order, with water, stable, etc., six squares from Washington street. Call at 99 E. Washington."[55]

The house was occupied by Edwin D. Olin, Indiana agent of the Howe Sewing Machine Company, from 1875 to 1877. Edwin's wife, Mary Cropsey Olin, died in 1876, at age 28.[56] Mrs. E. J. Price occupied the house in 1878 and, after returning from a trip to Europe that August, she reopened Mrs. E. J. Price's Select School in the house.[57] The school remained there until Price leased another property in July 1879.[58]

From c.1885 through 1901, the house was owned and occupied by the family of Frank Browning (1847-1902), a traveling agent with the A. Kiefer Drug Company. Frank married Maggie Raymond in 1880 and the couple's daughter, Bessie, was born in 1881. The house was divided into a duplex sometime between 1888 and 1898. This remodeling divided the house along the south side of the center hall, with the north half of the house becoming one unit and the southern part of the house becoming another unit. The south half received a new rear wing and two new front porches were added. In March 1900, Maggie Browning received a building permit for $900 worth of repairs to the house.[59] In April 1900, she received another permit for $60 worth of repairs to barn on the property. [60] On June 20, 1900, Bessie Browning married Michael Edward Graves in the house.[61]

In October 1901, Maggie Browning sold the property to developer Julius Matzke for $15,000.[62] Matzke then sold Maggie Browning property at Delaware and 21st Streets for $8,000.[63] In November 1901, the *Indianapolis News* reported that "Mr. and Mrs. Frank Browning and Mr. and Mrs. Max E. Graves have moved to their new home, 2106 North Delaware street."[64] After acquiring the Harrison-Browning House, Matzke appears to have given it an extensive Colonial Revival style remodeling before occupying it himself. A 1904 article noted that "The appearance of the property was greatly changed three years ago, when the old house was remodeled and another story

---

[54] Quoted in Harry J. Sievers, *Benjamin Harrison: Hoosier Statesman* (New York: University Publishers, Inc., 1959, 67.
[55] "For Rent," *Indianapolis News*, 3 December 1874, 1.
[56] "Died," *Indianapolis News,* 27 March 1876, 1.
[57] "Additional City News," *Indianapolis News,* 27 May 1878, 1; "City News," *Indianapolis News,* 26 August 1878, 4.
[58] "City News," *Indianapolis News,* 2 July 1879, 4.
[59] "Building Permits," *Indianapolis Journal*, 16 March 1900, 7.
[60] "Building Permits," *Indianapolis Journal*, 10 April 1900, 9.
[61] "Day of Many Weddings," *Indianapolis Journal*, 21 June 1900, 3; 'Graves-Browning," *Indianapolis News*, 21 June 1900, 11.
[62] "Sales of Real Estate," *Indianapolis Journal*, 17 October 1901, 9.
[63] "Real-Estate Deals," *Indianapolis Journal*, 18 October 1901, 3.
[64] "Personal and Social Notes," *Indianapolis Journal*, 17 November 1901, 13.

added."[65] Comparison of the 1888 photograph and a 1904 newspaper photograph shows that the house was given a second floor, an exterior brick chimney, a wide front porch, a new north bay window, and other features that dramatically altered its appearance.[66] [Figs. 1.1.1.7-9]

In 1901, Matzke built the Arlington Flats at 315-321 E. North Street, just across the alley from the barn behind his house. [67] The three-story Renaissance Revival building was designed by Indianapolis architect C. A. Wallingford and built by J. A. Schumacher & Company. [68] The building contained 12 flats.[69] In March 1904, Matzke announced plans to demolish the Harrison-Browning-Matzke House to build a pair of three-story flat buildings on the site. The two buildings, known as the Clarina Flats and the Marina Flats and separated by a fifteen-foot court, would contain a combined 24 units and would cost about $25,000.[70] The Marina was under construction by March 1904 and both buildings seem to have been completed by the end of October.[71]

While differing in details, the Clarina and Marina were designed to harmonize with the Arlington, using a similar Renaissance Revival expression and matching pressed-brick. All three designed by C. A. Wallingford. The *Indianapolis News* reported that the buildings set "a new standard for comparison in this city with mahogany cabinet finished woodwork and white maple floors. The art metal work and electric light fixtures will be of antique bronze finish. The bathrooms will be finished in white enameled tile." [72]

Matzke completed his block-long stretch of flat buildings in 1907, building the New Arlington at 323-331 E. North Street. This building was also designed by C. A. Wallingford and harmonized with the designs of the Arlington, Marina, and Clarina flats.[73] In 1915, Matzke built the Marian Flats at 522 N. New Jersey Street. Designed by Charles P. Freijs, the building was located just behind the New Arlington. [74] The Arlington was demolished in 1952 and the Clarina and Marina

---

[65] "First of Row of Three Handsome Flat Buildings in North Street, *Indianapolis News*, 26 March 1904, 5.
[66] "His Home and Family," *Chicago Tribune*, 29 June 1888, 2.
[67] The building appears to have been built between January and May 1901. "Buildings Under Construction," *Indianapolis Journal*, 21 April 1901, 6.
[68] Charles Augustus Wallingford (1854-1909) practiced architecture in Indianapolis from the late-1870s to 1887 and from 1896 until his death. He was among a group of young Indianapolis architects who went to Minneapolis-St. Paul, Minnesota, during an 1880s building boom, practicing there in partnership with Edgar J. Hodgson and Allen H. Stem. Among Wallingford's contemporary apartment projects were the Delaware Flats (1903) at 501 N. Delaware Street and the matching Vendome Flats (1903) at 505 N. Delaware Street, later combined as the Hotel Barton (Barton House Hotel). "Model Flat Buildings With Inviting Lawns Attached," *Indianapolis Star*, 24 April 1905, 4; Jacob Piatt Dunn, *Greater Indianapolis,* Vol. II (Chicago: Lewis Publishing Company, 1910), 961-962.
[69] "The Arlington," *Indianapolis News*, 22 January 1901, 8.
[70] "Building Permits," *Indianapolis Journal*, 24 March 1904, 11; "To Build Three-Story Flat Building," *Indianapolis Journal*, 25 March 1904, 12.
[71] "First of Row of Three Handsome Flat Buildings in North Street, *Indianapolis News*, 26 March 1904, 5; "To Let—Flats, Apartments," *Indianapolis News*, 2 November 1904, 8.
[72] "First of Row of Three Handsome Flat Buildings in North Street, *Indianapolis News*, 26 March 1904, 5.
[73] "New Flat Building of Julius Matzke," *Indianapolis Star*, 6 May 1907, 14; "To Build Another Flat," *Indianapolis News*, 13 February 1907, 9.
[74] "Three-Story Hotel Plans Announced," *Indianapolis Star*, 12 March 1915, 11.

were demolished in 1962.[75] These properties, along with the entire half block to the south along Alabama Street, have been used as surface parking lots for the Murat Temple since that time.

[75] Jordan Ryan, "Flats Lost: The 300 Block of North Street," *Historic Indianapolis*, last updated 24 October 2012, https://historicindianapolis.com/flats-lost-the-300-block-of-north-street/

1.1.2. DESIGN

Property

In 1818, the Miami tribe ceded the central third of Indiana to the United States in the Treaty of St. Mary's. In 1820, the Indiana General Assembly authorized a committee to select the site for a new capital city near the center of the state. The city, named Indianapolis, was laid out in 1821 by surveyors Alexander Ralston and Elias Pym Fordham. Marion County was created around Indianapolis in 1822. The seat of government officially relocated from the old capitol of Corydon on January 1, 1825. The National Road, the first federally-funded highway in the United States, connected to Indianapolis' Washington Street in 1827. The city's first railroad connection opened in 1847, connecting to major ports on the Ohio River, and Indianapolis began a period of rapid growth that would continue through the 1870s. Following the end of the Civil War, Indianapolis experienced a commercial boom and grew rapidly.

The site of the Harrison house is believed to have been cleared for farmland in the 1820s. By the 1850s, the property was part of a tract owned by Edward Raymond Ames (1806-1879), bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church, who built a house at what became 1035 N. Pennsylvania Street in 1854. The property extended from Pennsylvania to Delaware Streets and from roughly today's 10th to 14th Streets. Roache subdivided the property around the house into two additions and sold the northern part of the property, between what later became 11th and 14th Streets, to Elijah Bishop Martindale (1828-1910). Martindale laid out the property as Elijah B. Martindale's Addition to the City of Indianapolis, platted June 5, 1867. Benjamin Harrison purchased Lots 24 and 25 of Martindale's Addition on May 4, 1868, for $4,200. Martindale's Addition was annexed by the City of Indianapolis on December 20, 1869.[76]

The property's address was 674 N. Delaware Street from 1875 until 1898. The present system of address numbering was adopted in 1898 and the house was renumbered 1214 N. Delaware Street. Between 1911-1912, the address was changed to 1230 N. Delaware Street. References to pre-1898 addresses elsewhere in this report may be abbreviated by listing the number in braces, as in {674} N. Delaware Street.

Herman T. Brandt, Architect

Benjamin Harrison hired architect Herman T. Brandt (c.1844-1896) to design the house and to serve as superintendent of construction. [Fig. 1.1.2.1] Harrison's perpetual diary records payments to H. Brandt between February 18, 1874, and December 13, 1875.[77] The level of Benjamin or Caroline Harrison's involvement in the house's design is unclear. One 1973 article made the claim that the house was "designed according to Benjamin Harrison's own plans..."[78] Assertions of this type were very common in the twentieth century, fitting neatly into the mythologized historical

[76] Wesley I. Shank, Benjamin Harrison House, HABS No. IND-53, Historic American Buildings Survey, data pages, 1971, 1.
[77] Benjamin Harrison, perpetual diary, 18 February 1874-13 December 1875, transcription from the files of the Presidential Site.
[78] "Harrison's Home Due to Close for Repairs," *Indianapolis Star*, 3 August 1973, 45.

picture of the "self-made man" and often made without any evidence of an owner's involvement in the design process.[79]

Herman T. Brandt was born c.1844 in Bückeburg in the Principality of Schaumburg-Lippe, now part of the state of Lower Saxony, Germany. His parents were Frederick Christian Brandt (1807-1877) and Philippina Marie Caroline Schwerdtfeger (1812-1886).

It is unclear when Herman Brandt immigrated to the United States, but he was living in Indianapolis by 1867. Census records list the following years of immigration for the siblings of Herman Brandt, several of whom settled in Indianapolis:

- Charles Henry Wilhelm Brandt, 1856
- Julius G. Brandt, 1860/1865
- August Brandt, 1865
- Louis Rudolph Brandt, 1866
- Mathilda C. Brandt, 1866
- Anna Caroline Brandt, 1867
- Frederick William Brandt, 1872/1874

During 1868-1870, Herman T. Brandt worked as a draftsman in the office of Diedrich A. Bohlen (1827-1890). Bohlen left his home in the Kingdom of Hanover about 1851, and came to Indianapolis via New Orleans and Cincinnati, working with prominent Indiana architect Francis Costigan (1810-1865) before opening his own office in 1853. Bohlen enlisted in the Union Army during the Civil War and returned to Indianapolis to resume his architectural practice.

In 1871, Herman Brandt was elected to the board of directors of the German Building Association.[80] In September of that year, Herman T. Brandt married Bertha Bergener. The couple had five children: Anna Brandt, Albert H. Brandt, Oskar Brandt, Emma Brandt Miller, and Olga Brandt Miller.

Herman T. Brandt operated his own architectural practice from 1872 to 1877, occupying an office on the second or third floor of the German Fire Insurance Building at 27-33 S. Delaware Street.[81] At this time, the Harrison house is Brandt's only known project. Benjamin Harrison's perpetual diary, financial records, and Herman T. Brandt's invoices document the following payments to Brandt during the construction of the Harrison house, suggesting a total fee of $795:

- February 18, 1874, $25
- August 25, 1874, $200 "on account of architect's commission for a brick residence on north Delaware street."
- March 29, 1875, $50 "on account of services as architect on his dwelling house."
- May 29, 1875, $100 on account of services as architect and superintendent
- August 23, 1875, $100 "on acct. of furnishing Plans &c. for new residence."
- October 1, 1875, $30 "on acct. of furnishing Plans &c. for new residence."

[79] Benjamin L. Ross, "Canal Boat Gothic: Pattern Book Architecture in the Wabash Valley," paper presented at the conference of the Vernacular Architecture Forum, Chicago, Illinois, 2015.
[80] "The City," *Indianapolis News*, 2 May 1871, 3.
[81] The building's address was listed as 25 or 27 S. Delaware in the 1870s. "Architects," *Indianapolis News*, 26 August 1873, 4.

- October 5, 1875, $100 “on acct. of services as archt. Of his Residence”
- November 6, 1875, $100 “on account of services as architect of his house on Del. st.”
- December 13, 1875, $90 “balance in full of acct. for services of Arch’t. work & Supt. Of his house on Del. st.”

Brandt’s architectural practice began during Indianapolis’ commercial boom following the Civil War. The Panic of 1873 triggered a recession lasting from 1873-1879, causing business failures, high unemployment, and slowing of construction across the United States. Brandt appears to have ceased practicing architecture as a full-time profession about 1877.

In 1877, Brandt was elected as a director of the German Mutual Insurance Company.[82] In 1878, Brandt and John Stuckmeyer were partners in the firm of J. Stuckmeyer & Company, commission merchants, at 17 S. Delaware Street. By 1879, Brandt was operating his own business as a commission merchant at 29 S. Delaware Street. From 1880-1882, Brandt and Henry Emmerich were partners in the firm of Emmerich & Brandt, dealers in provisions, feed, and grain, at 113 W. Washington Street. The 1883 city directory lists Brandt as an architect, but by 1884 he had become a solicitor for the Franklin Fire Insurance Company. In September 1886, “H. F. Brandt, architect” award the contract for the construction of a two-story brick building at the corner of Meridian and McCarty Streets to J. F. Prensch.[83]

Brandt lived at what was then 182-184 E. McCarty Street from the 1870s until his death. This property stood on the north side of McCarty Street east of Alabama Street. In May 1879, he was issued a building permit for a frame dwelling house at 182 McCarty Street, to cost $1,000.[84] Two months later, a stable on the rear of the property was destroyed by fire.[85] As of 1887, the property contained a frame house and a frame building occupied by a saloon.

Newspapers provide some clues to Brandt’s personal connections and activities. In 1876, he was appointed administrator of the estate of C. Gustave Bergener of Marion County, deceased.[86] In December 1893, Mr. and Mrs. Herman Brandt gave “a chocolate tea for their little daughters, Emma and Olga, at their home,” 182 McCarty Street Wednesday from 2:00-5:00 PM.[87] Herman T. Brandt died in 1896 and left his entire estate to his wife Bertha Brandt.[88]

William LeBaron Jenney, Architect for Parlor Mantels

On November 1, 1875, Chicago architect William LeBaron Jenney issued an invoice to Harrison “For designing & furnishing 2 mantels, as per agreement.” [Fig. 1.1.2.2] These mantels were to cost $70 each, for a total of $140, less the $14 cost of finishing, for a total of $124. Harrison wrote on the back of the invoice, “This bill & rec[ei]pt Sent me by Shover & Christian. It has not been paid by me. Paid for me by Shover & Christian.” Harrison’s perpetual diary includes a note of a $126 payment to “Mr. Jenney for Mantels paid by S & Christian” on December 4, 1875.[89]

---

[82] *Indianapolis News*, 20 April 1877, 2.
[83] “Local Notes,” *Indianapolis News,* 24 September 1886, 1.
[84] “City News,” *Indianapolis News*, 17 May 1879, 4.
[85] “City News,” *Indianapolis News*, 18 July 1879, 4.
[86] “Administrator’s Sale of Personal Property,” *Indiana State Sentinel* (Indianapolis, IN), 3 May 1876, 5.
[87] “Society Events,” *Indianapolis Journal*, 31 December 1893, 3.
[88] “Herman T. Brandt’s Will,” *Indianapolis Journal*, 13 March 1896, 6.
[89] Benjamin Harrison, perpetual diary 1874-1875, written on pre-printed page for September 7-8.

William LeBaron Jenney (1832-1907) studied architecture and engineering at Paris in the mid-1850s, returned to the United States in 1861, served as an engineer in the Union Army during the Civil War, and settled in Chicago in 1867. Jenney is best known for his design of the Home Insurance Building (1884-1885/1891, demolished 1931), an early tall building supported by a metal frame and widely regarded as the first skyscraper, for which he has been called the "father of the skyscraper." Jenney taught at the University of Michigan in the late-1870s and many prominent Chicago architects apprenticed in his office, including, Louis Sullivan, Daniel Burnham, William Holabird, and Martin Roche.

Jenney may have been introduced to Benjamin Harrison through his connections with contractor Wilmer Christian, neighbor Hervey Bates, or his friend Lew Wallace. Christian met Jenney while working in Chicago during the construction boom after the Great Chicago Fire of 1871. Wallace may have known Christian through his wide circle of Civil War veterans. Jenney is known to have designed the following projects in Indianapolis during the 1870s:

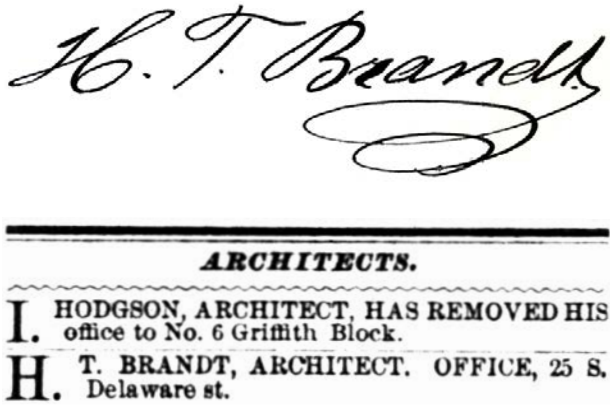
- James O. Woodruff House (1872) at 735 Woodruff Place West Drive. In June 1876, Jenney's brother, Walter B. Jenney, who had explored the Black Hills for the federal government, was visiting James O. Woodruff. The *Indianapolis News* noted: "His brother, Mr. W. L. B. Jenney, the Chicago architect, is well known to our citizens."[90] The house was demolished in 1936.[91]

- Hervey Bates Jr. House (1874), 1305 N. Delaware Street. Later known as the Bates-McGowan House. Bates built the house following an 1873 trip to Europe.[92] Local contractor Wilmer Christian, who had been working in Chicago during the construction boom after the Great Fire, put Bates in touch with William LeBaron Jenney. Later known as the Bates-McGowan House, it was demolished by the Knights of Columbus, in 1963.[93]

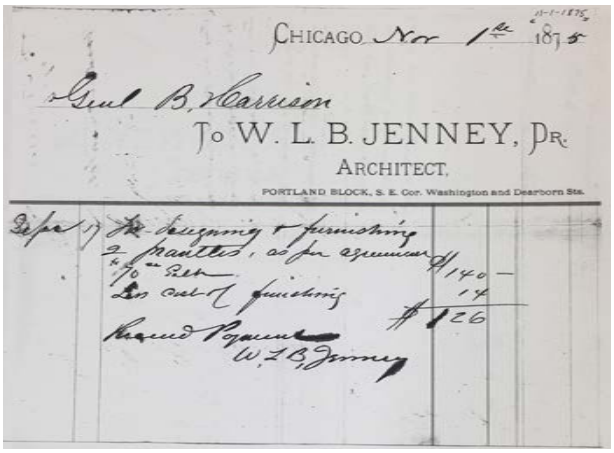
- Boston Block (1874), a four-story building at 34-40 N. Delaware Street built for Russell & Bugbee.[94] The building burned in February 1875, in a fire suspected to be arson, and was rebuilt by June 1875.[95] The Boston Block was demolished to make way for the Union Title Building (1925).[96]

- Fletcher & Sharpe's Block (1875-1876), a four-story brick and stone building at the southwest corner of Pennsylvania and Washington Streets. According to William Mundie, this was the first building in which Jenney inserted reinforcing iron columns into the exterior

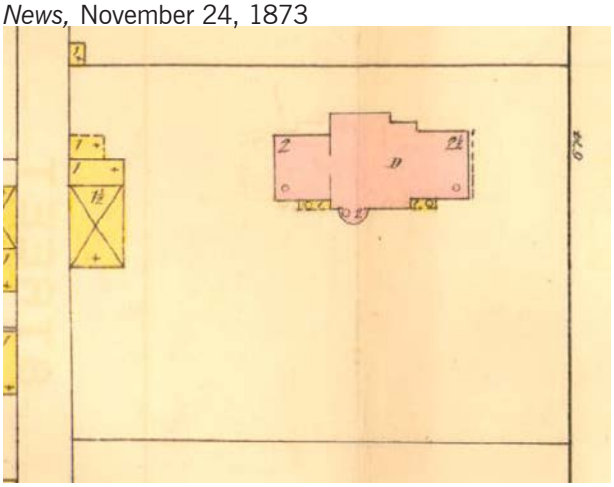
[90] "City News," *Indianapolis News*, 22 June 1876, 4.
[91] William Herschell, "Stand Tonight at Cross and West Drives, Woodruff Place, and See a Ghost, Last Shadow of House of Mirrors, Marble Fireplaces and Bygone Yesterdays," *Indianapolis News*, 21 March 1936, 9.
[92] "Additional City News," *Indianapolis News*, 27 August 1874, 1.
[93] W. F. Christian, 91, Resident of City since 1865, is Dead," *Indianapolis Star*, 3 September 1929, 2; Tiffany Benedict Browne, "Preservation Denied: 1305 North Delaware Street," Historic Indianapolis, last updated 31 May 2011, http://historicindianapolis.com/preservation-denied-and-died-1305-north-delaware-street/
[94] "City News," *Indianapolis News*, 1 August 1874, 3; "City News," *Indianapolis News*, 27 October 1874, 4.
[95] "City News," *Indianapolis News*, 25 February 1875, 4, "Tried by Fire," *Indianapolis News*, 25 June 1875, 4.
[96] "Baldwin Block a Memory with Opening of Union Title Building," *Indianapolis News*, 5 February 1926, 21.



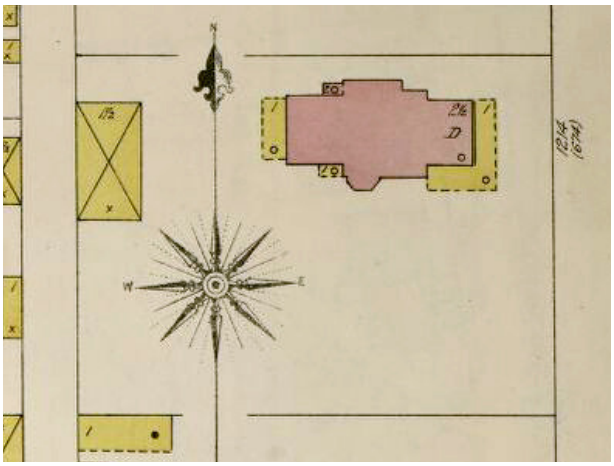
1.1.2.1. Architect Herman T. Brandt's signature of approval on a subcontractor invoice dated October 8, 1874, and an advertisement from the *Indianapolis News,* November 24, 1873



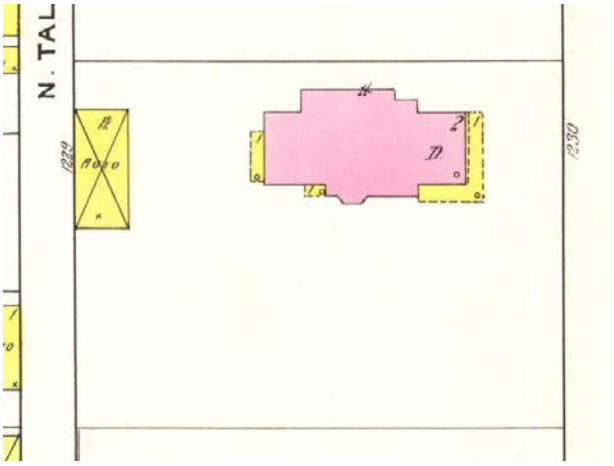
1.1.2.2. Invoice from Chicago architect William LeBaron Jenney for the design of the parlor mantels



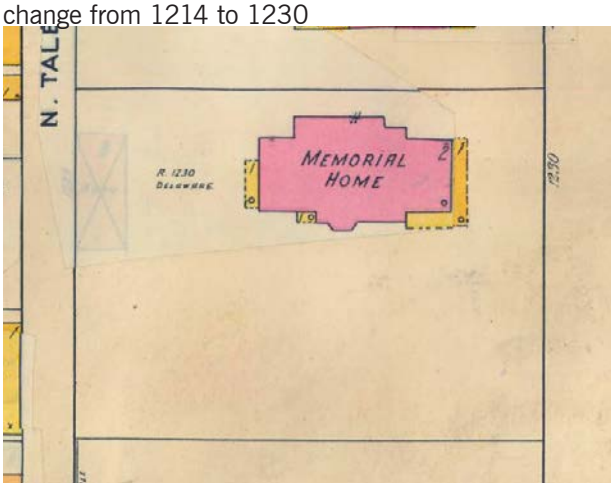
1.1.3.1. 1887 Sanborn Fire Insurance Map showing Harrison house



1.1.3.2. 1898 Sanborn Fire Insurance Map showing Harrison house; the only change to the property recorded on revisions through 1913 was the address change from 1214 to 1230



1.1.3.3. 1915 Sanborn Fire Insurance Map showing Harrison house



1.1.3.4. 1948 Sanborn Fire Insurance Map showing Harrison house

masonry piers to carry the load of the building.[97] Following the Boston Block fire, the *Indianapolis News* reported: "A Chicago architect is preparing the plans for the new $75,000 Sharpe Block. It is hoped he is not the same artist who blocked out the plan of the Boston Block."[98] Schmid, Ittenbach & Company provided the cut stonework, Henry Helwig served as the stonemason, John Martin provided the brick masonry, A. F. Rafert served as carpenter and superintendent of construction, and ironwork was supplied by Snead & Company and Haugh & Company. [99] The building was trimmed with Buena Vista stone and featured a terra cotta cornice by the Chicago Terra Cotta Company.[100] The first floor contained Fletcher & Sharpe's Bank plus several commercial tenant spaces and the upper floors contained offices featuring ample daylight and ventilation and fire-resistant construction. Jenney designed the "fittings and furniture of the bank room," which were built by A. F. Rafert. [101] A Minton tile floor ornamented the public area of the banking room, while in other areas "All the floors are of narrow, clear oak, oil finished." [102] In 1886, the building was purchased by Mrs. M. E. Ingalls, wife of the president of the Big Four Railroad.[103] The building was renamed Ingalls' Block and was remodeled, including removal of the bank's entry portico on Washington Street and first-floor stone cladding to allow the installation of a commercial storefront.[104] In 1902, the *Indianapolis Journal* reported the account of an unnamed "architect in a hotel lobby": "It may be interesting to the citizens of Indianapolis to know that really the first attempt at [curtain wall] construction originated here in Indianapolis, and on the building erected in 1876 by Fletcher & Sharpe… It was designed by W. L. B. Jenney, of Chicago. Several years ago, when some alterations were being made in the first floor, it was discovered that there were a series of cast iron columns inside the walls which carried the girders supporting the floor loads, and which were independent of the walls."[105] The building was long occupied by Saks & Company, clothiers—a branch of the New York and Washington store now called Saks Fifth Avenue, founded by Andrew Saks, a friend of Benjamin Harrison—and was known as the Saks Building by 1908.[106] In 1913, Ingalls sold the building to L. C. Boyd and Arthur V. Brown. Boyd and Brown sold the building to William H. Block in 1915 and Block added an immense rooftop electric sign advertising his department store, the William H. Block Company, at the southwest corner of Illinois and Market Streets. [107] In 1921, the building was leased by the S. S. Kresge Company for 25 years for a total of $5 million.[108] In 1922, the company announced plans to demolish the building and built a 12-story "modern office

[97] Theodore Turak incorrectly labeled a photograph of Fletcher's Bank, which stood on the north side of Washington Street, as Fletcher & Sharpe's Block. Theodore Turak, *William LeBaron Jenney: A Pioneer of Modern Architecture* (Ann Arbor, Michigan: UMI Research Press, 1986), 174.
[98] "City News," *Indianapolis News*, 22 March 1875, 3.
[99] "The Accident Yesterday," *Indianapolis News*, 27 August 1875, 4; "City News," *Indianapolis Star*, 30 August 1875, 3. John Strouch was killed by a falling stone during the building's construction. *Indianapolis News*, 9 November 1875, 2.
[100] "The New Bank and Office Building of Fletcher & Sharpe," *Indianapolis News*, 4 August 1876, 4.
[101] "The New Bank and Office Building of Fletcher & Sharpe," *Indianapolis News*, 4 August 1876, 4.
[102] "The New Bank and Office Building of Fletcher & Sharpe," *Indianapolis News*, 4 August 1876, 4.
[103] "$600,000 Deal Largest Made in Several Years," *Indianapolis News*, 9 August 1913, 2.
[104] "Remodeling Ingalls's Block," *Indianapolis News*, 27 October 1886, 1.
[105] "Hotel Lobby Gleanings," *Indianapolis Journal*, 23 February 1902, 17.
[106] "Death of Andrew Saks," *Indianapolis News*, 9 April 1912, 5.
[107] "Saks Building Sold to William H. Block," *Indianapolis Star*, 10 December 1915, 4.
[108] "Obtains Lease for $5,000,000," *Indianapolis Star*, 30 January 1921, 1; "Rented Under $5,000,000 Lease," *Indianapolis Star*, 5 February 1921, 13.

building."[109] The building was demolished during February and March 1923 and was replaced by a shorter four-story building with a foundation "Designed to permit the erection of additional stories as business conditions justify."[110]

- Joseph A. Moore & Bro. Block (1875-1876), a four-story and raised basement building at {84-86} 142-148 E. Market Street.[111] The building featured an elaborate polychrome Gothic façade in cast iron produced by Snead & Co. of Louisville.[112] Later known was the Security Trust Building and the Home Insurance Building, it was demolished in 1915 to make way for the eight-story Fidelity Trust Company Building (Rubush & Hunter, architects).[113]

Jenney's mantel designs for the Harrison house follow the same general composition and use similar forms to some of those designed for the Hervey Bates Jr. House. These mantels appear to Jenney's only surviving work in Indianapolis and do not appear to be documented within his body of work.

1.1.3. CONSTRUCTION (1874-1875)

The Harrison house's construction appears to have spanned between March 1874 and December 1875.[114] The house was presumably designed during February and March 1874. A building permit was obtained on March 25, 1874.[115] On April 1, 1874, the *Indianapolis News* reported, "Gen. Ben. Harrison proposes erecting a $15,000 dwelling on North Delaware street."[116] Benjamin Harrison's perpetual diary suggests that payments for construction work ceased in mid-December 1875. Receipts for much of the construction work survive and are held in the manuscript section of the Indiana State Library.[117] Architect Herman T. Brandt reviewed and approved invoices from contractors throughout the construction and received the final payment for his services in mid-December 1875. Harrison recorded that the cost of the house and its furnishings was $21,123.10.[118]

Petrie & Cummings began excavating the cellar in early April 1874 using teams of animals and scoop shovels, invoicing $120 on April 4, 1874. Builders' & Manufacturers' Association provided "cellar frames" on April 27. Petrie & Cummings appear to have completed the stone masonry work by June 6 and Thomas Theodore began the brick masonry in late May and completed work by the end of August, using approximately 380,552 bricks. Harrison's financial records show that a rumor,

---

[109] "12-Story Building on Washington St. Planned by Kresge," *Indianapolis Star*, 23 October 1922, 1; "New Impetus for Building Boom," *Indianapolis Star*, 24 October 1922, 6.
[110] "Local Building Boom Continues," *Indianapolis Star*, 21 February 1923, 6; "Kresge Contract Let," *Indianapolis News*, 15 March 1923, 19.
[111] "City News," *Indianapolis News,* 24 July 1875, 4.
[112] Theodore Turak, *William LeBaron Jenney: A Pioneer of Modern Architecture* (Ann Arbor, Michigan: UMI Research Press, 1986), 174.
[113] "Contract Awarded for Home of Fidelity Trust Company," *Indianapolis News,* 6 February 1915, 18.
[114] The 1939 DAR plaque on the east façade incorrectly lists a construction date of 1871.
[115] David Hermansen, Benjamin Harrison House, HABS No. IND-53, Historic American Buildings Survey, data pages, 1970, 2.
[116] "City News," *Indianapolis News,* 1 April 1874, 3.
[117] Photocopies in the collection of the Presidential Site were used for reference.
[118] Harry J. Sievers, *Benjamin Harrison: Hoosier Statesman* (New York: University Publishers, Inc., 1959, 68.

repeated in a 1940 interview, was incorrect; "I am told that Benjamin Harison built one summer the foundation, and then let it settle for a year before proceeding with the construction of the house." [119] Construction bills indicate that work on the house proceeded immediately upon completion of the foundation.

Carpenter Henry Aufderheide began work by June 13 and completed his work in November. G. F. Adams & Company was supplying "tin furnace pipe"—likely ductwork—in June and installed registers in July. Schmid, Ittenbach & Company was supplying cut stonework by July and their work was complete by the end of October. Tutewiler & Sutton (Henry Tutewiler & Joseph M. Sutton) were installing plaster by mid-November and submitted an invoice in April 1875. Carpenter Henry Aufderheide provided "four troughs to lower end of down spouts" by November 18, 1874. Plumber and gas fitter Isaac Amos installed 670 lineal feet of gas pipe ("incl. pipes of attic") by mid-November. William Muecke was billing for painting the house and fences by early December 1874. Johnston Bros. were providing galvanized iron, slate, and tin work by the end of July and were paid in December 1874 and February 1875.

The identity of the house's first general contractor is not documented. According to a story reported during Harrison's 1888 presidential campaign, during the house's construction, "the contractor, who had been paid in full, absconded, leaving his workmen unpaid to a considerable amount. General Harrison was under no legal obligation to pay them, and most men would say he was under no moral obligation, but he did. He had a pay-roll [illeg.], and paid every one of the workmen, seventeen in all, the full amounts due them from the dishonest contractor."[120] Shover & Christian appear to have been contracted to finish the house and to build the carriage house in February 1875.

In April 1875, J. F. Taylor, dealer in ornamental plasterwork, provided nine ceiling medallions and three pairs of plaster brackets. That same month, the Indianapolis Brass & Supply Company billed for 30' of 4" stove pipe and 10' of 6" stove pipe. Bellamy & Tubbs provided 93 yds of walkways, extra work, lumber, and gravel and Henry R. Bellamy installed concrete pavement. In May 1875, Petrie & Cummings billed for installing the front steps, flagstone flooring on the verandah, building walls around the outside cellar door, raising the coal chute, and resetting curbs on the driveway. In May 1875, Shover & Christian, general contractors and dealers in building materials, billed for $555 worth of "French Plate Glass" and $74 worth of "Crystal Sheet Glass." French plate glass for the front doors and transom cost $12.60, with "embossing" (etching) costing $48.56. The Builders' & Manufacturers' Association billed $425 for the construction of the interior stairways in May. Other work in May included construction of pantry doors and cabinets and 20 feet of fence, painting by Garrett D. Green, and a contract to Thomas Gibson & Company for some plumbing work. D. Root & Company provided two cistern rings and a cover. James W. White levelled the yard and cleaned out the cellar. In June, he levelled and sodded the yard and installed a driveway and brick walkways and filled the carriage house's stalls with clay.

A bill for 42 square feet of tiling in June likely covered the encaustic tile floor of the entry vestibule. Other work in June included finishing the wash room and hall in the cellar, installing a lock on the

[119] U.S. Congress, House of Representatives, Committee on the Library, *Benjamin Harrison Memorial,* 77th Congress, 1st sess. (Washington: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1941), 16.
[120] *Indianapolis Journal,* 4 July 1888, 4, c3.

side entrance door, and work on a "Privey pot." Garret D. Green painted the cornice and tin work on the roof in July. Edwin J. Swan of Indianapolis electrician and agent for the Telegraph Supply Company of Cleveland, Ohio, received $185 payment in June for installation of a "Burglar Alarm & annunciator" and for one year of maintenance of the system. Swan signed a receipt from C. Kindler for one bell costing $5 and "one 5 inch Crank Bell" costing $4.50. Information on the house's original gas light fixtures can be found in section 5.1.3 and documented purchases of interior finishes are described in section 5.1.7.

Shover & Christian, General Contractors

Wilmer F. Christian, Sr. (1838-1929) was born in Maryland, was apprenticed to a carpenter in his teenage years, and worked as a carpenter in Philadelphia. James E. Shover (1841-1911) was born in Richmond, Indiana, and served in the 36th Indiana Infantry during the Civil War. Both men came to Indianapolis in 1865 and met at the Odd Fellows' Hall, forming the firm of Stover & Christian soon after. [121] Shover & Christian's projects included the following:

- Addition to the Bates House hotel (1872), northwest corner Washington and Illinois Streets[122]
- Iliff Bros.' Hatters of the Period shop interior in the new Griffith Block (1873), {42} W. Washington Street[123]
- Storefront for Perry, the druggist (1873)[124]
- Hervey Bates Jr. House (1874, William LeBaron Jenney, architect), 1305 N. Delaware Street. Later known as the Bates-McGowan House and the Knights of Columbus. [125]
- Bates Block (1874-1875, Edwin May, architect), west side of Pennsylvania Street between Washington and Market. Also known as the When Building.[126]
- Indianapolis Fire Engine House No. 10 (1880), Madison Avenue and Morris Street. Demolished 1938.[127]
- John A. Reaume shop interior (1881), {40} W. Washington Street[128]
- Repairs to Spiegle, Thoms & Company's building following a fire in December 1881 (1881-1882)[129]
- Steel mill (1882)[130]
- Repairs to {82} E. Washington Street (1889)[131]
- McCormick Building, S. Pennsylvania Street[132]

---

[121] "Obituary," *Indianapolis Star*, 23 June 1911, 10; "W. F. Christian, 91, Resident of City since 1865, is Dead," *Indianapolis Star*, 3 September 1929, 2.
[122] "Bates House Improvement," *Indianapolis News*, 29 October 1872; "The Bates House," *Indianapolis News*, 7 December 1872, 4.
[123] "Hatters of the Period," *Indianapolis News*, 31 January 1873, 4.
[124] *Indianapolis Journal*, 5 June 1892, 13, c1.
[125] W. F. Christian, 91, Resident of City since 1865, is Dead," *Indianapolis Star*, 3 September 1929, 2.
[126] "A Large and Valuable Improvement," *Indianapolis News*, 27 April 1875, 3.
[127] "Worker Unearths Papers 57 Years Old," *Indianapolis News*, 25 July 1938, 12.
[128] C. Neab was the plumber for the project. *Indianapolis News*, 28 March 1881, 4.
[129] *Indianapolis News*, 28 December 1881, 4.
[130] "The Steel Mill," *Indianapolis News*, 3 July 1882, 3.
[131] "Local News Notes," *Indianapolis Journal*, 31 August 1889, 5.
[132] W. F. Christian, 91, Resident of City since 1865, is Dead," *Indianapolis Star*, 3 September 1929, 1.

- Denison Hotel, southeast corner Pennsylvania and Ohio Streets.
- Indianapolis Stock Yards[133]
- Enterprise Hotel[134]
- Post Office at Springfield, Missouri[135]
- Post Office at Dayton, Ohio[136]

The firm of Shover & Christian was dissolved in 1890.[137]

Subcontractors & Suppliers

The following subcontractors and suppliers are documented to have contributed to the house's construction:

- Petrie & Cummings, cellar excavation, stone masonry, site stonework
- Thomas Theodore, brick masonry
- Schmid, Ittenbach & Company, cut stonework
    - The firm was founded by Prussian immigrant Gerhard Ittenbach (1828-1899), who came to the United States in 1848 and settled in Indianapolis in 1851. In 1860, Ittenbach bought out his employer James Muerson and formed a partnership with his brother Frank and J. C. Schmid under the name Schmid, Ittenbach & Company. The firm was dissolved upon Schmid's retirement in January 1879, after which the firm continued under Gerhard and Frank Ittenbach as G. Ittenbach & Company.[138] The firm was responsible for numerous prominent buildings in Indianapolis including the Roberts Park Methodist Episcopal Church (1869-1876, D. A. Bohlen, architect), the Bates-McGowan House (1874, William LeBaron Jenney, architect), Fletcher & Sharpe's Bank (1875-1876, William LeBaron Jenney, architect), the Vance Block (1875-1876, William H. Brown, architect), the Marion County Jail (1891), the Indianapolis Commercial Club (1893), and the Indianapolis Public Library (1893).
- Hilborn & Colborn, Michigan City, Indiana, lumber
    - One floor joist above the center of room 006 is stenciled "HILBORN & COLBORN / MICHIGAN CITY, IND." [Figs. 006.C3-C4] The firm was active as of 1871 as a partnership between Canadian-born lumber merchants Thomas L. Hilborn (c.1832-) and Abram R. Colborn (1846-1904), dealers in Canada and Michigan lumber, lath, shingles, and other building materials at least as far as Louisville, Kentucky.[139]
- Thomas McClain, grading[140]
- James W. White, grading
    - D. M. Walter hauled gravel and cinders for White.

---

[133] "Obituary," *Indianapolis Star*, 23 June 1911, 10.
[134] "Obituary," *Indianapolis Star*, 23 June 1911, 10.
[135] "Obituary," *Indianapolis Star*, 23 June 1911, 10.
[136] "Obituary," *Indianapolis Star*, 23 June 1911, 10.
[137] "Notice to the Public," *Indianapolis Journal*, 9 June 1890, 5.
[138] "Dissolution," *Indianapolis News*, 20 January 1879, 1.
[139] "Hilborn & Colborn," *Courier-Journal* (Louisville, KY), 4 September 1874, 1.
[140] A receipt on stationary from the Law Office of Harrison & Hines dated June 20, 1874, includes Thomas McClain's mark attested by C. G. Hines.

- Henry Aufderheide, carpenter
- Valentin Schaaf, carpenter
- Johnston Bros. (W. J. Johnston & S. A. Johnston), roofing contractors
    - In addition to manufacturing galvanized iron cornice, installation of slate roofing, and production of marble, slate, and marbleized iron mantels and grates, the company also sold heating, parlor, and cook stoves and tin, sheet iron, and copper wares.[141]
- Isaac Amos, gas fitting
- Tuteweiler & Sutton (Henry Tutewiler & Joseph M. Sutton), plastering
- J. F. Taylor, ornamental plasterwork
- Thomas Gibson & Company of Cincinnati, plumbing contract
    - The company served as plumbing contractor for the 1872 addition to the Bates House hotel and for the Bates Block (1874-1875) on Pennsylvania Street.[142]
- William Muecke, painting
- Garrett D. Green, painting
- G. F. Adams & Company, "tin furnace pipe" and registers
- Indianapolis Brass & Supply Company, stove pipe
- C. Kindler, bells
- Indianapolis Builders' & Manufacturers' Association, interior stairways
    - In 1875, the Indianapolis Builders' and Manufacturers' association advertised "Stairs furnished and put up. Stairs furnished ready to put up." [143] The company also manufactured window sash, doors, blinds (shutters), moldings, door frames, window frames, flooring, lumber, lath, fence posts, mantels, and brackets, and could produce scroll-sawn or turned items.
- The Telegraph Supply Company of Cleveland, Ohio, electric burglar alarm.
    - A city directory advertisement from the company, listing E. J. Swan, Indianapolis agent, includes a list of Indianapolis clients, including "Gen. Ben. Harrison, of Harrison, Hines & Miller" (firm active 1875-1883), along with his business partner C. C. Hines and a number of other prominent residents and businesses.[144] Edwin J. Swan (1843-1902) is listed as an electrician and dealer in electric alarms and annunciators in directories for 1875-1877. A newspaper advertisement from July 1876 features testimonials from Swan's other clients including Jason S. Carey, Hervey Bates Jr., and James O. Woodruff.[145] Benjamin Harrison's perpetual diary records payments of $100 and $85 to Swan, Baylor & Company, but city directories and newspapers do not show a company of this name. Swan came to Indianapolis

[141] *Swartz & Tedrowe's Indianapolis City Directory, 1875* (Indianapolis: Sentinel Company, 1875), 223f.
[142] "The Bates House," *Indianapolis News*, 7 December 1872, 4; "A Large and Valuable Improvement," *Indianapolis News,* 27 April 1875, 3.
[143] *Swartz & Tedrowe's Indianapolis City Directory, 1875* (Indianapolis: Sentinel Company, 1875), 240f.
[144] The files of the Presidential Site contain a photocopy of this advertisement with note that it is from the 1877 or 1878 Indianapolis city directory, but it does not appear to be in archived copies of Indianapolis directories from the period 1874-1882.
[145] "Testimonials," *Indianapolis News,* 20 July 1876, 4.

in 1875, patented an illuminated electric doorbell in 1881, and was the oldest electrician in the city at the time of his death. [146]

1.1.4. CHRONOLOGY OF ALTERATIONS

The Harrison house has undergone three major renovations and several smaller projects since the time of its construction. An understanding of the changes from each project is necessary to develop an accurate idea of the house's appearance and use during the period of significance. These projects were undertaken with good intentions, but several may have removed historic fabric or evidence of finishes or features from the period of significance.

Both the 1937-1938 and 1973-1974 projects at the Harrison house were described as "restorations." These projects reflected the evolving understanding of the treatment of historic buildings in Indiana during the twentieth century. The restoration of Colonial Williamsburg, begun in 1927, had accelerated the development of historic preservation best practices in the United States but this expertise was not widely disseminated by the late-1930s. The National Historic Preservation Act of 1966 led to the development of formal guidelines for the treatment of historic buildings in the United States. Both projects are more accurately described as *rehabilitations* under the formal definitions of the terms codified in the *Secretary of the Interior's Standards for Rehabilitation and Guidelines for Rehabilitating Historic Buildings* (1977). While a restoration is focused on "accurately depicting the form, features, and character of a property as it appeared at a particular period of time," a rehabilitation involves "making possible a compatible use for a property through repair, alterations, and additions while preserving those portions or features which convey its historical, cultural, or architectural values."[147] Both projects attempted to preserve the house's historic character and features but neither focused on accurately depicting the property—particularly the house's interior—as it had appeared during the Harrison period.

Repairs (1893)

The Harrison house underwent cleaning and repair work following Benjamin Harrison's return from the White House in March 1893. On April 15, Harrison wrote, "My house needed the labor of almost every known trade to restore the waste of the campaign of 1888 and also of the tenants who have occupied it in my absence."[148] Unpacking and settling in took some time; on May 25, Harrison wrote to John Wanamaker, "I find myself exceedingly lazy, unable yet to do much of any work."[149]

Harrison left Indianapolis in June 1893 to attend the World's Columbian Exposition at Chicago before going to his summer house in Cape May, New Jersey. Work may have continued during Harrison's absence. In late June the *Indianapolis Journal* reported, "General Harrison expects to return [from his summer house at] in time to get his home in shape for entertaining some of his old

---

[146] "City News," *Indianapolis News,* 10 February 1881, 4; "Edwin J. Swan Dead," *Indianapolis News,* 14 March 1902, 12; "Edwin J. Swan Dead," *Indianapolis Journal*, 15 March 1902, 12.
[147] National Park Service, "Rehabilitation as a Treatment," accessed 24 August 2016, https://www.nps.gov/tps/standards/four-treatments/treatment-rehabilitation.htm
[148] Benjamin Harrison to Thomas H. Carter, 15 April 1893, quoted in Harry J. Sievers, *Benjamin Harrison: Hoosier President* (Indianapolis: Bobbs-Merrill Company, Inc., 1968), 254-255.
[149] Benjamin Harrison to John Wanamaker, 25 May 1893, quoted in Harry J. Sievers, *Benjamin Harrison: Hoosier President* (Indianapolis: Bobbs-Merrill Company, Inc., 1968), 255.

soldier friends who are coming to the [GAR] encampment [beginning September 5]." [150] Repair work continued through December 1893. Much of the work appears to have been directed by Mary Harrison McKee. Repair work and redecoration included the following items:

- Repairs and upgrades to gas light fixtures (March-May 1893)
- Plumbing repairs (March-April 1893)
- Redecorating room 101 (April 1893)
- Refinishing the staircases (June 1893)
- Finish work in the back hall, two staircases, and bath room and dining room floors (June 1893)
    - On June 12, 1893, painter Burnham G. Jaqueth billed Mary Harrison McKee for work at the house, including the following:
        - "Back hall 2 stairway, bath room and dining room floors $13.00"
        - "Scraping front stairway finishing stairways painting hallways and finishing Moulding and stairway Material and work. $20.00"
- Redecorating an unidentified room (October 1893)
    - On October 16, 1893, John Corner & Son, painters, decorators, and paper hangers, billed for "16 Rolls 450 E1M @25[¢]," with a margin note "Frieze 14 50 Howell [&] Bros. Phila."
- Repair work to the gas furnace and gas fireplace inserts (November 1893)
- Redecorating the second-floor nursery (December 1893)

The north addition to the carriage house appears to have been built during the spring and summer of 1893. Contractor James E. Shover, successor to Shover & Christian, billed for work in March and April 1893. The 14-page invoice indicates a major construction project, including lumber, 2000 hard brick, and pigments including Venetian red and Indian red. C. Aneshaensel & Company, plumbers and gas fitters, received the contract for installing plumbing in the Harrison barn in July 1893.

1894-1895 Renovation

The Harrison house underwent a renovation during 1894-1895. The project was designed by Indianapolis architect Louis H. Gibson and built by contractor William Kattau. This project included the addition of a wraparound front porch in 1894 and a small two-story addition in 1895.

Louis H. Gibson (1854-1907), studied at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology and the Ecole de Beaux-Arts in Paris before establishing an office in Indianapolis. Gibson focused on residential architecture and published two plan books: *Convenient Houses* (1889) and *Beautiful Houses* (1895).[151] Henry William Kattau (1847-1933) was born in Germany and came to the United States in 1867, teaching school at Kenosha, Wisconsin, before settling in Indianapolis in 1869.[152] Kattau worked as a carpenter and contractor in Indianapolis from 1874 to 1923.

---

[150] "Ex-President Harrison's Departure," *Indianapolis Journal*, 29 June 1893, 3.
[151] Louis H. Gibson, *Convenient Houses* (New York: Thomas Y. Crowell & Co., 1889); Louis H. Gibson, *Beautiful Houses* (New York: Thomas Y. Crowell & Co., 1895).
[152] "William Kattau Dies," *Indianapolis Star,* 20 April 1933, 10.

Around October 10, 1894, Benjamin Harrison obtained a building permit for a frame porch costing $800.[153] This permit appears to have been obtained after construction had begun. A letter written by Harrison on October 11, notes, "the porch drags along and the 1st of Nov. will be as early a day as I think I may look for its completion."[154] On October 25, 1894, the *Greenfield Republican* reported,

> Ex-President Harrison has added a handsome portico to his residence, at No. 674 North Delaware street, Indianapolis. We can assure our readers that this piece of news has never before appeared in print. The enterprising Associated Press, through some unaccountable oversight, failed to announce it to a waiting world. Our reporter, however, saw the porch, and we are willing to make oath to the statement that the work has been accomplished.[155]

Louis H. Gibson appears to have reviewed all invoices for the project before passing them along to Harrison for payment. These include the following:

- November 14, 1894, $500 payable to William Kattau "on account of labor and material furnished for your Veranda located on N. Delaware Street."
- December 24, 1894, $200
- January 9, 1895, $10.08 payable to Clark & Sons for "Piping Gas for porch."
- April 20, 1895, $100 payable to William Kattau
- May 22, 1895, Adlag Paint & Varnish Company billed Harrison "for work done at your residence."
- September 28, 1895, $475 payable to Clark & Sons for "Plumbing Your Residence"
- October 19, 1895 for $57 payable to Clark & Sons for "Plumbing Your house."
- October 30, 1895, $500 payable to Kattau for "residence addition of Bath room & Pantry."

The northwest addition, containing rooms 110a and 207, appears to have been built during the second half of 1895, after the completion of the front porch. A letter from Benjamin Harrison to Mary Harrison McKee dated September 19, 1895, includes the following:

> The day was very hot – 94 degrees – and I spent the evening until 11 o'clock on the porch and the rest of the night bathing and using the fan. Home Repairs not done. Work on my bathroom – wash stand is not here – good deal to be done on the pantry – door from the back is too wide and has no transom above it – It does not correspond with the other doors and will make the hall dark. Failed to introduce heat into the little back rooms, or into the butler pantry – kitchen sink is without any place to sit or drain dishes in – kitchen and pantry must be painted – good deal to do to set things right & will give Mr. Gibson a piece of my mind. All this annoys me – for I hoped to be undisturbed in my literary and professional work.[156]

The following excerpts from Benjamin Harrison's letters provide information on the progress of the project.

---

[153] "Building Permits," *Indianapolis News,* 11 October 1894, 2.
[154] Benjamin Harrison to Mary McKee, 11 October 1894, transcription in the files of the Presidential Site.
[155] *Greenfield Republican* (Greenfield, Indiana), 25 October 1895, 6, c1.
[156] Benjamin Harrison to Mary McKee, 19 September 1895, transcription in the files of the Presidential Site.

September 29, 1895

> The carpenter has put in a new door with a transom between the back hall & the rear bathroom – but the problem of getting furnace heat into the little bedroom is unsolved. They have been trying to get it up the chimney flue & have torn out the wall in the room & in the cellar – making this most intolerable mess & filling the house with lime dust. While they were at work in the cellar. The dust poured out the window, like a white smoke. Josie is fairly sick over it – as she just cleaned the house. And the worst of it is that it don't seem that they can now get the pipe in that way. I may have to put a little grate in the room – but to get the natural gas to it will require tearing up floors. I fear the pipe to the bathroom will prove too small for heating it properly.[157]

October 5, 1895

> At last Mr. Gibson had to put hot air flue for the little bedroom where it was supposed to be in the first place – in the wall between the pantry and the dining room. It is finished and the register is set. They had to tear out part of the new china closet – but it is now all right. I think as to the heating, two or three days more ought to finish everything except the painting and I may let that wait till I go east.[158]

October 10, 1895

> The painters are now at work varnishing in the pantry and on the new doors upstairs – and will go right on painting the walls of the pantry and kitchen. Nan will be at home tomorrow and I will get her to help me at some paper for the little bed room & try to settle about the matter of the hall paper – If I hear from you – what [do] you think of having a lighter paper for the narrow part of the hall. I am dreadfully tired of all this bother – one thing leading on to another & have resolved to <u>stop</u> when those things are done. I think the heat in the bathroom will be sufficient. The other rooms are cold because of the larger windows and the bad cracks about it. You know how the winds blows [sic] in.[159]

In 1903, Louis H. Gibson included the Harrison house front porch in an article on porches for the *Indianapolis News*. This gives some idea of his thoughts about the Harrison house, its original front porch, and the design of the new porch.

> The porch on General Harrison's house came in the nature of an addition—an afterthought. The building itself was none too fine in its detail. The composition of the original structure involved little serious thought or knowledge. The porch which was added to this house is dignified in character, sedate in its expression, carefully studied, withal, but is not calculated to attract any particular attention. A very simple form of the Ionic order was used as the decorative medium. While it is Roman in character, the general thought was to place such a porch on this building as to bring it as closely as possible in harmony with the original structure. Its area renders it useful for outdoor living.[160]

---

[157] Benjamin Harrison to Mary McKee, 29 September 1895, transcription in the files of the Presidential Site.
[158] Benjamin Harrison to Mary McKee, 5 October 1895, transcription in the files of the Presidential Site.
[159] Benjamin Harrison to Mary McKee, 10 October 1895, transcription in the files of the Presidential Site.
[160] Louis H. Gibson, "Home Spirit of American Porch," *Indianapolis News,* 27 June 1903, 12.

1937-1938 Rehabilitation

The 1937-1938 rehabilitation was overseen by Bernard Batty, executive trustee of the Arthur Jordan Foundation. Batty was assisted by Wilbur D. Peat (1898-1966), director of the John Herron Art Institute; architect Herbert W. Foltz (1867-1946), of the Indiana Historical Association; Christopher B. Coleman, state librarian and head of the State Historical Bureau; and Mrs. Eleanor Miller.[161] As of 1941, it was reported that Batty had "been active in restoring the home and in preserving and augmenting its furnishings with a due regard for authenticity and artistic harmony."[162] Batty and other trustees were in frequent correspondence with Mary Lord Harrison during the project and the *Indianapolis Star* reported that she had been "advising on various phases of the work."[163]

The project attempted to preserve the house through adaptive reuse as a dormitory while attempting to sensitively decorate and furnish the first-floor public rooms and the master bedroom for use as a museum and an event center serving the Arthur Jordan Conservatory of Music and other community organizations. Work appears to have begun in the summer of 1937.[164]

The Jordan trustees' goal was "to restore part of the home to duplicate its appearance in the height of the Victorian era at the time that Harrison, returned to Indianapolis from the White House, lived and worked there."[165] Multiple sources suggest that the period 1893 to 1901 was the intended period of interpretation for the house. The treatment of the house reflected 1930s ideas about "the spirit of Harrison's era" more than the actual appearance of the house during Benjamin Harrison's lifetime.[166] One description stated that the house had "been redecorated authentically in the Victorian style of Harrison's day. The interior conveys a majestic impression of spacious rooms with lofty, ornamental ceilings, elaborate chandeliers, heavily shuttered windows hung with sumptuous curtains, and furniture in the massive, ornate style of the nineties." [167] Newspaper coverage of the project often exaggerated the accuracy of the house's interior decoration and furnishings, as in one typical example claimed that the first-floor rooms had been restored "reproducing their appearance as they were in the late years of the 19th century..."[168]

Ideas about the restoration of historic buildings were not well-developed in Indiana in the 1930s. "Restorations" of the period were often more informed by personal preference, Colonial Revival ideas, or contemporary tastes than by accurate information about a building's appearance in a

---

[161] "Jordan Conservatory Plans Reception in Partly Restored Harrison Home," *Indianapolis Star*, 13 February 1938, 6.
[162] U.S. Congress, House of Representatives, Committee on the Library, *Benjamin Harrison Memorial,* 77th Congress, 1st sess. (Washington: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1941), 208.
[163] "Mrs. Benjamin Harrison Well Pleased with Restoration of Former Home," *Indianapolis Star,* 17 October 1938, 11.
[164] In June 1938, the *Indianapolis Star* reported that the Jordan Foundation's restoration work had been underway for 18 months, but this appears to be incorrect; "Harrison Home Opening June 25," *Indianapolis News*, 17 June 1938, 21.
[165] "Jordan Conservatory Plans Reception in Partly Restored Harrison Home," *Indianapolis Star*, 13 February 1938, 6.
[166] U.S. Congress, House of Representatives, Committee on the Library, *Benjamin Harrison Memorial,* 77th Congress, 1st sess. (Washington: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1941), 10.
[167] U.S. Congress, House of Representatives, Committee on the Library, *Benjamin Harrison Memorial,* 77th Congress, 1st sess. (Washington: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1941), 204.
[168] "The Home of Benjamin Harrison," *Indianapolis Star*, 13 February 1938, magazine section n.p.

particular period. Late-nineteenth century finishes, furniture, and other items were not highly valued or studied and reproductions were rarely available. Published references on American architecture, interiors, and furniture tended to focus on the Colonial period through the 1850s, with little information to guide a restoration to the period 1893 to 1901. While examples of Colonial and Antebellum architecture and interiors were often regarded as worthy models of design and good taste, the architectural and decorative trends of the late nineteenth century were more likely to be the target of derision.

One example of these challenges is illustrated by the stock wallpapers installed in various rooms in 1937-1938. Most of these designs were based on wallpapers dating from the 1840s to the 1860s but were often marketed under misleading terms such as "authentic Colonial reproductions." Mary Lord Harrison seems to have provided guidance on the selection of wallpapers; an August 1937 letter from Bernard Batty notes, "I have just received the samples of wallpaper. I certainly congratulate you on your good taste and do not believe it could be improved for the library."[169] Newspaper coverage of the museum's 1938 dedication exaggerated both the custom nature and the accuracy of the wallpapers used in the house, stating that "the wallpaper, although new, was printed especially for the home in designs popular at the time of the home's greatest glory." [170] Another similar report stated, "While wall paper and floor coverings are new, their designs are those used in the period, reproduced from old records and photographs especially for the home by large manufacturing companies." [171]

"Restorations" of this period often focused on showing "good" or "correct" taste intended to please or elevate the contemporary public. Elizabeth Harrison Walker wrote to Batty in September 1937, "I don't remember any wall paper which I was passionately attached to!"[172] Writing to Mary Lord Harrison in August 1937, Bernard Batty noted that he expected the committee would treat the house's public rooms "more or less as a unit and attempt to create a harmonious and pleasing effect… being guided by your information as to the way it was treated when you were here but I wonder if you would not wish them to have some latitude in the selection of materials that enter into the general decorative effect; that is curtains, wall decorations, floor covering and upholstery."[173] An interior decorator from the L. S. Ayres & Company department store assisted the committee in selecting new floor coverings and window treatments from the store's selections.

By February 1938, the *Indianapolis Star* reported: "Restoration of the home… has advanced sufficiently to make it presentable for the annual reception of the Arthur Jordan Conservatory of Music…"[174] The Harrison house was formally opened as the Benjamin Harrison Memorial Home on

---

[169] Bernard Batty to Mrs. Mary Lord Harrison, 2 August 1937. Carbon copy letter in the collections of the Presidential Site, Box VIII, Folder 1.
[170] "Harrison Home Open to Public," *Indianapolis Star*, 26 June 1938, 3.
[171] "Jordan Conservatory Plans Reception in Partly Restored Harrison Home," *Indianapolis Star*, 13 February 1938, 6.
[172] Mrs. James Blaine Walker Jr. to Bernard Batty, 1 September 1937. Letter in the collections of the Presidential Site, Box VIII, Folder 2.
[173] Bernard Batty to Mrs. Mary Lord Harrison, 2 August 1937. Carbon copy letter in the collections of the Presidential Site, Box VIII, Folder 1.
[174] "Jordan Conservatory Plans Reception in Partly Restored Harrison Home," *Indianapolis Star*, 13 February 1938, 6.

June 25, 1938, the 50th anniversary of Harrison's nomination.[175] Descriptions of the house during subsequent years continued to repeat overblown claims of the interior's accuracy, such as the following: "the home is a perfect period piece so accurately maintained that you might expect the Harrisons to drift in beside you at any moment to discuss the furniture and table service they used…"[176] A 1941 report stated that the house had been "redecorated authentically in the Victorian style of Harrison's day."[177]

1973-1974 Rehabilitation

The Harrison house underwent a comprehensive interior and exterior rehabilitation during 1973-1974. The project was funded in part by grants of $160,000 from the Lilly Endowment and $150,000 from the Arthur Jordan Foundation. The museum closed in August 1973.[178]

The project was undertaken in the context of the buildup to the United States Bicentennial in 1976, a period that saw increasing public interest in American history and provided an opportunity for museum properties across the country to showcase the stories of their communities and past residents. Sites associated with major historical figures like former presidents became regional and national destinations for heritage tourism. This period saw increasing public sentiment for the preservation and enhancement of historic sites.

This rehabilitation was completed under the supervision of husband-and-wife team of H. Roll McLaughlin and Linda McLaughlin. Roll McLaughlin (1922-2017) was an architect with James Associates and an early historic preservation advocate and leader in Indiana. Linda Hamilton McLaughlin (1925-2013) worked as an interior decorator and volunteered for Historic Landmarks Foundation of Indiana (now Indiana Landmarks).[179] Roll served as architect for the 1964-1969 rehabilitation of the Morris-Butler House (1864-1865, Diedrich A. Bohlen, architect) at 1204 N. Park Avenue for the Historic Landmarks Foundation of Indiana. The Morris-Butler House was rehabilitated as a historic house museum, intended to evoke, a nonspecific "typical house furnished as might have been found around 1875" while providing a setting for a collection of high-style decorative arts pieces from the period 1840 to 1875.[180] A regular volunteer at the Morris-Butler House, Linda McLaughlin stated, "Our effort has been to give the house the look that the occupants had just stepped out a moment." [181]

The McLaughlins' work at the Harrison house reflects the state of historic preservation practice in Indiana in the 1970s. Up to that time, most attention had focused on Colonial and Antebellum buildings and best practices for the restoration of late nineteenth century buildings were just being

---

[175] "Harrison Home Opening June 25," *Indianapolis News*, 17 June 1938, 21.
[176] Richard S. Simmons, "Harrison Home," *Indianapolis Star,* 10 December 1961, 36.
[177] U.S. Congress, House of Representatives, Committee on the Library, *Benjamin Harrison Memorial,* 77th Congress, 1st sess. (Washington: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1941), 204.
[178] "Harrison's Home Due to Close for Repairs," *Indianapolis Star*, 3 August 1973, 45.
[179] Myrtie Barker, "Old Kitchen Replaces New," *Indianapolis News,* 1 August 1973, 24; "Linda H. McLaughlin," *Indianapolis Star*, 7 December 2013, https://www.legacy.com/obituaries/indystar/obituary.aspx?n=linda-h-mclaughlin&pid=168379464&fhid=14483
[180] David Hermansen, Morris-Butler House, HABS No. IND-52, Historic American Buildings Survey, data pages, 1970, 6.
[181] Myrtie Barker, "Old Kitchen Replaces New," *Indianapolis News,* 1 August 1973, 24.

developed. Accurate information about this period was scarce and ahistorical nostalgia and generalized stereotypes about the "Victorian era" informed the treatments given to many buildings during this period. Attempts to restore late nineteenth century buildings were complicated by this lack of information and the difficulty of finding authentic reproductions of period wallpapers, carpet, light fixtures, and other items.[182]

The earliest architectural drawings for the project are dated October 10, 1972. A report to the trustees of the Arthur Jordan Foundation dated November 1972 identifies the following phases and estimated costs for the project:[183]

Phase I: exterior rehabilitation $69,321

A. New slate roof with copper gutters and downspouts $25,557
B. Cleaning and repairs to masonry walls to "like new" condition $14,614
C. Miscellaneous repairs to cornice, chimneys, roofing, painting, etc. $6,600
D. Manufacture and installation of storm windows for all window openings $7,150
E. Painting all exposed exterior wood and metal trim $6,600
F. Repairing side and back porches and window wells $8,800

Phase II: Site & Interior Renovations $183,721

A. Site improvements to develop walks, drives, parking areas, and landscaping from the present driveway north to Thirteenth Street "as the first half of a program to completely develop all the owned site as an outstanding and beautiful park." [184] $28,500
    a. New brick walks around the house and an exposed aggregate concrete walk in the garden
    b. Planting ivy, decorative plants, flowering trees, large yew and pine trees, yew hedges, garden herbs, ground cover, and dwarf pfitzers (*Juniperus* × *pfitzeriana*)
    c. Building a new north drive and curbs, repairing existing drives and parking areas
    d. Exterior security and decorative lighting $2,000
    e. Contingency $2,100
B. Remodeling the basement level to house the Arthur Jordan Foundation offices and to create a facility that could serve as a meeting area for civic groups, clubs, and general community activities.
    a. Demolition to clear out basement area, cleaning walls that will be exposed in remodeled areas
    b. New doors and frames
    c. Installing a new acoustic ceiling throughout

[182] William Seale, *Recreating the Historic House Interior* (Nashville: American Association for State and Local History, 1979), 33-34.
[183] Richard B. DeMars, "Rehabilitation of President Benjamin Harrison Home," report to the trustees of the Arthur Jordan Foundation, 24 November 1972, typewritten report in the files of the Benjamin Harrison Presidential Site.
[184] Richard B. DeMars, "Rehabilitation of President Benjamin Harrison Home," report to the trustees of the Arthur Jordan Foundation, 24 November 1972, typewritten report in the files of the Benjamin Harrison Presidential Site.

    d. Installation of kitchen ranges, ovens, a refrigerator, disposal, ice maker, table, and freezer. Drywall over existing stone and brick walls where necessary. Repair windows.
    e. Build men's and women's toilet rooms
    f. Building a new exterior stairway and retaining wall at the new north basement entrance
    g. Paint all walls
    h. Replace concrete floors where necessary
    i. Installing casework and shelving in offices for the executive, secretary, and Board Room for the Arthur Jordan Foundation
    j. Install carpeting throughout
    k. Remove existing chimney base and install new steel beam supports to open center area into one large room
    l. Contingency $11,550
C. Plumbing $8,000
    a. Installing new sewage pump in mechanical room
    b. Running underfloor sewer lines from kitchen and new toilet rooms to sewage pump.
    c. Removing abandoned gas and water piping and installing new water, gas, and sewer lines
    d. Furnishing and installing new hot water heater, janitor's sink, kitchen sink, and bathroom fixtures
D. Remodeling existing heating system to provide air conditioning at the basement, first floor, and second floor. $34,000
    a. Remove all existing heating ducts in basement and replace with new
    b. Installing new air conditioning refrigeration units and installing new air conditioning coil in existing fan unit
    c. Installation of new humidifying system
E. Installing new electrical service and wiring system in basement $12,000
    a. Installing outside security and decorative lighting north of drive
    b. Bringing in new underground power service
    c. Removing old wiring in basement and installing new electrical distribution system
F. "Furniture, light fixtures and decorating" $6,000
G. Architectural fees $20,000

Phase III: "A grouping of other optional projects which would enhance the home and its grounds, which could be accomplished as funds are available." $156,927

A. Landscaping area of property south of present driveway to interstate property line, excluding oval garden $42,893
B. Restoring front porch to its condition at the time of Benjamin Harrison's death $12,100
C. Building a replica of the carriage house $32,500 [not undertaken]
D. "Restore interior of back porch, kitchen, pantry, toilet room, and back hallway and stairway to original period condition." $5,000
E. Landscape area immediately south of present driveway to create "oval garden and paths" $22,134 [not undertaken]

F. "Renovate, restore and refurnish interior of present museum portion of house on first, second and third floor" $18,000
G. "Renovate and remodel present apartment unit at west end of second floor." $10,000
H. Furnish and install heating and air conditioning unit for third floor $6,300
I. "Rewire entire first, second, and third floor and renovate existing light fixtures and switches" $8,000

Construction documents for the project are dated June 10, 1973, with revisions dated July 2, October 26, December 27, and December 31, 1973. One set of drawings issued on October 26, 1973, contains as-built markups dated February 10, 1975. The museum closed to the public in August 1973 and was rededicated on October 6, 1974. Speakers at the rededication ceremony included Lieutenant Governor Robert D. Orr, Harrison's principle biographer Reverend Harry J. Sievers of Fordham University, Indianapolis Deputy Mayor Michael A. Carroll, architect H. Roll McLaughlin who was also president of Historic Landmarks Foundation, and Richard B. DeMars, who was president of the Harrison Foundation. Reverend Gerald Johnson of First Meridian Heights Presbyterian Church (successor to Benjamin Harrison's home congregation of Indianapolis First Presbyterian Church) gave the invocation and benediction.[185]

The project included a thorough exterior and interior rehabilitation, with exterior masonry cleaning and repairs, installation of a new slate roof, reconstruction of the front porch's missing railings, the addition of air conditioning, remodeling of the basement to house offices and a public meeting room, and redecoration of the interior to reflect a 1970s point of view about the late nineteenth century. A September 1974 newspaper article states that Harrison period photographs of the interior were discovered after the rehabilitation work was already underway.[186]

Wood salvaged during the rehabilitation was saved and made into a variety of souvenir objects. The Presidential Site has examples of some of these, including a gavel. A 1977 article noted items for sale in the gift shop, including "Square nails and wood pieces (shaped like Indiana), which are mementoes from the 1974 renovation..." [187]

Exterior Rehabilitation (1996)

This project, designed by RATIO Architects, Inc., included masonry repointing, window restoration, repairs to the sheet metal cornice, and exterior painting.

Elevator Addition & Carriage House Reconstruction (2000-2001)

This project, designed by RATIO Architects, Inc., included reconstruction of the carriage house, the addition of an elevator connecting the basement, first, and second floors, and the addition of a limited-use, limited access (LULA) lift connecting the second floor and attic.

Restrooms (2005)

In 2005, the former garage on the 1240 N. Delaware Street lot was rehabilitated for use as visitor restrooms. This project, designed by RATIO Architects, Inc., provided accessible restrooms that accommodate the Presidential Site's regular visitors and its many outdoor events.

---

[185] "Harrison Home To Be Rededicated Oct. 6," *Indianapolis Star,* 25 September 1974, 14.
[186] Jackie Ayres, "Harrison Home will Reopen," *Indianapolis News*, 28 September 1974, 8.
[187] Georgia Buchanan, "Presidential Home Serves Up History," *Indianapolis News*, 27 October 1977, 22.

Save America's Treasures Rehabilitation (2006-2008)

This project, funded by a 2006 Save America's Treasures grant from the National Park Service and designed by RATIO Architects, Inc., included interior plaster repair, creation of custom wallpapers for rooms 101, 103, and 105, installation of new carpet and rugs in many rooms, repairs to the porch and west fence, and installation of a new exterior lighting system.

1.1.5. RESIDENTS OF THE HARRISON HOUSE 1875-1914

The following list outlines the members of the Harrison family and known dates of occupancy in the house:

- Benjamin Harrison (1833-1901)
    - Occupied the house 1875-1889, 1893-1901
- Caroline Lavinia Scott Harrison (1832-1892)
    - Occupied the house 1875-1889
    - First wife of Benjamin Harrison (married 1853)
    - First Lady of the United States (1889-1892)
    - Mother of Mary Harrison McKee and Russell B. Harrison
- Russell Benjamin Harrison (1854-1936)
    - Russell was away at Lafayette College at the time that the Harrison house was completed.
    - Lived in the house 1878, visited the house occasionally between 1875-1894
    - Son of Benjamin and Caroline Harrison
    - Attended Lafayette College in Easton, Pennsylvania, 1874-1877
    - Lived in Philadelphia 1877-1878; Helena, Montana, 1878-1885; New York City and Montana 1885-1893; Terre Haute, Indiana 1893-1898
    - Returned to Indianapolis after the Spanish-American War and lived at the Columbia Club and the Denison Hotel
    - Married Mary Angeline "May" Saunders (1860-1944), daughter of Senator Alvin Saunders of Nebraska, in 1884
    - Father of Marthena Harrison Williams (1888-1972) and William Henry Harrison (1896-1990)
- Mary Scott "Mamie" Harrison McKee (1858-1930)
    - Lived in the house 1875-1889, March-June 1893
    - Daughter of Benjamin and Caroline Harrison
    - Served as de facto first Lady of the United States from Caroline's death in October 1892 until the end of Benjamin Harrison's term in March 1893
    - May have attended the Indianapolis Female Institute run by Rev. Hewes in 1865
    - Mary attended the Chestnut Street Female Seminary, established in 1850 by Mary L. Bonney and Hariette A. Dillaye as a finishing school for young ladies, based in a rowhouse at 1615 Chestnuts Street in Philadelphia. In September 1875, "Mamie" Harrison and six other young ladies left Indianapolis to enroll in "Miss Bonney's Seminary" in Philadelphia.[188] She graduated in 1876.[189]

[188] "City News," *Indianapolis News,* 7 September 1875, 3.

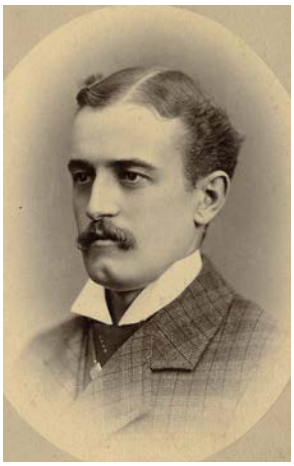
[189] In 1883, the school moved to "Ogontz," the Elkins Park estate of Jay Cooke, and was renamed the Ogontz School for Young Ladies. It ceased operation in 1950.



1.1.4.H1. Caroline Lavinia Scott Harrison, c.1888 (1832-1892)



1.1.4.H2. Benjamin Harrison, 1888 (1833-1901)



1.1.4.H3. Russell Benjamin Harrison (1854-1936)



1.1.4.H4. Mary Scott "Mamie" Harrison McKee (1858-1930)



1.1.4.H5. James Robert McKee (1857-1942), c.1884



1.1.4.H6. Benjamin Harrison "Baby" McKee, c.1894 (1887-1958)



1.1.4.H7. Mary Lodge McKee Reisinger, c.1892 (1888-1958)



1.1.4.H8. Mary Scott Lord Dimmick Harrison, c.1895 (1858-1948)



1.1.4.H9. Mary Lord Harrison, Elizabeth Harrison, and Benjain Harrison, c.1897



1.1.4.H10. Elizabeth Harrison Walker (1897-1955), 1901

©2019 RATIO

    - Married James Robert McKee in 1884
    - Mother of Benjamin Harrison "Baby" McKee and Mary Lodge McKee Reisinger
    - Benjamin Harrison gave the couple a property on First Street c.1886, where they intended to "put up a little house," but they remained residents of the Harrison house until leaving for the White House in 1889.[190]
    - Moved to Beverly, Massachusetts, summer 1893
    - Lived in Greenwich, Connecticut, until her death
- James Robert "Bob" McKee (1857-1942)
    - Lived in the house 1884-1889; lived with his father Robert S. McKee at {418 N. Tennessee Street} 818 Capitol Avenue from 1874-1884 and 1890-1891.[191]
    - Husband of Mary Harrison McKee
    - The son of Irish-American boot and shoe merchant Robert S. McKee (1823-1903), J. R. McKee worked as a wholesale boot and shoe merchandiser in Indianapolis.[192] Through his friend Charles A. Coffin, McKee became involved with the Thomas-Houston Company and became manager of General Electric's power and mining department upon its formation in 1892. He became vice president of GE in 1912.
- Benjamin Harrison "Baby" McKee (1887-1958)
    - Born in room 205 in 1887[193]
    - Lived in the house 1887-1889, March-June 1893
    - Son of Mary Harrison McKee and grandson of Benjamin Harrison
- Mary Lodge McKee Reisinger (1888-1958)
    - Lived in the house 1888-1889, March-June 1893
    - Daughter of Mary Harrison McKee and granddaughter of Benjamin Harrison
- Mary Scott Lord Dimmick Harrison (1858-1948)
    - Occupied the house 1896-1914
    - Second wife of Benjamin Harrison (married April 6, 1896, in New York)
    - Caroline Harrison's niece and assistant from 1889-1892
    - Mother of Elizabeth Harrison Walker
- Elizabeth Harrison Walker (1897-1955)
    - Lived in the house 1897-1914

---

[190] Benjamin Harrison to Russell Harrison, 11 August 1886, quoted in Harry J. Sievers, *Benjamin Harrison: Hoosier Statesman* (New York: University Publishers, Inc., 1959, 297.

[191] Robert S. McKee occupied the Tennessee Street house from 1873 until 1893, when he sold it to Michael O'Connor for $25,000. It was demolished c.1913 to make way for the Kahn Tailoring Company Building (1913, Vonnegut & Bohn, architects). Robert S. McKee purchased the former William S. Hubbard House at {616} 1126 N. Meridian Street and lived there until his death in 1903. "Hubbard Residence Sold to Mr. McKee," *Indianapolis Journal,* 9 March 1893, 6; "City News Notes," *Indianapolis Journal,* 9 September 1893, 5; "Personal and Society," *Indianapolis Journal,* 3 November 1893, 6; "Realty Transfers in Marion County," *Indianapolis Star,* 15 February 1912, 14; "Capitol Avenue Residences Sold," *Indianapolis Star,* 19 February 1912, 10; "New Factory Planned by Kahn Tailoring Co.," *Indianapolis News,* 27 January 1913, 8; "Building Notes," *Indianapolis Star,* 25 May 1913, 52.

[192] Robert S. McKee was descended from Scotch Covenanters (Scottish Presbyterians in Ireland) and came to the United States at age 13. He settled in Madison, Indiana, in 1847 and married Celine Elizabeth Lodge. The McKees owned the Woodburn-McKee House at the southeast corner of Broadway and First Streets in Madison from 1860 to 1865, when they moved to Louisville. McKee relocated to Indianapolis in 1872.

[193] Bernard Batty to J. R. McKee, 18 November 1939. Carbon copy letter in the collections of the Presidential Site, Box VIII, Folder 2.

- Lived in New York from 1914
- Married James Blaine Walker (1889-1978), grandnephew of Benjamin Harrison's Secretary of State James G. Blaine, in 1921
- Mother of Jane Harrison Walker Garfield and Benjamin Harrison Walker Sr.

Servants

The following information on Harrison family servants has been found to date. Date ranges listed before the names indicate city directory listings.

- 1877-1885 Samuel "Sam" Logan (African American), servant and laborer
- 1878 Anna M. Heinserling, domestic servant
- 1878 Ella M. Schrader, domestic servant
- On June 3, 1880, the census taker recorded that the Harrison household contained servants Sam Logan (age 24, born in Kentucky, African American), Mary Brinkman (age 25, born in Indiana to German parents), and Anna Sander (age 19, born in Indiana to German parents)
- 1880 George Wood (African American), laborer
- 1880-1883 Mary Brinkman, servant
- 1881-1884 Anna/Annie M. Saunders, servant
- 1882-1883 Minnie L. Saunders, servant
- Josephine "Josie" Kneip (1857-1942, born in Indiana to German parents) began working for Caroline Harrison in the early 1880s but does not appear to have lived with the family at that time. Kneip appears as a seamstress and dressmaker living on Liberty and Leon Streets in Indianapolis directories for the 1880s, suggesting that she may have been employed in this capacity. She joined the family as a live-in servant at the White House, serving as ladies' maid to Caroline Harrison from 1889 until Caroline's death in 1892. Coverage of Caroline's funeral listed Kneip as "Mrs. Harrison's faithful maid."[194] Shortly after, Kneip and Mary Harrison McKee packed the clothing she had worn as First Lady into two trunks. Kneip returned to Indianapolis and served as Benjamin Harrison's housekeeper from 1893 to 1896, living in the Harrison house.[195] Harrison's financial records indicate that "Josephine" was paid $30 per month and that her work included going to market. She is mentioned in one of Harrison's 1895 letters; workers installing a heating duct had filled the house with lime dust and "Josie is fairly sick over it – as she just cleaned the house."[196] In January 1941, the two trunks of Caroline Harrison's clothing were donated to the museum by James Robert McKee, husband of Mary Harrison McKee, and Kneip returned to the house to unpack them.[197]
- 1887-1889 Rufus C. Greer/Grear, coachman
- 1888 Sophia Sussenguth, domestic servant

[194] "In Keeping With Her Life," *Indianapolis Journal,* 28 October 1892, 1.
[195] "Miss Josephine Kneip," *Indianapolis Star*, 19 February 1942, 16.
[196] Benjamin Harrison to Mary McKee, 29 September 1895, transcription in the files of the Presidential Site.
[197] Marjory Craft, "Carline Harrison Wardrobe Donated," *Indianapolis Star,* 19 January 1941, 4:3;"Mrs. Harrison's Personal Maid is Dead at 85," *Indianapolis News,* 19 February 1942, 13; "Maid of Former First Lady Dies," *Indianapolis Star,* 19 February 1942, 16.

- Newspaper accounts from July 1888 indicate an African American man answered the door.[198]
- In a September 1888 interview with journalist Nellie Bly, Carline Harrison reported that she never employed a housekeeper and considered attending to her own household matters to be "a great pleasure." [199] "There is no brand of housekeeping that she does not thoroughly understand, and none that she can not do if occasion demands. The arts of cooking, pickling and preserving, as well as sewing, she comprehends."[200]
- Laura "Dolly" Johnson (1852-1918), an African American woman from Kentucky, is said to have cooked for the Harrisons in Indianapolis prior to 1889. Johnson is believed to have come to the White House to replace Madame Petronard, a French chef, around 1889. She continued cooking for Grover Cleveland for about a year before returning to Kentucky and marrying Ed Dandridge in 1894.[201]
- 1890-1891 Felix Barry, coachman
- 1891 John W. Patterson, porter
- In 1892, Mrs. John M. Butler employed "an intelligent house-maid of Mrs. Harrison's, who had come to live with her upon the removal of the President's family to Washington." The servant reported "that Mrs. Harrison was uniformly kind to her servants, and during the long time she lived with her she had never seen her out of humor for an instant."[202]
- Benjamin Harrison's financial ledger indicates the following servants and monthly salaries in September 1893:[203]
    - Josephine Kneip, housekeeper, $15
    - Marshall Williams, coachman, $25
    - Thomas Wallace, house servant, $20
    - Louise [Gunther], cook, $20
    - Josephine [Kneip], housekeeper, $30
    - Major Taylor, laundry, $7.86.
        - This appears to be Major Taylor's Excelsior Steam Laundry rather than a servant. Canadian-born Major Taylor (1841-1919) lived at 1325 N. Delaware Street, next door to the Bates-McGowan House. This Major Taylor should not be confused with Indianapolis native and famed professional cyclist Marshall Walter "Major" Taylor (1878-1932).
- In November 1893, Benjamin Harrison's German-American cook, Louise Gunther, age 35, was declared insane and taken to Dr. Fletcher's Sanitorium before being committed to the Central State Hospital for the Insane. "She has been a good servant until recently when she took to her bed and refused to move or to speak. She says that the Lord has forbidden her to talk to anyone."[204]

---

[198] "Indiana's Great Day," *The Daily Inter Ocean* (Chicago, IL), 4 July 1888, 1; "The Republican Leader," *The Daily Inter Ocean* (Chicago, IL), 5 July 1888, 1.
[199] Nellie Bly, "Wives of the Candidates," *Indianapolis Journal,* 16 September 1888, 5.
[200] "Next Mistress of the White House," *Indianapolis Journal,* 25 February 1889, 2.
[201] "Johnson, Laura "Dolly"," *Notable Kentucky African Americans Database*, accessed 18 February 2019, http://nkaa.uky.edu/nkaa/items/show/1447.
[202] "Recollections of Mrs. Harrison," *Indianapolis Journal,* 26 October 1892, 8.
[203] Benjamin Harrison, financial ledger 1893-1899, 99, in the collection of the Presidential Site.
[204] "Baby McKee's Governess Married and the Cook Declared Insane," *Indianapolis News,* 3 November 1893, 1.

- 1895 James Edson, butler
- 1893-1897 Marshall Williams, coachman
- Robert Lamond (also spelled LaMond, Lemons, or Lemon) (African American), served as butler to the Harrisons from 1897 to 1901. This seems to be Robert T. Lamond (1868-1918), who was born in Virginia to Fortune Lamond and ___lie Martin. A summer 1900 snapshot shows Elizabeth Harrison near the side porch with an African American man; Mary Lord Harrison's caption reads "Elizabeth & Robert on side porch – Indianapolis – Summer 1900." Newspaper coverage of Benjamin Harrison's funeral in March 1901 notes, "Robert Lamond, the faithful butler, sent a cross of hyacinths and roses."[205] In October 1901, the *Indianapolis News* reported, "Mr. Robert Lamond, butler to Mrs. Benjamin Harrison, returned to the city today after two months spent in the Adirondacks."[206] Lamond married Mattie Mitchell in Marion County in January 1903 and lived at 2902 E. 22nd Street from 1905 until his death, working as a cook, waiter, and laborer. In 1906, Lamond helped to organize an association of African American waiters in Indianapolis and newspaper coverage noted that Lamond "for many years looked after the table needs of ex-President Benjamin Harrison."[207] Lamond was a member of Allen Chapel A.M.E. Church.[208]
- On June 8, 1900, the census taker recorded that the Harrison household contained servants Robert Lamond (born February 1869 in Virginia, African American), Frank Miller (born July 1864 in Indiana, African American), Anna Peterson (born March 1865 in Sweden, immigrated 1889), Bertha Bell (born December 1862 in Germany, immigrated 1890), and Mary Bell (born May 1860 in Kentucky, African American).
- In December 1901, "Charles Roberts, a colored coachman, in the employ of Mrs. Benjamin Harrison, was fined $25 in the Police Court this morning on the charge of Loitering. A half dozen or more witnesses living in West Michigan street testified that they saw Roberts peeping in windows."[209] Residents of at 520 W. Michigan Street reported a man peeping in windows and police found a place under a window with prints where someone had been kneeling. Robert was found with knees covered in moist dirt and was unable to give an alibi.[210]
- Two snapshots from the summer of 1903 show Elizabeth Harrison on the grounds of the Harrison house with a woman in an apron. Mary Lord Harrison's captions identify this woman only as Charlotte.
- In January 1904, Carey Harris, a 15-year-old boy in the Indiana Reform School at Plainfield, was released on probation to Mary Lord Harrison, who planned to take him into her home as a house servant.[211]
- 1906-1908 Charles Samuels, coachman

[205] "Beautiful Floral Tributes," *Indianapolis Journal,* 17 March 1901, 3.
[206] "Paragraphs of the Day," *Indianapolis News,* 11 December 1901, 3.
[207] "Colored Waiters Organize," *Indianapolis News,* 26 May 1906, 13.
[208] "Notes of the Colored Folk," *Indianapolis News,* 5 October 1918, 20.
[209] "Brief City Items," *Indianapolis News*, 7 December 1901, 16.
[210] "Negro Peeped Through Windows," *Indianapolis Journal*, 7 December 1901, 6.
[211] "Fortune of Boy on Parole," *Indianapolis News*, 19 January 1904, 3; "Mrs. Harrison May Take Lad from Court's Hands," *Indianapolis Journal*, 19 January 1904, 6.

- In a 1987 interview, Grace Graves (c.1896-1990), goddaughter of Mary Lord Harrison, remembered a German maid named Anna.[212]
- On April 15, 1910, the census taker recorded that the Harrison household contained one servant, Mary Murphy (age 37, born in Ireland, immigrated 1893)
- Everard Franklin "Frank" Tibbott (1858-1941) was Benjamin Harrison's private secretary during and after his presidency and was a frequent visitor to the house. Tibbott lived in Irvington, building a new house at what became 5634 Burgess Avenue in 1893.[213] Following Benjamin Harrison's death, Tibbott became confidential secretary to John Wanamaker of Philadelphia.[214]

The following advertisements for servants have been found:

- February 1897 "WANTED—An experienced cook, to do nothing but cook; good wages"[215]
- May 1902 "WANTED—Competent white houseman"[216]
- April 1907 "WANTED—A good cook no washing or ironing"[217]
- December 1907 "COOK—Immediately, good cook; no washing or ironing"[218]
- May 1908 "WANTED—Competent white housemaid"[219]
- October 1908 "WANTED—Competent white housemaid; also maid speaking French or German for child of 11 years"[220]
- October 1909 "WANTED—Competent white housemaid."[221]
- November 1911 "WANTED—Good cook"[222]
- November 1911 "WANTED—A good girl"[223]

The following advertisements by servants seeking new positions have been found:

- April 1905 "SITUATION WANTED—As a first-class cook in none but first-class family. Address B. D. 1214 N. Delaware"[224] and "Experienced cook; colored."[225]

Pets

The following information on Harrison family pets who lived in this house has been found to date:

---

[212] Grace Graves, interviewed by Sue E. Small, 1 November 1987, notes in the files of the Presidential Site.
[213] "Mr. Tibbott has views on house building and proposes to put some of them into practice in his new house. The plans, drawn by himself, call for an artistic and commodious building." "News in Irvington," *Indianapolis News,* 29 April 1893, 8. The house was damaged by fire in 1902, when it was rented to M. M. Craybill. "Another Irvington Fire," *Indianapolis News,* 4 January 1902, 10; "Irvington Fire Fighters," *Indianapolis Journal,* 4 January 1902, 10.
[214] "E. F. Tibbott's Plans," *Indianapolis Journal,* 10 May 1901, 8.
[215] "Wanted—Female Help," *Indianapolis News,* 5 February 1897, 3.
[216] "Wanted—Male," *Indianapolis News*, 12 May 1902, 13.
[217] "Wanted—Female Help," *Indianapolis Star*, 18 April 1907, 12.
[218] "Wanted—Female Help," *Indianapolis Star*, 15 December 1907, 19.
[219] "Wanted—Female," *Indianapolis News,* 16 May 1908, 17.
[220] "Wanted—Female," *Indianapolis News,* 10 October 1908, 17.
[221] "Wanted—Female," *Indianapolis News,* 6 October 1909, 15.
[222] "Female Help—Wanted," *Indianapolis Star*, 19 November 1911, 40.
[223] "Wanted—Female," *Indianapolis News,* 18 November 1911, 24.
[224] "Wanted—Situation," *Indianapolis News*, 8 April 1905, 20.
[225] "Female," *Indianapolis News,* 29 April 1905, 20.

- In 1885, the family advertised a lost dog: "One (large for age) light red setter dog; figured nickel collar marked 'R. McKee, Indianapolis.' Return to 674 North Delaware street for reward."[226]
- In 1888, the Harrisons had a black and tan Scotch Collie named Dash.[227] He was brought to the household by J. R. McKee, traveled with the family to their summer cottage at Cape May, New Jersey, and died in the White House in 1891.
- Caroline Harrison kept pet birds from at least the 1860s and Civil War correspondence between Benjamin and Caroline mentions her canaries and mockingbirds. In September 1888, Nellie Bly reported of Caroline Harrison, "She did own a mocking bird that followed her about the house and perched on her shoulder when she sat down, and the neighbors do say it could almost talk, and that the understanding was perfect between them. It died not long since, so it is not mentioned now." [228] Staff report that the birdcage now displayed in room 109 was owned by Caroline Harrison and that it is said to have been placed in the kitchen during her lifetime. The bird cage is the subject of an unfounded docent legend stating that the death of a caged bird would alert the cook to a gas leak; this story relies on a late twentieth century understanding of natural gas, which has no smell, and not the coal gas used during the Harrison period, which featured a distinct and noticeable smell.
- In September 1888, Nellie Bly reported, "A beautiful young fawn, a gift to grandson Benjamin ["Baby McKee"], is just now the newest pet." [229]
- In December 1888, the *Chicago Tribune* reported, "Mrs. Harrison has a huge snow-white Persian cat to which she is devoted and whose increasing age is the cause of much distress to her, for as she has had 'Pasha' for seven years she knows she cannot hope to keep him long."[230]
- Between March and June 1893, a pet goat that had been at the White House was kept on the property. [231]
- In May 1893, Harrison and the McKees received a burro sent by John Wanamaker.[232]
- In 1896, Benjamin Harrison obtained City of Indianapolis dog license No. 1184 for a black and white male Llewyllin Setter / Lewellin Setter
- Photographs from 1898 and 1900 taken at the Harrisons' "Berkeley Lodge" in the Adirondacks show a black Spaniel named Roley.
- In February 1902, the family advertised for a black cocker spaniel named Coaly who disappeared from home two days ago.[233] This may be Roley or another dog.
- A 1903 photograph shows Elizabeth Harrison with a dog identified as Spot in Mary Lord Harrison's caption.

---

[226] "Lost," *Indianapolis News,* 12 October 1885, 3.
[227] Nellie Bly, "Wives of the Candidates," *Indianapolis Journal,* 16 September 1888, 5.
[228] Nellie Bly, "Wives of the Candidates," *Indianapolis Journal,* 16 September 1888, 5.
[229] Nellie Bly, "Wives of the Candidates," *Indianapolis Journal,* 16 September 1888, 5.
[230] "Peculiar Pets of Ladies of the White House—Odds and Ends of Tattle," *Chicago Tribune*, 28 December 1888, 6.
[231] Harry J. Sievers, *Benjamin Harrison: Hoosier President* (Indianapolis: Bobbs-Merrill Company, Inc., 1968), 255.
[232] Harry J. Sievers, *Benjamin Harrison: Hoosier President* (Indianapolis: Bobbs-Merrill Company, Inc., 1968), 255.
[233] "Police Notes," *Indianapolis News*, 3 February 1902, 12.

The family's White House pets were mentioned in many newspaper articles.

1.1.6. BENJAMIN HARRISON PERIOD 1875 – 1901

Benjamin Harrison and his family appear to have moved into the house sometime in 1875. Except for his term in the White House (1889-1893), Harrison occupied the house until his death in 1901. The biographies of the Harrison family members are well-documented and this section focuses on information pertinent to the use of the house during their period of occupancy.

The Harrison house 1875-1889

New Year's Day open houses were a popular custom among the middle and upper classes during the late nineteenth century. The duty of hosting often rotated within social groups so that one family would not host events on consecutive years. Booth Tarkington, who grew up at 1100 N. Pennsylvania Street during the 1870s and 1880s, recalled this tradition in his novel *The Magnificent Ambersons* (1918):

> …people were the gayest on New Year's Day; they made it a true festival—something no longer known. The women gathered to "assist" the hostess who kept "Open House"; and the carefree men, dandified and perfumed, went about in sleighs, or in carriages and ponderous "hacks," going from Open House to Open House, leaving fantastic cards in fancy baskets as they entered each doorway, and emerging a little later, more carefree than ever, if the punch had been to their liking. It always was, and, as the afternoon wore on, pedestrians saw great gesturing and waving of skin-tight lemon gloves, while ruinous fragments of song were dropped behind as the carriages rolled up and down the streets. "Keeping Open House" was a merry custom…[234]

On January 1, 1873, Caroline and "Mamie" Harrison were among those who assisted Mrs. William R. Holloway with her reception at the southeast corner of Pennsylvania and New York Streets.[235]

On January 1, 1876, Caroline and Mamie Harrison were among the friends who assisted Mrs. E. B. Martindale with her reception at what is now 1312 N. Meridian Street.[236] Caroline hosted the first New Year's open house in the Delaware Street house in 1877.[237] She does not appear to have hosted an open house in 1878, 1879, or 1880.[238] On January 1, 1881, Caroline Harrison and Miss Mary Harrison held a New Year's open house from 2:00 to 7:00 PM. They were assisted by neighbors Mrs. Hervey Bates, Mrs. Albert Fletcher, Mrs. W. H. H. Miller, by Mrs. C. Kirk of Chicago, and by Mrs. T. H. Sharpe, Miss Belle Sharpe, Miss Jessie Sharpe, and Miss Jeannie Wilson of Lafayette.[239] The Harrisons do not appear to have held an open house in 1882 or 1883.[240] In 1884, Caroline and "Mamie" assisted Mrs. John Cleves Short Harrison (wife of

---

[234] Booth Tarkington, *The Magnificent Ambersons* (New York: Doubleday, Page & Company, 1918), 12-13.
[235] "New Year's Day," *Indianapolis News,* 31 December 1872, 4.
[236] "Open House," *Indianapolis News,* 31 December 1875, 1.
[237] "Open House," *Indianapolis News,* 31 December 1876, 4.
[238] "The New Year," *Indianapolis News,* 31 December 1877, 1; "Open House," *Indianapolis News,* 31 December 1878, 1; "Newyear's Calls," *Indianapolis News,* 31 December 1879, 4.
[239] "Happy New Year," *Indianapolis News,* 31 December 1880, 4.
[240] "Open Houses," *Indianapolis News,* 31 December 1881, 4; "Open Houses," *Indianapolis News,* 30 December 1882, 4.

Benjamin's cousin) with her reception at what is now 506 N. Meridian Street.[241] The Harrisons do not appear to have held an open house in 1885 or 1886.[242] Mary Harrison McKee appears to have been among the "Ladies of the Denison House" who hosted a large open house in 1887.[243] The Harrisons do not appear to have held an open house in 1888.[244]

The Harrisons may have celebrated Christmas by the time that they moved into the house. Christmas had been a marginal holiday in the United States at best prior to the late-1840s.[245] A variety of cultural forces led to the limited spread of Christmas in the wider American culture during the 1850s, but many Presbyterians did not begin to adopt the holiday until the 1860s.[246] The celebration of Christmas and the decorated Christmas tree surged in popularity after the Civil War, corresponding to the growing consumer economy in the United States. Indianapolis newspapers contained almost no mention of Christmas celebrations during the 1850s, but by 1867 the *Indianapolis Daily Herald* observed that "Christmas Eve was more generally observed throughout the city than in any year within our remembrance. Entertainments were given in many families, and Christmas trees brilliantly lighted and handsomely adorned were to be seen by passers through the windows of many houses."[247] By 1868-1869, most of Indianapolis' Protestant churches held Christmas Eve entertainments featuring singing, recitation (Edgar Allan Poe's "The Bells" and Charles Dickens' *A Christmas Carol* being popular selections), Christmas trees, appearances of Santa Claus, and small gifts and candy for children.[248] Christmas Day was designated a federal holiday in 1870, setting a precedent for businesses and schools to close in observance of the day.

In 1874, Benjamin Harrison participated in Christmas festivities for Indianapolis children at the Ninth Presbyterian Church.[249] The event included singing, presentation of a chromolithograph and a

---

[241] The John C. S. Harrison House was built c.1874 on the second lot north of Michigan Street and its address was 262 N. Meridian Street in the 1880s. Other assistants at this reception included Elizabeth Booth Tarkington and her daughter, Mary Booth Tarkington (later Mrs. Ovid Butler Jameson). "New Year's Calls," *Indianapolis News,* 31 December 1883, 4.

[242] "At Home to Their Friends," *Indianapolis News,* 31 December 1884, 4; "New Year's Calling," *Indianapolis News,* 31 December 1885, 1.

[243] "To Keep Open House," *Indianapolis News,* 31 December 1886, 1.

[244] "At Home to Their Friends," *Indianapolis News,* 31 December 1887, 2.

[245] American Protestants often regarded Christmas with suspicion or hostility, associating it with Roman Catholicism or "foreign" cultural traditions. Christmas celebrations had been outlawed by Puritans in England and the Massachusetts Bay Colony for part of the seventeenth century and the holiday was rarely celebrated by the Protestant majority in the United States prior to 1850.

[246] Washington Irving drew Americans' attention to the holiday's traditions in England in *The Sketch Book of Geoffrey Crayon, Gent.* (1819-1820). Queen Victoria's marriage to Prince Albert of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha in 1840 led the couple to adopt the German tradition of the Christmas tree and Charles Dickens' *A Christmas Carol* (1843) helped to encourage the Victorian revival of the holiday. German-speaking immigrants brought this tradition to the United States in the late-1840s and 1850s. In 1850, *Godey's Lady's Book* published a revised version of an 1848 engraving of the British royal family with their Christmas tree at Windsor Castle, setting a precedent for American Protestants to follow.

[247] "The Opening of the Holidays," *Indianapolis Daily Herald,* 25 December 1867, 4.

[248] "The Night Before Christmas," *Indianapolis Daily Sentinel*, 25 December 1868, 1; "Christmas Eve," *Indianapolis News,* 25 December 1869, 4.

[249] Benjamin Harrison was involved with this mission of First Presbyterian Church from its establishment in 1870 and was among the founding members of the resulting congregation at the time it was organized in February 1872. The congregation dissolved in 1881. "Minor Mention," *Indianapolis News,* 19 February 1872, 3; Jacob Piatt Dunn, *Greater Indianapolis,* Vol. I (Chicago: Lewis Publishing Company, 1910), 587.

basket of candy to each child by Santa Claus, and a large log cabin set on the dais containing "and old lady knitting in front of a large fire place filled with blazing logs, and around which hung the stocking waiting to be filled." "Gen. Benj. Harrison read a very appropriate story of Santa Claus, giving his opinions of modern furnaces and hot air pipes, comparing them with the old fashioned wide chimneys and open fire places, giving a decided preference to the latter for his purposes."[250] Further research may reveal whether the Harrisons developed Christmas traditions at the house. They do not appear to have had a Christmas tree as of 1888.[251] The Harrisons introduced the first Christmas tree in the White House in 1889 and maintained one each of the three subsequent Christmases.[252]

The family traveled to Princeton, New Jersey, in June 1877 for the wedding of Elizabeth "Lizzie" Lord to J. F. Parker. Lizzie was Caroline Harrison's niece and sister of the future Mary Lord Harrison. "Miss Mamie Harrison" served as one of the bridesmaids.[253]

On June 3, 1880, the census taker recorded that the Harrison household contained Benjamin and "Carrie" (both age 47), Mary S. (age 22), and servants Sam Logan (age 24, born in Kentucky, African American), Mary Brinkman (age 25, born in Indiana to German parents), and Anna Sander (age 19, born in Indiana to German parents).

Russell Harrison married May Saunders in Omaha, Nebraska, on January 9, 1884. Caroline Harrison was confined to bed and was unable to leave Indianapolis to attend the wedding. On the afternoon of January 10, the wedding party left for Indianapolis, where Caroline had prepared a second wedding reception for the couple and more than 500 guests. Russell and May settled in Helena, Montana, in March 1884.[254]

Mary Harrison married James Robert McKee at First Presbyterian Church on November 5, 1884. Their wedding reception was held at the Harrison house between 8:30 and 11:00 PM.[255] Some newspaper reports indicated that about 800 invitations were sent for the ceremony and 500 for the reception.[256] Annie Wilson was one bridesmaid and Jessie Miller is believed to have been another.[257] In 1888, Caroline Harrison reported, "They were married when Mr. Harrison was in Washington [in the Senate, 1881-1887], so we had them take charge of the house for us, and

---

[250] "Christmas at the Ninth Presbyterian Church," *Indianapolis News,* 26 December 1874, 4.
[251] "Christmas at General Harrison's," *Indianapolis Journal,* 26 December 1888, 8.
[252] Anne Chiecko Moore, *Benjamin Harrison: Centennial President* (New York: Nova Science Publishers, Inc., 2006), 92-93.
[253] "City News," *Indianapolis News,* 20 June 1877, 4.
[254] Harry J. Sievers, *Benjamin Harrison: Hoosier Statesman* (New York: University Publishers, Inc., 1959, 236.
[255] Harrison-McKee wedding invitation, Shrewsbury Family Collection, Jefferson County Historical Society, Madison, Indiana; "Wedding in High Life," *Indianapolis News*, 6 November 1884, 3.
[256] "Indiana State News," *Monroeville Breeze* (Monroeville, IN), 13 November 1884, 1. For comparison, Mamie Harrison served as an attendant (bridesmaid) in the 1881 wedding of Jessie Sharpe (1858-1923), daughter of Thomas Hindman Sharpe and Elizabeth Wilson, to Elbrige Gerry Jr. (1853-1907) of New York, of which the *Indianapolis News* reported, "The wedding was a quiet one, only about one hundred invitations having been issued." "City News," *Indianapolis News,* 26 January 1881, 1.
[257] "General Notes," *Indianapolis Journal*, 9 September 1888, 2.

since our return they have lived with us."[258] In 1886, Benjamin and Caroline spent several weekends in Indianapolis with the McKees.[259]

1888-1889 Presidential Campaign, Celebrations, & Departure

The 1888 Republican National Convention meet in the unfinished Auditorium Building in Chicago from June 19-25. Benjamin Harrison was chosen as the party's presidential candidate to challenge incumbent Grover Cleveland. On June 25, word of Harrison's selection caused a crowd comprising a full cross section of Indianapolis society to form around the Harrison house.

On July 4, 1888, Harrison was formally notified of his nomination by the nomination committee. This event took place in the Harrison house and media coverage provides the most detailed descriptions of the house's interior from the Harrison period. Caroline Harrison decided that it would be best to receive the nomination committee in the back parlor (room 102), with seating for guests in the front parlor (room 101). [260] A number of the Harrisons' female friends called at the house at 10:30 AM, "and were entertained in the library" prior to the arrival of the nomination committee at noon.[261] Caroline "walked through the parlors speaking to her friends and glancing about at the arrangements." [262] Mary Harrison McKee "was indisposed and unable to leave her room" during the event.[263] The house was decorated with floral arrangements sent by friends and supporters. As the visitors began to arrive, Benjamin and Caroline "Returned to their room upstairs." [264]

As the committee arrived, Benjamin and Caroline Harrison descended the front staircase. Caroline tripped on the bottom step of the staircase, falling to her knees, but Benjamin helped her up and they proceeded to their places in the pocket door opening between the front and back parlors. A detailed description of the back parlor's furnishings and decorations can be found in the Furniture section for room 102.

> …the committee marched slowly up the walk to enter the house through the hall and turning into the back parlor, where it was arranged that the ceremony should take place. There the gentlemen arranged themselves in a circle, facing to the northeast corner of the room, where General and Mrs. Harrison stood to receive them… The decorations of the rooms were plain, consisting simply of flowers and a few flags tastefully arranged… When all the members of the committee had entered the room and taken their places, Mr. [M. M.] Estee advanced toward General Harrison and in a deep, full tone read as follows: "General Harrison—We are commissioned by the national Republican convention to officially notify you of your nomination as the Republican candidate for President of the United States..."[265]

---

[258] Nellie Bly, "Wives of the Candidates," *Indianapolis Journal,* 16 September 1888, 5.
[259] Harry J. Sievers, *Benjamin Harrison: Hoosier Statesman* (New York: University Publishers, Inc., 1959, 291.
[260] "Notified in Due Form," *Chicago Tribune*, 5 July 1888, 1.
[261] "Notified in Due Form," *Chicago Tribune*, 5 July 1888, 1.
[262] "The Republican Leader," *The Daily Inter Ocean* (Chicago, IL), 5 July 1888, 1.
[263] "Notified in Due Form," *Chicago Tribune*, 5 July 1888, 1.
[264] "The Republican Leader," *The Daily Inter Ocean* (Chicago, IL), 5 July 1888, 1.
[265] "The Nomination Accepted," *Indianapolis Journal,* 5 July 1888, 4.

Following the completion of Estee's remarks, Harrison responded "in a clear, resonant tone, which showed considerable emotion at times," accepting the nomination. [266] Estee then presented the 33 committee members and the wives of four members to Benjamin and Caroline Harrison, starting with the committee's two African American members, Dr. F. W. Stringer of Mississippi and A. H. Hendricks of Alabama. Following the presentation of the committee, several friends of the Harrisons who were present extended their congratulations. These included Gen. Lew Wallace, Mr. and Mrs. John C. New, Mrs. W. H. H. Miller, Mr. and Mrs. John B. Elam, Mrs. H. P. Wasson, Mrs. John Scott, and Judge E. B. Martindale. Reporters from the *New York Sun, Chicago Tribune, St. Louis Republic, Chicago Mail, New York World, and Chicago Inter Ocean* were present along with representatives from local newspapers. [267] During the ceremony, Mr. Perkins, reporter for the *New York Sun*, was overcome by the heat in the front parlor and was taken outside into the shade. When Benjamin Harrison was informed of this, the reporter was carried into the house, taken to a bedroom, and a doctor was called.[268]

After the ceremony, "lunch was announced and the members of the committee passed into the dining-room to partake of an ample repast."[269] Later that day, Harrison received the Marion County Tippecanoe Club, composed of men who had voted for William Henry Harrison in 1840, in rooms 101 and 102, and, following their congratulations on the nomination, he said: "And now, gentlemen, I thank you again for your visit, and would be glad if you would remain with us for a little personal intercourse. My wife will be glad to offer you in the dining-room some simple refreshments."[270]

On November 7, 1888, Caroline Harrison and Mary Harrison McKee sat in the parlors with May Saunders Harrison (Russell's wife), Mrs. W. H. H. Miller, Mr. and Mrs. Edward McKee, Mrs. Millard, Miss Strickle, and Mrs. R. M. G. Brown (Caroline's guest, daughter of ex-Senator Davis of West Virginia).[271] Benjamin Harrison awaited the results of the election in the library. The *Indianapolis Journal* reported that "the general's library… has been converted into a temporary telegraph office of the express benefit of himself and family."[272] "General Harrison received the returns at his residence, where a private wire, bringing the bulletins, ran into the library, and it was in this room that the General, with a few friends and neighbors passed nearly the entire night. The long, oval writing-table had been cleared, and around it sat the little party."[273] The party included Russell Harrison, John B. Elam, W. H. H. Miller, former Indiana governor Albert G. Porter, Judge John Scott (Caroline's brother), Capt. Horace McKay (a near neighbor), Col Millard, and Benjamin Walcott (of Utica, New York). The telegraph bulletins were read aloud by members of the party. The party separated at midnight, Harrison went to bed around 1:00 AM, and Russell Harrison, James Robert McKee, and a few friends remained in the library through the night to receive the early morning bulletins.[274]

---

[266] "The Nomination Accepted," *Indianapolis Journal,* 5 July 1888, 4.
[267] "The Nomination Accepted," *Indianapolis Journal,* 5 July 1888, 4.
[268] "Notified in Due Form," *Chicago Tribune*, 5 July 1888, 1, 5.
[269] "The Nomination Accepted," *Indianapolis Journal,* 5 July 1888, 4.
[270] "Veteran Voters of Forty," *Indianapolis Journal,* 5 July 1888, 9.
[271] "At General Harrison's Home," *Indianapolis Journal,* 7 November 1888, 8.
[272] "At General Harrison's Home," *Indianapolis Journal*, 8 November 1888, 5.
[273] "At General Harrison's Home," *Indianapolis Journal,* 7 November 1888, 8.
[274] "At General Harrison's Home," *Indianapolis Journal,* 7 November 1888, 8.

Following Harrison's election victory, the family held afternoon receptions each weekday between 2:00 and 4:00 PM to accommodate the many supporters and friends who wished to visit the president-elect. The household was overwhelmed by congratulatory telegrams and letters. On November 17, Harrison wrote to his cousin Mag:

> I am worked to the verge of despair in receiving callers and trying by the aid of two stenographers and typewriters to deal with my mail. One person could not open and read the letters that come to me. I have been compelled to put them up in bales and to allow most of the ordinary letters of congratulations to go unanswered.[275]

December 24, 1888, fell on a Monday and the Harrisons suspended the regular afternoon receptions for that week. The *Indianapolis Journal* announced, "It is the General's desire to give attention to important and pressing matters, and his friends and the public generally will, therefore, see the necessity of him having command of his time for the week, at least." [276] A report from the same paper on December 26 indicates that the Harrisons had a quiet Christmas and suggests that they did not have a Christmas tree.

> Most of yesterday was spent by General Harrison in his library, there being but few callers, and it begins to look as through his request for a week to himself for the purpose of looking after his own personal matters was likely to be heeded by visitors. The Christmas gobbler was supplied by Mr. Wm. Shortridge, a breeder of fine turkeys, in Vermillion county, where Gen. Harrison recently spent a couple of days quail shooting. The little children of the family had their Christmas tree at their Grandfather [Robert S.] McKee's, and beyond the receipt of a good many holiday gifts there was no special celebration of the day at the Harrison residence.[277]

On New Year's Day, 1889, the Harrisons held an open house in the parlors and dining room. Newspaper accounts reported that "the handsome parlors of the Harrison residence were decorated with flowers and plants," a "handsome table [was] spread in the dining room," and estimated that approximately 2,000 visitors passed through during the six-hour event.[278]

On February 13, 1889, Caroline Harrison held her last reception day prior to the family's departure for Washington. Between 2:00 PM and 6:00 PM, hundreds of people from a wide range of social classes "crowded the parlors," including friends, Indianapolis residents, and out-of-town visitors.[279] "Many of the guests were shown through the house, and the many gifts were attractions not to be passed by unnoticed." [280]

The Harrison-McKee family departed for Washington on February 24, 1889. The day before, the *Indianapolis Journal* reported: "The work of tearing up and packing, preparatory to the move to Washington, in which General Harrison and his household have been engaged for the past few days, is rapidly nearing completion."[281] On the day of departure, with everything prepared, Caroline

---

[275] Quoted in Harry J. Sievers, *Benjamin Harrison: Hoosier Statesman* (New York: University Publishers, Inc., 1959, 427.
[276] "Yesterday at General Harrison's," *Indianapolis Journal,* 24 December 1888, 8.
[277] "Christmas at General Harrison's," *Indianapolis Journal,* 26 December 1888, 8.
[278] "Harrison's Visitors," *Omaha Daily Bee*, 2 January 1889, 1.
[279] "At the Harrison Residence," *Indianapolis Journal,* 14 February 1889, 8.
[280] "At the Harrison Residence," *Indianapolis Journal,* 14 February 1889, 8.
[281] "At the Harrison Residence," *Indianapolis Journal,* 23 February 1889, 3.

sat in the parlor and waited for the rest of the family, receiving a few intimate friends who called to bid her goodbye.[282] A crowd gathered outside the house to witness the family's departure.

> A very enterprising photographer, who has been seen before about the residence on big occasions, drew up his camera in the yard and leveled it at the door. He could not have guessed better if he had been a prophet, for at that very moment Gen. Harrison was seen at the door. 'Snap' went the machine and the work was done.[283]

The family left the house about 2:30 PM, being driven to Union Station in four carriages. They passed through the city among cheering crowds of thousands of people and the procession became a parade with bands and local organizations, including commanderies of the GAR.

The Harrison house 1889-1893

The Harrisons left Indianapolis for Washington, D.C., on February 25, 1889, and the house was occupied by many friends of the Harrisons during the following four years.[284] At the time of their departure, the *Indianapolis Journal* announced that "The house will be left in order for Mr. and Mrs. Hervey Bates [Jr.], who will take it during their absence. It is not the intention of either Mrs. Harrison or Mrs. McKee to remain away for the entire time, but they have promised themselves the pleasure of returning many times to the old home which is so dear to them…" [285]

During the week following the family's departure, the house was occupied by Robert S. McKee, after which Hervey Bates was to take possession.[286] The family of Judge J. N. Scott occupied the house by February 28, when they were visited by their friends, Mr. and Mrs. S. C. West of Milwaukee.[287] By April, the house was occupied by the Bates family.[288]

Hervey Bates Jr. (1834-1929) was the son of prominent early settler Hervey Bates, Sr. (1795-1876).[289] The elder Bates came to Indianapolis in 1822 and served in many prominent positions, including as Marion County's first sheriff, as president of the Indianapolis branch of the Indiana State Bank, as a founding investor in the city's first railroad, and as builder of the Bates House, Indianapolis' grandest hotel of the third quarter of the nineteenth century.[290] Hervey Bates Jr. built three houses, the Hervey Bates Jr. House (c.1856-1857) at 323 N. Delaware Street, the house now known as the Bates-Hendricks House (1859-1860/1865-1872) at 1526 S. New Jersey Street, and the house later known as the Bates-McGowan House (1874, William LeBaron Jenney,

---

[282] "Benjamin Has Departed," *Indiana State Sentinel* (Indianapolis, IN), 27 February 1889, 2.
[283] "Benjamin Has Departed," *Indiana State Sentinel* (Indianapolis, IN), 27 February 1889, 2.
[284] Harry J. Sievers, *Benjamin Harrison 1833-1901* (Dobbs Ferry, NY: Oceana Publications, 1969), 17.
[285] "Next Mistress of the White House," *Indianapolis Journal,* 25 February 1889, 2.
[286] "Notes of the Day," *Indianapolis Journal,* 26 February 1889, 1.
[287] "Personal and Society," *Indianapolis Journal,* 28 February 1889, 3.
[288] "Personal and Society," *Indianapolis Journal,* 17 April 1889, 3.
[289] The similarity of names has led many amateur historians to incorrectly attribute properties and companies associated with Hervey Bates, Jr., to his father.
[290] The Bates House was demolished in 1901 to make way for the Beaux-Arts style Claypool Hotel, which was demolished in 1969. John H. B. Nowland, *Early Reminiscences of Indianapolis* (Indianapolis: Sentinel Book & Job Printing House, 1870), 138-141; John H. B. Nowland, *Sketches of Prominent Citizens of 1876* (Indianapolis: Tilford & Carlon, 1877), 98-100.

architect), at 1305 N. Delaware Street.[291] He married Charlotte Cathcart (1838-1907) in 1857. The couple's son Hervey Bates (1858-1939), also known as Hervey Bates Jr. after the death of his grandfather, married Susan Martindale (1859-1925) in 1884. Their daughter, Ellenor C. Bates (1859-1948), married John O. Perrin (1857-1931) of Lafayette in 1883.[292] Both Susan Martindale Bates and Ellenor Bates Perrin appear to have been friends with Mary Harrison McKee.[293]

In April, it was announced that Ellenor Bates Perrin and her children planned to spend the summer in the Harrison house with the Bates family.[294] Ellenor was staying with her parents by late April.[295] On June 19, she was one of a group of friends who assisted Mary Harrison McKee during a reception of callers at the Robert S. McKee House on Tennessee Street.[296] The Perrins were staying with the Bates family at the Bates House hotel in early October. John O. Perrin joined the family and they travelled to New York to set sail for a trip to Germany, returning in May 1890.[297]

Mrs. Bates hosted an informal entertainment of the Katherine Merrill Club on April 19.[298] Mary Harrison McKee visited the house in June 1889, and Mrs. Bates gave a large reception in her honor on June 14.[299]

> The rooms were beautifully adorned, rare and costly vases filled with exquisite flowers being an attractive feature. In the punch bowl was a square of ice, the top banked with cherries and leaves. Here and there, on mantel or table, were bonbonieres filled with convections. In the dining-room the mantel was hung with a scarf of white, and entirely bordered with cherries and the same fruit filled a low, broad basket on the center table. [300]

By November 1889, the house was occupied by Mr. and Mrs. Henry S. Fraser, who gave a dinner party in honor of Mary Harrison McKee on November 22.[301] In July 1890, an occupant of the property advertised an "all-gaited horse, sorrel, 14 hands high, flaxen mane and tail" for sale "cheap," stating "owner going to leave city."[302] A "cheap, all-gaited saddle horse" of similar description was advertised for sale at 674 N. Delaware Street in May 1891.[303]

---

[291] The house was demolished by the Knights of Columbus in 1963 and the site remains a parking lot. Tiffany Benedict Browne, "Preservation Denied: 1305 North Delaware Street," Historic Indianapolis, last updated 31 May 2011, http://historicindianapolis.com/preservation-denied-and-died-1305-north-delaware-street/
[292] John was the son of prominent banker and developer James J. Perrin (1829-1903).
[293] "Mrs. Harrison and Her Guests," *Indianapolis Journal,* 27 January 1890, 2; "Personal Mention," *Indianapolis Journal,* 8 February 1890, 7; "Society Events," *Indianapolis Journal*, 26 October 1890, 14.
[294] "Personal Mention," *Indianapolis Journal,* 7 April 1889, 3.
[295] "Personal and Society," *Indianapolis Journal,* 26 April 1889, 5.
[296] "Personal and Society," *Indianapolis Journal,* 20 June 1889, 5.
[297] "Personal and Society," *Indianapolis Journal,* 16 October 1889, 3; "Personal and Society," *Indianapolis Journal,* 26 May 1890, 8.
[298] "Personal and Society," *Indianapolis Journal,* 19 April 1889, 5.
[299] "Mrs. Bates's Reception," *Indianapolis Journal,* 15 June 1889, 5.
[300] "Personal and Society," *Indianapolis Journal,* 19 April 1889, 5.
[301] "Personal and Society," *Indianapolis Journal,* 23 November 1889, 7.
[302] "For Sale—Horses and Vehicles," *Indianapolis News,* 10 July 1890, 3.
[303] "For Sale—Horses and Vehicles," *Indianapolis News,* 27 May 1891, 3.

From November 1891 through at least October 1892, the Harrison house was occupied by the family of J. C. Shaffer, former president of the Citizens' Street Railway Company.[304] The Shaffers hosted a party for the executive committee of the May Music Festival on October 10, 1892, with a performance by a Miss Carr, "the Detroit contralto."[305]

Newspaper coverage of Caroline Harrison's funeral on October 28, 1892, mentioned the funeral procession passing the Harrison house: "Since Mrs. Harrison's death the shades have been kept closely drawn, from the center upper window a single flag pendant, and draped with black."[306]

The Harrison house 1893-1901

Benjamin Harrison and the McKee family left Washington, D.C., following Grover Cleveland's inauguration on March 4, 1893.[307] The family arrived at Indianapolis Union Station about 11:30 AM on March 5. Their trip from Union Station to the Harrison house was a parade along streets lined with cheering crowds and buildings with patriotic decorations. "Delaware street was profusely decorated with bunting, nearly every house showing one or more flags. The windows along the street were filled with curious people, who cheered spasmodically as the carriage bearing the ex-President passed."[308] The family was received in the house by Mrs. F. S. Newcomer, Miss Newcomer, Mr. and Mrs. Benjamin D. Walcott, and Mr. and Mrs. John B. Elam. "The house was filled with flowers upstairs and down, lilies, roses, great baskets of violets, daffodils, mignonette, everything choice, beautiful and fragrant," sent by friends of the family.[309]

Mary Harrison McKee and her two children lived in the house from March to June 1893. Benjamin Harrison and the McKees attended First Presbyterian Church on Sunday, March 12. Harrison left at midnight that night for a hunting trip to Havana, Illinois, returning on March 18. He returned to Indianapolis on March 18.[310] Mary Lord Dimmick came to visit the family in May.[311] James Robert McKee was already living in Boston at this time, joining the family in Indianapolis around June 1.[312]

On June 11, 1893, Benjamin Harrison, Mary Lord Dimmick, Mary Harrison McKee, and "Baby" McKee left Indianapolis for Chicago to visit the World's Columbian Exposition, where Harrison was to deliver an address at the dedication of the Indiana Building.[313] The family returned to Indianapolis briefly before leaving on June 28 for two months at their cottage in Cape May, New Jersey. The party included Benjamin Harrison, Mary Harrison McKee and her children, Everard F.

---

[304] "Do Not Want a Franchise," *Indianapolis Journal,* 14 January 1892, 4.
[305] "Personal and Society," *Indianapolis Journal,* 11 October 1892, 3.
[306] "From Sanctuary to Cemetery," *Indianapolis Journal,* 29 October 1892, 5.
[307] Harry J. Sievers, *Benjamin Harrison 1833-1901* (Dobbs Ferry, NY: Oceana Publications, 1969), 24.
[308] "Mr. Harrison Home," *Indianapolis News,* 6 March 1893, 1.
[309] "Friends Waiting at the House," *Indianapolis Journal,* 7 March 1893, 5.
[310] "Harrison's Hunting Trip," *Indianapolis Journal,* 14 March 1893, 1; "Gen. Harrison Returns," *Indianapolis Journal,* 19 March 1893, 7.
[311] "Home News," *Indianapolis News*, 18 May 1893, 6; "Personal and Society," *Indianapolis Journal,* 19 May 1893, 3.
[312] "Mr. Harrison Home," *Indianapolis News,* 6 March 1893, 1.
[313] "Indiana Building Dedication," *Indianapolis News*, 12 June 1893, 6; "Will Speak for Indiana," *Indianapolis Journal,* 12 June 1893, 8.

Tibbott (Harrison's secretary), a governess (Mary Hampe[314]), and several servants.[315] The McKees were living at Beverly, Massachusetts, by August, and Harrison visited them for a few days before returning to Cape May.[316]

Harrison returned to Indianapolis for the encampment of the Grand Army of the Republic (GAR) beginning on September 5.[317] The Harrison house was a destination for the GAR attendees: "They came by tens and hundreds, and all saw and shook hands with General Harrison."[318]

The McKees settled in Boston later that summer, returning to Indianapolis on November 1 for a few weeks' visit at the Harrison house.[319] In May 1894, a local newspaper reported that visitors to Indianapolis on a driving tour passed the Harrison house; "As they approached the place, Mr. Harrison was seen out in the yard playing ball with his grandson, "Baby" McKee. The visitors asked the driver to 'go slow' while they passed looking at the scene."[320]

In December 1895, Benjamin Harrison and Mary Lord Dimmick announced their engagement. They were married in a private ceremony in St. Thomas Episcopal Church in New York City on April 6, 1896. On April 1, newspapers reported, "The Harrison homestead has been put in order for the new mistress."[321] They held their first reception Thursday afternoon and evening at their home the next week.[322]

Benjamin Harrison developed what was thought to be influenza in February 1901, His condition grew worse and he died of pneumonia on March 13, 1901, at age 67. During his illness, Harrison's doctors refused admittance to journalists eager to report on his condition. William Herschell was assigned to wait in a house across the street, with a special telephone to his newspaper office. When Harrison died, one reporter who had been admitted to one of the front rooms of the Harrison house gave the signal to Herschell by dropping a handkerchief in front of one of the front windows. Herschell then called the office to report Harrison's death. [323] On the afternoon of March 17, President William McKinley visited the Harrison house to view Harrison's body and to pay his respects to the family.[324] Russell B. Harrison and Mary Harrison McKee, still estranged from Mary Lord Harrison, stayed with friends and other relatives at the time of the funeral. [325]

Harrison's funeral was held on March 18, 1901. As Rev. M. L. Haines was giving a short prayer before the body was carried out to the hearse, Marvin/Martin "Humpy" Haven/Havens, a character with a criminal record well-known to Indianapolis police, "who was dressed in shabby clothes and

---

[314] "Baby McKee's Governess Married and the Cook Declared Insane," *Indianapolis News,* 3 November 1893, 1.
[315] "Ex-President Harrison's Departure," *Indianapolis Journal*, 29 June 1893, 3.
[316] "Mr. Harrison in Massachusetts," *Indianapolis News,* 11 August 1893, 1.
[317] "At Tomlinson Hall," *Indianapolis Journal,* 5 September 1893, 1.
[318] "At Harrison's Home," *Indianapolis News,* 5 September 1893, 2.
[319] "Personal and Society," *Indianapolis Journal,* 1 November 1893, 3.
[320] "What the Visitors Saw," *Indianapolis News,* 3 May 1894, 5.
[321] "Has Left for New York," *Fort Wayne Gazette,* 1 April 1896, 4.
[322] "This Week in Society," *Indianapolis Journal*, 12 April 1896, 11.
[323] William Herschell, "Harrison Homestead, Passing to Jordan Foundation, Provides and Ensemble of History, Music and Romance," *Indianapolis News,* 26 June 1937, 9.
[324] "President's Last Visit," *Indianapolis News*, 7 September 1901, 7.
[325] "At Harrison Home," *Indianapolis Journal*, 19 March 1901, 8.

©2019 RATIO

evidently under the influence of liquor," tried to enter the house. [326] Attorney General Taylor saw Havens approaching the front porch and signaled to patrolmen Miller and Montgomery to intercept him. As the crowd of thousands of mourners looked on, the officers caught Haven on the porch and escorted him through the crowd to Illinois Street, where they called a patrol wagon. "In the crowd surrounding the Harrison residence were hundreds of kodaks and cameras… All of the instruments were hurriedly focused on the entrance of the residence and snap shots by the hundreds were taken."[327] Havens told police that he wanted to see Harrison's body without the inconvenience of fighting the crowd in the State House and was found to be carrying a long knife. After this disruption, Harrison's funeral proceeded and he was buried in Crown Hill Cemetery next to Caroline.

1.1.7. MARY LORD HARRISON PERIOD 1901-1937

Following Benjamin Harrison's death, Mary Lord Harrison and four-year-old Elizabeth Harrison continued to occupy the house. On April 26, 1901, Mary Lord Harrison filed notice of her intention to accept the provisions of Benjamin Harrison's will, under which she would receive $15,000 in cash, the family's summer home in the Adirondacks, the use of the house on N. Delaware Street during her life, and interest on a $125,000 trust fund during her life.[328] The house and property at 1214 N. Delaware Street were appraised at $40,000 in May 1901.[329]

From 1901 to 1914, Mary Lord Harrison and Elizabeth Harrison spent large portions of each year away from Indianapolis. On June 28, 1901, they left Indianapolis for a vacation at the seashore before going to their summer home in the Adirondacks in August.[330] They returned to Indianapolis on October 12, 1901.[331] They left for California in late January 1902, visiting Mary's sister, Mrs. Richard C. Parker, who was wintering at Vallejo, until mid-April.[332]

Mary Lord Harrison and Elizabeth Harrison left Indianapolis on June 23, 1902 to visit friends in New London, Connecticut, and to spend time at the seashore in Rhode Island before going to the Adirondacks in September.[333] The *Indianapolis Journal* reported: "Mrs. Benjamin Harrison, Governor Durbin and a number of other well-known persons have some of their rugs and carpets in cold storage for the summer… It has become well known that cold storage is one of the surest preventatives of moths."[334] They returned to Indianapolis on November 1.[335] Mary Lord Harrison appears to have purchased a Hazleton piano from Pearson's Piano House around 1902, when she was highlighted as a purchaser in advertisements.[336]

---

[326] "'Humpy' Haven's Arrest," *Indianapolis Journal,* 18 March 1901, 8.
[327] "A Drunken Disturber," *Indianapolis News*, 18 March 1901, 11.
[328] "Gen. Harrison's Will," *Indianapolis News*, 26 April 1901, 2.
[329] "Harrison Real Estate," *Indianapolis Journal*, 29 May 1901, 8.
[330] "Personal and Society," *Indianapolis Journal*, 8 June 1901, 3; "Personal and Society," *Indianapolis Journal*, 29 June 1901, 3; "Personal and Society," *Indianapolis Journal*, 8 August 1901, 3.
[331] "Personal and Society," *Indianapolis Journal*, 11 October 1901, 3.
[332] "Society," *Indianapolis News*, 21 January 1902, 6; "Personal and Social Notes," *Indianapolis Journal*, 13 April 1902, 16; "Society Notes," *Indianapolis News*, 9 May 1902, 10.
[333] "Society," *Indianapolis News*, 16 June 1902, 6; "Personal and Society," *Indianapolis Journal*, 24 June 1902, 3; "Indianans at Narragansett," *Indianapolis News*, 18 August 1902, 9.
[334] "Cold Storage Plant," *Indianapolis Journal*, 22 June 1902, 9.
[335] "Personal and Society," *Indianapolis Journal*, 1 November 1902, 3.
[336] "Hazleton Pianos," *Indianapolis News*, 14 June 1902, 24.

In March 1903, the Union Trust Company, executor of Benjamin Harrison's will, filed a final report on the trust created from the estate. Item 12 of the will "has been executed by turning over all the household furniture, bric-a-brac and furnishings of the Harrison home on North Delaware street to Mary Lord Harrison."[337] Mary Lord Harrison appears to have redecorated the house sometime between Benjamin's death in March 1901 and December 1903.

In 1904, Russell Harrison and Mary Harrison McKee brought legal objections to the first report by the Union Trust Company, executor of their father's will, on Mary Lord Harrison's use of a $125,000 trust fund created from Benjamin Harrison's estate.[338] One item brought up in the legal proceedings was an allowance of $150 for re-wallpapering the house—at a high cost of $2.50 per roll—and of $21 for "handwork in water colors" were allowed by the probate court judge, who noted "One hundred and fifty dollars might be an exorbitant price for wallpaper in some homes, but for a residence such as General Harrison's, I cannot see that it is too much. The location of the house and its surroundings must be considered."[339] Russell Harrison appealed the ruling, but the case was decided in favor of Mary Lord Harrison by a circuit court judge in July 1904.[340]

In 1908, the *Indianapolis Star* published a full-page feature article on Mary Lord Harrison and Elizabeth Harrison at their summer home in the Adirondacks. The article reported:

> Mrs. Harrison has a comfortable home at 1214 North Delaware street, in Indianapolis… but she spends but a fraction of each year in the Hoosier capital. President Harrison's widow is fond of travel and devotes not a little of her leisure to journeys by easy stages in one part or another of the European continent. When she does elect to spend an interval quietly under her own roof she manifests a strong preference for her quaint country home in Herkimer County, New York. Here Mrs. Harrison can usually be found from early summer until late autumn.[341]

The Harrison house appears to have been unoccupied or maintained by a minimal staff during Mary Lord Harrison's absences. Mr. and Mrs. Charles Albert Layman occupied the house in late 1910 and part of 1911, while Mary Lord Harrison and Elizabeth Harrison spent 16 months in Egypt, Germany, France, Italy, and Switzerland (where Elizabeth attended school).[342] On December 21, 1910, the Laymans gave "a large and brilliant reception" in the house for their daughter, Dorothy Layman, home on vacation from Vassar College, and Dorothy's classmate, Miss Harriet Bradley of Manila, Philippines.[343] The reception was characterized as "one of the most elegant coming-out

---

[337] "Gen. Harrison's Estate," *Indianapolis Journal*, 21 March 1903, 7.
[338] "Declare Harrison Will Has been Misconstrued," *Indianapolis Journal*, 20 January 1904, 1; "Exceptions to First Report," *Indianapolis News*, 20 January 1904, 2.
[339] "Objections to Bills of Mrs. Harrison," *Indianapolis Star*, 21 April 1904, 3.
[340] "Objects to Ruling of Probate Court," *Indianapolis Star*, 13 May 1904, 4; "Mrs. Harrison Wins Over Stepchildren," *Indianapolis Star*, 6 July 1904, 11.
[341] "President Harrison's Widow and Daughter at Their Summer Home," *Indianapolis Star*, 20 September 1908, 17.
[342] "Society," *Indianapolis Star,* 22 December 1910, 7; "Prison Delegates Star on Journey," *Indianapolis Star,* 19 September 1910, 3; "Unite to Welcome Prison Delegates," *Indianapolis Star,* 25 September 1910, 58; [photograph included but illegible] "Where Women Delegates to Prison Congress Will Meet," *Indianapolis Star,* 26 September 1910, 5; Louis Ludlow, "Urges Women Have Say About Streets," *Indianapolis Star*, 2 October 1911, 3.
[343] "Society," *Indianapolis Star,* 22 December 1910, 7.

parties of the season."[344] The *Indianapolis Star* provided a detailed description of the reception's decorations:

> The whole house was a bower of flowers… The guests were received in the spacious drawing room and the floral appointments there were dozens of Killarney roses arranged in tall green vases on the mantel shelf and tables… For the music room there were clusters of American beauty roses, and in the library, where the decorations are all in brown, there were yellow chrysanthemums. The punch bowl was in the library under an arch of Southern smilax, to which were attached clusters of white and red grapes. On the mantel were ferns and yellow flowers. The dining room was beautiful with green and white appointments. The table was covered with an exquisite imported lace scarf over green satin, and the centerpiece was a large basket, with handle covered with Southern smilax and veiled in green tulle. The basket was filled with clusters of frosted grapes imbedded in the green. All around the table was a borderlike [sic] effect of maidenhair ferns studded with lilies of the valley. The room was lighted with white candles in silver holders and on the mantel shelf and plate rail were ferns and vines.[345]

On December 28, 1910, the Laymans gave a dinner-dance for a group of Dorothy's friends, including Marjory Seed, Frances Rabbitts, and Mary Moores. "The tables for the dinner were in the dining room and library… The dance was held in the rooms on the first floor, an orchestra playing."[346] In April 1911, the Laymans entertained a week-long house party including guests John Harris (Mrs. Layman's nephew), F. G. Clark and Everett Sanderson of Cleveland, John Clements of Richmond, and Robert Millspaugh of Kansas City.[347]

In May 1911, Indianapolis women—including Mrs. Charles A. Layman—formed the Indianapolis Civic League to address conditions including pollution.[348] The Civic League's smoke ordinance was satirized by Booth Tarkington in his novel *The Turmoil* (1914).[349]The Laymans were living at 1443 N. Meridian Street by November 1911.[350] Mary Lord Harrison returned home in mid-September 1911 to find the effects of worsening pollution and public sanitation in Indianapolis.[351]

> Coming from Munich to Indianapolis Mrs. Harrison was shocked by the dirt she found here. The tenants who occupied her house had exerted themselves to the limit to keep it [the house] clean, but immediately upon her return she found herself initiated into a job of housecleaning, which promises to be a continuous

---

[344] "The Week in Society," *Indianapolis Star,* 25 December 1910, 27.
[345] "Society," *Indianapolis Star,* 22 December 1910, 7.
[346] "Society," *Indianapolis Star,* 29 December 1910, 7.
[347] "Society," *Indianapolis News,* 12 April 1911, 7; "Society," *Indianapolis News,* 20 April 1911, 7;
[348] "Civic League Formed by Energetic Women," *Indianapolis News,* 4 May 1911, 14.
[349] "The politicians let the people make all the laws they liked; it did not matter much… More marvelous still, they had a law forbidding smoke! They forbade chimneys to smoke and they forbade cigarettes to smoke. They made laws for all things and forgot them immediately; though sometimes they would remember after a while, and hurry to make new laws that the old laws should be enforced—and then forgot both new and old." Booth Tarkington, *The Turmoil* (New York: Harper & Brothers, 1915), 4-5.
[350] "Flower Mission Charity Ball," *Indianapolis News,* 4 November 1911, 19.
[351] "Society," *Indianapolis News,* 13 September 1911, 7; "Personal and Society," *Indianapolis News,* 19 September 1911, 7.

> performance, at least until the halcyon dreams of the Smoke Abatement Society come true.[352]

Similarly, the pollution seemed to be affecting plantings on the grounds: "…she never has had any success with her own garden, the flowers and trailing vines which she planted showing a perverse inclination to wither and die."[353] Having seen many women working in Germany during her recent trip, she suggested that a woman be elected as Indianapolis street commissioner: "It is but natural that women should know more about cleaning Indianapolis than the men know." [354]

Mary Lord Harrison and Elizabeth Harrison appear to have last occupied the house in the winter of 1913-1914. On New Year's Eve, they hosted the Yale Dramatic Association for a dance in the house.[355] "The drawing rooms were gay with Christmas holly and laurel and with Yale banners. The tea table in the dining room was embellished with white roses…"[356] After a reception from 3:00 to 6:30 PM, "the young people danced in the large drawing room and library."[357] Elizabeth returned to school in New York and Mary Lord Harrison left Indianapolis in mid-February to live in New York before the two went abroad for the summer.[358] They were in Munich at the outbreak of World War I in August 1914.

Mary Lord Harrison retained ownership of the property until 1937 but does not appear to have lived in the house after February 1914. The house was rented out to tenants during the 1910s and 1920s before becoming a rooming house. During this period, "It fell into a state of disrepair and efforts to persuade well-to-do people of the community to buy and maintain it were not successful."[359] Information on this period is fragmentary but the following sections have been pieced together from city directories, newspaper articles, and other sources.

Hugh H. Harrison & Nancy Harrison Period 1915-1917

Hugh H. Harrison, president of the Merchants Heat & Light Company, and his wife Nancy moved into the house in 1914 or 1915. Hugh was born and raised in Indianapolis but had spent his adult life in other places, working for the Pullman Company, the J. G. White Company (construction engineers), and with corporations in New York and other cities on the East Coast. He became president of the Merchants Heat & Light Company in 1914 and the couple moved to Indianapolis at that time.[360]

It is unclear whether Hugh Harrison's family was related to Benjamin Harrison's family. As of the 1910 census, Hugh and Nancy were living in Brookhaven, New York. Hugh was born c.1868 in

---

[352] Louis Ludlow, "Urges Women Have Say About Streets," *Indianapolis Star*, 2 October 1911, 3.
[353] Louis Ludlow, "Urges Women Have Say About Streets," *Indianapolis Star*, 2 October 1911, 3.
[354] Louis Ludlow, "Urges Women Have Say About Streets," *Indianapolis Star*, 2 October 1911, 3.
[355] "Yale Players to be Guests of Mrs. Benjamin Harrison," *Indianapolis Star,* 14 December 1913, 47; "Yale Men Dance at Famous Home," *Indianapolis Star,* 1 January 1914, 11.
[356] "Yale Men Dance at Famous Home," *Indianapolis Star,* 1 January 1914, 11.
[357] "Yale Men Dance at Famous Home," *Indianapolis Star,* 1 January 1914, 11.
[358] "Personal and Social," *Indianapolis News,* 13 February 1914, 7.
[359] U.S. Congress, House of Representatives, Committee on the Library, *Benjamin Harrison Memorial,* 77th Congress, 1st sess. (Washington: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1941), 9.
[360] "Harrison Resigns as Heat Co. Head," *Indianapolis Star,* 1 June 1918, 1.

Indiana and Nancy was born c.1876 in New York. Hugh's mother, Margaret Harrison, was living with them and was born c.1841 in New York to Scottish parents.

On January 29, 1915, Nicholas McCarty Harrison (1870-1920) and his mother, Margaret McCarty Harrison, held a dance at the Propylaeum "for Mr. and Mrs. Hugh H. Harrison, who recently came here from New York to live."[361] This may suggest some family connection between these Harrison families. John Cleves Short Harrison (1829-1904) was the only child of Benjamin Harrison (1806-1840), son of William Henry Harrison, and was first cousin to President Benjamin Harrison. In 1851, he married Mary Frances Harrison (1831-1866). Mary's father, Alfred Harrison (1802-1891), was a native of Tennessee, and came to Indianapolis in 1821. In 1855, Alfred and John C. S. Harrison formed Harrison's Bank.[362] In 1867, John C. S. Harrison married Margaret Ruth McCarty (1832-1923), daughter of Nicholas McCarty.[363] In 1897, their son, Nicholas McCarty Harrison, married Nancy Elston, daughter of Isaac C. Elston (1836-1925) of Crawfordsville. Isaac was the brother of Susan Arnold Elston (1830-1907), who married Lew Wallace (1827-1905).

In July 1916, Hugh and Nancy Harrison advertised for a servant, "WANTED—White cook, no laundry; two in family."[364] That same month, the couple reported a lost Irish terrier dog, license tag no. 3,192.[365] Hugh and Nancy were active in the local World War I effort and Nancy served on committees for nurse training and a patriotic pageant in Riverside Park. In December 1916, Nancy Harrison hosted a sale of several hundred war posters by Dutch and French artists as a fundraiser to assist Belgian refugees. The posters were priced between $1 and $80. "The proceeds of the sale will be used to send yarn and knitting machines to Belgian refugees and teach them the trade of knitting…"[366] The exhibit drew a large crowd to the house and it was kept open to the public the following afternoon.[367] In 1917, Hugh advocated for the sale of bonds to fund the new Indianapolis Public Library.

In September 1917, the *Indianapolis Star* reported that Mary Lord Harrison and Elizabeth Harrison had been in Indianapolis staying with Mr. and Mrs. William Pirtie Herod at 188 E. 13th Street and had "gone into the[ir] own home at 1230 North Delaware street for a week before returning to New York. Mr. and Mrs. Hugh H. Harrison, who have been occupying Mrs. Benjamin Harrison's home for a year, have taken an apartment in the Winter [The Winter Apartment House, 1321 N. Meridian Street]."[368] The 1918 city directory lists Hugh and Nancy Harrison living in apartment 5 of the Winter Apartment House. Hugh resigned from his position as president of the Merchants Heat & Light Company in May 1918.[369]

---

[361] "Society," *Indianapolis News*, 20 January 1915, 7. "Society," *Indianapolis Star*, 30 January 1915, 15.
[362] "Unconscious and Dying," *Indianapolis Journal,* 1 July 1891, 6.
[363] "John C. S. Harrison Dies at Home in Los Angeles," *Indianapolis Journal,* 7 April 1904, 12.
[364] "Female Help—Wanted," *Indianapolis Star*, 3 July 1916, 16.
[365] "Lost and Found," *Indianapolis Star*, 8 July 1916, 14.
[366] "Posters Sold for Belgians' Benefit," *Indianapolis News*, 5 December 1916, 19.
[367] "Sale of French Posters Arranged," *Indianapolis Star,* 28 November 1916, 11; "Posters Being Shown Here of War Scenes Are Praised Highly," *Indianapolis Star*, 6 December 1916, 2; "Exhibition of War Posters," *Indianapolis News*, 6 December 1916, 19.
[368] "Society," *Indianapolis Star,* 7 September 1917, 7.
[369] "Harrison Resigns as Heat Co. Head," *Indianapolis Star,* 1 June 1918, 1.

The Harrison house was listed as vacant in the 1918 and 1920 city directories. The 1919 directory lists Mary Harrison, widow of Benjamin Harrison, but Mary Lord Harrison does not appear to have lived in Indianapolis during this period.

Rader Family Period 1921-1928

From 1921 to 1928, the Harrison house was occupied by the family of Charles L. Rader (1882-1963), manager of the Rader Coal Company. Charles was born in Brazil, Indiana, and married Bess E. Humes (1886-1963), daughter of George S. Humes of Mercer, Pennsylvania, in 1906. The couple had a son, George Humes Rader. City directories list the following servants during the Rader period:

- 1921-1924 Horace Bell, house man
- 1922 Lydia Phillips, housekeeper
- 1926 Anne H. N. Hatch, housekeeper
- 1926 George H. Livingstone, house man

In 1923, the Caroline Scott Harrison Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution created a committee "to investigate the possibility of acquiring the property for a chapter home."[370] A majority of the chapter's members favored purchasing the house rather than occupying space proposed in the future Indiana World War Memorial. In April 1925, "the former home of Mrs. Benjamin Harrison, 1230 North Delaware street," hosted an informal tea of the Indianapolis League of Women Voters.[371] In February 1928, John Wilson, a delivery driver for H. P. Wasson & Company, was making a delivery in the alley behind the house. Wilson received a severe cut to his hand when he found a man wielding a knife breaking into his truck.[372]

By April 1928, the Raders had moved to the Commodore Apartments but entertained "three tables of luncheon-bridge at Miss Boyd's tea room, 1230 North Delaware street."[373] They appear to have moved back to the house by 1931, when the city directory lists them at 1230 N. Delaware Street. The couple moved to Mercer, Pennsylvania, in 1959. On October 18, 1963, Bess Rader died in the hospital and, when authorities arrived at the family home 25 minutes later to notify Charles, the found him dead.[374]

Mary K. Boyd / Mary Alice Inn Period 1928-1935

In April 1928, the *Indianapolis News* reported that "Miss Mollie K. Boyd, of Lexington, Ky., and Washington, has returned to Indianapolis for residence and has taken the old Harrison home at 1230 North Delaware street."[375] Born c.1873 in Kentucky, Mary K. "Molly" Boyd operated a rooming house at 1241 N. Pennsylvania Street as of 1920. Boyd named the Harrison house the Mary Alice Inn and operated it as a boarding house and tea room. In 1928, the Mary Alice Inn hosted luncheons and meetings of the Literary Sixteen Club, the Butler Alumnae Literary Club and

[370] "D.A.R. Chapter May Buy Harrison Home," *Indianapolis Star*, 13 January 1923, 7.
[371] "Mrs. Catt Guest of Women Voters," *Indianapolis Star*, 8 April 1925, 4.
[372] "Slashes Truck Driver," *Indianapolis News,* 9 February 1928, 19.
[373] "Latest Social and Personal News," *Indianapolis Star*, 25 April 1928, 4.
[374] "Charles Rader, Wife Die Minutes Apart," *Indianapolis News*, 19 October 1963, 17.
[375] "Personal and Social," *Indianapolis News,* 28 April 1928, 25.

the Home Economic Club.[376] A milliner is said to have operated a business out of room 101 during this period.[377]

In 1929, the Indianapolis Bar Association discussed acquiring a clubhouse for its members and considered acquiring the Harrison house for this purpose.[378] The *Indianapolis Star* endorsed this suggestion and reported the following:

> There is much sentiment in the community for the preservation of the Harrison residence. The subject has been under consideration at times by different patriotic and civic organizations, but no action has been taken… A memorial to him has been erected in University park, but nothing has been done toward preserving the home which he made historic. Other communities have made provision for the maintenance of homes of presidents, and Indianapolis might well follow their example.[379]

A 1929 advertisement for the Mary Alice Inn included "attractive double and single rooms; good meals, home comforts. Ex-President Harrison's home."[380] Mrs. Lillian Fulton occupied a room in house from April to July 1929, between her return from Miami, Florida, and her move to 2735 N. Meridian Street.[381] In September 1929, the *Indianapolis Star* reported that Mrs. Max Leckner, "a teacher of voice in Indianapolis for twenty-six years, returned to this city recently from a year of travel abroad and will open her studio soon at 1230 North Delaware street."[382]

In April 1930, the census taker recorded that Mary K. Boyd was the manager of a rooming house at 1230 N. Delaware Street. Her tenants included teachers Jennie Dinwiddie (age 60) and Maxine Leckner (age 67), as well as two live-in servants, cook Molly Robinson (age 74) and houseman Perry Farmer (age 68). In June 1930, the *Indianapolis Star* reported that Miss Jennie Dinwiddie of 1230 N. Delaware had gone on a trip to Yellowstone National Park.[383] Mrs. Max Leckner returned from a summer visit to the family of her son, Myron C. Leckner of Colonial Heights, New York, and announced that she was "at home at the Mary Alice inn" in September 1930.[384] The Leckner Music Studio for vocal and instrumental music reopened September 17, 1930 and advertised "voices prepared for radio broadcasting and public speaking."[385]

---

[376] "Club Calendar," *Indianapolis Star,* 13 May 1928, 11; "Club Calendar," *Indianapolis Star*, 23 September 1928, 40.
[377] James H. Johnson, "History of the Harrison Home and the Volunteer Organization," 28 April 2009, in the files of the Presidential Site.
[378] "Bar Association's Clubhouse Plans before Committee," *Indianapolis Star,* 24 July 1929, 4.
[379] "Harrison Home as Shrine," *Indianapolis Star,* 25 July 1929, 8.
[380] "b—Board and Rooms," *Indianapolis Star,* 4 September 1929, 22.
[381] "Hostess," *Indianapolis Star*, 6 March 1929, 4; "Personal Mention," *Indianapolis Star,* 7 July 1929, 8.
[382] "Studio to be Opened," *Indianapolis Star,* 19 September 1929, 4.
[383] Kathryn E. Pickett, "Visiting Daughter from Iowa Feted with Informal Musicale," *Indianapolis Star,* 27 June 1930, 4.
[384] "Personal and Social," *Indianapolis News,* 9 September 1930, 10.
[385] "The Leckner Music Studio," *Indianapolis Star,* 31 August 1930, 26.

The Mary Alice Inn was mentioned in local newspapers through December 1932. Several notices of club meetings at the property in 1932 refer to it as "the Benjamin Harrison home."[386] One 1934 notice refers to the property as the Kentucky Inn.[387]

Interim Period 1935-1937

Frank Dunlap served as the property's custodian from 1934 to 1936 and he and his wife Evelyn appear to have lived in the rear part of the house or in the carriage house. The 1936 city directory lists Mrs. Kathryn M. Lyons and Mary Chester as other residents of the house. Residents listed in the 1937 directory are James L. and Grace A. Nimal, William A. Higgins, a loan advisor for the U.S. Resettlement Administration. The Nimals occupied the house until June 1937, with one or boarders who were students or faculty members from the Arthur Jordan Conservatory of Music.[388]

1.1.8. ARTHUR JORDAN FOUNDATION PERIOD 1937 – PRESENT

Benjamin Harrison Memorial Home Period 1937-1966

The two properties to the south of the Harrison house, Fletcher-Butler-Wasson House and the Emery-Ayres House, were purchased by Arthur Jordan (1855-1934) in 1928 to provide a home for the new Arthur Jordan Conservatory of Music, which was to be formed through a merger of the Metropolitan School of Music and the Indiana College of Music & Fine Arts, both owned by Jordan.[389] Jordan intended to demolish the houses and build a new college building on the property, but the school continued to occupy the two houses and their outbuildings through the 1940s.[390] In 1928, Jordan formed the Arthur Jordan Foundation as a charitable trust with assets valued at $2 million. The Jordan Foundation oversaw the operation of the Arthur Jordan Conservatory of Music and provided grants to community and youth organizations.

During the late-1920s and early-1930s, the trustees of the Jordan Foundation noted that the Harrison house "had been deteriorating rapidly." Bernard Batty, executive trustee of the Foundation, reported, "we first made an effort to interest several of our wealthy families in the purchase and restoration of the home, but this effort failed." [391] The Foundation was concerned that the house might be lost through demolition or continued neglect and "decided that its acquisition, restoration, and maintenance were within the philanthropic scope of the foundation's interests." [392]

---

[386] "Club Calendar," *Indianapolis Star,* 10 April 1932, 33; "3 Special Parties Planned by I.A.C.," *Indianapolis Star,* 5 October 1932, 9.
[387] "Teachers Are Guests," *Indianapolis Star,* 19 April 1934, 13.
[388] Bernard Batty to Mrs. Mary Lord Harrison, 26 June 1937. Carbon copy letter in the collections of the Presidential Site, Box VIII, Folder 1.
[389] Arthur Jordan was born in Madison, Indiana, and his family moved to Indianapolis before 1860. He married Rose-Alba Burke in 1875 and the couple had three children, two surviving to adulthood. Jordan lived at {729} 1423 N. Meridian Street from 1893-1917 and in apartment 401 of the Spink Arms at 410 N. Meridian Street from 1922 until his death.
[390] "Three Home Sites for Music School," *Indianapolis News,* 17 November 1928, 1.
[391] U.S. Congress, House of Representatives, Committee on the Library, *Benjamin Harrison Memorial,* 77th Congress, 1st sess. (Washington: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1941), 13.
[392] U.S. Congress, House of Representatives, Committee on the Library, *Benjamin Harrison Memorial,* 77th Congress, 1st sess. (Washington: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1941), 9.

In 1937, the Arthur Jordan Foundation purchased the property from Mary Lord Harrison, Elizabeth Harrison Walker, and other Harrison heirs who held an interest in the property.[393] Bernard Batty, executive trustee of the Jordan Foundation, went to New York to meet with Mary Lord Harrison and Elizabeth Harrison Walker and remained in frequent correspondence with Mary Lord Harrison over the next several years.[394] The foundation had two purposes in mind: "It wished in the first place to restore the home as a memorial. In the second place, it wished to make a worthwhile contribution to art by utilizing some of the rooms on the upper floors as a girls' dormitory for out-of-town students attending the Jordan Conservatory of Music, a nonprofit civic enterprise also sponsored by the foundation.[395] Early news coverage of the acquisition noted the Jordan Foundation's desire to create "a permanent memorial to the only President the Hoosier state ever produced."[396] It was announced that Mary Lord and Elizabeth Harrison Walker would come to Indianapolis in June to make the necessary arrangements.[397]

Initial plans called for use of the first floor as office space for the Jordan Foundation, with second- and third-floor quarters for female students, "although General Harrison's own bedroom is to be preserved in its original state—this for history and tradition."[398] Of the room, Jordan Foundation director Bernard Batty said "we are going to keep it unchanged." [399]

The Benjamin Harrison Memorial Home was formally opened on June 25, 1938, the 50th anniversary of Harrison's nomination. The property was to be managed by Mr. and Mrs. Ivan L. Sutliff, former operators of the James Garfield Memorial in Mentor, Ohio. Ivan was to oversee the Harrison Memorial, while Mrs. Sutliff was to oversee the women's dormitory section of the building. Jordan students presented a pageant "depicting four episodes in the life of the Harrison family." [400] The museum, consisting of rooms 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 107, and 205, was open 10 AM to 4 PM daily. [401]

In October 1938, Mary Lord Harrison and Elizabeth Harrison Walker were guests at the annual reception of the Arthur Jordan Conservatory of Music.[402] More than 2,000 people attended the reception. Mary Lord Harrison shared her thoughts on the house's renovation with the *Indianapolis Star,* "It is a wonderful job of restoration and I am more than satisfied with the way it all has been

---

[393] Bernard Batty to Mrs. James B. Walker Jr., 20 March 1937. Carbon copy letter in the collections of the Presidential Site, Box VIII, Folder 1.
[394] Bernard Batty to Mrs. Mary Lord Harrison, 25 March 1937. Carbon copy letter in the collections of the Presidential Site, Box VIII, Folder 1.
[395] U.S. Congress, House of Representatives, Committee on the Library, *Benjamin Harrison Memorial,* 77th Congress, 1st sess. (Washington: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1941), 207.
[396] "Home of Harrison will be Memorial," *Indianapolis News*, 24 May 1937, 1.
[397] "Benjamin Harrison Home to Become Jordan Conservatory Memorial Unit," *Indianapolis Star*, 25 May 1937, 14.
[398] William Herschell, "Harrison Homestead, Passing to Jordan Foundation, Provides and Ensemble of History, Music and Romance," *Indianapolis News,* 26 June 1937, 9.
[399] William Herschell, "Harrison Homestead, Passing to Jordan Foundation, Provides and Ensemble of History, Music and Romance," *Indianapolis News,* 26 June 1937, 9.
[400] "Harrison Home Opening June 25," *Indianapolis News*, 17 June 1938, 21.
[401] "Harrison Home Open to Public," *Indianapolis News*, 25 June 1938, 13.
[402] "Mrs. Harrison to be Honored," *Indianapolis Star*, 9 October 1938, 4:6; "Home Open Again to Mrs. Harrison," *Indianapolis News*, 12 October 1938, 14; "Mrs. Harrison Lauds Work at Historic Home," *Indianapolis News,* 17 October 1938, 7.



1.1.7.H1. Bernard Batty of the Arthur Jordan Foundation in room 105, July 1938



1.1.7.H2. Curator Ruth Woodworth in room 105, March 1947

©2019 RATIO

arranged. After all, the house was rented nearly 20 years and it naturally took a great deal of work to redecorate and arrange furnishings as they were years ago."[403]

In August 1939, the United States Congress approved Public Law No. 352, including a provision creating a Benjamin Harrison Memorial Commission. One of the tasks of the Commission was to consider steps to preserve the Harrison house as a federally-owned memorial and museum. The Commission's report was published in 1941. The report recommended the establishment of a museum dedicated to Benjamin Harrison in rooms other than the first-floor public rooms or the master bedroom and suggested purchasing the entire property owned by the Jordan Foundation "as a means of obtaining enough land to protect the Harrison home from inharmonious building encroachments."[404] The Jordan Foundation did not oppose the long-term preservation of the property and indicated that it would be willing to sell the property to the federal government if such a memorial were to be created. The proposed federally-owned memorial was not realized, and the Jordan Foundation remains the owner of the property up to the present day.

In March 1940, Bernard Batty reported that the house had seen approximately 10,000 visitors per year and that approximately 98 percent were "tourists from all over the country."[405] Admission charges were waived for school groups and history-focused clubs.[406] Yearbooks from the Arthur Jordan Conservatory of Music provide some information on the house's use and appearance during this period. The first-floor public rooms were used for receptions and small performances by Jordan students and by community organizations. These spaces and the master bedroom were also available for public tours.

The yearbooks include a variety of stories, including many alleging haunting by the ghost of Benjamin Harrison. The following example was published in 1944: "Poor old 'Benjie' has been gone some years now, but as long as there are plenty of girls in his house I imagine his spirit will always enjoy coming back to visit the old homestead. Again this year he made his annual 'ghost walk' which can be verified by any freshman…"[407] Another from 1945 identifies at least five rooms on the second floor occupied by 11 students, with "The big freshman room" housing four students and a room in the basement housing three students.[408]

> It is a dark, stormy night. Benjie Harrison is taking his usual midnight walk in the halls of his former home. Now it happens that the home is now occupied by 18 girls and their housemother, Mrs. Woodie. We of the Harrison Home don't think much of Benjie—we are too absorbed in our work—but at times we do feel his presence strongly. If Benjie should walk into the basement room of his home in which live Maxine Jack, Collene Phillips, and Merilyn Fisher… As he ambulates up the stairs

[403] "Mrs. Benjamin Harrison Well Pleased with Restoration of Former Home," *Indianapolis Star,* 17 October 1938, 11.
[404] U.S. Congress, House of Representatives, Committee on the Library, *Benjamin Harrison Memorial,* 77th Congress, 1st sess. (Washington: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1941), 9.
[405] U.S. Congress, House of Representatives, Committee on the Library, *Benjamin Harrison Memorial,* 77th Congress, 1st sess. (Washington: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1941), 15.
[406] U.S. Congress, House of Representatives, Committee on the Library, *Benjamin Harrison Memorial,* 77th Congress, 1st sess. (Washington: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1941), 17.
[407] *Opus 4* (Indianapolis: Arthur Jordan Conservatory of Music, 1944), n.p.
[408] *Opus 5* (Indianapolis: Arthur Jordan Conservatory of Music, 1945), 28-29.

> he would no doubt smell bacon frying, for Mrs. Woodie is probably preparing breakfast in her sleep for 18 hungry girls." [409]

As of 1947, there were 15 students living in the house. "The students live in a dormitory in the rear of the building and occupy two rooms in front on the second floor." [410] The 1949 yearbook referred to "The Jordan ping-pong singles tourney, which was held in the basement of the Harrison Dormitory on April 26, 27, and 28"[411] In 1949, the Arthur Jordan Conservatory of Music was renamed the Jordan College of Music. Jordan College of Music merged with Butler University in 1951 but continued to operate out of various buildings. Use of the Harrison house as a dormitory ceased during the 1951-1952 school year and the President Benjamin Harrison Foundation was formed to renovate portions of the second floor as period rooms in 1952.[412] The building formally opened as a historic house museum in 1952. [413] Work in 1960 was to reopen two rooms on the second floor, making a total of 10 rooms open to the public.[414]

The house closed for spring cleaning each year. The following are typical periods of closure and cleaning work items completed:

- February 22-March 13, 1960[415]
- February 26-March 19, 1963[416]
- February 23-March 14, 1964. A four-man crew was to come in to clean wallpaper, rugs, carpets, woodwork, and furniture in the ten museum rooms. Curtains were sent out for cleaning.[417]

Ruth Woodworth, Hostess 1939-1966

Ruth Woodworth took charge of the Benjamin Harrison Memorial Home on June 7, 1939.[418] Ruth (Mott) Woodworth (1891-1984) was the daughter of Thomas Abbott Mott of Richmond, Indiana, and was a graduate of Richmond High School and the University of Chicago.[419] She married Walter R. Woodworth (1889-1968) in 1909. The couple appears to have lived separately from 1939 to 1966. The 1940 census lists Ruth Woodworth as the house mother of a dormitory with 18 female boarders between the ages of 17 and 28. A story in the 1945 yearbook of the Arthur Jordan Conservatory of Music suggests that the students called Woodworth "Mrs. Woodie."

The Sutliffs, initial managers of the site, appear to have transferred all responsibility to Woodworth and had returned to Cleveland by September 1939.[420] Woodworth's role was variously described as custodian, hostess, curator, or house mother. Her duties appear to have included serving as matron

---

[409] *Opus 5* (Indianapolis: Arthur Jordan Conservatory of Music, 1945), 28.
[410] Cornell Acheson, *Indianapolis News,* 29 March 1947, 9.
[411] *Opus* (Indianapolis: Arthur Jordan Conservatory of Music, 1949), 57.
[412] Joseph Scott Mendinghall, Benjamin Harrison House, National Register nomination, 13 May 1975, 7:1.
[413] Joseph Scott Mendinghall, Benjamin Harrison House, National Register nomination, 13 May 1975, 7:1.
[414] "23d President's Home to Close for Cleaning," *Indianapolis Star*, 21 February 1960, 14.
[415] "23d President's Home to Close for Cleaning," *Indianapolis Star,* 21 February 1960, 14.
[416] "Harrison Home Closed," *Indianapolis News,* 26 February 1963, 21.
[417] "Harrison Home to Get Cleaning," *Indianapolis News*, 22 February 1964, 3.
[418] "Living with History," *Indianapolis Star Magazine*, 16 November 1958, 52.
[419] "Living with History," *Indianapolis Star Magazine*, 16 November 1958, 52.
[420] Bernard Batty to Mrs. Mary Lord Harrison, 7 September 1939. Carbon copy letter in the collections of the Presidential Site, Box VIII, Folder 1.

of the women's dormitory and as manager, curator, and tour guide for the museum rooms devoted to Benjamin and Caroline Harrison.[421] A 1947 newspaper article indicates that Woodworth preferred the term "hostess," conveying her intent to welcome guests to the museum and to convey the engaging stories of the Harrisons.[422]

During her first decade of employment, Woodworth conducted research on the Harrisons, including a two-week research trip to the Library of Congress. She visited every presidential memorial home in the United States to see how other sites were presented and interpreted.[423] Woodworth spoke about the Harrisons and presidential history at local club meetings and events during the 1940s and 1950s. Bernard Batty, executive secretary of the Jordan Foundation, described Woodworth as "the type of person who can handle the exacting job as housemother… [and] have the intelligence and interest to manage a new memorial." [424]

During the 1950s, Woodworth was involved with the Indianapolis Business and Professional Women's Federation, the Women's Council of the Indianapolis Chamber of Commerce, the Women's Rotary Club, the Magazine Club, and the Mutual Service Association.[425] She visited the White House in May 1953.[426] She visited the White House again in 1956 and obtained permission from First Lady Mamie Eisenhower "to inspect Harrison mementos still there."[427] A 1958 article reported that "She has visited the memorial homes of other Presidents for ideas that might improve the Harrison Home."[428]

Following the departure of the Jordan students in 1951-1952, Woodworth continued to serve as live-in curator for the museum. As of 1958, Woodworth had never missed a day through illness and reported, "Except for a brief annual vacation and speaking engagements, I am here all the time, and I never tire of showing visitors through this magnificent old home. And because they come from all over there world there is always a fresh reaction to the little talk I give on the history and human interest of the furnishings in each restored room." [429]

In 1959, Woodworth reported that the site received visitors from every state and many parts of the world each year, with more visitors in the summer. She noted that attendance "slackens in the winter and in early March we have time for extensive housecleaning." [430] Groups of up to 300 people might visit the house at any one time, but Woodworth preferred to break them down into units of no more than 30 people, "As I like everyone to see the things I'm talking about," and to allow supervision of visitors after "a souvenir hunter took two knobs from a bookcase." [431] Woodworth wished that more Indiana and Indianapolis residents would visit the site, noting, "This is discouraging when you realize that we are open seven days a week with no closed days to

---

[421] *Opus 5* (Indianapolis: Arthur Jordan Conservatory of Music, 1945), 28.
[422] Cornell Acheson, *Indianapolis News,* 29 March 1947, 9.
[423] Susan Zaiser, "Harrison Home Aide Finds Quittng Hard," *Indianapolis Star,* 11 January 1966, 7.
[424] Cornell Acheson, *Indianapolis News,* 29 March 1947, 9.
[425] "Living with History," *Indianapolis Star Magazine*, 16 November 1958, 52.
[426] Lou Hiner, "Tossing on the Placid Potomac," *Indianapolis News,* 16 May 1953, 11.
[427] "Living with History," *Indianapolis Star Magazine*, 16 November 1958, 52.
[428] "Living with History," *Indianapolis Star Magazine*, 16 November 1958, 52.
[429] "Living with History," *Indianapolis Star Magazine*, 16 November 1958, 52.
[430] "Living with History," *Indianapolis Star Magazine*, 16 November 1958, 52.
[431] "Living with History," *Indianapolis Star Magazine*, 16 November 1958, 55.

disappoint a possible visitor." [432] By 1960, she reported that the museum saw 5,000 to 6,000 visitors per year.[433]

Woodworth lived in an apartment in the rear wing of the house until her retirement in January 1966, when she moved to an apartment at 1433 N. Pennsylvania Street. A knee injury that did not heal correctly precipitated Woodworth's retirement after 26½ years. During her last six months of work, Woodworth was assisted by Lois L. Childers, who became curator upon her retirement.[434]

Benjamin Harrison Presidential Site Period 1966-Present

The Arthur Jordan Foundation continues to own the property and the museum is operated by the Benjamin Harrison Presidential Site, a not-for-profit operation foundation established in 1966. A volunteer organization was formed in 1969. The two nonprofit organizations undertook a major rehabilitation of the house during 1973-1974, reconstruction of the carriage house and addition of elevators in 2001, and rehabilitation work funded by a Save Americas Treasures Grant from the National Park Service during 2006-2008. The site was accredited by the American Alliance of Museums in 2003. The museum operated under the name "President Benjamin Harrison Home" until 2010, when it became the Benjamin Harrison Presidential Site.[435]

[432] "Living with History," *Indianapolis Star Magazine*, 16 November 1958, 55.
[433] "23d President's Home to Close for Cleaning," *Indianapolis Star*, 21 February 1960, 14.
[434] Susan Zaiser, "Harrison Home Aide Finds Quitting Hard," *Indianapolis Star,* 11 January 1966, 7.
[435] The Restated Articles of Incorporation are dated 2010, but the organization's name change with the Internal Revenue Service is dated 2014.

1.2. EVALUATION OF SIGNIFICANCE

The Benjamin Harrison house was designated a National Historic Landmark (NHL) on January 29, 1964 and was automatically listed in the National Register of Historic Places upon the program's creation when the National Historic Preservation Act of 1966 was signed into law on October 15, 1966. The building was listed in the Indiana Register of Historic Sites and Structures on January 1, 1971. A National Register nomination was prepared by the National Park Service in May 1975 and was certified in September 1983.

Administered by the National Park Service, the National Register of Historic Places serves as the federal government's list of the United States' historic districts, sites, buildings, structures, and objects worthy of preservation. "National Historic Landmarks (NHLs) are nationally significant historic places designated by the Secretary of the Interior because they possess exceptional value or quality in illustrating or interpreting the heritage of the United States."[436] The property meets National Historic Landmark criterion 2, being associated importantly with the life of a person nationally significant in the history of the United States.[437]

This property is associated with Benjamin Harrison and Caroline Scott Harrison, nationally significant individuals whose lives and actions influenced the wider arc of American history. Benjamin was the grandson of William Henry Harrison and became a successful lawyer, but his legacy has been defined by his service in the United States Amy during the Civil War (1862-1865), as a United States Senator (1881-1887), and as the 23rd President of the United States (1889-1893). Caroline Scott Harrison was a talented artist, but she is best known for work during her time as First Lady of the United States (1889-1892), including updates to the White House, her role in the founding of the National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution (DAR) in 1890, and her service as the DAR's first President General.

The Benjamin Harrison house is significant as the only surviving property closely associated with Benjamin Harrison's life in Indianapolis between his move to the city in 1854 and his death in 1901. It is the property occupied by Harrison at the height of his professional and political career and the site of his 1888 presidential campaign. Other Indianapolis properties occupied by Harrison as a residence have been demolished:

- c.1853-1854, William Sheets House, 131-147 N. Pennsylvania Street (demolished c.1870)
- 1854, house at 128-130 N. Pennsylvania Street (demolished c.1873)
- 1854-c.1856, Harrison Cottage at 419-421 E. Vermont Street (demolished c.1889-1894)
- c.1856-1859, double house at 412-414 N. New Jersey Street (demolished 1901)
- 1859-1875, Harrison-Browning-Matzke House at 531 N. Alabama Street (demolished 1904)

In addition to the loss of all other Harrison residences, the buildings occupied by Harrison's law office (all upper-floor office rooms) have all been demolished:

[436] National Park Service, "National Historic Landmarks Program," last updated August 23, 2016, https://www.nps.gov/nhl/
[437] National Park Service, "National Historic Landmarks Program," accessed 31 July 2017, https://www.nps.gov/nhl/apply/intro.htm

- 1855-1861, Temperance Hall 30-32 W. Washington Street (demolished 1910)[438]
- 1862-1863 108-110 E. Washington Street (demolished c.1920)[439]
- 1867-1874 Yohn's Block, NE corner Washington and Meridian Streets (demolished 1915)[440]
- 1874-1888, 1894-1899, Wright's Block, 114-126 E. Market Street (demolished 1953-1954)[441]

The Harrison house is the only surviving property in Indiana directly associated with Benjamin Harrison's life and political career. The house has served as a local landmark since Benjamin Harrison's 1888 presidential campaign and has operated as a museum in some capacity since 1938. While the property is associated with other members of the Harrison family, including Caroline Harrison, Russell B. Harrison, Mary Harrison McKee, Mary Lord Harrison, and Elizabeth Harrison, Benjamin Harrison is the person nationally significant in the United States whose association is the basis of the property's significance.[442]

1.2.1. AREAS OF SIGNIFICANCE

The Indiana Division of Historic Preservation & Archaeology's database indicates that the property was listed in the National Register for significance under National Register criteria A, B, and C. The 1975 National Register nomination does not list criteria but identifies the property as significant in the areas of Military, Politics/Government.[443] The property is significant in the following areas:

Architecture

The property is significant under National Register criterion C in the area of Architecture, being an example of an upper-middle-class suburban Italianate dwelling built during Indianapolis' economic and population boom following the Civil War. It is a good example of a high-style work by one of the city's lesser known architects/master builders, Hermann T. Brandt. The house retains interior and exterior features that embody the distinctive characteristics of Italianate residential construction in Indianapolis during the period 1865 to 1880.

---

[438] Temperance Hall was a three-story Greek Revival brick commercial building built by Hervey Bates sometime before 1848. The building was purchased by R. R. Parker about 1867 and was renamed the Novelty Block. During the 1870s, Parker rebuilt the façade in the Italianate style and added a mansard roof. It was occupied by the *Indianapolis News* from 1880. The third and fourth floors were demolished before 1906. The *News* built a new building on the site in 1910. "Our New Home," *Indianapolis News*, 9 August 1880, 1.

[439] The address was 62 E. Washington Street in 1862.

[440] "Kahn Building Marks New Era," *Indianapolis Star*, 9 December 1915, 9.

[441] Harrison, Hines & Miller relocated to Wright's Block had moved into the building by October 1, 1874. "Removals," *Indianapolis News,* 1 October 1874, 4. Later known as the Union Trust Building, Wright's Block was demolished in the winter of 1953-1954. "Union Trust Building Will Be Razed Soon," *Indianapolis Star*, 27 May 1953, 1; "Old Union Trust Building to be Razed for New Indiana National Bank," *Indianapolis Star*, 7 November 1953, 10.

[442] The house is also the only surviving property in Indiana directly associated with Caroline Scott Harrison's life.

[443] Joseph Scott Mendinghall, Benjamin Harrison House, National Register nomination, 13 May 1975, 8:1.

Politics/Government

The property is significant under National Register criterion B in the area of Politics/Government for its association with the life of Benjamin Harrison, the 23rd President of the United States (1889-1893) and United States Senator from Indiana (1881-1887), and Caroline Scott Harrison, First Lady of the United States (1889-1892). Benjamin and Caroline Harrison occupied the house from the time of its completion in 1875 until their departure for the White House in 1889. Benjamin occupied the house again from his return from Washington in 1893 until his death in 1901. The property was the site of Harrison's 1888 presidential campaign and was a key component of national media coverage of the campaign.

Military

The property is significant under National Register criterion B in the area of Military history for its association with Benjamin Harrison, who served in the United States Army from 1862-1865 during the Civil War. Harrison helped to recruit volunteers for the Union Army in northern Indiana in 1862 before enlisting himself. In January 1865, President Abraham Lincoln nominated Harrison to the grade of brevet brigadier general.

1.2.2. PERIOD OF SIGNIFICANCE

The 1975 National Register nomination does not identify a period of significance, but the narrative stresses the importance of Harrison's 1888 presidential campaign and his time in the house following his presidency. [444] The period of significance for the Benjamin Harrison house is recommended as 1875 to 1901, encompassing the entire period of Benjamin Harrison's occupancy. While the Harrison family continued to occupy the house until 1913, the property is significant for its association with Benjamin Harrison and changes made after his death in 1901 fall outside the period of significance for the property. Some portions of the property may contain narrower periods of significance for interpretation within the broader period of significance for the property, as identified below.

The period of significance for the exterior of the house is recommended as 1895 to 1901. Harrison made additions to the house between 1894-1895, including a new front porch and a bathroom and pantry addition on the north side of the house. Although these features were not present during Harrison's 1888 presidential campaign, they are significant alterations made at his direction and for which substantial documentation survives.

The period of significance for all interior spaces conforms to the property's general period of significance of 1875 to 1901. A narrower period of significance of July 1888 to March 1889, the period of Harrison's presidential campaign and preparation for his move to the White House, is recommended for the interpretation of the first-floor public rooms (101, 102, 103, 104, 104a, 105, 107). These rooms are closely associated with the 1888 presidential campaign and, aside from the White House—the interior of which was gutted and rebuilt during 1948-1952—they are the spaces most closely associated with Harrison's presidency. A period of significance of 1895-1901 is recommended for interpretation of spaces that were added or saw significant alterations during the 1894-1895 renovation (rooms 110a, 110b, 109, 211).

[444] Joseph Scott Mendinghall, Benjamin Harrison House, National Register nomination, 13 May 1975, 8:1.

The period of significance was followed by 118 years of use during which many modifications were made to suit the needs and tastes of later occupants. For a property not associated with the life of a nationally significant individual, the post-1901 alterations might have gained significance in their own right. However, when weighed with the national significance of the property's Harrison period associations and the lack of other properties of like association, its post-1901 history becomes clearly secondary. For this reason, all post-1901 alterations fall outside of the period of significance.

1.2.3. ASSESSMENT OF INTEGRITY

Evaluation of the house's surviving historic fabric dating from the period of significance (1875-1901) considers the seven aspects of integrity identified in the National Register Criteria for Evaluation: location, design, setting, materials, workmanship, feeling, and association. The retention of essential physical features from the period of significance is necessary for the property to have sufficient integrity to convey its significance. Character-defining features of the building during its period of significance include its shape and form, original fenestration, porches and verandahs, and finish treatments.

Location

The house retains a high degree of integrity of location, remaining in its original location and having never been moved.

Design

At present, the house retains a high degree of integrity of design. The house's exterior appearance and the shells of most first and second floor interior spaces retain a high degree of integrity of design. Major alterations have been confined to service spaces in the rear part of the house.

Setting

The house retains a moderate degree of integrity of setting. The site's wider context has gone through several major evolutions since the period of significance, having transformed from a fashionable late-nineteenth century suburb to a twentieth century urban neighborhood (with large houses demolished for apartment buildings between the 1910s and the 1950s), then to an area of post-World War II disinvestment and demolition to an area of urban reinvestment and gentrification from the 1980s to the present. The Harrisons' double lot remains intact, but the demolition of houses on the lots immediately north and south of the property (between 1962-1970) and the incorporation of these lots into the Presidential Site has left the house isolated in the middle of a large lawn, conforming to the suburban tastes of the 1960s and contrasting with the setting of the property during the period of significance. Similarly, post-World War II changes to Delaware Street have altered the property's context, including widening of the roadway, narrowing of the tree lawns and loss of most street trees. Other changes to the property's context have had less effect on its integrity of setting. Redevelopment of the properties west of the alley, behind the property, after 1901 has changed their character, but this area is less visible than the adjacent properties on Delaware Street. Two houses directly across Delaware Street from the house remain intact. The W. H. H. Miller House (c.1879) at 1217 N. Delaware Street, home of Benjamin Harrison's law partner

William Henry Harrison Miller (1840-1917), was demolished in 1950 to make way for a surface parking lot for the Second Church of Christ Scientist.[445]

Materials

The house retains a high degree of integrity of materials. Many historic materials are intact but concealed by later finishes.

Workmanship

The house retains a high degree of integrity of workmanship. Exterior masonry, interior and exterior woodwork, interior plasterwork, windows, doors, mantels, and stair components evince the workmanship of the craftspeople who built the house.

Feeling

The house retains a moderate to high degree of integrity of feeling in its present condition. Feeling is an intangible quality of a historic property that evokes the sense and experience of the period of significance. The spatial qualities of the house's main rooms give some sense of the house as it was known by the Harrison family, but most of these spaces are visually dominated by 1970s finishes and furnishings. For example, room 203 has seen no major alterations since the house's construction but finishes and furnishings added in the mid-1970s give the room a much different character than that documented in Harrison period photographs. Restoration of the 1888 wall and ceiling finishes in rooms 101, 103, and 105 has given these rooms a high degree of integrity of feeling. Scholarly restoration of the interior to the period of significance would enhance its integrity of feeling

Association

The house retains a high degree of integrity of association. The house provides a direct link to the lives and experiences of Benjamin Harrison and other members of the Harrison family and household. As noted above, a scholarly restoration of the original house would strengthen its association with the period of significance.

1.3. ADDITIONAL RESEARCH

Several areas for additional research have been identified through the development of this report. The following recommendations are provided to guide future research efforts to enhance the understanding of the property during the period of significance:

- Review of Harrison family correspondence and other documents of the period, considered in light of this report's findings, may reveal additional clues to the use of the property during the period of significance. Key items are listed below.
    - Correspondence between Benjamin Harrison, Mary Harrison McKee, Mary Lord Dimmick, and Russell Harrison, 1893-1896
    - Elizabeth Harrison's baby book (1897)[446]

[445] A large box and a round-topped trunk, both full of letters, were sent to Ruth Woodworth at the Benjamin Harrison Memorial Home. Wayne Guthrie, "Historic Delaware St. Home Being Razed," *Indianapolis News,* 13 July 1950, 11.
[446] "Little Miss Harrison," *Indianapolis Journal*, 19 April 1897, 5.

    - Letters from Mary Lord Harrison to Bernard Batty and others with the Arthur Jordan Foundation
- Review of records of the Arthur Jordan Foundation, with a focus on the period 1937 to 1960.
- Review of any materials in the possession of the Jordan College of Fine Arts at Butler University that may pertain to the Arthur Jordan Conservatory of Music's use of the house between 1938-1951.
- A careful search for early images of the house should be conducted. Images predating 1901 would be most valuable for understanding the house's appearance during the Harrison period, but any historic photographs of the house could reveal clues not present in existing documentation.
    - Photographs in the collection of Harrison's descendants
    - Photographs of adjacent properties
    - A public appeal to the Indianapolis community for any photographs of the house that may be in private collections
    - Snapshots taken by Jordan students who lived in the house between 1938-1951 could hold key clues.
- The following articles and publications have been identified as potential sources of information:
    - 1888 issues of *Frank Leslie's Illustrated Newspaper* with illustrations by Frank Adams. "Besides the men with cameras, numerous artists 'on the spot' are getting their work. Mr. Frank Adams, of Frank Leslie's was doing the premises inside and out this forenoon, and sketches from every possible point of observation have been taken for scores of illustrated papers East and West." [447]
    - May 1896 issue of *The Bostonian*
    - A 1924 article in a Kokomo newspaper relating the story of the animal statue presented to Benjamin Harrison by S. J. Ferguson. The article likely focuses on Ferguson's presentation of a c.1884 dog statue to the Kokomo YWCA.[448]
    - Article on the house by Ruth Woodworth in the Smithsonian Institution's *Museum News*, August or September 1961

[447] "Harrison at Home," *Indianapolis News,* 26 June 1888, 1.
[448] Photocopies of contents of the Howard County Historical Society vertical file on S. J. Ferguson, sent by Randy Smith to Jennifer Capps, 19 March 2015, now in the files of the Presidential Site.

2. TREATMENT RECOMMENDATIONS

2.1. INTERPRETATION

The Benjamin Harrison house has been used as a historic site with varying interpretation since 1938. This interpretation has focused on Benjamin Harrison's life and political career and the lives of other members of the Harrison family.

2.1.1. MISSION & VISION STATEMENT

The Presidential Site operates under the following mission and vision statement:

> The **mission** of the Benjamin Harrison Presidential Site is to share the life stories, arts and culture of an American President to increase public participation in the American system of self-government.
>
> Our **vision** is to become the most innovative, impactful and civically-engaged presidential site in the United States by 2020.
>
> The Benjamin Harrison Presidential Site is a not for profit, tax-exempt organization, whose purpose is to advance the living legacy of America's Hoosier President, preserve the nationally significant Harrison home, and actively share the extensive collection as an educational museum and historical resource to promote public service, patriotism and good citizenship.[449]

2.1.2. EXISTING INTERPRETATION

The site's early interpretation was typical of "shrine"-type museums of the period, featuring a collection of various personal items and artifacts related to Harrison's presidency. The house was decorated and furnished in a 1930s interpretation of the period in which Harrison lived, informed by input from Mary Lord Harrison regarding the house's appearance during the period 1896 to 1914. In 1940, Bernard Batty of the Arthur Jordan Foundation noted his wish to follow the example from Colonial Williamsburg and other historic sites of having docents dressed in period clothing, intending to have a local dressmaker reproduce some of the clothing of Caroline Scott Harrison and Mary Harrison McKee from originals in the possession of James Robert McKee.[450] This proposal does not appear to have been realized.

The 1973-1974 rehabilitation was intended to present the house as a historic house museum and to capture more of the atmosphere of the time in which the Harrisons lived, but documentation of the 1870s and 1880s and accurate reproductions of period finishes were difficult to find in the 1970s.[451] For this reason, the house has long presented Harrison artifacts in a setting that would be markedly unfamiliar to the Harrisons, reflecting more the point of view of the 1970s than the period

[449] Emphasis in original. "Our Mission," Benjamin Harrison Presidential Site, last updated 2018, https://Presidential Siteite.org/about/our-mission/

[450] Bernard Batty to J. R. McKee, 30 September 1940. Carbon copy letter in the collections of the Presidential Site, Box VIII, Folder 2.

[451] William Seale, *Recreating the Historic House Interior* (Nashville: American Association for State and Local History, 1979), 33-34.

between 1875-1901. During the 1970s, volunteer Jan Michael wore an interpretation of a period dress and interpreted the role of Josephine Kneip as dressmaker to Caroline Harrison. [452]

Since the early-2000s, the museum's professional staff has worked to move the site's interpretation more in line with current standards for accuracy, quality, relevance, and engagement. The site's current interpretation covers the period 1873 to 1913. Notable projects completed in the 2000s helped to provide more accurate interpretation of key spaces and provided an accessible route to all floors of the house, including the third floor exhibit space.

This property is associated with Benjamin Harrison and Caroline Scott Harrison, nationally significant individuals whose lives and actions influenced the wider arc of American history. Benjamin was the grandson of William Henry Harrison and became a successful lawyer, but his legacy has been defined by his service in the United States Amy during the Civil War (1862-1865), as a United States Senator (1881-1887), and as President of the United States (1889-1893). Caroline Scott Harrison was an efficient housekeeper and talented artist, but she is best known for work during her time as First Lady of the United States (1889-1892), including updates to the White House, her role in the founding of the National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution (DAR) in 1890, and her service as the DAR's first President General.

The Harrison house provides a strong connection to the lives of the Harrisons. The house's interior finishes, furnishings, and decorations helped to represent the personalities and character of the Harrisons to the American people during Benjamin Harrison's 1888 presidential campaign. The house's "personal" and "artistic" character was seen as a representation of Caroline Harrison's taste and artistic skill, fitting into a larger cultural context of American interiors during this period. As the surviving building most closely identified with the lives of Benjamin and Caroline Harrison, the house can provide an accurate, authentic, and engaging experience of their stories and historical context.

Changes to interpretation made over the last 25 years have transitioned from the earlier and more generalized historic house museum approach to a more specific and accurate interpretation of the Harrisons and related aspects of American history. The museum has had success with a wide range of interpretive strategies, from standard tours and changing exhibitions to various forms of community engagement and events connecting to a wide range of interests and age groups. These range from monthly "Coffee with the Curator" events to live theatre performances in the house to naturalization ceremonies near each Independence Day.

2.1.3. RECOMMENDED INTERPRETATION

The Harrison house is the primary artifact associated with the lives of Benjamin Harrison and Caroline Scott Harrison. It is the only surviving resource closely associated with the Harrisons and their lives in Indianapolis. The house offers an exceptional opportunity to showcase its historic fabric from the Harrison period to provide tangible, authentic, and unique interpretation of the family's stories and their relation to broader themes of American history. The following recommendations are intended to enhance the site's existing interpretation, providing a basis for improvements in light of the site's mission and vision statements.

[452] James H. Johnson, "History of the Harrison Home and the Volunteer Organization," 28 April 2009, in the files of the Presidential Site.

Period of Interpretation

A period of 1875-1901 is recommended as the target period for interpretation, with the period between June 1888 and February 1889 being both the best-documented and the time of the house's association with nationally significant events. The period 1895 to 1901 is recommended as the target period of interpretation for spaces added or significantly altered during the 1894-1895 renovation.

It is recommended that the shell of each space in the original house be restored to its appearance during the Harrison period (1875-1901), serving either as a period room or as a space for interpretive exhibits and programming. Restoration of the shells of these spaces will give visitors an accurate and authentic sense of what it was like to be in the house during the period of significance. The appearances of many rooms will differ significantly from their present state, particularly through the restoration of period finishes.

Development of Interpretation & Future Research

The following recommendations are provided for enhancing the site's interpretation, making it relevant to today's visitors:

- The house should be treated as the primary artifact and its historic fabric from the period of significance should become a key part of the interpretation of the site.
- A furnishings plan should be completed. Implementation of this plan should include removal of furnishings and objects that are not associated with the period of significance.
- Physical investigation and restoration and rehabilitation work at the house should be treated as a part of the site's interpretation, providing teaching moments and changing experiences for visitors.

Site Name

The property was known as the Benjamin Harrison Memorial Home from 1938 until the 1960s and as the President Benjamin Harrison Home until 2011, when it became the Benjamin Harrison Presidential Site. The second name followed a 1939 suggestion from Mary Lord Harrison and was consistent with both "shrine"-type museums of the mid twentieth century and historic house museums of the late twentieth century.[453] These museums typically focused on an individual of great public esteem or interest, with displays of artifacts and commemorative items related to the subject's life or accomplishments. The present name emphasizes the site's position as the prime location for learning about Benjamin Harrison and his administration as well as his life.

[453] Bernard Batty to Mrs. Mary Lord Harrison, 7 September 1939. Carbon copy letter in the collections of the Presidential Site, Box VIII, Folder 1.

2.2. HISTORIC ZONES

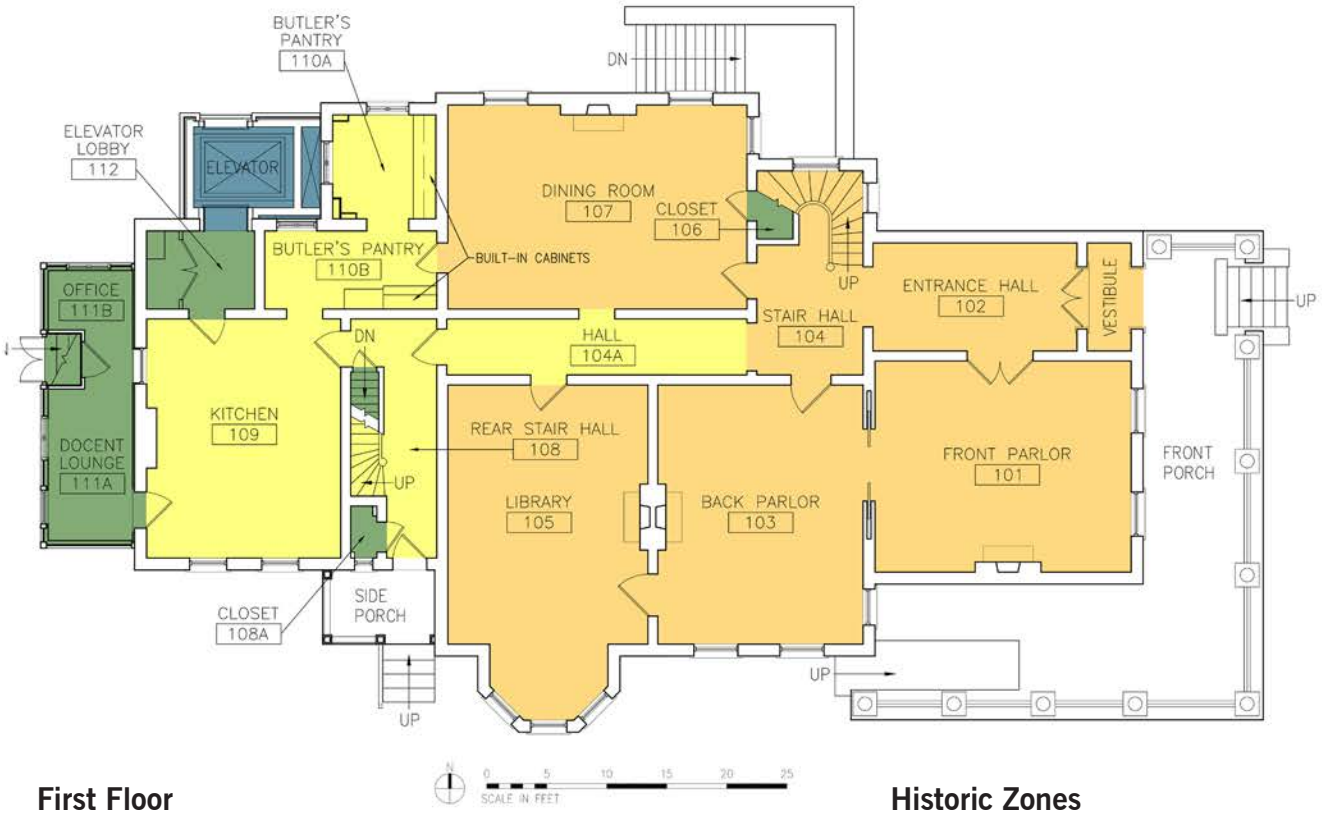
To guide present and future work on the building, spaces have been assigned a zone classification based on significance, integrity, and visibility. These zone classifications were adapted from those used by the General Services Administration (GSA) for their historic Building Preservation Plans (BPPs). These zones are as follows:

- **Zone 1 - Preservation High Zone**
  - This zone is reserved for spaces with the highest priority for significant features that should be maintained and preserved. These spaces may retain limited amounts of their historic finishes but most finishes will require restoration. These spaces may contain the following:
    - Unique or distinctive features
    - Original materials or elements
    - Concealed historic finishes requiring restoration
    - Work of a noted architect, builder, or craftsman
    - Association with a significant person or event
    - High level of public visibility

- **Zone 2 - Preservation Low Zone**
  - This zone is reserved for spaces where every effort should be made to maintain and preserve significant features. These spaces may contain the following:
    - Distinguishing building qualities
    - Original materials or elements
    - Examples of skilled craftsmanship
    - A lesser degree of detailing and richness than that of Zone 1
    - Moderate level of public visibility

- **Zone 3 – Rehabilitation Zone**
  - This zone is reserved for areas where new construction should be sensitive in materials and design to the historic characteristics of the space. These spaces may contain the following:
    - Moderate building qualities
    - Original materials or elements
    - Void of highly significant features
    - Potential features concealed beneath later finishes or features
    - Minimum public visibility

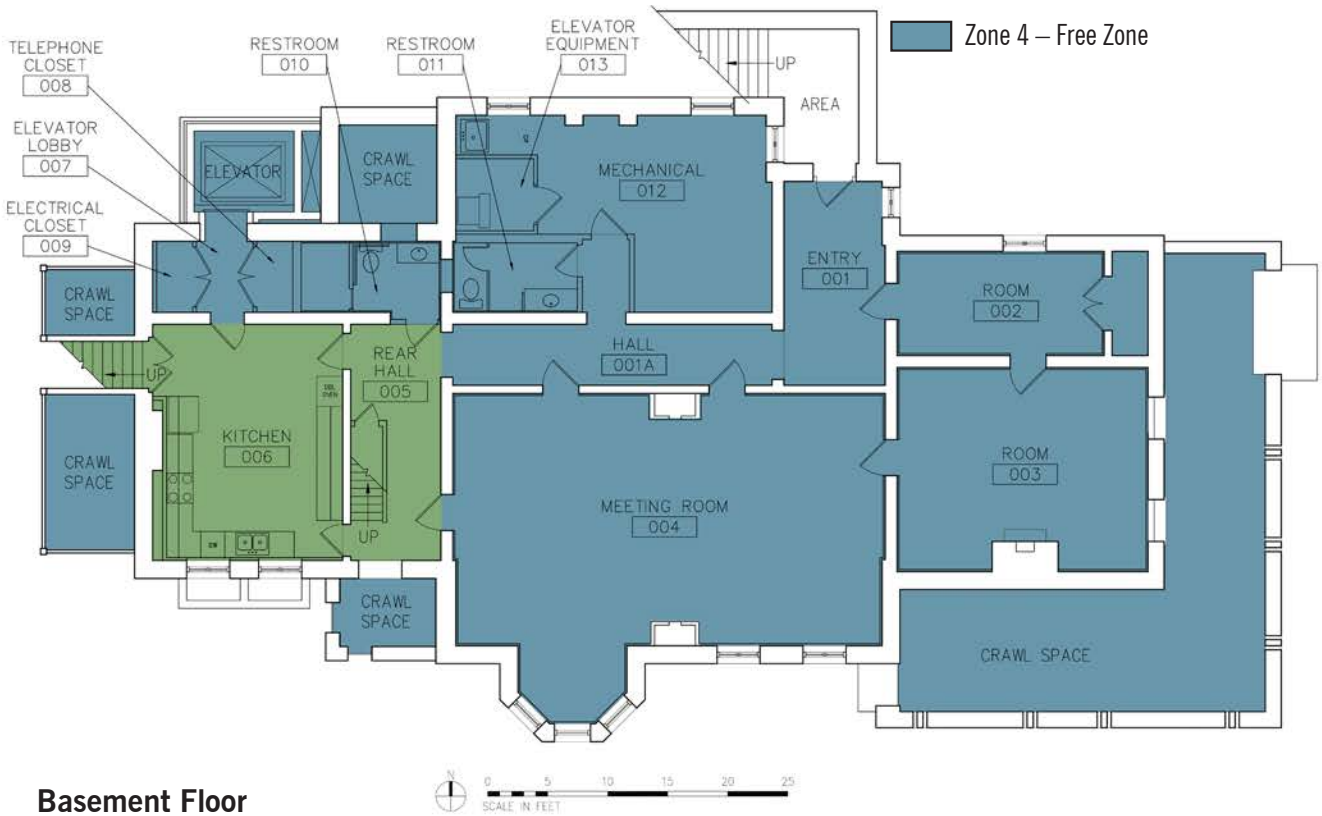
- **Zone 4 – Free Zone**
  - This zone is reserved for spaces with minimal historic features where modifications are unlikely to impact the integrity or historic character of the building. These spaces may contain the following:
    - Undistinguished building qualities
    - Void of significant features
    - Not visible to the public



First Floor

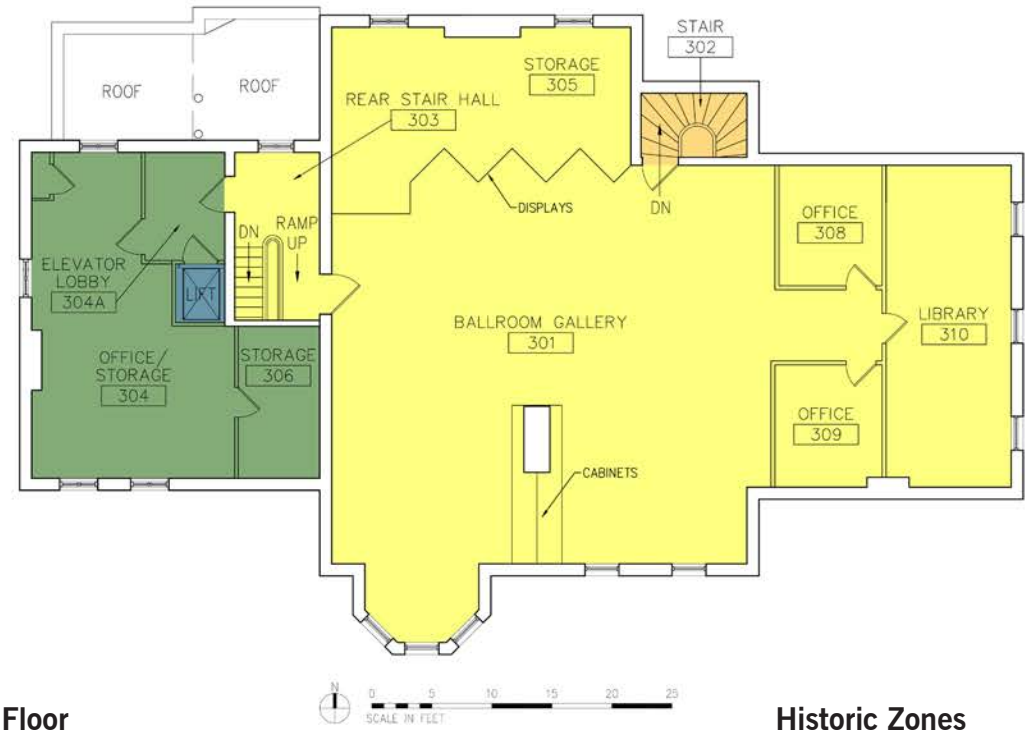
Historic Zones

- Zone 1 - Preservation High Zone
- Zone 2 - Preservation Low Zone
- Zone 3 – Rehabilitation Zone
- Zone 4 – Free Zone



Basement Floor

©2019 RATIO



Third Floor

Historic Zones

- Zone 1 - Preservation High Zone
- Zone 2 - Preservation Low Zone
- Zone 3 – Rehabilitation Zone
- Zone 4 – Free Zone



Second Floor

2.3. HISTORIC PRESERVATION OBJECTIVES

The goal of all future work on the property should be to maintain the historic fabric of the Harrison house and to thoroughly document all changes. Any future rehabilitation or restoration project should be conducted under the guidance and supervision of historic preservation professionals who can adequately document relevant findings for inclusion with this report. Failure to adequately document and steward this highly significant property will do a disservice to future generations and could compromise the property's integrity.

2.3.1. TREATMENT APPROACHES

The Harrison house contains spaces and features that vary in integrity, from spaces with a high degree of integrity to the period of significance to spaces that have been heavily altered. A combination of restoration and rehabilitation treatments are recommended for the building following the guidelines established by the *Secretary of the Interior's Standards for the Treatment of Historic Properties.* These treatments are summarized as follows:

> **Restoration** is defined as the act or process of accurately depicting the form, features, and character of a property as it appeared at a particular period of time by means of the removal of features from other periods in its history and reconstruction of missing features from the restoration period. The limited and sensitive upgrading of mechanical, electrical, and plumbing systems and other code-required work to make properties functional is appropriate within a restoration project.[454]
>
> **Rehabilitation** is defined as the act or process of making possible a compatible use for a property through repair, alterations, and additions while preserving those portions or features which convey its historical, cultural, or architectural values.[455]

Restoration treatments are recommended for spaces identified as Historic Zones 1 and 2. These spaces retain a high degree of integrity and significance and their original configuration, materials, and finishes serve a critical role in the house's interpretation. This treatment is recommended to best preserve and interpret the spaces of greatest significance within the building. This treatment could also be in spaces that have suffered extensive alterations, where restoration of the space's appearance during the period of significance would serve the site's interpretive needs. Some of these spaces may be furnished as period rooms while others may house exhibits or flexible uses to provide context to the interpretation of period rooms. Restoration of the shells of these spaces will showcase the architecture and ambiance of the building during the period of significance, providing visitors with a more accurate and tangible experience. Careful consideration of design strategies for contemporary mechanical, electrical, plumbing, and life safety systems must be undertaken to minimize the effect of these improvements on the historic fabric of the building and the historic character of the particular spaces.

Rehabilitation treatments are recommended for spaces identified as Historic Zones 3 and 4. These spaces retain moderate to low integrity yet still retain character-defining features and materials or the potential to reveal evidence from the period of significance. This treatment is recommended to

[454] National Park Service, "Restoration as a Treatment," accessed 24 August 2016, https://www.nps.gov/tps/standards/four-treatments/treatment-restoration.htm
[455] National Park Service, "Rehabilitation as a Treatment," accessed 24 August 2016, https://www.nps.gov/tps/standards/four-treatments/treatment-rehabilitation.htm

preserve character-defining features that contribute to the building's overall integrity while accommodating carefully-planned modifications to serve present and future uses of these spaces. Many of these spaces have experienced extensive alterations since the period of significance and restoration of their appearance would not serve the interpretive needs of the site. The remaining character-defining features in these spaces should be preserved to the greatest extent possible while accommodating present and future uses that serve the site's interpretation and operations. Careful design and planning of rehabilitation work can ensure that the building's historic character is maintained, enhancing visitor experience of the property while accommodating necessary improvements.

2.3.2. OVERALL TREATMENT STRATEGIES

Three overall treatment strategies have been identified for the property following the *Secretary of the Interior's Standards for the Treatment of Historic Properties*. These offer varying degrees of benefit and limitation for the site's interpretation, authenticity, programming use, and visitor experience.

Option 1: Full Restoration. This option would restore the house to its appearance during the period of significance (1875-1901), removing all post-1901 additions and alterations and reconstructing missing features. Further analysis will be needed to determine the appropriate strategy for interpreting all spaces. This option would allow accurate interpretation of the house for a tangible and authentic visitor experience of the period of significance.

Option 2: No Changes. This option would maintain the house in its present form, with some spaces presented with a higher level of accuracy from recent rehabilitation work but many largely as decorated and interpreted in the early-1970s. This option includes major drawbacks, presenting many parts of the house in a manner inconsistent with contemporary scholarship, museum best practices, and the expectations of today's visitors. This may lead to a sense of inauthenticity in visitors' experience of the property and gives visitors little incentive to return to the site.

Option 3: Hybrid Treatment. This option combines aspects of Options 1 and 2, restoring key spaces to the period of significance while retaining later features that support the museum's interpretation and operation. This option would allow accurate interpretation of the house for a tangible and authentic visitor experience of the period of significance while accommodating the museum's present-day needs.

2.3.2. WORK RECOMMENDATIONS

Recommendations for specific work items following the property's historic preservation objectives and *The Secretary of the Interior's Standards for the Treatment of Historic Properties* are provided within the various sections of the report. These recommended improvements are intended to support and enhance the interpretation and programming of the site. The following should serve as general guidelines for any work at the property:

- All work should comply with *The Secretary of the Interior's Standards for the Treatment of Historic Properties.*
- All work should focus on retention of the property's historic character, prioritizing protection of fabric from the period of significance.

- All treatments should be designed and implemented by trained historic preservation professionals and all work and findings should be carefully documented for inclusion with this report.
- All treatments should incorporate environmental stewardship, health and wellness, and sustainable design principles in compliance with *The Secretary of the Interior's Standards for the Treatment of Historic Properties.*

3. SITE

The Harrison house is the only building on the half-block bounded by Delaware Street, 13th Street, the Talbott Street alley, and alley 1200 N (created after the construction of Interstate 65 and aligned with 12th Street). The property contains approximately 2.11 acres, all within Elijah B. Martindale's Addition to the City of Indianapolis. The Arthur Jordan Foundation owns lots 24 and 25, comprising the extent of the Harrison property. The Benjamin Harrison Presidential Site Inc. owns lots 23 (the Darlington property) and 26-28 (the Emery-Ayres property). Lots 29-30 (the Fletcher-Wasson property), formerly owned by the Jordan College Corporation, were consumed by the right-of-way of Interstate 65. The property is accessed from Delaware Street, with bus parking along alley 1200 N and a small parking lot accessed from the Talbott Street alley.

3.1. SITE CONTEXT: OLD NORTHSIDE

Indianapolis was laid out in 1821 as Indiana's new capitol city and became the seat of government in 1825. The city grew gradually until the 1840s and became the largest city in Indiana during the 1850s. Indianapolis served as a major crossroads of the expanding national railroad network between the 1840s and the 1870s and experienced a commercial boom during the late-1860s and 1870s. The city continued to grow steadily into the 1920s and expanded greatly in 1970 during its merger with Marion County, known as Unigov.

By the mid-1860s, Indianapolis' northern city limits ended near what is now 10th Street. Suburban estates extended along Meridian and Pennsylvania Streets and Western Avenue (Central Avenue), between the city limits and Seventh (now 16th) Street, with development west of Meridian Street. During the 1860s, property owners along the northern city limits began to plat former farmland as additions to Indianapolis. One of these was the Elijah B. Martindale's Addition to the City of Indianapolis, platted June 5, 1867, by Elijah Bishop Martindale (1828-1910). Bounded by Pennsylvania and Delaware Streets and what later became 11th and 14th Streets, Martindale's Addition created building lots suitable for the large suburban houses being built by the city's wealthy families. In July 1889, Hervey Bates Sr., then occupying the Harrison house, provided recollections of the settlement of the neighborhood in the early-1870s:

> There are only a few natural trees in this locality. Two or three in L. S. Ayres's yard [1202-1204 N. Delaware] and a single one here and there are the only ones that grew where they now stand. In 1873 Jason Carey and myself lived on Delaware street just above Massachusetts avenue. We came out this way and bought some property. We wanted it together. I took the north corner of Home avenue [13th Street] and he the south corner. The lots were all ridges, as they had been cornfields, and Fall creek, which had not then been confined, overflowed it, at times coming up several inches… When we first bought we induced others to buy and urged them to set out trees. I set out a row around my lot and every one of them died, and I put out others.[456]

The 1870s saw development along Pennsylvania and Delaware Streets, with construction spreading east into the 1890s.[457] From the 1870s through the 1900s, the Northside neighborhood

[456] "An Attractive Locality," *Indianapolis Journal,* 21 July 1889, 6.
[457] *Historic Area Preservation Plan 7: Old Northside* (Indianapolis: Indianapolis Historic Preservation Commission, 1979), 12-14.

maintained a reputation as a comfortable suburban district occupied by wealthy and prominent families. Benjamin Harrison's election as President of the United States in 1888 and subsequent return to Indianapolis added to the prestige of the neighborhood in general and Delaware Street in particular. The neighborhood provided important background for Harrison's presidential campaign, as newspapers carried reports like the following from June 1888: "All of the General's neighbors' residences and yards were in holiday colors. Flags and lanterns were everywhere visible." [458]

The neighborhood began to experience a decline in the 1910s, as increasing automobile traffic, worsening pollution, and development pressure caused wealthy families to move to the northern suburbs. Parallel stretches of Meridian Street, Illinois Street, Capitol Avenue, and Pennsylvania Street underwent rapid transformations between 1900 and the 1920s, with nineteenth century houses disappearing as apartment buildings and commercial buildings—particularly automobile-related buildings—took their place. These transformations were chronicled in the "Growth" trilogy (*The Turmoil, The Magnificent Ambersons,* and *The Midlander / National Avenue*) by Booth Tarkington, who grew up and lived at 1100 N. Pennsylvania Street.[459] The widening of Delaware Street in 1928 removed hundreds of street trees along a major corridor, transforming a formerly genteel street into a barren thoroughfare for motorists rushing to and from the ever-expanding northern suburbs.

These changes led many of the neighborhood's larger houses to change use or to transform into rooming houses or apartment buildings. The Meridian Street corridor had become largely commercial by the 1930s and several Delaware Street properties were demolished and replaced by apartment buildings. By 1941, the block containing the Harrison house was described as being "in the near downtown apartment section of Indianapolis."[460] Apartment development continued into the 1950s and the post-World War II housing shortage led many houses to be subdivided into small apartments.

Plans for Interstate 65 and Interstate 70 were developed in the 1950s. Ninety percent of the project cost was to be funded by federal monies under the Federal Aid Highway Act of 1956. Plans for the downtown Indianapolis segments, to be treated as elevated expressways, were announced in 1963, after some outlying sections of both highways had been completed. The plans for the "inner belt" or "inner loop" involved displacement of more than 2,000 families, demolition of thousands of buildings in the path of the proposed expressways, and the cutting-off of more than 100 streets in neighborhoods surrounding downtown.[461] More than 8,000 structures within Indianapolis' city limits were believed to be within the 16½ miles of proposed right-of-way, half of which had been demolished by 1968.[462] Interstate 65 was to run along the north side of downtown, cutting through the Old Northside between 11th and 12th Streets. The section of Interstate 65 south of the

[458] "Our Own Candidate," *Indianapolis News,* 27 June 1888, 1.
[459] Benjamin L. Ross, "The Midland City in Turmoil: Exploring Urban Change through the Novels of Booth Tarkington," paper presented at the 29th Annual Meeting, Southeast Chapter of the Society of Architectural Historians (SESAH), Charleston, South Carolina, 2011.
[460] "Bar-Bee, City's Newest Apartments, Opened," *Indianapolis Star,* 20 April 1941, 6:10.
[461] "State Unveils Revolutionary Access Plan for Expressways to Dead-End 100 Streets," *Indianapolis News*, 21 May 1963, 10; Charles McKinney, "City to Lack Housing for the Displaced," *Indianapolis News*, 21 October 1966, 2.
[462] "Path Clearing for Interstate is Half Done," *Indianapolis News*, 18 June 1968, 21.

Presidential Site property was in place by 1972.[463] Construction of the interstate and the associated displacement and demolition accelerated disinvestment in the neighborhood, leading to extensive demolition of surviving historic buildings during the 1960s and 1970s.

The neighborhood began to see preservation-focused redevelopment during the mid-1970s. The Old Northside Historic District was listed in the Indiana Register of Historic Sites and Structures in 1976 and the National Register of Historic Places in 1978, with a boundary adjustment in 1984. A local historic district under the jurisdiction of the Indianapolis Historic Preservation Commission was created in 1979.[464]

3.1.1. ADJACENT STREETS

Delaware Street

The house fronts Delaware Street, an 1860s extension of one of the streets from the original 1821 plat of Indianapolis. During the period of significance, Delaware Street's roadway was approximately 40 feet wide, with two-way traffic. During the 1860s and 1870s, busy streets in the core of Indianapolis were paved with stone "bowlders" (cobblestones), while other streets were graded and graveled. Meridian and Delaware Streets were lined by some of the city's largest suburban houses and were among the first suburban streets to see improvements, including stone curbs, sidewalks, and pavement.[465]

In 1870, two-thirds of the property owners along Delaware Street between Washington and St. Clair Streets petitioned for pavement of that stretch of the street with Nicholson pavement, a system of creosoted pine blocks named for Samuel Nicholson, who developed the process in 1848. This stretch of pavement was installed by John Anderson & Company of Chicago and cost more than $52,000. The Nicholson pavement was extended north to Tinker (now 16th) Street in 1873. These stretches of pavement began to deteriorate quickly, but the depression of 1873-1879 halted further improvements for several years.[466]

The stretch of Delaware Street between St. Clair and 7th (now 16th) Streets was repaved with cedar blocks during the summer of 1886.[467] A new sewer was built under the street and the settlement of that sewer required repairs to the pavement in 1887.[468] During the summer of 1888, the residents of N. Delaware Street followed the suggestion of Colonel Oran Perry and hired a street sweeper to sweep the pavement twice per week. Newspaper reports indicate that the process was more effective than standard street sprinkling for keeping the street clean and reducing dust.[469] The surface of the street was covered by a layer of compacted dirt in several 1888 photographs. In

[463] "I-70 Construction," *Indianapolis Star*, 6 April 1972, 28.
[464] *Historic Area Preservation Plan 7: Old Northside* (Indianapolis: Indianapolis Historic Preservation Commission, 1979), 15-16.
[465] Jacob Piatt Dunn, *Greater Indianapolis,* Vol. I (Chicago: Lewis Publishing Company, 1910), 309.
[466] Jacob Piatt Dunn, *Greater Indianapolis,* Vol. I (Chicago: Lewis Publishing Company, 1910), 309.
[467] "City Councilmen," *Indianapolis News,* 16 March 1886, 4; "The City Council," *Indianapolis News,* 8 April 1886, 4; "Final Settlement," *Indianapolis News,* 13 April 1886, 1; "City News," *Indianapolis News,* 10 July 1886, 4.
[468] "In Brief," *Indianapolis Journal,* 29 March 1887, 8.
[469] "Commendable Street Pride," *Indianapolis News,* 1 June 1888, 1.

1889, the *Indianapolis News* reported that "The Delaware street cedar block pavement is going to ruin because it is not attended to."[470]

During the period of significance, Delaware Street was lined by wide tree lawns separating the roadway from the sidewalk. [Figs. 3.1.1.H1-H3] Densely-spaced street trees appear to have been planted in the 1870s, reaching maturity in the 1890s.[471] Street trees along a parallel stretch of Broadway Street between Christian Avenue (10th Street) and Forest Home Avenue (13th Street) were proposed in 1871.[472] Journalist Nellie Bly summarized the character of the street in 1888: "A grassy track and rows of trees divide the street, smooth and clean, from the sidewalk. The houses are all set back some distance, and the lawns are smooth or broken by flower beds. Tennis grounds and swinging hammocks show that pleasure and ease are both given some thought." [473] Photographs from 1888 suggest that the tree lawn trees were maples, including silver maple (*Acer saccharinum*) and possibly sugar maple (*Acer saccharum*).

Photographs from 1888 show that the sidewalk in front of the Harrison house was of brick pavers laid in a herringbone pattern. This pavement may have been installed around the time of the house's construction in the mid-1870s. Souvenir-hunters began removing bricks from the sidewalk in front of the Harrison house in early November 1888.[474] The brick sidewalk was replaced with a concrete sidewalk sometime between 1896 and 1900, likely during the 1899 repaving project.

In 1893, it was proposed that northern sections of Delaware Street would be paved with asphalt, but it is unclear whether this project was realized.[475] The 1886 cedar block pavement in front of the Harrison was reported to be in poor condition by the late-1890s.[476] By 1899, the sections of the street below St. Clair and above 16th were paved with asphalt.[477] In 1899, the stretch of Delaware Street between St. Clair and 16th Streets was repaved with Nicholson pavement. The southern pine paving blocks were made by the Indianapolis Creosote Company and the project included installation of new concrete curbs and gutters.[478] The street pavement was laid in a running bond pattern set at a 45-degree angle to the curb line, with a gutter composed of three courses of blocks laid perpendicular to the curb.

During the 1920s, the advent of mass automobile ownership created heavy traffic congestion in Indianapolis. Delaware Street became a major north-south route for motorists going to and from the northern suburbs. The four-lane street and its wood block pavement were designed to suit a quiet, residential neighborhood and were not conducive to high-speed automobile traffic.[479] In March 1928, the City announced plans to widen and resurface Delaware Street from Fort Wayne Avenue

---

[470] "Unspeakable Condition of Streets," *Indianapolis News,* 4 March 1889, 2.
[471] "An Attractive Locality," *Indianapolis Journal,* 21 July 1889, 6.
[472] "City Council Matters," *Indianapolis News,* 14 November 1871, 3.
[473] Nellie Bly, "Wives of the Candidates," *Indianapolis Journal,* 16 September 1888, 5.
[474] "Stealing General Harrison's Fence," *Indianapolis Journal,* 5 November 1888, 8.
[475] The proposal was for paving Delaware Street from what was then 14th to 17th Streets; these streets were renamed 22nd and 25th Streets by 1898. "Municipal Notes," *Indianapolis Journal,* 24 June 1893, 6; "Sewer in North Delaware Street," *Indianapolis Journal,* 27 June 1893, 8.
[476] *Indianapolis News,* 27 April 1899, 4.
[477] *Indianapolis News,* 27 April 1899, 4.
[478] "Large Contracts Let," *Indianapolis Journal,* 25 May 1899, 8.
[479] "Board Plans Street work on Delaware," *Indianapolis Star,* 15 March 1928, 3.



3.1.1.H1. View north on Delaware Street from the Fletcher-Butler-Wasson House (*Indianapolis Illustrated,* 1893)



3.1.1.H2. View south on Delaware Street from near 14th Street, Bates-McGowan House visible at left, (*Indianapolis Illustrated,* 1893)



3.1.1.H3. View north on Delaware Street from 11th Street, 1904 (Library of Congress: Detroit Publishing Company Collection)



3.1.1.H4. View north on Delaware Street from near 12th Street, 1981 (Indiana Landmarks: Indiana Historic Architecture Slide Collection)

to 16th Street.[480] That summer, the stretch of Delaware Street between St. Clair and 16th Streets was widened from roughly 40 feet to 54 feet, allowing for six lanes of automobile traffic. The widening consumed up to nine feet of tree lawn on either side of the street and all street trees were cut down, causing shock and outrage in the neighborhood.[481] This widening followed a 1920-1921 project that widened the street from 16th to 19th Streets and had smoothed the jog at 16th Street, creating a high-speed automobile thoroughfare.[482] After the widened street reopened on August 2, 1928, the *Indianapolis Star* called it "a new arterial thoroughfare," noting that "the widening program necessitated the removal of numerous majestic old shade trees in grass plats near the old curb," but an editorial stated that the work was necessary to reshape the city to suit the needs of the automobile.[483]

Automobile traffic grew heavier following World War II, as low-density suburban development boomed in rural Marion County and a wave of suburban flight followed the desegregation of Indianapolis Public Schools in the early 1950s. Portions of Delaware Street near 16th Street were widened again in 1950, removing more trees that were deemed an impediment to high-speed traffic.[484] In 1951, the City of Indianapolis hired H. W. Lochner & Company of Chicago to survey traffic problems and make recommendations for their alleviation. These included converting Pennsylvania and Delaware Streets into a pair of one-way thoroughfares allowing high-speed automobile travel.[485] The plan was adopted and Delaware Street has been a one-way northbound thoroughfare since the summer of 1951. [Fig. 3.1.1.H4]

New street trees appear to have been planted in front of the house during the 1937-1938 rehabilitation. These disappeared after 1952. New street trees were planted again c.1962 and had disappeared by 1972. The period between the 1950s and the 1980s saw the spread of pests and diseases that ravaged urban trees across the United States and Indianapolis, like most other cities, replaced only a tiny fraction of the urban trees lost. A few street trees are now in place south of the house.

Home Avenue / 13th Street

Home Avenue was laid out in the late-1860s as an offset continuation of Forest Home Avenue, a street created in the early 1850s east of Western (now Central) Avenue. Forest Home Avenue was named for Ovid Butler's "Forest Home" estate that spanned between today's Central and College Avenues. The Ovid Butler House survives today at 1306 N. Park Avenue. The street was known as Home Avenue until 1897, when it was renamed Thirteenth Street.

---

480 "Slated for City Jobs," *Indianapolis News,* 14 March 1928, 9; "Needed Street Improvements," *Indianapolis Star,* 16 March 1928, 6.
481 "Property Owners in Delaware Street, South of 16th, Grieved at Loss of Beautiful Old Trees," *Indianapolis News*, 6 June 1928, 4; "Street Program Plans Ambitious," *Indianapolis Star,* 1 July 1928, 6:3.
482 "Objectors Hold Up Plan to Remove Jog," *Indianapolis News,* 11 August 1920, 1, 12; "Confirms Delaware Street Improvement," *Indianapolis News,* 30 August 1920, 13; "Board Delays Action on Assessment Roll, *Indianapolis News,* 25 April 1921, 1, 10.
483 "Beginning a Modern Thoroughfare," *Indianapolis Star,* 4 August 1928, 6.
484 "Yet, Cut Bottleneck Trees: Herman," *Indianapolis News,* 18 July 1950, 23.
485 Harold Trulock, "2 Penn-Delaware One-Way Traffic Proposals Studied," *Indianapolis News,* 25 January 1951, 1.

3.1.2. ADJACENT PROPERTIES

The properties adjacent to the Harrison house are a key part of its context. Brief histories of these properties have been provided to give context to the house's surroundings and to provide a starting point for future research. These properties are identified on the historic maps provided in Figs. 3.1.2.H1-H4.

1112/1116 N. Delaware Street – Fletcher-Butler-Wasson House (1874-1876)

This house was built for Stephen Keyes Fletcher (1840-1897), one of the sons of prominent early Indianapolis resident Calvin Fletcher (1798-1866), and Stephen's wife, Mary Malott (1843-1876), a sister of Volney T. Malott. [Fig. 3.1.2.H5] The house is said to have been built with bricks made in Fletcher's own brickyard and the stone was quarried from one of Fletcher's suburban parcels in what is now Brookside Park.[486] The Fletcher House was designed by Indianapolis architect John H. Stem (1847-1910) and was among a group of several very similar houses attributed to different architects:

- James C. Ferguson House / Allen M. Fletcher House / University Club (c.1865, D. A. Bohlen, architect, remodeled c.1894, demolished 1939), 450 N. Meridian Street[487]
- John C. New House (1872, D. A. Bohlen, architect, demolished 1928), 512/518 N. Pennsylvania Street[488]
- Albert E. Fletcher House (1873-1874, Joseph Curzon, architect, demolished c.1966-1967), 1121 N. Pennsylvania Street, built for the younger brother of Stephen K. Fletcher on the lot diagonally behind 1112 N. Delaware Street.[489]
- Eden-Talbott House (1878), 1336 N. Delaware Street (a front addition to an 1871 house built by Aaron Kauffman)

The property's address was 606 N. Delaware Street prior to the adoption of the present numbering system in 1898. The house contained a center hall and a transverse hall. The third floor contained a ballroom, a billiard room, and servants' quarters. The house's furniture is said to have been purchased in Chicago in the spring of 1876. Mary Malott Fletcher died in 1876, before the house's completion, and it was sold to lawyer John M. Butler later that year. Butler's children were Maurice

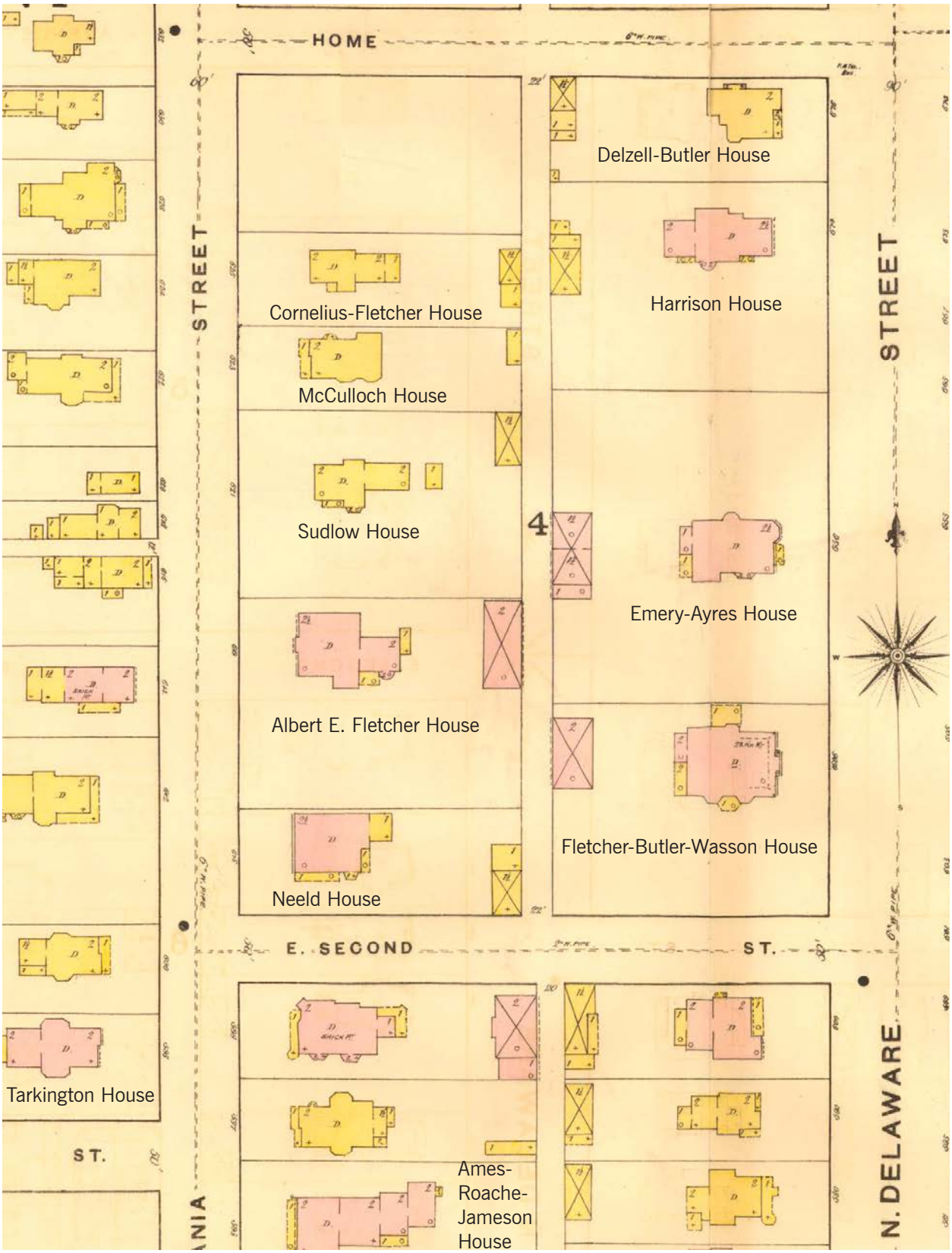
---

[486] Agnes M'Culloch Hanna, "Fletcher Home one of Early Examples of Fine Residences," *Indianapolis Star*, 5 May 1929, 41

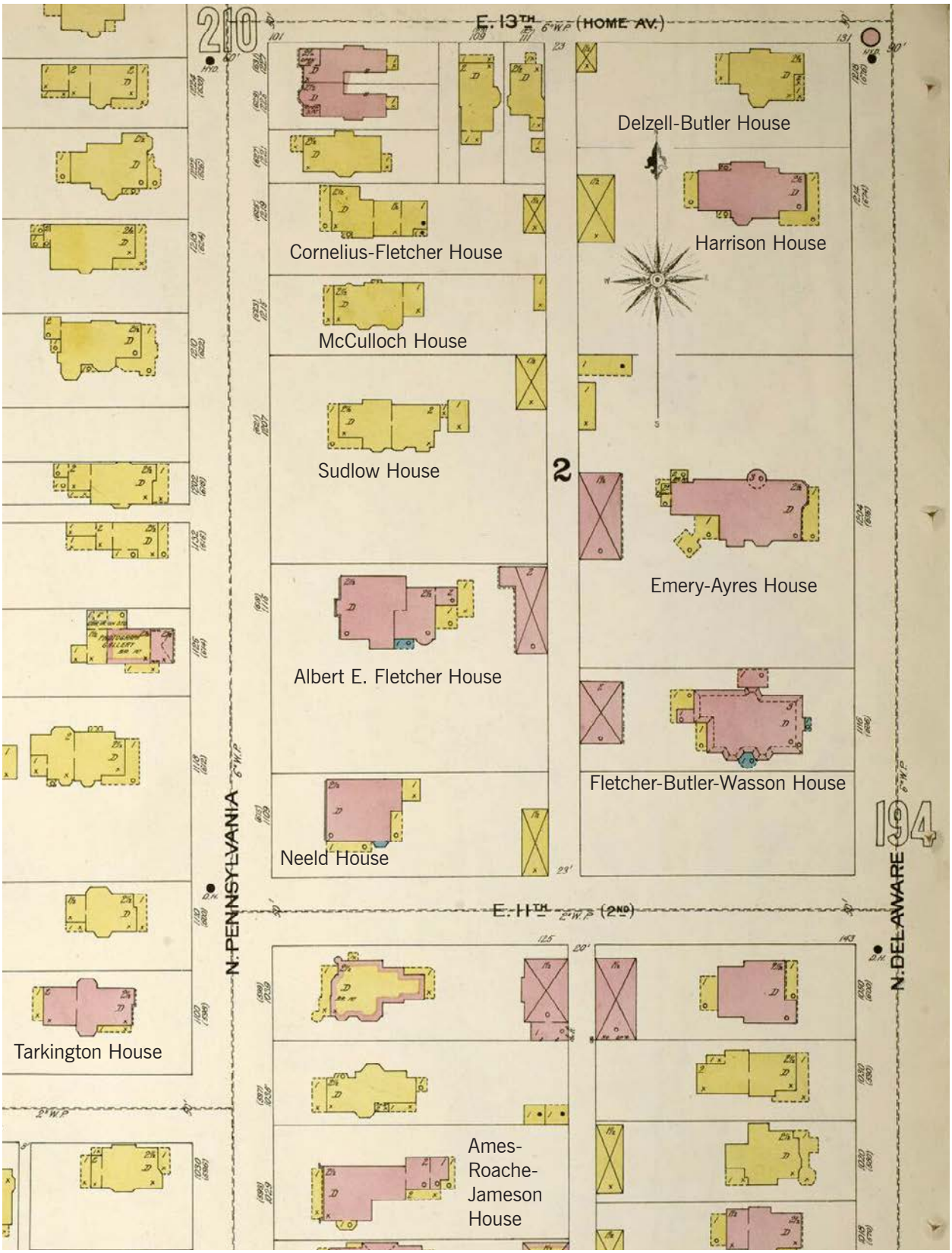
[487] Agnes M'Culloch Hanna, "House was 'Designed to Meet Ideals of Wealthy People,'" *Indianapolis Star*, 30 June 1929; Jerry Bowman, "Memories of Others Days Pass in Review with Razing of University Club Building," *Indianapolis Star*, 21 May 1939, 29; "University Club's Archway Saved from City Landmark," *Indianapolis News*, 28 July 1939, 13; "University Club's New Home Ready," *Indianapolis Star*, 6 December 1940, 10.

[488] Anna Nicholas, "John C. New Home at 518 N. Pennsylvania Street, on Square Taken Over by City for Plaza, Occupied by One Family 49 Years," *Indianapolis Star,* 7 May 1922, 81; "Democratic Club to Move to J. C. New Home," *Indianapolis News*, 18 April 1925, 1; "Old Home of J. C. New to House the Indiana Democratic Club," *Indianapolis News*, 18 April 1925, 2; "Local Democratic Club will Occupy New Site," *Indianapolis Star*, 19 April 1925, 5; "To John C. New Home," *Indianapolis News*, 4 June 1925, 20; "News of the Day as the Pictures Record It," *Indianapolis Star*, 13 February 1928, 11.

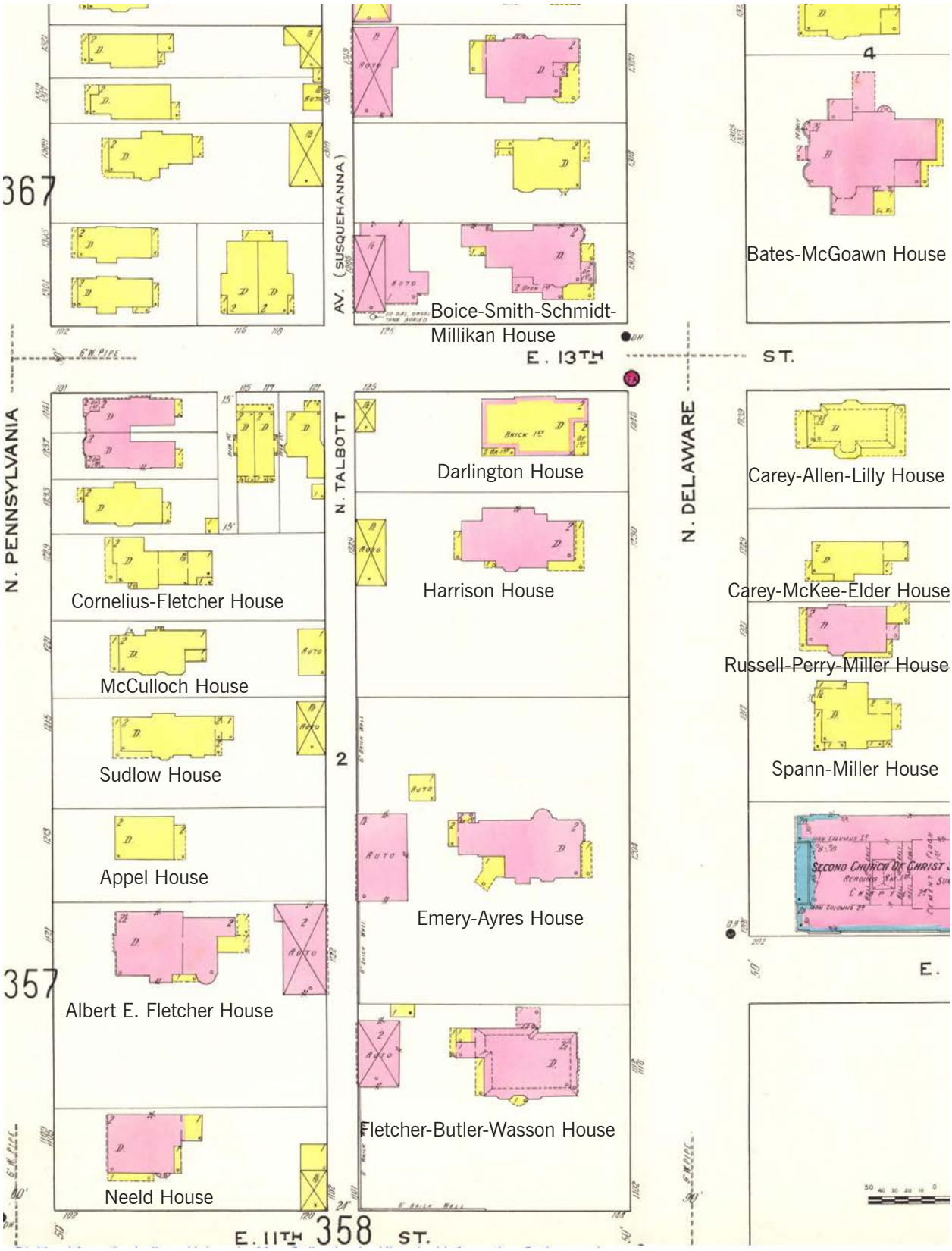
[489] Wilbur D. Peat, *Indiana Houses of the Nineteenth Century* (Indianapolis: Indiana Historical Society, 1962), 125, pl. 137; "Groups Work to Save Fletcher Mansion Relics," *Indianapolis Star*, 3 August 1966, 2; Herbert Kenney, "Two Prices for Art Go to City Couple," *Indianapolis News*, 30 January 1967, 19; "Davis Wins Top Salon Award," *Indianapolis Star*, 30 January 1967, 23.



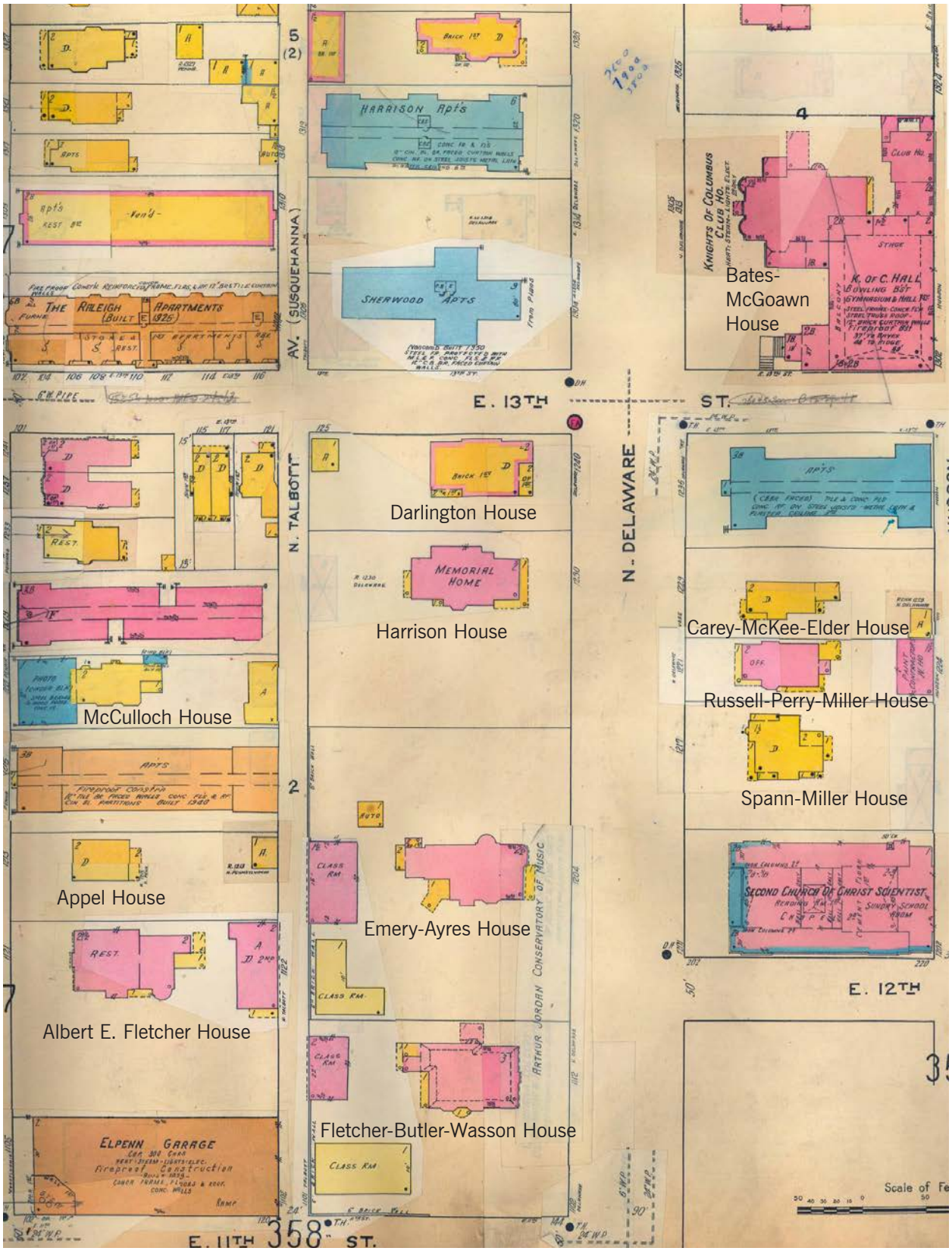
3.1.2.H1. 1887 Sanborn Fire Insurance Map showing Harrison house in context



3.1.2.H2. 1898 Sanborn Fire Insurance Map showing Harrison house in context



3.1.2.H3. 1915 Sanborn Fire Insurance Map showing Harrison house in context



3.1.2.H4. 1948 Sanborn Fire Insurance Map showing Harrison house in context

Butler and Margaret Butler Snow. The house was purchased by department store owner Hiram P. Wasson (1845-1910) and his wife Amanda Morris (1851-1921) in 1896. The Wassons' daughter, Grace (1875-1938), married Edward Lodge McKee (1856-1929), son of Robert S. McKee. After the death of Amanda Morris Wasson, the house was sold to Dr. M. E. Clark and Dr. C. B. Blakeslee, who operated it as the Clark-Blakeslee Osteopathic Hospital.[490]

The property contained a large, two-story brick stable by 1887. The building featured semicircular arched windows and a side-gabled, jerkinhead roof. It was being used as both a stable and an automobile garage by 1915 and a small, wood-frame garage was built to the northeast sometime between 1898-1908.

As of 1889, the front of the lot along the Delaware Street sidewalk was enclosed with a heavy wooden pale fence with square wood posts. A wood hitching post similar to the fenceposts was present next to the curb. The rear of the lot along the alley was lined by a tall board fence. A light iron fence divided the property from the adjacent Emery-Ayres property from at least 1889 to 1904. The front fence had been modified by 1893, removing its top rail and adjusting the posts and panels. In 1904, the front of the property featured a cast iron hitching post in the form of a knotty tree trunk and a stone carriage block.[491] An urn appears near the northeast part of the yard and appears to match the pair now in place on the Harrison house front yard. By 1915, the rear of the property was lined with a six-foot-high brick wall separating the grounds from the Susquehanna Street alley. By 1928, the wooden front fence had been replaced by a low brick wall topped with a tall iron picket fence. This fence featured square brick posts on stone bases and topped by stone caps. The fence and brick posts were removed sometime between 1932 and c.1938, leaving the low wall and the stone bases of the posts.

The Fletcher-Butler-Wasson House and the adjacent Emery-Ayres House were purchased by Arthur Jordan in 1928 to provide a home for the new Arthur Jordan Conservatory of Music, which was to be formed through a merger of the Metropolitan School of Music and the Indiana College of Music & Fine Arts, both owned by Jordan. Jordan intended to demolish the houses and build a new college building on the property.[492] The school converted the stable into classrooms and built a one-story classroom building at the southeast corner of the property. After the Jordan College of Music merged with Butler University in 1951, the house was known as the Jordan Rehearsal Hall and was used for music and ballet performances. Both houses were demolished by the Jordan Foundation in late 1962 so that the property could be "made into a lawn for the Benjamin Harrison home, which the Jordan Foundation operates as a museum."[493] A portion of the elevated expressway and exit ramp for Interstate 65 was built over part of the property by 1972. A new diagonal alley aligned with 11th Street was cut through the site to provide an outlet for the Susquehanna Street alley. This alley was widened to create bus parking for the Presidential Site

[490] Agnes M'Culloch Hanna, "Fletcher Home one of Early Examples of Fine Residences," *Indianapolis Star*, 5 May 1929, 41.
[491] Similar tree-trunk hitching posts are illustrated in *General Circular No. 45* (Cleveland: Van Dorn Iron Works, 1880), 22; *No. 134 Builders' Catalogue* (Detroit: E. T. Barnum Wire & Iron Works, 1883), 38; *Van Dorn Iron Works* (Cleveland: Van Dorn Iron Works, 1884), 5; *Stable Fittings & Fixtures* (New York: S. S. Bent & Son, 1886), 106; *1887 Manual of the Boulton Foundry Company* (Chicago: R. R. Donnelley & Sons, 1887), 58; *Catalog G 18* (Hamilton, Ohio: Fred J. Meyers Manufacturing Company, 1905), 93.
[492] "Three Home Sites for Music School," *Indianapolis News,* 17 November 1928, 1.
[493] Joe Jarvis, "2 City Landmarks Are Under the Ax," *Indianapolis News*, 31 October 1962, 25.

c.1979. As a result of these changes, all of the Fletcher-Butler-Wasson property is now within the right-of-way for Interstate 65.

1202/1204 N. Delaware Street – Emery-Ayres House (1878)

This house was built for lumber dealer George D. Emery (1833-1909) and Sarah Emeline Gowin (1838-1889) on a property spanning lots 26, 27, and 28 of Elijah B. Martindale's Addition. [Figs. 3.1.2.H6-H7] The house was designed by Indianapolis architect Robert Platt Daggett (1837-1915) and reflected an early Queen Anne style expression. Two of the Emerys' children married two of the children of Elijah B. Martindale: Mary G. Emery married Robert B. Martindale in 1890 and Herbert C. Emery married Mary E. Martindale in 1892. The property's address was 656 N. Delaware Street prior to the adoption of the present numbering system in 1898.

The property was purchased by department store owner Lyman S. Ayres (1824-1896) and his wife, Maria H. Murray (1837-1911), in 1882. During the Indiana Gas Boom of the late-1880s, Ayres had a flambeau—an exterior gas torch burning night and day—installed in the alley behind the house. Following the Ayres' deaths, the house was occupied by their son, Frederic M. Ayres (1872-1940) until he built a new house in Crows Nest in 1927.[494]

The property contained a large brick stable with a high-style Queen Anne exterior to complement the design of the house. The stable was converted into an automobile garage by 1915. By 1915, the rear of the property and a portion of the south property line were lined with a six-foot-high brick wall separating the grounds from the Susquehanna Street alley and the 11th Street sidewalk. The front of the property along the Delaware Street sidewalk was lined with a Queen Anne/Eastlake style wooden fence by 1887. This fence was removed sometime between c.1896-1897 and 1904 and was replaced by a low stone retaining wall.[495] As of 1904, the front of the property featured a large turned wood or stone hitching post and a stone carriage block bearing the address "656."

The Emery-Ayres House and the adjacent Fletcher-Butler-Wasson House were purchased by Arthur Jordan in 1928 to provide a home for the new Arthur Jordan Conservatory of Music, which was to be formed through a merger of the Metropolitan School of Music and the Indiana College of Music & Fine Arts, both owned by Jordan. Jordan intended to demolish the houses and build a new college building on the property.[496] The school converted the stable into classrooms and built a one-story classroom building at the southeast corner of the property. Both houses were demolished by the Jordan Foundation in late 1962 so that the property could be "made into a lawn for the Benjamin Harrison home, which the Jordan Foundation operates as a museum."[497] The Emery-Ayres House foundation remains in place below the present lawn. A drought in 2007 revealed the detailed outline of the foundation and it has reappeared in subsequent years.[498]

---

[494] Agnes M'Culloch Hanna, "George Emery Home Trimmed in Fine Imported Woods is School of Music," *Indianapolis Star*, 21 July 1929, 70.
[495] "Frederick M. Ayres and Party Who Have Started on an Overland Trip to Boston in Automobile," *Indianapolis News,* 2 August 1904, 10.
[496] "Three Home Sites for Music School," *Indianapolis News,* 17 November 1928, 1.
[497] Joe Jarvis, "2 City Landmarks Are Under the Ax," *Indianapolis News*, 31 October 1962, 25.
[498] In 2007, at the request of the Presidential Site, Cathy Draeger-Williams of the Indiana DNR-DHPA was a passenger in a helicopter in order to capture the Emery-Ayres House outline photographically. Photographs were also taken at the ground level. Additional ground level photographs were taken by Benjamin L. Ross of RATIO Architects on June 25, 2007.

1218/1240 N. Delaware Street – Delzell-Butler House (c.1874), Darlington House (1904-1905)

The property between the Harrison house and 13th Street (Home Avenue) bore the address of 676 N. Delaware Street prior to the adoption of the present numbering system in 1898. The property has contained two houses. The first was a two-story frame house in the Stick/Eastlake style that was built c.1874-1875 for real estate agent and capitalist Samuel Delzell (1819-1897). [Figs. 3.1.2.H8-H9] The Delzell family spent two years in Europe, returning in the summer of 1874.[499] The family seems to have been living in the house by September 1875.[500] The 1880 census shows the Delzell family living at what is now 516 N. Delaware Street.[501] The house was occupied by the family of lawyer George C. Butler (1851-1882) from c.1879 to 1882.[502] Butler was a native of Crawfordsville who graduated from Wabash College in 1872 and came to Indianapolis in 1873. He and his half-brother, John M. Butler, were partners in the law firm of McDonald & Butler. The Butler family advertised a lost Newfoundland puppy with a black coat and white feet in 1881.[503] Butler died at home of typhoid fever at the age of 31, leaving a wife and three children.[504] The house was occupied by John M. Shaw, a manager at Kingan & Company, occupied the house from 1887 to 1890.

The house was purchased by Pennsylvania Railroad superintendent Frank Graef Darlington (1859-1918) and his wife, Elsie Willis Buckingham (1860-1929), about 1890-1891. Wooden cutout decoration along the eaves of the front porch was cut back to a simpler profile sometime between 1888 and 1901. The Darlingtons demolished the house in 1904 and built a new and much larger Tudor Revival style house designed by Herbert Foltz & Wilson B. Parker and built by Ed Craig.[505] [Fig. 3.1.2.H10] The family temporarily occupied Ada Carey's house during the construction over the winter of 1904-1905, while Carey spent the winter with her daughter in New York.[506] Elsie Darlington occupied the house until her death in 1929.

The Darlingtons' son, James Buckingham Darlington (1895-1953), occupied the house with several servants as of the 1930 and 1940 censuses. A 1941 report noted that Darlington was unwilling to sell the house to the Jordan Foundation but would be glad to consider a proposal for federal acquisition after his death.[507] Maria Dowd, born in Roscommon, Ireland, served the Darlingtons as a governess and housekeeper for more than 50 years, until her death in 1942, when she was buried in the Darlington family plot at Zanesville, Ohio.[508] James B. Darlington died in 1953 and most of the house's contents were auctioned off in 1954.[509]

---

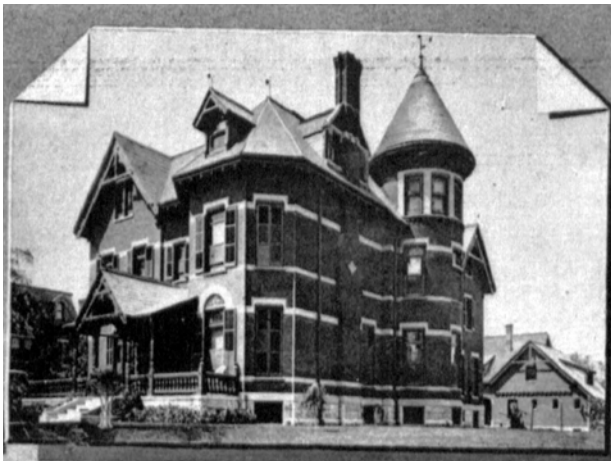
499 "City News," *Indianapolis News*, 28 March 1874, 4.
500 "For Sale," *Indianapolis News*, 6 September 1875, 1.
501 The address was 276/278 N. Delaware Street prior to the 1898 renumbering.
502 "Death of George C. Butler," *Indianapolis News*, 10 November 1882, 4.
503 "Lost," *Indianapolis News*, 19 October 1881, 1.
504 "Death of George C. Butler," *Indianapolis News*, 10 November 1882, 4.
505 "Old English Style," *Indianapolis News*, 20 July 1904, 5.
506 "Social and Personal," *Indianapolis Star*, 15 April 1905, 9.
507 U.S. Congress, House of Representatives, Committee on the Library, *Benjamin Harrison Memorial,* 77th Congress, 1st sess. (Washington: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1941), 10.
508 "Miss Maria Dowd," *Indianapolis Star*, 12 January 1942, 14; "Miss Maria Dowd," *Indianapolis News*, 12 January 1942, 17.
509 "James Darlington," *Indianapolis News*, 12 June 1953, 9; "Public Auction," *Indianapolis Star*, 17 October 1954, 46.



3.1.2.H5. Fletcher-Butler-Wasson House (1874-1876), 1112/1116 N. Delaware Street (*Indianapolis Illustrated,* 1889)



3.1.2.H6. Emery-Ayres House (1878), 1202/1204 N. Delaware Street (*Indianapolis Illustrated,* 1889)



3.1.2.H7. Emery-Ayres House (1878), 1202/1204 N. Delaware Street (*Indianapolis Illustrated,* 1888)



3.1.2.H8. Delzell-Butler House (c.1874), 1218/1240 N. Delaware Street, 1888



3.1.2.H9. Delzell-Butler House (c.1874), 1218/1240 N. Delaware Street, 1901



3.1.2.H10. Darlington House, 1218/1240 N. Delaware Street, c.1904-1905 (Indianapolis Historic Preservation Commission)

©2019 RATIO

By 1955, the Darlington House had become the office of the Mutual Benefit Life Insurance Company of Newark, New Jersey. During 1956-1957, the house was owned by Elizabeth H. Phillips, former fashion coordinator for the William H. Block Company, who advertised it as Halcyon House School of the Personal Arts, featuring "courses in personality development" "designed to meet the needs of ambitious women," including subjects like "Personality Inventory; Posture—Poise; Grooming—Fashion; Voice—Vocabulary and Conversation," as well as makeup, hairstyling, culinary arts, and investments, insurance, and budgeting for businesswomen.[510] The school occupied a series of rooms built within the former ballroom on the third floor of the house.[511] From 1956 to 1968, the Darlington House appears in city directories as the Pelican Building, housing several insurance agencies. The Darlington House was demolished in 1969 or early 1970 and the site has been an open lawn since that time.[512]

A one-and-one-half story frame stable stood at the northwest corner of the lot by 1887. Photographs indicate that the stable had vertical board-and-batten siding and a gable roof with the ridge running north-south. This stable had a shed-roofed, one-story wing on the south side, similar to the earlier north wing of the Harrison carriage house. By c.1904, the stable was clad in horizontal siding and featured four-over-four double-hung windows. The stable was demolished and replaced by a one-story garage sometime between 1915 and 1927. By 1977, the building had a white stucco exterior with brown trim.

A brick and stone fence was built along the north property line c.1904. The portion of the wall west of the house was approximately five feet high and featured brick panels between square brick piers, all topped by stone or concrete coping. The portion of the wall running east to near the Delaware Street sidewalk featured piers roughly four feet high with low walls topped by metal or wood railings. The fence portion of the wall was removed before 1970 and was replaced by a chain-link fence. The brick wall remains in place today.

1304 N. Delaware Street – Boice-Smith-Schmidt-Millikan House (c.1881/1894)

This house was built c.1881 for lawyer Augustin Boice. [Fig. 3.1.2.H11] The property's address was 678 N. Delaware Street prior to the adoption of the present numbering system in 1898. The house was purchased by Charles Finley Smith, a banker and president of the Indiana Bicycle Company, in 1893 and underwent a major remodeling in 1894.[513] The original wooden Queen Anne style porch was replaced with a heavy Romanesque Revival porch of stone masonry.[514] Other work done included the addition of a new kitchen wing, remodeling of the southwest part of the house, and an addition to the stable.[515] A bowling alley was completed inside the house by the end of December 1894.[516] Smith sold the house to John W. Schmidt in 1903 and the Schmidt family occupied it until 1914.[517] The house was remodeled by developer Lynn B. Millikan in 1915 and

---

[510] "Halcyon House," *Indianapolis Star*, 5 January 1956, 7.
[511] "School of 'Personal Arts' to be Opened," *Indianapolis Star*, 26 December 1955, 5; "Halcyon House to Hold Open House," *Indianapolis Star*, 9 February 1956, 9.
[512] David Hermansen, Benjamin Harrison House, HABS No. IND-53, Historic American Buildings Survey, data pages, 1970, 10.
[513] "Personal and Society," *Indianapolis Journal,* 18 October 1893, 3.
[514] "Building Permits," *Indianapolis Journal,* 3 October 1894, 7.
[515] "Building Permits," *Indianapolis Journal,* 6 November 1894, 7.
[516] "Personal and Society," *Indianapolis Journal,* 1 January 1895, 3.
[517] "Grundeigenthums – Uegertragungen," *Indiana Tribune* (Indianapolis, IN), 8 July 1903, 4.

was occupied by the Millikan family through 1930.[518] In 1929, M. M. Millikan received a permit to build a 12-story Bedford limestone apartment building with 84 units on the site, but the project was not realized.[519] The house became a women's dormitory for the North American Gymnastic Union in 1932.[520] The house is also known as the Sharpe-Schmidt House, but the association with the Sharpe family is unclear. Joseph K. Sharpe Jr. occupied the house next door at 680/1306 N. Delaware Street during the 1890s and 1900s.

The house was demolished in early 1941. The demolition contractor advertised that it was "Now wrecking one of the city's finest mansions," and noted that items available for salvage included "walnut stairways, walnut panels, plate glass, mirrors, antique light fixtures, hardwood flooring, hot water radiation, [and] walnut mantels..."[521] The Sherwood Apartments (1950) were later built on the site.

1131 N. Delaware Street – Christopher F. Rafert House (c.1877)

Built by contractor C. F. Rafert at what was then 603 N. Delaware Street, the Italianate house was demolished to make way for Interstate 65.[522]

1141 N. Delaware Street – Addison H. Nordyke House (c.1883)

Designed by Charles Augustus Wallingford and built at what was then 605 N. Delaware Street, the southeast corner of Delaware and Second (Twelfth) Streets, the house was demolished in 1930.[523]

1217 N. Delaware Street – Spann-Miller House (c.1873-1874)

This house was built c.1873-1874 for real estate and insurance agent Thomas H. Spann. [Fig. 3.1.2.H12] A twin house was built on the lot immediately to the south and was demolished to make way for the Second Church of Christ Scientist (1912). About 1879, the house was purchased by William Henry Harrison Miller (1840-1917), Benjamin Harrison's law partner and United States Attorney General. The property's address was 665 N. Delaware Street prior to the adoption of the present numbering system in 1898. The house was demolished in 1950 to make way for a surface parking lot for the Second Church of Christ Scientist.[524]

1221 N. Delaware Street – Russell-Perry Miller House (c.1878-1880)

This house was built for Allen A. Russell, dealer in agricultural implements. [Fig. 3.1.2.H13] The house has a similar floorplan to that of the Harrison house. This could stem from a common

---

[518] "Building Permits," *Indianapolis Star*, 24 September 1915, 14.
[519] "To Complete Fuel Yard," *Indianapolis News,* 24 April 1929, 25.
[520] "Gymnastic Union Has Open House," *Indianapolis Star,* 25 November 1932, 2.
[521] "Miscellaneous for Sale 50," *Indianapolis News,* 29 January 1941, 27.
[522] Tiffany Benedict Browne, "The decimation of the 1100 Block of Delaware St. East side of block," Historic Indianapolis, last updated 22 December 2010, https://historicindianapolis.com/the-decimation-of-the-1100-block-of-delaware-st-east-side-of-block/
[523] Tiffany Benedict Browne, "The decimation of the 1100 Block of Delaware St. East side of block," Historic Indianapolis, last updated 22 December 2010, https://historicindianapolis.com/the-decimation-of-the-1100-block-of-delaware-st-east-side-of-block/
[524] Agnes M'Culloch Hanna, "Harrison Residence Lends Quiet Dignity to Busy Street," *Indianapolis Star*, 19 May 1929, 14.A large box and a round-topped trunk, both full of letters, were sent to Ruth Woodworth at the Benjamin Harrison Memorial Home. Wayne Guthrie, "Historic Delaware St. Home Being Razed," *Indianapolis News,* 13 July 1950, 11.



3.1.2.H11. Boice-Smith-Schmidt-Millikan House (c.1881), 1304 N. Delaware Street (*Indianapolis Illustrated,* 1889)



3.1.2.H12. Spann-Miller House (c.1873-1874), 1217 N. Delaware Street, 1929 (Indiana Landmarks: Wilbur D. Peat Collection)



3.1.2.H13. Carey-McKee-Elder House (1873), 1229 N. Delaware Street (left); Russell-Perry Miller House (c.1878-1880), 1221 N. Delaware Street (right), 2018



3.1.2.H14. Bates-Carey-Allen-Lilly House (1877), 1239 N. Delaware Street, 1901



3.1.2.H15. Bates-McGowan House (1874-1875), 1305 N. Delaware Street (*Indianapolis Illustrated,* 1889)



3.1.2.H16. Bates-McGowan House (1874-1875), 1305 N. Delaware Street (*Indianapolis Illustrated,* 1893)

published design source or from the work of a common architect/builder. The original south side porch was replaced by a wraparound Eastlake style porch sometime between 1887-1898. The property's address was 667 N. Delaware Street prior to the adoption of the present numbering system in 1898. In 1920, the house was purchased by Samuel Duncan Miller, son of W. H. H. Miller.[525] The porches were removed sometime before 1975 and a new Italianate style side porch was added sometime after 1979.

1229 N. Delaware Street – Carey-McKee-Elder House (1873)

This house was built on speculation by Jason S. Carey. During the 1890s, the house was occupied by William J. McKee, brother-in-law of Mary Harrison McKee. The property's address was 673 N. Delaware Street prior to the adoption of the present numbering system in 1898.

1239 N. Delaware Street – Carey-Allen-Lilly House (c.1874)

The Second Empire style frame house at the southeast corner of Delaware Street and Home Avenue (13th Street) was built c.1874 for Jason S. Carey, who occupied it until at least 1877. [Fig. 3.1.2.H14] Hervey Bates later stated that he built the house in 1877.[526] The house was later sold to Dr. Horace R. Allen. The property's address was 679 N. Delaware Street prior to the adoption of the present numbering system in 1898. A front porch was added to the house c.1914.

The house was occupied by the family of John Miller Lilly (1855-1925) and Virginia (Conway) Lilly (died 1930) from 1914 until John's death. The house was occupied by Eli Lilly and his first wife, Evelyn Fortune Bartlett, from 1922 until their divorce in 1926, after which Evelyn kept the house. The house was demolished in 1939 to make way for the Windsor Apartments.[527]

1305 N. Delaware Street – Bates-McGowan House (1874-1875)

This house was built in 1874 for Hervey Bates, Jr. (1834-1929), son of prominent early settler Hervey Bates, Sr. (1795-1876).[528] [Figs. 3.1.2.H15-H17] The elder Bates came to Indianapolis in 1822 and served in many prominent positions, including as Marion County's first sheriff, as president of the Indianapolis branch of the Indiana State Bank, as a founding investor in the city's first railroad, and as builder of the Bates House, Indianapolis' grandest hotel of the third quarter of the nineteenth century.[529] Hervey Bates Jr. married Charlotte "Lottie" Cathcart in 1857.

Following an 1873 trip to Europe, Hervey Bates Jr. built a new house at what is now 1305 N. Delaware Street.[530] Local contractor Wilmer Christian, who had been working in Chicago during the construction boom after the Great Fire, put Bates in touch with William LeBaron Jenney, the

---

[525] *Historic Area Preservation Plan 7: Old Northside* (Indianapolis: Indianapolis Historic Preservation Commission, 1979), 67.
[526] "An Attractive Locality," *Indianapolis Journal,* 21 July 1889, 6.
[527] "New Buildings Total $500,000," *Indianapolis Star,* 10 October 1939, 13.
[528] The similarity of names has led many historians to incorrectly attribute properties and companies associated with Hervey Bates Jr. to his father.
[529] The Bates House was demolished in 1901 to make way for the Beaux-Arts style Claypool Hotel, which was demolished in 1969. John H. B. Nowland, *Early Reminiscences of Indianapolis* (Indianapolis: Sentinel Book & Job Printing House, 1870), 138-141; John H. B. Nowland, *Sketches of Prominent Citizens of 1876* (Indianapolis: Tilford & Carlon, 1877), 98-100.
[530] "Additional City News," *Indianapolis News*, 27 August 1874, 1.

Chicago architect later known as the father of the skyscraper.[531] The house was demolished by the Knights of Columbus in 1963 and the site remains a parking lot.[532]

It is important to distinguish this Hervey Bates house from other Bates houses in Indianapolis:

- Hervey Bates Sr. built a two-story vernacular Federal Style brick house at the northwest corner of Market and New Jersey Streets about 1830. Henry Ward Beecher (1813-1887), pastor of Indianapolis' Second Presbyterian Church from 1839 to 1847 and later a prominent abolitionist and celebrity pastor, lived with the Bates family in 1841.[533] The elder Bates occupied the family homestead until 1875, when he moved to his son's new mansion. The property was re-numbered 340-348 E. Market Street in 1898. The Bates Homestead was demolished in 1904 to make way for the Hollenbeck Press Building (1904-1905, demolished c.1972).[534]

- Hervey Bates Sr. built the Bates House hotel (1852-1853) at the northwest corner of Washington and Illinois Streets. One newspaper article from 1852 lists Francis Costigan as its "architect and superintendent," while another lists Edwin May as the building's architect.[535] This building was the best-known "Bates House" in Indianapolis. Abraham Lincoln gave a speech from one of the hotel's Washington Street balconies when he stopped there en route to his inauguration in February 1861. Hervey Bates, Jr., later doubled the size of the building and remodeled it in the Italianate style. The Bates House was demolished in 1901 to make way for Edward F. Claypool's new Claypool Hotel (1901-1903, demolished 1969).[536]

- Hervey Bates Jr. built the Italianate house at 323 N. Delaware Street c.1856-1857. The family occupied the house until they moved to their new house south of the city in 1860. They moved into the Bates House hotel as of 1863 and returned to this house from 1864 to 1875. Although its façade was concealed by a c.1956 remodeling, the house survives as of 2019.[537]

---

[531] In 1876, the *American Architect & Building News* incorrectly printed an illustration of the house "Residence of H. Boltes [sic], Jr., Esq.," and this spelling error has been repeated in several later sources. Theodore Turak, *William LeBaron Jenney: A Pioneer of Modern Architecture* (Ann Arbor, Michigan: UMI Research Press, 1986), 142-143.
[532] Tiffany Benedict Browne, "Preservation Denied: 1305 North Delaware Street," Historic Indianapolis, last updated 31 May 2011, http://historicindianapolis.com/preservation-denied-and-died-1305-north-delaware-street/
[533] Debby Applegate, *The Most Famous Man in America: The Biography of Henry Ward Beecher* (New York: Doubleday, 2006), 169.
[534] "Once Famous Mansion Gives Way to Printing Establishment," *Indianapolis News*, 12 November 1904, 4; "Model Building—Hollenbeck Press," *Indianapolis Morning Star*, 20 January 1905, 8.
[535] "Improvements of Indianapolis," *Indiana State Sentinel* (Indianapolis), 22 July 1852, 2.
[536] An elaborate mantel was salvaged in the building at the time of its demolition and is now installed in the dining room of the Hannah House in Indianapolis. Richard W. Worth, "Bates House," *Encyclopedia of Indianapolis* (Bloomington, Indiana: Indiana University Press, 1994) 311.
[537] "More Parking Space Coming Up," *Indianapolis News*, 27 December 1956, 15; "Now in Our New Home," *Indianapolis Star*, 8 December 1957, 27.

- During 1850 and 1851, Hervey Bates Sr. purchased several lots in Bethuel Morris' Subdivision off the Madison Road south of Indianapolis.[538] During 1859-1860, Hervey Bates Jr. built a large brick house on this property at what is now 1526 S. New Jersey Street.[539] The 1860 census (June 1860) lists his household in the south part of Center Township, presumably at this house. City directories list him living at this house during 1861-1862 and at the Bates House hotel in 1863. In 1865, he sold the house to Thomas A. Hendricks, later Indiana's Governor and Vice President under Grover Cleveland.[540] Hendricks greatly expanded the house between 1865 and 1872, when he sold it to James O. Woodruff. Woodruff platted a new addition around the house, featuring an esplanade like those included in his Woodruff Place suburb east of Indianapolis, laid out the same year.[541] The house survives and is known as the Bates-Hendricks House.

115-117 E. 13th Street – Double House (c.1887-1888)

This two-story frame double house appears to have been built sometime between 1887 and 1890. The property's address was 23-25 Home Avenue until 1897-1898, when it became 107-109 E. 13th Street. It was renumbered 115-117 E. 13th Street by 1913. The half of the double at 25 Home Avenue was occupied by Annetta D. Stewart, Florence M. Stewart, and Mary R. Stewart in 1890. In 1893, Annetta D. Stewart and others sold "lot 14" (possibly a misprint of lot 4) in Cooper's Subdivision of Lot 8 in Martindale's Addition to Emily D. Snyder for $3,600.[542] In 1893, agent C. F. Sayles advertised that the half of the double at 23 Home Avenue contained nine rooms and a bathroom.[543] John W. Chipman, secretary of the Wanamaker Car Scale Company, occupied 23 Home Avenue from 1895 to 1899. The double house was vacant from 1965-1971 and was demolished before 1972.

121 E. 13th Street – House (1888)

This two-story frame house was built after the publication of the 1887 Sanborn Fire Insurance Map. The site appears in the background of several photographs of the Harrison house taken in 1888. [Fig. 3.1.2.H18] One view taken by Harrie Rose in the summer of 1888 shows the Harrison fence (removed in July 1888) still in place shows trees but no house on the Home Avenue site.[544] A photograph of the Harrison and Morton Campaign Ball, which arrived in Indianapolis on November 3, 1888, shows the house in the background.[545] This evidence suggests that the house was built

---

[538] Bethuel & Margaret Eliza (Vance) Morris lived at "Hardscrabble Hall" (c.1836-1841, demolished c.1938) from c.1841-1842 until their respective deaths in 1864 and 1860. Originally a farmhouse outside of Indianapolis, the house was later numbered 224 E. Morris Street and its site is now within the Morris Street interchange (1957-1959) of the Madison Avenue Expressway. Agnes M'Culloch Hanna, "'Hardscrabble Hall,' Early Homestead, is 90 Years Old," *Indianapolis Star*, 31 August 1930, 29; "Underpass to Be Opened," *Indianapolis News*, 15 April 1959, 50.

[539] "Horrible Murder," *Daily State Sentinel* (Indianapolis), 8 December 1859, 3.

[540] *Evansville Daily Journal*, 18 March 1865, 2.

[541] Bates-Hendricks House, Historic American Buildings Survey No. IND-64; Lois Hagedorn, Bates-Hendricks House, National Register nomination, 1975; Agnes M'Culloch Hanna, "Mrs. And Mrs. Faust Maintain Traditions of Old Bates-Hendricks-Coburn Home," *Indianapolis Star*, 2 February 1930.

[542] "Real-Estate Transfers," *Indianapolis Journal,* 18 July 1892, 7.

[543] "To Let—Houses," *Indianapolis News,* 2 November 1893, 3.

[544] "Harrison's Picket Fence," *Indianapolis News,* 10 July 1888, 4.

[545] The ball was rolled up Delaware Street to the house on the eve of the election. Harry J. Sievers, *Benjamin Harrison: Hoosier Statesman* (New York: University Publishers, Inc., 1959, 423; "Scenes on the Street," *Indianapolis Journal,* 6 November 1888, 5.

between July and November 1888. The Stick/Eastlake style house featured a hipped roof and stickwork that subdivided the walls into rectangular panels of weatherboard siding. In photographs from 1888 and 1889, the wood weatherboard siding registers as a light color, the stickwork and trim as a medium color, and window sash register as a dark color.

The property's address was 27 Home Avenue until 1897-1898, when it became 111 E. 13th Street. It was renumbered 121 E. 13th Street by 1913. The house was rented by Emily M. Snyder, widow of David E. Snyder, from 1893. Snyder's household included the family of her daughter Anna and son-in-law, John H. Gibney, bookkeeper at the McElwaine-Richards Company. The Gibneys occupied the house until 1906. The house was vacant from 1967-1971 and had been demolished by 1972.

1035 N. Pennsylvania Street – Ames-Roache-Jameson House (1854/1903-1905)

The house at what became 1035 N. Pennsylvania Street was built in 1854 for Edward Raymond Ames (1806-1879), bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church. [Fig. 3.1.2.H19] The property extended from Pennsylvania to Delaware Streets and from roughly today's 10th to 14th Streets. In 1863, Ames sold the house to Judge Addison Locke Roache Sr. (1817-1906). Roache subdivided the property around the house into two additions and sold the northern part of the property to Elijah B. Martindale, who laid out the addition containing the Harrison house site in 1867.

In 1902, Roache sold the house to attorney Ovid Butler Jameson (1854-1915), grandson of Ovid Butler, and his wife, Mary Booth "Haute" (Tarkington) Jameson (1865-1937), sister of the novelist Booth Tarkington and an acquaintance of Mary Lord Harrison. Between 1903-1905, the house underwent an extensive remodeling designed by Indianapolis architect Herbert W. Foltz. The project added an Ionic-columned portico and pediment, an entry portico with side terraces, and lavish interior finishes and details reflecting Mary Tarkington Jameson's tastes.[546] The house featured a Neoclassical center hall, a Louis XIV drawing room decorated in yellow and gold, Colonial Revival library, and a Gothic Revival dining room. Mary Tarkington Jameson named the house "Barley Bright II," after her friend James Whitcomb Riley's nickname for her parents' house at 1100 N. Pennsylvania Street.[547]

Mary Tarkington Jameson entertained numerous public figures in the house, from her friends James Whitcomb Riley and Mary Lord Harrison to writers William Dean Howells and Henry James, future President Woodrow Wilson and actress Helen Hayes.[548] Several sources list Benjamin Harrison as a guest at the house, but the Jamesons did not purchase this house until the year after Harrison's death.[549] Benjamin and Mary Lord Harrison were guests at one of the Jamesons' dinner parties in November 1899, given in honor of William Dean Howells, with other guests including May Wright

---

[546] "Old Homestead Made Into Modern Dwelling," *Indianapolis News,* 28 January 1905, 22.
[547] Lola Blount Connor, "Literary and Political Celebrities Lend Historic Interest to Residence of Mrs. Ovid Butler Jameson," *Indianapolis Star,* 13 December 1936, 5:1; "Letter Reveals Poet's Understanding of Human Nature and His Whimsical Fantasies About People and Events," *Indianapolis Star,* 4 October 1931, magazine 1; Florence Webster Long, "Tarkington 'Seventeen' Again Will See Nephew in Willie Baxter Role," *Indianapolis News,* 20 February 1934, 8.
[548] Lola Blount Connor, "Literary and Political Celebrities Lend Historic Interest to Residence of Mrs. Ovid Butler Jameson," *Indianapolis Star,* 13 December 1936, 5:1.
[549] Ann Montgomery, "Wreckers Will End an Era at Jameson House," *Indianapolis News,* 12 July 1955, 20.



3.1.2.H17. Bates-McGowan House (1874-1875), 1305 N. Delaware Street (*Art Work of Indianapolis,* 1908)



3.1.2.H18. House (1888), 121 E. 13th Street, November 1888



3.1.2.H19. Ames-Roache-Jameson House (1854/1903-1905), 1035 N. Pennsylvania Street (*Art Work of Indianapolis,* 1908)



3.1.2.H20. View north on Pennsylvania Street with A. E. Fletcher House and Neeld House at center right, 1904 (Library of Congress: Detroit Publishing Company Collection)

Sewell, John S. Tarkington and Elizabeth Booth Tarkington, and Booth Tarkington.[550] The house remained largely unchanged into the 1930s as the surrounding houses were demolished and replaced by apartment buildings and automobile garages.

Mary Tarkington Jameson died in May 1937 and the house's furniture was sold off in October 1937.[551] Several pieces of furniture were purchased by the Arthur Jordan Foundation to furnish the Benjamin Harrison Memorial Home. The house was occupied by antique dealers until 1944 before becoming an office building known as the I. W. Cotton Building. The house was demolished in 1955 and the site remains a surface parking lot as of 2019.[552]

1105/1109 N. Pennsylvania Street – Nathan Neeld & Mary Ferguson Neeld House (1873)

Designed by Diedrich A. Bohlen, the Neeld House was a twin of the Howard-Patrick House (demolished 1962) at 425 N. Pennsylvania Street. [Fig. 3.1.2.H20] Both houses were built by J. C. Ferguson for his daughters, Mary Frances Ferguson Neeld and Clara Ferguson Howard, who were married in a double wedding on January 18, 1868.[553] The property's address was 615 N. Pennsylvania Street prior to the adoption of the present numbering system in 1898. The Neeld House was later owned by Charles Reese and was demolished in September 1929. One of the pairs of walnut front doors was purchased by the Children's Museum of Indianapolis[554] A wood-frame stable stood on the southeast corner of the lot from at least 1887 until the house's demolition. The two-story Elpenn Garage, named for its location at the intersection of Eleventh and Pennsylvania, was built on the site in 1929 and was demolished to make way for the construction if Interstate 65.

1115/1121 N. Pennsylvania Street – Albert E. Fletcher House (1873-1874)

Designed by Joseph Curzon, the Albert E. Fletcher House was very similar to the house built for Albert's brother, Stephen Keyes Fletcher (1840-1897), on the lot diagonally behind at 1112 N. Delaware Street.[555] [Fig. 3.1.2.H20] The property's address was 619 N. Pennsylvania Street prior to the adoption of the present numbering system in 1898. The house was later used as LaRue's Supper Club and was demolished c.1966-1967. A large brick stable stood at the rear of the lot from at least 1878 until the house's demolition.

1213 N. Pennsylvania Street – Appel House (c.1914)

This two-story wood-frame Colonial Revival house was built on the south lawn of the adjacent house at 1215 N. Pennsylvania Street. It was built for Frederick Gregory Appel and Mary Carey

---

[550] "For William Dean Howells," *Indianapolis Journal,* 19 November 1899, 11.
[551] "Final Clearance Sales Today and Tuesday," *Indianapolis Star,* 25 October 1937, 10.
[552] Sharon Butsch Freeland, "HI Mailbag: Ovid Butler Jameson House," Historic Indianapolis, last updated 13 May 2014, https://historicindianapolis.com/hi-mailbag-ovid-butler-jameson-house/; Ann Montgomery, "Wreckers Will End an Era at Jameson House," *Indianapolis News,* 12 July 1955, 20.
[553] Agnes M'Culloch Hanna, "Beautiful Old Brick House has Interesting Background," *Indianapolis Star,* 14 July 1929, 2:32.
[554] Agnes M'Culloch Hanna, "Homes in Seventies Were Well Built, Razing Shows," *Indianapolis Star,* 8 September 1929, 1:7.
[555] Wilbur D. Peat, *Indiana Houses of the Nineteenth Century* (Indianapolis: Indiana Historical Society, 1962), 125, pl. 137; "Groups Work to Save Fletcher Mansion Relics," *Indianapolis Star*, 3 August 1966, 2; Herbert Kenney, "Two Prices for Art Go to City Couple," *Indianapolis News*, 30 January 1967, 19; "Davis Wins Top Salon Award," *Indianapolis Star*, 30 January 1967, 23.

Appel, daughter of John Newman Carey.[556] In 1943, the house was purchased from Ruth O'Connor by the Arthur Jordan Conservatory of Music for use as a women's dormitory.[557] It was demolished in 1963.

1215 N. Pennsylvania Street – Charles A. Sudlow House (c.1870)

This house appears to have been built between 1866 and 1871. It was occupied by insurance agent Charles A. Sudlow c.1883-1890. The house was remodeled and expanded in 1896 by W. W. Krag.[558] The house was later occupied by William E. Kurtz. The property's address was 621 N. Pennsylvania Street prior to the adoption of the present numbering system in 1898. The house was moved north on the lot sometime between 1908-1910 and the south part of the lot was divided out and sold off as 1213 N. Pennsylvania Street.[559] A wood-frame stable stood at the northeast corner of the lot from at least 1887-1927. The house was demolished and replaced by the three-story, 36-unit Bar-Bee Apartments (1940-1941), built by Everett A. Carson.[560]

1221 N. Pennsylvania Street – Oscar C. McCulloch House (c.1886)

This house was built for Oscar C. McCulloch (1843-1891), pastor of the Plymouth Congregational Church.[561] The back of the house appears in the background of some photographs of the Harrison house from 1888. The property's address was 623 N. Pennsylvania Street prior to the adoption of the present numbering system in 1898. A one-story concrete block commercial addition was built over the front yard in the 1930s. The house was demolished sometime between 1956-1962 and was replaced by the FBI Building. A small wood-frame outbuilding was present at the northeast corner of the lot from at least 1887-1956.

1229 N. Pennsylvania Street – Cornelius-Fletcher House (c.1870)

This house appears to have been built between 1866 and 1871. It was occupied by Edward G. Cornelius in 1872-1873. In April 1873, William B. Fletcher purchased the property—part of lot 7 in Martindale's Addition—from C. S. Cornelius for $12,000.[562] Fletcher occupied the house until c.1884. The house was remodeled sometime between 1887-1898. The property's address was 625 N. Pennsylvania Street prior to the adoption of the present numbering system in 1898. A wood-frame stable stood at the east end of the lot from at least 1887 until c.1914. The house was demolished in 1923 and was replaced by the Van Dyke Apartments.[563]

---

[556] "Engagements and Weddings," *Indianapolis News,* 10 October 1914, 27; "Society," *Indianapolis Star,* 24 November 1914, 7.
[557] "Arthur Jordan Conservatory Buys Residence as Dormitory for Girls," *Indianapolis Star,* 21 August 1943, 7.
[558] "Building Permits," *Indianapolis Journal,* 8 April 1896, 6.
[559] "I. N. Richie & Son, Choicest Vacant Lots in City," *Indianapolis Star,* 1 May 1910, 28.
[560] "Apartment House Permit Granted," *Indianapolis Star,* 16 October 1940, 8; "Permission Given for Apartment Building," *Indianapolis News,* 16 October 1940, 17; "Bar-Bee, City's Newest Apartments, Opened," *Indianapolis Star,* 20 April 1941, 6:10.
[561] "Oscar C. M'Culloch," *Indianapolis News,* 10 December 1891, 2.
[562] "Transfers of Real Estate," *Indianapolis News,* 9 April 1873, 4.
[563] "For Sale—Building Material," *Indianapolis News*, 12 March 1923, 27.

1233 N. Pennsylvania Street – Louis Howland House (c.1892)

This house was built for lawyer and journalist Louis Howland. The property's address was 627 N. Pennsylvania Street prior to the adoption of the present numbering system in 1898. The house was demolished in the 1970s.

1237-1241 N. Pennsylvania Street – Mary A. Brady Double House (c.1890-1891)

In January 1890, John J. Cooper sold lot 1 and part of lot 2 in Cooper's Subdivision of Lot 8 in Martindale's Addition to Mary A. Brady for $5,362.[564] That October, Brady received a building permit for a $9,000 brick dwelling on the property.[565] Brady does not appear to have lived in either house. In 1892, Alberta J. Sharpe and her husband sold lot 1 in Cooper's Subdivision of Lot 8 in Martindale's Addition to William J. Richards for $5,500.[566] The property's address was 1225-1227 N. Pennsylvania in 1898 and was renumbered as 1237-1241 N. Pennsylvania by 1913. The double house was demolished in 1956.[567] A commercial building was built on the site in 1959 and was demolished sometime between 1986 and 1991.

[564] "Real-Estate Transfers," *Indianapolis Journal,* 27 January 1890, 6.
[565] "Local News Notes," *Indianapolis Journal,* 28 October 1890, 6.
[566] "Real-Estate Transfers," *Indianapolis Journal,* 26 November 1892, 6.
[567] "Family of 11 Must Move and with No Place to Go," *Indianapolis Star,* 28 February 1956, 19; "Home Finally Found for Family of 11," *Indianapolis Star,* 2 March 1956, 1.

3.2. OUTBUILDINGS

The only documented outbuilding on the site is a barn or carriage house along the alley.

3.2.1. CARRIAGE HOUSE (1875/c.1893)

Although detailed assessment of the carriage house is beyond the scope of this project, the following information is provided as context for the house.

The property's barn or carriage house was built in 1875 by Shover & Christian, at the same time that those contractors completed work on the main house. The earliest documentation of the carriage house found to date is the 1887 Sanborn Fire Insurance Map. The building also appears on Sanborn Maps for 1898 (revised 1913) and 1915 as well as Baist real estate atlases for 1908, 1916, and 1927. [Figs. 1.1.3.1-3] The 1915 Sanborn Fire Insurance Map gives the carriage house an address of 1229 N. Talbott Street. Sanborn Maps from 1887, 1898, and 1915 show that the building had a wood shingle roof.

Photographs of the Harrison house published in 1889 and 1893 show the carriage house with a cross-gabled roof with a square cupola at the junction. [Figs. 3.2.1.H1-H4] The south wing's roof was oriented north-south, while the center wing's roof was oriented east-west, presenting a gable front toward the back of the house. A one-story wing and a one-story porch extended along the north side of the center wing and are not shown in any historic photographs located to date.

Photographic evidence and historic maps suggest that the north end of the building was remodeled between 1893 and 1898. [Figs. 3.2.1.H5-H6] This project included the demolition of the one-story wing and porch on the north side of the building and the construction of a new north wing following the size and roofline of the south wing. This created a roughly symmetrical façade balanced on either side of the center wing. Contractor James E. Shover, successor to Shover & Christian, billed for work in March and April 1893. The 14-page invoice indicates a major construction project, including lumber, 2000 hard brick, and pigments including Venetian red and Indian red. These materials may document the north addition of the carriage house.

The carriage house was clad in vertical board-and-batten siding, with the boards of uneven widths. The east gable contained a four-over-four double-hung wood sash window. First floor doors were of vertical tongue-and-groove boards with Z-bracing on the interior face. On the east façade, the south bay contained a double carriage door swinging outward and the center bay contained two single doors hinged on the north side and swinging outward, each topped by a one-light transom. The south door, aligned with the south wall of the center wing, appears to have opened into a staircase leading to the second-floor loft. Immediately north of this door was a slightly wider door leading into the room containing the horse stalls. An 1896 photograph suggests that this opening may have had a gate composed of vertical boards at the interior, allowing greater ventilation during warm weather. A window opening was present high on the first floor in the north half of the center wing's façade. The east façade of the north wing contained a pair of doors centered on the wall and either sliding or swinging inward. Two two-lite casement windows were arranged symmetrically above this door opening.

One 1888 article refers to "a great red barn, in which is kept the sorrel horse which Mrs. Harrison drives to market, or her husband drives to his office, and the top-buggy in which they ride, and

which is their only vehicle."[568] Photographs of the carriage house from 1888 and 1889 suggest that the building may have then been painted in two colors. The board-and-batten siding and other exterior trim register as a dark color, presumably red, while the window sash and doors appear to be darker, possibly matching the black paint then in place on the house's window sash. The 1893 invoice includes quantities of Venetian red and Indian red pigments and no red paint has been documented on the main house, suggesting that this may have been for the carriage house. One c.1905 hand-colored postcard tints the carriage house red, but colors applied to postcard images were often arbitrary and were typically applied by workers who had never seen the buildings. A c.1904 photograph appears to show the exterior registering as a single medium color, similar to the black window sash of the main house in the same image. The building registers as a medium color in photographs from the 1920s and 1930s.

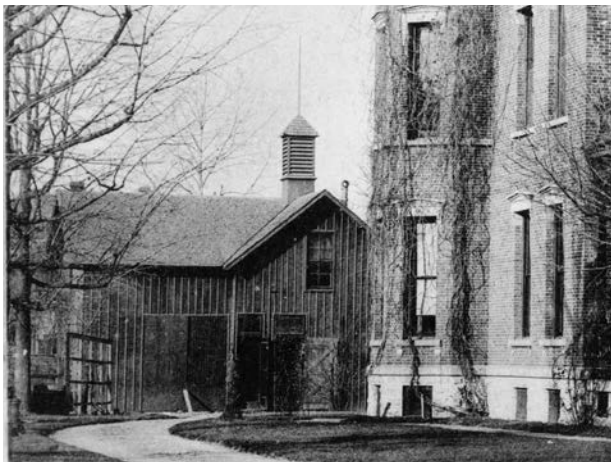
Receipts from C. Aneshaensel & Company, plumbers and gas fitters, between 1893 and 1895 indicate that the barn was provided with natural gas and plumbing including a sink and a water closet.

- March 13, 1893, "repairing bursted [sic] water pipe in barn."
- July 25, 1893, "Contract Plumbing in Barn" and "Excavating and brick work for man hole under [water] closet & sink"
- January 22, 1894, "Rep[airing] bursted [sic] water pipe in barn, no charge," "Two Air Chambers put in for Barn [water] Closet and Sink supply pipes, to prevent water hammer," and "repacking valve on stove in laundry and barn…."
- May 15, 1894, "Repairing broken chain on Barn [water] closet"
- June 20, 1894, "New valve washer put on for barn sink"
- November 1, 1894, "1 Stock Cock & Box put in to shut off water in barn independent of House," "Cleaning out Closet Waste Pipes in barn," and "Repairing leak in water pipe in barn, no charge."
- November 14, 1894, "Replacing water pipe to closet in barn, no charge"
- January 8, 1895, "Cleaning out [water] closet in Barn"
- January 22, 1895, "digging up and up Nat[ural] Gas service pipe in part of barn broken by Curb setter."

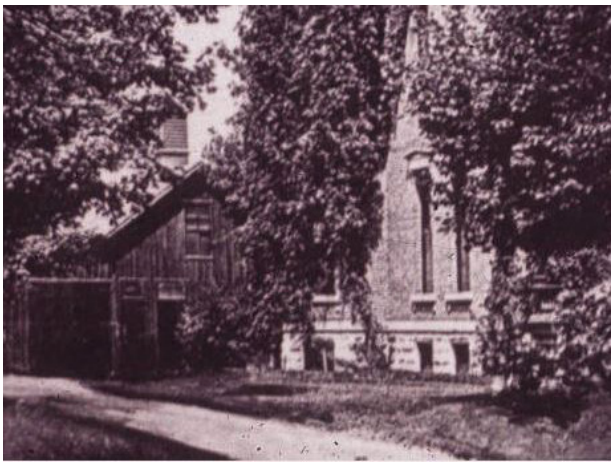
The following information on the Harrison family's vehicles has been found to date:

- Between April 1893 and November 1894, Studebaker Brothers Manufacturing Company, carriage builders, of Chicago, billed for shipping and repairing a landau and for a silver carriage harness set with monograms.
- Between July 1894 and June 1895, Irvin Robbins & Company, dealers and repairers of carriages, billed for repairs to a carriage and repainting a cabriolet.
- Between June and August 1897, H. C. Fisk & Son, dealers in vehicles and harnesses, repaired a Rockaway carriage.
- An enclosed carriage used by the Harrison family in Washington was brought back to Indianapolis. In April 1918, Mary Lord Harrison and Elizabeth Harrison loaned the carriage to a local women's organization selling liberty bonds for the war effort. The carriage was

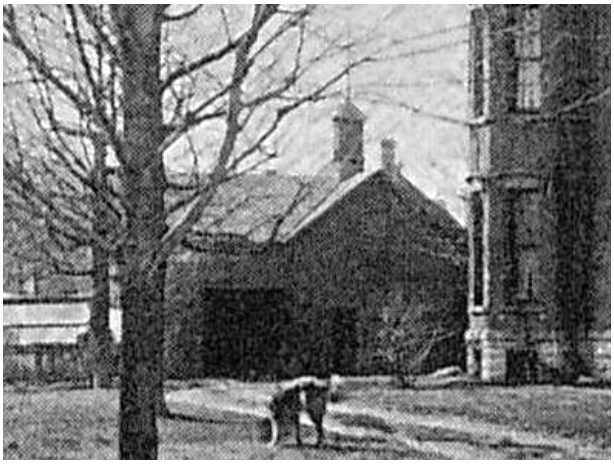
[568] "Harrison's Mascot," *St. Louis Post-Dispatch*, 1 July 1888, 9.



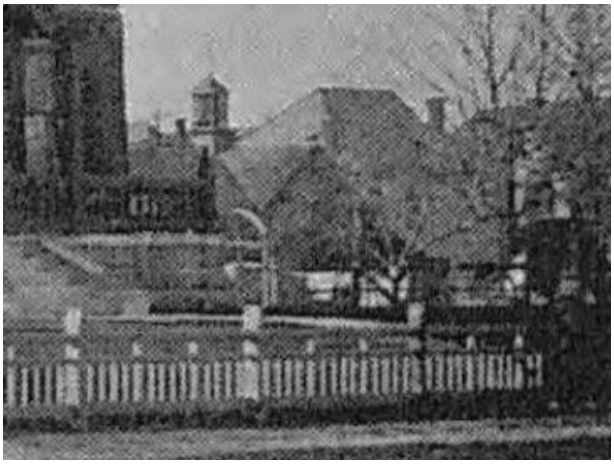
3.2.1.H1. Carriage House (*Indianapolis Illustrated,* 1889)



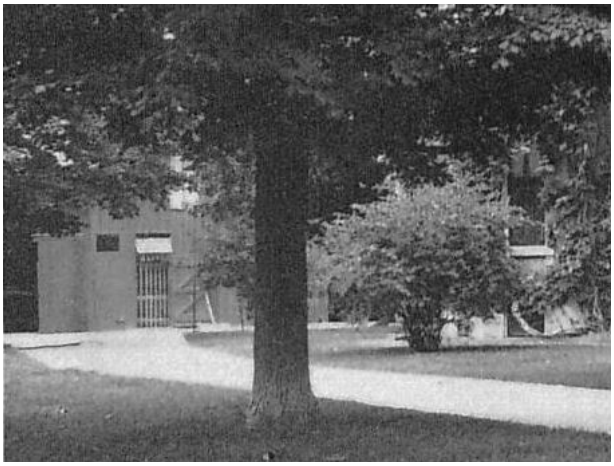
3.2.1.H2. Carriage House, 1893



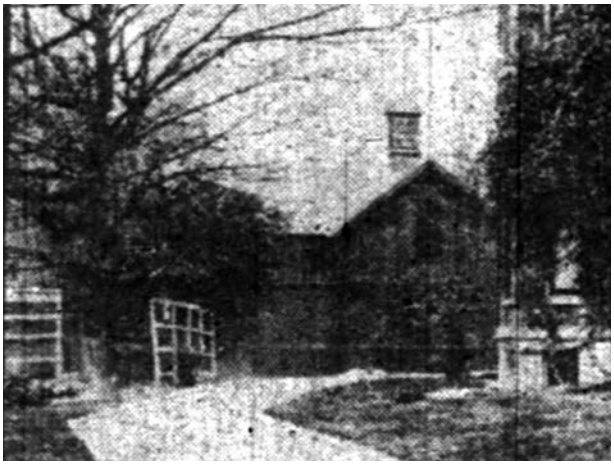
3.2.1.H3. Carriage House (*Indianapolis Illustrated,* 1893)



3.2.1.H4. Carriage House (*Indianapolis Illustrated,* 1893)



3.2.1.H5. Harrison House (*Art Work of Indianapolis,* 1896)



3.2.1.H6. Carriage House (*Indianapolis News*, March 14, 1901, 1)

placed on Monument Circle and "transformed into a bond-selling booth."[569] In June 1918, the carriage was sold to the Studebaker Wagon Company of South Bend and was crated for shipment to the company.[570]

- By 1915, the carriage house was being used as both a stable and an automobile garage.
- In 1937, the *Indianapolis News* reported that a phaeton "has been back in the old barn for years. The wheels had been taken off, but The News photographer induced the boys around the place to set up the old equipage for a picture." [571]

The upper part of the cupola had been removed by the late-1920s. The carriage house was demolished in 1938 and its site was used as a parking lot for the next six decades.[572] Conceptual plans for the reconstruction of the carriage house were prepared by H. Roll McLaughlin and are dated April 1969. This reconstruction would have contained a carriage house exhibit in the north wing, offices in the center and south wings, and a second floor apartment. The project was announced in 1970 but was not realized.[573]

Archaeological investigations were undertaken at the site in 1996 and 1997 under the direction of Deborah Rotman of Ball State University. These revealed the following evidence of constructed features and uses within the building:

- General Findings
    - Exterior foundation walls consisted of six courses of bricks over two courses of footings
    - Interior foundation walls were of seven courses of bricks with no footings
- North Wing
    - Feature 1, a brick-lined circular feature one meter in diameter, believed to be a recharge basin for waste water. The northern edge of the feature was flat, apparently marking the north foundation wall of the one-story wing seen on the 1887 Sanborn Map. The basin is believed to have been abandoned around 1900. Fill within it was found to contain a dog license with an expiration date of May 31, 1898. A similar recharge basin was excavated along the north side of the house in 1997.[574]
    - Feature 2, a mortared, brick-lined circular feature believed to have been a small cistern. [575]

---

[569] "Historic Vehicles Does Patriotic Duty,
[570] "Harrison's Carriage is Sold," *Indianapolis News,* 22 June 1918, 16.
[571] William Herschell, "Harrison Homestead, Passing to Jordan Foundation, Provides and Ensemble of History, Music and Romance," *Indianapolis News,* 26 June 1937, 9.
[572] Deborah L. Rotman, *The President Benjamin Harrison Home: Using Archaeology for the Interpretation and Reconstruction of the Carriage House* (Muncie, IN: Ball State University Archaeological Resources Management Service, 1998), 1.
[573] David Hermansen, Benjamin Harrison House, HABS No. IND-53, Historic American Buildings Survey, data pages, 1970, 10.
[574] Deborah L. Rotman, *The President Benjamin Harrison Home: Using Archaeology for the Interpretation and Reconstruction of the Carriage House* (Muncie, IN: Ball State University Archaeological Resources Management Service, 1998), 8.
[575] Deborah L. Rotman, *The President Benjamin Harrison Home: Using Archaeology for the Interpretation and Reconstruction of the Carriage House* (Muncie, IN: Ball State University Archaeological Resources Management Service, 1998), 13.

    - Features 1 and 2 may suggest that the one-story north wing seen on the 1887 Sanborn Map served as a wash house or water and feed room. [576]
    - Feature 4, a small square of bricks (approximately 19½ inches north-south by 17 inches east-west) along the south wall, believed to have been the base for a coal stove.[577] Historic photographs show a brick chimney on the roof above this location.
    - Feature 5, a rectangular feature in the northeast corner nearly identical to Feature 3 and also possibly used for grain storage. [578]
- Center Wing
    - Excavation found that the soil in the western half of the center wing was significantly more compact than that in the eastern half, suggesting that the horse stalls were along the west side of the center wing. A photograph published in 1896 appears to show vertical slats of the horse stalls through the open door of this wing.[579]
    - The loft level above this bay is believed to have been used as living quarters for the groomsman and driver[580]
- South Wing
    - Feature 3, a rectangular feature with mortared brick foundation walls that were not tied into the adjacent foundation wall between the center and south wings. The feature may have been used for grain storage. A lead water pipe entering the southeast corner appears to have been added after the feature was abandoned and its installation appears to have included removal of portions of the brick walls. This feature was likely abandoned when the north wing was built.[581]
    - The south wing appears to have been used for carriage storage after the abandonment of Feature 3. It is believed to have had a carriage door on the alley side. [582]

Evidence from the archeological investigation, historic photographs, maps, and other resources was used to support the reconstruction of the carriage house in 2001. The reconstruction was designed

---

[576] Deborah L. Rotman, *The President Benjamin Harrison Home: Using Archaeology for the Interpretation and Reconstruction of the Carriage House* (Muncie, IN: Ball State University Archaeological Resources Management Service, 1998), 27-28.
[577] Deborah L. Rotman, *The President Benjamin Harrison Home: Using Archaeology for the Interpretation and Reconstruction of the Carriage House* (Muncie, IN: Ball State University Archaeological Resources Management Service, 1998), 20.
[578] Deborah L. Rotman, *The President Benjamin Harrison Home: Using Archaeology for the Interpretation and Reconstruction of the Carriage House* (Muncie, IN: Ball State University Archaeological Resources Management Service, 1998), 20.
[579] Deborah L. Rotman, *The President Benjamin Harrison Home: Using Archaeology for the Interpretation and Reconstruction of the Carriage House* (Muncie, IN: Ball State University Archaeological Resources Management Service, 1998), 20, 27.
[580] Deborah L. Rotman, *The President Benjamin Harrison Home: Using Archaeology for the Interpretation and Reconstruction of the Carriage House* (Muncie, IN: Ball State University Archaeological Resources Management Service, 1998), 27.
[581] Deborah L. Rotman, *The President Benjamin Harrison Home: Using Archaeology for the Interpretation and Reconstruction of the Carriage House* (Muncie, IN: Ball State University Archaeological Resources Management Service, 1998), 13, 23.
[582] Deborah L. Rotman, *The President Benjamin Harrison Home: Using Archaeology for the Interpretation and Reconstruction of the Carriage House* (Muncie, IN: Ball State University Archaeological Resources Management Service, 1998), 23, 27.



3.2.1.H7. Carriage House under construction, January 18, 2001 (RATIO)



3.2.1.H8. Carriage House, 2007 (RATIO)



3.2.1.H9. Carriage House interior, 2007 (RATIO)



3.2.1.H10. Carriage House interior, 2007 (RATIO)



3.2.1.C1. Carriage House and restrooms building, 2018



3.2.1.C2. Carriage House, 2018

by RATIO Architects, Inc. The exterior captures the building's documented appearance during the period c.1893 to 1901, supporting interpretation of the site to this period. [Figs. 3.2.1.H7-H10, C1-C2] The first-floor interior was designed to reflect the character of the carriage house interior, providing space for the display of vehicles as well as exhibit space. The space now serves as the visitor welcome center and is the point of commencement for house tours. The second floor contains an apartment, providing additional security for the property during the hours when the museum is closed.

Recommendations

The reconstructed carriage house supports the interpretation of the site and should continue to receive regular maintenance to keep it in good repair.

©2019 RATIO

3.3. FENCES

3.3.1. East Fence

A 153-foot-long picket fence demarcating the front of the lot at the line of the Delaware Street sidewalk was completed and painted by the end of 1874.[583] The Harrison fence followed a style common in Indiana from the 1840s through the 1870s, with square pickets mounted to the face of horizontal rails. These rails were supported on the back side by square wooden posts. At the walkway to the front door and the driveway entrance, the fence terminated into square gateposts with molded caps and chamfered corners. The gates followed the design of the rest of the fence, with diagonal bracing mounted behind the pickets. The front entrance gate was hinged on the north, while the driveway gate featured a pair of leaves that swung outward to either side. One 1888 description stated that the fence contained 23 panels with 23 pickets each, for a total of 529 pickets. [584] The portion of the fence between the front and driveway gateposts contained seven panels of pickets.

The 1888 photographs of the fence suggest that it was relatively weathered, with many vertical cracks present in the fenceposts. One newspaper description from July 1888 called it "a very ordinary picket fence."[585]

Souvenir-hunters began carrying away pieces of the fence on June 25, when it was reported that "The fence in front of the residence has begun to disintegrate under the efforts of relic hunters."[586] By July 3, it was reported that "The wooden picket fence in front of the house showed signs of the recent ravages of enthusiastic campaigners, who had carried away the palings to hang up in their parlors as souvenirs, or to be converted into walking sticks."[587] By July 8, there were reported to be 51 pickets missing.[588] The fence seems to have disappeared soon after. By November 5, the *Indianapolis Journal* reported, "Every little article about the yard has since disappeared…"[589] and a photograph of the Harrison and Morton campaign ball in front of the house, likely taken shortly after the ball's arrival on November 3, shows no trace of the fence.[590] One picket from the fence is now in the collection of the Presidential Site. The picket features beaded edges along the original east face and retains a grayish-white paint. Part of the current west fence, installed in 2001, was inspired by the design of this fence.

The site was unfenced until 1974, when the present iron fence was installed along the entirety of the present Delaware Street frontage and most of the 13th Street frontage. Final landscape drawings dated September 1974 include as-built notes from 1975. These note that the "wrought iron fence" was to be "as installed at [Morris-]Butler House or equal." This references the fence installed at the Morris-Butler House during its rehabilitation for Historic Landmarks Foundation of Indiana (now

---

[583] Wesley I. Shank, Benjamin Harrison House, HABS No. IND-53, Historic American Buildings Survey, data pages, 1971, 2.
[584] "In and About the Harrison Home," *Indianapolis Journal,* 10 July 1888, 7.
[585] "Harrison's Mascot," *St. Louis Post-Dispatch*, 1 July 1888, 9.
[586] Harrison at Home," *Indianapolis News,* 26 June 1888, 1.
[587] "Indiana's Great Day," *The Daily Inter Ocean* (Chicago, IL), 4 July 1888, 1.
[588] "In and About the Harrison Home," *Indianapolis Journal,* 10 July 1888, 7.
[589] "Stealing General Harrison's Fence," *Indianapolis Journal,* 5 November 1888, 8.
[590] The ball was rolled up Delaware Street to the house on the eve of the election. Harry J. Sievers, *Benjamin Harrison: Hoosier Statesman* (New York: University Publishers, Inc., 1959, 423.

Indiana Landmarks) between 1964-1969, also under the direction of architect H. Roll McLaughlin of James Associates. The fence was repaired and repainted in 2008 and remains in fair to good condition overall, with some sections leaning and damaged.

Recommendations

It is recommended that historic finish analysis be conducted on the surviving picket of the original fence to determine its sequence of finishes between 1874 and 1888. Because the exterior of the house is interpreted to the period 1895 to 1901, the 1874-1888 fence should not be reconstructed.

The 1974 fence may be retained as long as it remains serviceable. Because this fence is not historic and no fence was present during the period of interpretation for the exterior, removal of the fence would not adversely impact the site's integrity.

3.3.2. North Fence

Photographs taken in 1888 show that a wood board fence was present along the north property line. This fence was composed of vertical boards roughly six feet high. The boards were mounted to two horizontal rails that were held by heavy posts on the south side of the fence. These posts extended roughly two-thirds of the height of the fence. The top of the fence was trimmed with a horizontal cap molding. The north fence appears in a photograph of the Harrison and Morton Campaign Ball, which arrived in Indianapolis on November 3, 1888.[591] The east fence was missing by this time. Most of the north fence was removed by 1893. A c.1896-1897 photograph suggests that the fence was removed back to roughly the northeast corner of room 105. The top of the east portion of the fence was cut into a slope, meeting the top of a woven-wire fence extending from the south wall of the Delzell-Butler House to the Harrison property line.

A c.1900 photograph indicates that the fence had been removed farther west, terminating into a north-south fence extending from the northwest corner of room 105. The fence remained in place as of c.1910 and was removed sometime before 1946.

Recommendations

The north fence does not appear to have been present at the front part of the property during the period 1895 to 1901. For this reason, it is not recommended that a fence be placed in that position. Construction of a fence toward the western part of the historic north property line could help to define the historic boundaries of the property.

3.3.3. West Fence

A "rear fence" was in place by July 1875, when Garret D. Green billed $3 for painting it. Photographs taken in 1888 show that a wood board fence was present along the west property line. This fence appears to have been similar in construction to the north fence, but the top horizontal rail appears to have been at roughly half the height of the fence. The fence registers as a light color in these photographs. In November and December 1896, A. Shallenberger, builder and joiner, billed for work including "81-1/2' fence." This appears to correspond to the length of the

[591] The ball was rolled up Delaware Street to the house on the eve of the election. Harry J. Sievers, *Benjamin Harrison: Hoosier Statesman* (New York: University Publishers, Inc., 1959, 423. "Scenes on the Street," *Indianapolis Journal,* 6 November 1888, 5.

west property line south of the carriage house, suggesting that the fence was replaced at that time. The fence at this portion of the property by 1904 featured a different type of support than that shown in the 1888 photographs.

The west property line appears to have had a consistent privacy fence along the Harrison and Ayres properties by c.1938. This fence was gone by 1961. A brick wall was built along part of the west property line by 1962, possibly using bricks salvaged from the demolition of the Fletcher-Wasson House or the Emery-Ayres House. In 2001, a wood fence was installed along the Talbott Street alley south of the new carriage house. This fence was inspired by the design of the east fence present in 1888, giving the same overall effect but different details. The fence was repaired in 2008.

Recommendations

The existing west fence may be retained as long as it remains serviceable. If the fence is replaced, the portion of fence along the rear of the Harrison lot should be replaced with a board fence similar to that present during the period of significance.

3.3.4. South Fence

Unlike the north property line, the south property line appears to have been enclosed by a lower and more transparent fence, increasing the sense of open space between the Harrison property and the large north lawn of the Emery-Ayres property to the south. This line may have been marked by an open rail fence during the 1870s and 1880s. A woven-wire fence with a pipe posts and rails was installed along the south property line sometime before July 4, 1895. The fenceposts were topped by metal finials. By 1904, several of the top rails had been bent. The fence appears to have been removed by 1938.

Recommendations

Reconstruction of the woven-wire fence present during the period of significance would interfere with the museum's current interpretive and events uses of the combined south yard and 1204 N. Delaware Street yard. The approximate line of the fence is noted by the change in the west fence and the placement of the Indiana Historical Bureau marker in the tree lawn.

3.4. PLANTINGS & SITE FEATURES

The property consisted largely of areas of open lawn with trees and very limited shrub and flower plantings during the period of significance. Foundation plantings became popular during the 1910s and were introduced to the property by the 1920s. The site contained a mixture of brick and concrete pavement during the period of significance. The site as presented today retains many characteristics of that known by the Harrisons during the period of significance but has also seen the addition of many features more consistent with a mid-to-late twentieth century approach.

General Recommendations

Because the site comprises a large, tree-filled open space within downtown Indianapolis, the property should be understood as an urban forest providing civic open space, valuable habitat, air pollution removal, and carbon dioxide sequestration. It is recommended that the site's plantings be redesigned based on documentation of plantings during the period of interpretation. This includes two distinct areas with distinct treatment strategies. The immediate context of the house should be

used to interpret the conditions documented in photographs taken between 1895-1901. The remainder of the site should be treated in a manner compatible with the neighborhood's appearance during that period but with modifications as needed for ease of maintenance, promotion of biodiversity, and facilitation of the museum's outdoor events.

For areas of the property that historically contained open lawns, care should be taken to maintain an appearance consistent with that documented in the period of significance. Historic photographs show that the lawn included turf grass mixed with a variety of plants regarded as "weeds" in the post-World War II culture of the suburban lawn. Chemical herbicides, excessive watering, and mowing stripe patterns should be avoided, as these create an over-manicured lawn reflecting the tastes of the period c.1945-2000.

An inventory of existing plant material on the property should be conducted to identify native species, non-invasive introduced species that could have been present during the period of interpretation, and invasive exotic species that should be removed. All plans for future plantings should reference the Indiana Department of Natural Resources' guides to avoiding invasive plants in Indiana.[592] A plan for invasive exotic species removal and a plan for ongoing maintenance to prevent their re-establishment should be a critical aspect of future site development.

Several of the plants popularly used during the Harrison period are highly invasive exotic species that are a threat to the region's native plants and ecosystems. When documentation indicates the presence of an invasive exotic species during the period of interpretation, it is recommended that native species of similar appearance be substituted. For example, American honeysuckle (*Lonicera canadensis*), dwarf bush honeysuckle (*Diervilla lonicera*), limber honeysuckle (*Lonicera dioica*), and trumpet honeysuckle (*Lonicera sempervirens*) are native twining honeysuckles that could be substituted for invasive exotic honeysuckles. Invasive exotic honeysuckles including amur honeysuckle (*Lonicera maackii*), Morrow's honeysuckle (*Lonicera morrowii*), and Japanese honeysuckle (*Lonicera japonica*) should be avoided.

In lieu of more specific documentation on the plants, flowers, and shrubs present during the Harrison period, research on species and varieties in cultivation in the United States during this period should be undertaken. Care should be taken to avoid invasive exotic species and cultivars that were not available in the Midwest during the period of interpretation.

3.4.1. TREE LAWN

A description of the Delaware Street tree lawns can be found in section 3.1.

Hitching Posts

An 1888 photograph appears to show a wooden hitching post next to the curb south of the front walkway. This post appears to have been of turned wood, with a tapered shaft and a finial. The finial appears to show signs of deterioration. Similar deterioration is seen on the finials of the wooden hitching posts of the adjacent Delzell-Butler House in a c.1896-1897 photograph. The wooden hitching post may have been in place since the house's construction in the mid-1870s.

[592] "Invasive Plant Species," Indiana Department of Natural Resources, accessed 7 February 2019, https://www.in.gov/dnr/naturepreserve/4736.htm

On September 30, 1893, contractor James E. Shover, successor to Shover & Christian, billed for "2 hitching rings." These may have been for hitching posts on site or for use in the stable. This portion of the tree lawn is not visible in any photographs between 1888 and c.1900. By that time, the wooden hitching post had been replaced by a metal pipe hitching post with a finial and a hitching connection. This hitching post appears to have remained in place until at least 1904. If it remained in place beyond this period, it would have been removed during the widening of Delaware Street in 1928.

3.4.2. FRONT YARD

The front yard spans between the front of the house and the Delaware Street sidewalk and between the north side of the driveway and the historic north property line.

Plantings

The front yard appears to have been an open lawn during the period of significance, with no foundation plantings or planting beds. The lawn suffered from heavy foot traffic from crowds during the 1888 campaign. One newspaper article noted, "The heavily-trampled lawns in front of the Harrison residence and in the yard, are beginning to recover from the effects of recent demonstrations."[593]

A small tree that may have been an American Linden (*Tilia americana*) appears just inside the fence east of the southeast corner of the house in some 1888 photographs but was removed sometime between June and November 1888. Two trees were present between the southeast corner of the house and the driveway. One was a tall tree with a straight trunk and compound leaves, located southeast of the southeast corner of the house. This tree was removed sometime between c.1910-1927. A smaller deciduous tree was located west of this tree and was removed sometime between 1893 and 1895. One 1889 photograph appears to show the lower trunk of a dead tree south of the house, northeast of the turn in the driveway. This feature was removed by 1893.

Shrubs were introduced around the foundation of the front porch sometime between 1910-1927. These appear to have been Vanhoutte spirea (*Spiraea x vanhouttei*), a shrub that was very popular in Indiana during the early twentieth century. Vanhoutte spirea was often called "bridal wreath spirea" during this period.[594] Mary Lord Harrison mentions "Bridal Wreath shrubs" in letters to the Arthur Jordan Foundation from 1937 and 1940.[595] These shrubs appear to have remained in some

---

[593] "Republican Hopes," *Indianapolis News,* 29 June 1888, 1.

[594] Vanhoutte spirea was mentioned in Indianapolis newspapers during this period, with the name "Bridal Wreath" used from at least 1906 through the 1920s. "Old-Fashioned Flower Garden for Back Yard Plot," *Indianapolis Star,* 29 April 1906, Woman's Section 1; "Topics for Famer and Gardener," *Indianapolis News*, 22 September 1906, 14; "Flowering Trees and Shrubs for the Home Grounds," *Indianapolis News,* 16 May 1908, 20; "Spiræa Van Houttei in Bloom," *Indianapolis News,* 3 April 1909, 20; "Spirea Van Houttei," *Indianapolis News,* 24 April 1909, 14; "L.S. Ayres & Co.," *Indianapolis News,* 7 June 1917, 24; "L.S. Ayres & Company," *Indianapolis News,* 8 April 1926, 13; "Bridal Wreath Spirea," *Indianapolis News,* 25 March 1927, 30; "Shrubbery," *Indianapolis Star,* 26 May 1927, 16.

[595] "Might I suggest that if the Bridal Wreath shrubs were trimmed a little from the top, they would grow fuller, they seemed a little ragged at the bottom." Mary Lord Harrison to Bernard Batty, 28 October 1937. Letter in the collections of the Presidential Site, Box VIII, L7.2.11. "I wonder if Jimmie would take a kodak picture of the house grounds showing the bridal wreath in bloom? I always loved that shrub, which is in

form into the 1940s. A variety of low deciduous and evergreen shrubs appear during the 1940s and 1950s and remained in place until 1973-1974. The perimeter of the porch was trimmed with ground ivy from the late-1970s until 2008, when new deciduous shrubs were installed. A new planting bed was created around the flagpole c.2010. Small shrubs are also present behind the front fence.

A red oak appears to have been planted north of the walkway to the front steps during the 1937-1938 rehabilitation. This was one of several young trees that appear in a c.1938 photograph of the property, all with circles of fresh dirt around their trunks. This tree had reached a large size by 1962 and was identified as being 28" in diameter on 1972 planting plan. The tree has a very large trunk and a canopy approximately 70 feet in diameter.

A deciduous tree with compound leaves, possibly a black locust (*Robinia pseudoacacia*), appears to have been planted near the southeast corner of the porch during the 1937-1938 rehabilitation. The tree grew rapidly and was identified as being 20" in diameter on a 1972 planting plan.[596] The tree appears to have been topped several times and survived in a badly-disfigured form into the mid-1990s.

Recommendations

The existing foundation plantings and planting beds are modern features that present the house in a radically different environment than that maintained by Benjamin Harrison. It is recommended that these modern shrubs and foundation plantings be removed and that the front yard be maintained as a lawn as documented in historic photographs.

Urn

One heavily retouched photograph of the house published in *Indianapolis Illustrated* (1888) appears to show an urn, possibly covered by an arched trellis or arbor, northeast of the northeast corner of the house. A photograph of the Harrison and Morton Campaign Ball, which arrived in Indianapolis on November 3, 1888, and one published in *Indianapolis Illustrated* (1889) appear to show a rough stone pedestal in this location.[597] This pedestal appears to have been removed by the time of a photograph published in *Indianapolis Illustrated* (1893). No such features appear in subsequent photographs from the Harrison Period.

Recommendations

Following the period of interpretation for the exterior of the house (1895-1901), no urn should be placed in this position.

---

perfection in Indianapolis." Mary Lord Harrison to Bernard Batty, 7 May 1940. Letter in the collections of the Presidential Site, Box VIII, L7.2.33.

[596] The plan identifies the tree as a "Chinese Elm," but the bark and leaves appear to be inconsistent with this classification.

[597] The ball was rolled up Delaware Street to the house on the eve of the election. Harry J. Sievers, *Benjamin Harrison: Hoosier Statesman* (New York: University Publishers, Inc., 1959, 423; "Scenes on the Street," *Indianapolis Journal,* 6 November 1888, 5.

Boulder & Plaque (1933)

On August 1, 1933, the National Auxiliary to the Sons of Union Veterans placed a boulder with a bronze plaque on the front lawn of the house.[598] Russell B. Harrison unveiled the marker.[599] The plaque notes that the house was the "Home of Benjamin Harrison, 23rd President of the United States."

Recommendations

The boulder and plaque form a modern commemorative marker not present during the period of significance. This feature may be retained in place but could also be relocated within the property if desired.

Cast Iron Urns (c.1875-1880)

A pair of cast iron urns was installed on either side of the front walkway sometime between 1952-1962. [Figs. 3.4.2.H1, C1] The urns are supported by open scrolled pedestals and the planting bowls have scalloped rims and are ornamented by applied female faces. The female faces are suggestive of an 1870s date, reflecting Neo-Grec decorative trends of the period.[600] By 1970, the urns had been placed in front of the front porch, but they were moved to their present positions flanking the front walkway by 1975. The urns were repaired and repainted in 2008.

These urns appear to match a pair of urns that were present in the front yard of the Emery-Ayres House from at least 1888 to 1893.[601] A matching urn appears in the front yard of the Fletcher-Butler-Wasson House in a 1904 photograph. These urns may have been stored on one or both of those properties after the Arthur Jordan Conservatory of Music purchased them in 1928 and may have been brought to the Harrison house when those houses were demolished in 1962. The urns register as a light color in photographs from 1888, 1889, 1893, and 1904, reflecting the popularity of colors like green, gray, white, and metallic paints for exterior cast iron, in contrast to black that has been a standard color for ironwork since World War II.

Recommendations

While the urns are a part of the historic context of the Harrison house, they have no connection to the property, and no such ornaments were present in the front yard during the period of significance. It is recommended that the urns be relocated to the 1204 N. Delaware Street side yard and placed near their locations in front of the Emery-Ayres House as documented in photographs from 1888, 1889, and 1893. Historic finish analysis should be conducted to

---

[598] "Boulder to be Placed to Mark Harrison Home," *Indianapolis Star,* 23 July 1933, 30; "Tablet to Mark Harrison's Home," *Indianapolis News,* 29 July 1933, 7.
[599] "Marker to be Unveiled," *Indianapolis Star,* 30 July 1933, 3.
[600] Similar "Female Grecian Head" ornaments appear in *Illustrated Price List of Patented Artificial Wood Ornaments, Edition of 1879* (n.p., 1879), 5, https://archive.org/details/illustratedprice00unse/page/5. An urn with a somewhat similar open scrolled pedestal can be seen in *Illustrations of Ornamental Iron Work* (Louisville, KY: Snead & Company, 1890), Pl. 22.
[601] Lawn urns appear to have been uncommon in Indianapolis in the late-1880s, with only two of the many houses pictured in *Indianapolis Illustrated* (1889), the Emery-Ayres House and the Hasselman-Fahnley House at the southwest corner of Meridian and Vermont Streets. *Indianapolis Illustrated* (Chicago: H. R. Page & Company, 1889). Urns appear on the lawns of the Emery-Ayres House, the A. G. Porter House, and two houses on Meridian Street in 1893. Ernest P. Bicknell, *Indianapolis Illustrated* (Indianapolis: Baker-Randolph Litho. & Eng. Company, 1893).

determine the urns' likely finish during the period 1888 to 1901 and the urns should be repainted. This would restore the urns to their place as a part of the Harrison house's neighborhood context during the period of significance and would help to interpret the location of the missing Emery-Ayres House.

Flagpole

The Arthur Jordan Foundation installed a flagpole in the yard in 1938, using a spot suggested by Mary Lord Harrison during her visit that October.[602] This flagpole is not visible in period photographs. A new flagpole was installed on the front yard sometime between 1952-1962 and was removed in 1974. The present flagpole was installed sometime between 1981-1996.

Recommendations

Flagpoles were common additions to historic house museums during the twentieth century, particularly to sites associated with political figures. No such feature was present in the front yard during the Harrison Period and it is recommended that the flagpole be removed. If retention of a flagpole is desirable for programmatic or ceremonial events, it is recommended that a flagpole be installed in a location where it does not block the façade of the house.

3.4.3. SOUTH YARD

The south yard spans between the house, the south property line, the alley, and the Delaware Street sidewalk. It has been contiguous with the 1204 N. Delaware Street yard since 1938.

Plantings

The south yard appears to have consisted mainly of open lawn, with two large trees along the front near the Delaware Street sidewalk and others near the rear of the property. Trees on site during the Harrison period are said to have included two soft (silver) maples, four sugar maples, one elm, and one small oak. Three of the south yard trees appear to have been reaching maturity in 1888, suggesting that they may have been planted around the time of the house's construction.

- A large oak was located near the sidewalk, roughly centered in the south yard. This may have been the "good example of the red oak" reported by the *Indianapolis Star* in 1934.[603] A 1972 planting plan identifies this tree as being 40" in diameter.[604] The tree appears to have survived into the late-1990s.
- A medium-sized black maple (*Acer nigrum*) was located just south of the driveway and a little west of the façade of the house. This tree had deeply-furrowed bark and a horizontal branching habit. The tree was reduced in height during the 1970s and 1980s and appears to have been removed by the early-1990s.
- A medium-sized tree was located south of the driveway and southeast of the carriage house, roughly in line with the southwest corner of the house. This tree had deeply-furrowed bark, a horizontal branching habit, and maple-like leaves, suggesting that it may have been a

[602] Bernard Batty to Mrs. Mary Lord Harrison, 14 December 1938. Carbon copy letter in the collections of the Presidential Site, Box VIII, Folder 1.
[603] J. E. Cook & Willard N. Clute, "Know Your City Trees," *Indianapolis Star,* 26 August 1934, 3.
[604] The plan identifies the tree as a "Black Oak," but its leaves do not appear to be consistent with *Quercus velutina.*

black maple (*Acer nigrum*). This tree was in place through at least 1930 but appears to have been removed by 1938.

A few small trees and shrubs were located near the south property line by the turn of the twentieth century, most planted after 1895. In September 1930, the *Indianapolis News* reported, "A particularly large tree on the old Benjamin Harrison property, 1230 North Delaware street, has a new foliage such as one might find it in March or early April."[605]

By the late-1870s, Benjamin and Caroline Harrison cultivated strawberries and grapes each season.[606] These plantings may have been in the west part of the south yard, an area not clearly documented in photographs found to date. No foundation plantings or planting beds are documented in the south yard during the period of significance. In 1888, the south yard appears to have been an open lawn containing several large trees. A few small shrubs appear to have been placed close to the large arbor during the 1880s and 1890s. A few shrubs were present along the south fence by 1895. A small, deciduous shrub was present along the north side of the driveway south of room 102 in 1903 and was gone by 1927. A larger deciduous shrub or small tree appears southeast of the house in 1896-1910 but was gone by 1927. Ivy was present along the south elevation from at least 1888 to 1973.

Several memorial trees have been planted in the south lawn, including the following:

- Washington elm plated by the DAR in 1939, a "great grandchild" of the Washington Elm of Cambridge, Massachusetts, distributed to DAR chapters for memorial plantings.[607] The stone base for the associated plaque remains in place next to a large tree that may be the same elm. The plaque is now stored in room 210.
- Red oak planted by the Caroline Scott Harrison Chapter of the DAR in 1946[608]
- English hawthorn planted by the Indiana Society of Mayflower Descendants in 1957, south of the driveway and southeast of the site of the carriage house[609]

The south yard now contains several large trees, some of which may be descendants of Harrison period trees.

Recommendations

Following the general recommendations for the site, treatment of the plantings should follow the period of interpretation for the site (1895-1901).

Large Arbor

An arbor was present in the south yard in 1888 and was covered with vines. The arbor appears to have been modified or rebuilt sometime between 1893 and 1900. This was probably the result of

---

[605] "New Foliage, Blooms Gift of Nature to Many Burned Plants," *Indianapolis News,* 23 September 1930, 17.
[606] Harry J. Sievers, *Benjamin Harrison: Hoosier Statesman* (New York: University Publishers, Inc., 1959, 161.
[607] "Historic Elm Planted," *Indianapolis News,* 28 December 1939, 10; U.S. Congress, House of Representatives, Committee on the Library, *Benjamin Harrison Memorial,* 77th Congress, 1st sess. (Washington: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1941), 208.
[608] "DAR Holds Tree Planting Memorial Rite," *Indianapolis Star,* 1 November 1946, 6.
[609] "Mayflower Transplant," *Indianapolis News,* 24 April 1957, 10.

repairs by A. Shallenberger, builder and joiner, in November and December 1896. Shallenberger billed Harrison for "Work in Basement and repair[ing] old grape arbor," noting "69' Grape Arbor" and "Paint old Arbor." By 1900, the arbor consisted of square wooden posts carrying four rows of horizontal 1x boards. The top of the arbor featured a band of fretwork and a horizontal cap. The fretwork appears to have been either a lattice or a board with circular and triangular cutouts. The arbor appears to have been in place through 1929 but was gone by the late-1930s.

Recommendations

Following the general recommendations for the site, it is recommended that the large arbor be reconstructed to its appearance during the period of interpretation for the site (1895-1901).

Small Arbor

An arbor was in place near the southeast corner of the carriage house in 1889. This arbor was placed on a diagonal, roughly paralleling the curve of the driveway. It consisted of square wood members forming the sides and top of a frame, with three smaller horizonal rails and three vertical rails within the frame. It appears to have been repainted by A. Shallenberger in November and December 1896. The arbor may have survived as late as 1936. A small arbor was built south of the carriage house in April 2005. [Fig. 3.4.3.C4]

Recommendations

Following the general recommendations for the site, it is recommended that the small arbor be reconstructed to its appearance during the period of interpretation for the site (1895-1901).

Wire Honeysuckle Arbor

A wire arbor was installed in the south yard between room 105 and the driveway before 1888. An 1889 photograph shows the arched opening of the arbor facing north-south. The arbor appears to be gone in photographs from 1893 to 1896, when a deciduous shrub appears in its place. The arbor was reinstalled and turned 90 degrees sometime between 1896 and 1900. It appears in a July 1900 snapshots of Mary Lord Harrison and Elizabeth Harrison and is described as a "honeysuckle arbor" or "honeysuckle bower" in Mary Lord Harrison's captions. The arbor was not in place in 1903 snapshots of Elizabeth Harrison, but appears in a c.1904 photograph It appears to have been removed sometime between 1937 and 1946.

Recommendations

Following the general recommendations for the site, it is recommended that the wire honeysuckle arbor be reconstructed to its appearance during the period of interpretation for the site (1895-1901).

Animal Statue (c.1888-1893)

A limestone statue of an animal on a tree branch is currently located in the south yard. [Figs. 3.4.3.H1-H3, C1] The branch features deeply-grooved bark with the inscribed dates "1840" and "1888"—the years that William Henry Harrison and Benjamin Harrison were elected president—on the lower and upper branches, respectively. The animal is believed to be a opossum (possum), and its feet as shown in historic photographs support this description. During his time in the White



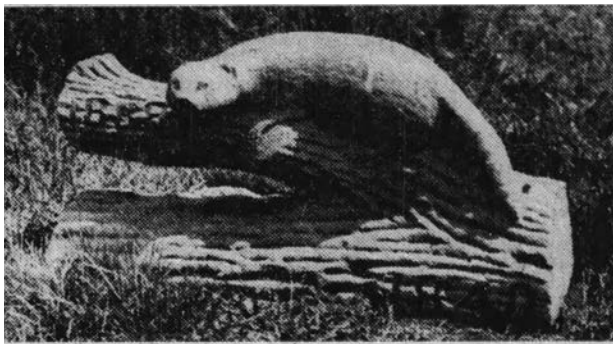


3.4.2.H1. Urns in the yards of the Emery-Ayres and Fletcher-Butler-Wasson Houses, 1889 and 1904

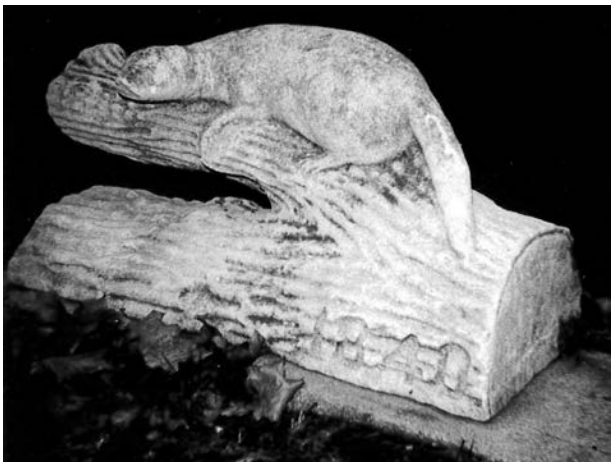




3.4.2.C1. Cast iron urns



3.4.3.H1. Animal statue, June 1937



3.4.3.H2. Animal statue, 1970



3.4.3.H3. Animal statue, 1977 (Indianapolis Historic Preservation Commission)



3.4.3.C1. Animal statue, 2018

©2019 RATIO

House, Harrison had two pet opossums named Mr. Reciprocity and Mr. Protection.[610] These animals are believed to have been received in June 1892 as gift from an admirer in Virginia.[611] The statue has also been interpreted as an otter, beaver, or raccoon.

The statue is believed to have been made by stone cutter and sculptor Samuel J. Ferguson (1845-1926). A typewritten sheet in the vertical files of the Howard County Historical Society states, "When Benjamin Harrison was President of the United States, Mr. Ferguson sent him a carving of a possum lying on a branch. In 1924 Mr. Ferguson had in his possession a long letter of appreciation from Mr. Harrison."[612] This information may have come from a 1924 article related to Ferguson's presentation of a dog statue to the Kokomo YWCA. The animal statue is a notable example of folk art related to Harrison's campaign and presidency.

Born in Clark County, Illinois, Ferguson was working as a marble cutter at Cumberland, Illinois, at the time of the 1870 census. He married Elizabeth Toner (1852-1907) c.1873 and was working as a marble dealer in Casey, Illinois, as of the 1880 census. Ferguson relocated to Kokomo, Indiana, sometime between the 1900 census and 1907 and worked as a stone cutter and cemetery monument dealer until the early-1920s.[613] Ferguson's four other known statues are a dog (carved c.1884 at Casey, Illinois, displayed on the front yard of Ferguson's house on Sycamore Street in Kokomo for many years, and donated to the Kokomo YWCA in 1924), a dog and a lion (donated to the Howard County Historical Society in 2003), and a mountain lion (donated to the City of Kokomo in 1909 and placed in Highland Park, missing its head as of 2003).[614]

The earliest documentation of the statue found to date is a 1937 newspaper article that included a photograph of the statue and noted, "Most naturalists agree this is a beaver, yet some say it is a Hoosier raccoon."[615] The presence of the statue on the property in 1937 suggests that it was likely placed there during the Harrison period. It may have been located in the southwest portion of the property, an area that is not well documented in historic photographs. A c.1943 image may show the statue in the west part of the south yard.[616] The statue was moved to the south side of the driveway, south of the front porch, by 1949. It has remained in roughly the same position since that time. The upper branch bearing the date "1888" was broken off sometime between 1981 and 2000 and is now stored in room 210. The statue appears to have suffered significant erosion from acid rain between the 1970s and 2019. The lower branch is now half-buried in the ground.

---

[610] "Exotic & Eccentric" pet exhibit fact sheet in the files of the Presidential Site; "Tricky Legislation," *Salem Monitor* (Salem, Missouri), 14 July 1892, 4.
[611] "Mr. Cleveland's Presents," *Pittsburgh Post*, 11 March 1893, 6.
[612] Photocopies of contents of the Howard County Historical Society vertical file on S. J. Ferguson, sent by Randy Smith to Jennifer Capps, 19 March 2015, now in the files of the Presidential Site.
[613] Pat Munsey, "Rare statues donated to Historical Society," *Kokomo Perspective*, 25 June 2003, 1, clipping in the files of the Presidential Site.
[614] "Best Friends," *Kokomo Tribune*, 13 May 1991, 1; Glen Banner, "Camera Finds Outdoor Statuary Scarce in Kokomo," *Kokomo Tribune*, 14 May 1966, 18; Pat Munsey, "Rare statues donated to Historical Society," *Kokomo Perspective*, 25 June 2003, 1. The Howard County Historical Society has a real-photo postcard (1979.022.0015.c) showing Ferguson standing next to the mountain lion statue. https://howardcounty.pastperfectonline.com/photo/E4418606-FE9F-42FD-AD4C-636293205600
[615] William Herschell, "Harrison Homestead, Passing to Jordan Foundation, Provides and Ensemble of History, Music and Romance," *Indianapolis News,* 26 June 1937, 9.
[616] *Opus 4* (Indianapolis: Arthur Jordan Conservatory of Music, 1944), n.p.

Recommendations

Because the location of the statue during the Harrison period is uncertain, it is recommended that the statue be relocated to another part of the site or into the carriage house, where it can be interpreted as an artifact rather than as a part of the landscape. It is recommended that the broken components be repaired by a specialist qualified to work with historic exterior stone sculpture. Interior display may help to reduce further deterioration of the statue.

Herb Garden (1978)

The west end of the south yard contains an herb garden created by the Indiana Daughters of the American Revolution (DAR) in honor of Caroline Scott Harrison, the first national president general of the DAR. The garden was dedicated in October 1978 and contains modern plantings and modern brick walkways.[617] The garden contains a plater created by stone carver Ferdinand O. Cross (1838-1912) and believed to have been exhibited at the 1893 World's Columbian Exposition in Chicago. [Figs. 3.4.3.H4, C2] A cast iron urn of unknown origin is now displayed in the herb garden. [Fig. 3.4.3.C3] Staff report that a mock orange in the herb garden is said to date from the Harrison period.

Recommendations

The herb garden is a modern commemorative site feature. Its design and location do not negatively impact the interpretation of the site. The garden may be maintained as long as desired. If it is removed or redesigned, treatment of the space should be based on documentation of its appearance during the period of interpretation for the site (1895-1901).

Hitching Post

Staff report that a hitching post now stored in room 012 is said to have once been placed along the driveway at the termination of the walkway from the side porch. [Fig. 3.4.3.C5] No such feature is visible at that location in historic photographs taken between 1888 and the 1990s. This hitching post consists of a metal pipe post with a horse-head cap. The horse's snout has holes for the reception of a hitching ring. The post base is partially encased in concrete. The hitching post resembles a pair of posts present along the curb in front of the Albert E. Fletcher House at 1115/1121 N. Pennsylvania Street in a c.1904 photograph.[618]

Recommendations

Without clear documentation that this feature was used on the site during the period of interpretation, it is recommended that it remain in storage.

Other Features

A c.1889 photograph of the house shows an unidentified feature south of the driveway near the point where it curved to the northwest. This feature appears to have been cylindrical, with a molded cap. It may have been a pedestal for an urn or some other type of site feature. This feature appears to have been gone by 1901.

---

[617] "Garden Dedicated," *Indianapolis Star,* 3 October 1978.

[618] The flanged base resembles one illustrated in a c.1910 catalogue, but the horse head does not. *Catalogue Z* (Indianapolis: Enterprise Foundry and Fence Company, c.1910), 161.

Elizabeth Harrison had a rectangular sandbox in the south yard from at least 1900 to 1903. Mary Lord Harrison's scrapbook includes several snapshots of this sandbox, which she labeled as "sand pile." The box was composed of unfinished 1x wood sides nailed to interior vertical corner posts that appear to have been approximately three inches square. The sandbox appears to have been located east of the arbor. A July 1900 photograph appears to show it near the south end of the south yard, while a 1903 photograph shows it south of the tree that was south of the driveway near the southwest corner of the house. Several snapshots from 1900 and 1903 show folding wooden lawn chairs and child-sized wooden chairs placed near the sandbox. These all appear to have been pieces of portable furniture brought out into the yard as needed rather than permanent installations.

A 1930 newspaper article included a photograph of a long wooden bench beneath a large shade tree that was said to have been a favorite retreat of Benjamin Harrison. An effort was made to place the bench in the collection of the Children's Museum of Indianapolis.[619] The bench appears to be placed near the north end of the large arbor. It does not appear to be in that position in Harrison period photographs.

A c.1943 photograph appears to show an urn or bird bath in the south yard south of the driveway and roughly aligned with the rear porch.[620]

Recommendations

If future research and investigation reveal evidence of previously undocumented features present during the period of interpretation, such features should be considered for restoration.

3.4.4. NORTH SIDE YARD

The north side yard was a narrow strip of ground between the Harrison house and the north property line. It is now open to the 1240 N. Delaware Street yard.

Plantings

Benjamin and Caroline Harrison installed plantings along the north side of the house in April 1885.[621] Ivy was present at the north wall of room 102 from at least 1888-c.1904. This ivy grew across the upper part of the east façade during c.1900-1960. Ivy was present along the north elevation outside rooms 104 and 107 in 1970.

Staff report that lily of the valley (*Convallaria majalis*) along the north side of the house is said to have been planted by Caroline Harrison. The only Harrison period photograph to clearly show this side of the house dates from c.1896-1897 but it is unclear whether any such plants were then in place. By 1970, an extensive bed of lily of the valley was present along the north side of the house. Staff report that these plants were taken to a protected site during the 1973-1974 rehabilitation and returned to the site after construction was complete.

---

[619] "Favorite Retreat of Harrison Sought for Children's Museum," *Indianapolis News,* 27 September 1930, 7.
[620] *Opus 4* (Indianapolis: Arthur Jordan Conservatory of Music, 1944), n.p.
[621] Harry J. Sievers, *Benjamin Harrison: Hoosier Statesman* (New York: University Publishers, Inc., 1959, 273.



3.4.3.H4. Ferdinand O. Cross with the carved stone planter at an unknown location, c.1893-1912



3.4.3.C2. Cross planter in the herb garden, 2019



3.4.3.C3. Cast iron urn of unknown origin, now in the herb garden



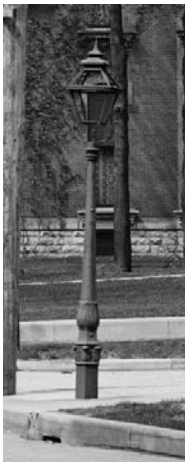
3.4.3.C4. Small arbor built in 2005





3.4.3.C5. Hitching post, now stored in room 012





3.6.H1. Typical c.1875 gas lampposts in the neighborhood, 1893 and c.1904





3.6.C1. Electrified gas lamppost in north yard with Welsbach lamp patented in 1899



3.6.H2. Exterior lighting scheme, 2009 (RATIO)

©2019 RATIO

Recommendations

The existing lily of the valley can be maintained unless clear documentation is found to show that it was not present during the period of interpretation for the site.

3.4.5. 1204 N. DELAWARE STREET YARD

This portion of the property was part of the Emery-Ayres House property until 1962, when the house was demolished, and the site turned into a lawn for the Presidential Site. The Emery-Ayres House foundation remains in place below the present lawn. A drought in 2007 revealed the detailed outline of the foundation and it has reappeared in subsequent years.[622] A flagpole and small planting bed are in place within the southwest corner of the Emery-Ayres House foundation. This flagpole appears to have been installed in the early-1960s and supported a flag donated by the Phi Delta Theta fraternity in 1965.[623]

The 2007 drought revealed features near the north property line of the Emery-Ayres property.

- Rectangular feature just south of the north property line and just east of the center of the lot, roughly aligned with room 105 of the Harrison house. Two smaller square or round features were present to the east and to the west of the rectangular feature and aligned with its north and south lines.
- Circular feature roughly centered on the north line of the rectangular feature and on the east wall of room 102 of the Harrison house.

No evidence of corresponding features has been found in historic photographs or maps.

Recommendations

Following the general recommendations for the site, areas not historically part of the Harrison property should be treated in a manner compatible with the neighborhood's appearance during the period of interpretation but with modifications as needed for ease of maintenance, promotion of biodiversity, and facilitation of the museum's outdoor events.

3.4.6. 1240 N. DELAWARE STREET YARD

The west part of the north side of this yard retains a c.1904 brick wall that screened the back yard of the Darlington House from 13th Street. The center part of the yard contains a geometric rose garden designed by landscape architect Frits Loonsten and built in 1973-1974. The rose garden's brick walkways were re-laid in 2008.

Recommendations

Following the general recommendations for the site, areas not historically part of the Harrison property should be treated in a manner compatible with the neighborhood's appearance during the period of interpretation but with modifications as needed for ease of maintenance, promotion of biodiversity, and facilitation of the museum's outdoor events.

---

[622] These features were photographed by Benjamin L. Ross on June 25, 2007.
[623] "Phi Delts Hear Branigin Speech," *Indianapolis Star,* 9 October 1965, 31.

3.4.7. WATER FEATURES

An 1875 bill from Thomas Gibson & Company, plumbing contractor for the house, included "1 Portable lawn fountain" at a cost of $12. This appears to refer to an ornamental fountain that could be connected to a hose. After his return from the White House in 1893, Harrison made several purchases of lawn sprinklers. During 1893-1894, C. Aneshaensel & Company, plumbers and gas fitters, billed for the following items relating to lawn sprinklers:

- July 19, 1893, "One Bonnett's Lawn Sprinkler"
- July 25, 1893, "One set Murdock Valve Leathers and re[airing] rear yard sprinklers."
- July 18, 1894, "1 Japanese #12 Lawn Sprinkler"
- November 14, 1894 "new Murdock Valve & repairing rear yard sprinkler"

A photograph from July 4, 1895, shows a hose feeding a lawn sprinkler in the front yard.

Recommendations

Lawn sprinklers are ephemeral site features and are not recommended for the treatment of the site. Heavily irrigated and manicured lawns fashionable after World War II are not compatible with the period of interpretation for the site.

3.5. HARDSCAPE & ACCESS

The property contains a range of historic and non-historic pavement.

General Recommendations

Care must be taken to ensure safe travel surfaces—sidewalks, walkways, driveways, parking lots, and exterior porches—during winter weather without damaging the paving materials and the house's historic fabric. Conventional de-icing salts can cause damage to masonry and to paving materials. Melting ice and snow causes salts (chloride) to be absorbed by adjacent masonry, leading to efflorescence and subflorescence. Subflorescence can cause spalling of brick and stone masonry and can accelerate the damage caused by the inappropriate use of Portland cement mortars. Salt exposure can etch stone surfaces, accelerate corrosion of metals, and can lead to the failure of concrete. These salts also contaminate soil and damage or kill nearby vegetation. They are difficult or impossible to remove from masonry and soil and can cause long-term, cumulative contamination and damage. The following products sold as de-icing salts should not be used:

- Sodium Chloride (NaCl, "rock salt") is the most common de-icing salt. It damages metals, concrete, and mortar, discolors many types of stone, and can damage or kill nearby vegetation.
- Calcium Chloride (CaCl2) can cause skin irritation and can chemically attack concrete.
- Fertilizers marketed as de-icers and traction agents. These often contain nitrate and ammonium sulfate that can cause rapid chemical deterioration of concrete.

The following de-icing treatments may be suitable for use on the property:

- Prompt removal of snow with brooms and shovels to minimize the amount of de-icing agents needed
- Application of sand or other granular products that can provide traction. Clumping kitty-litter should be avoided.

- Potassium Chloride (KCl) should not harm skin or vegetation. It will melt ice when the air temperature is above 15° F but can be combined with other chemicals to melt ice at lower temperatures.
- Magnesium Chloride (MgCl2) melts snow and ice down to -13° F and releases 40 percent less chloride than Sodium Chloride or Calcium Chloride.
- Calcium Magnesium Acetate (CMA) will melt ice when the air temperature is above 15° F. It is less corrosive to concrete and metal, should not discolor stone, will not damage vegetation, and is biodegradable.
- Combinations of sugar beet juice, coffee grounds, or wood ash with de-icing salts may be effective but further research is needed to determine whether they are suitable for use near historic masonry.
- De-icing salts can be mixed with sand to provide grit for improved traction.
- De-icing salts should be used moderately and salt residues should be removed during long thaws and in the spring.
- Door and floor mats should be used outside and inside all major entrances to reduce the amount of snow, slush, mud, sand, and de-icing salts carried into the building interior during winter weather. These mats should be vacuumed daily while the property is in operation and should be changed regularly.[624]

3.5.1. Sidewalk

The Delaware Street sidewalk in front of the house was paved with herringbone brick pavers with brick edging by 1888. This sidewalk was replaced with concrete pavement c.1896. The sidewalk featured a central control joint and was otherwise similar in character to that in place today. The portion of the sidewalk crossing the driveway was scored into a grid of small squares and this treatment appears to have continued through the curb cut to the pavement of Delaware Street.

Recommendations

Because the sidewalk was of concrete during most of the period 1895 to 1901, it is recommended that a concrete sidewalk be retained.

3.5.2. Walkways

Photographs from 1888 show a walkway leading from the Delaware Street sidewalk to the front steps. A narrower walkway extended south from the base of the front steps, wrapping around the south side of the house. Along the south sides of rooms 101 and 102, the walkway's south edge was roughly in line with the south wall of the bay window of room 105. The walkway appears to have curved around the bay window, connecting to the steps of the side porch and likely to the steps of the back porch and to the carriage house. Photographs taken between 1888 and the early-1890s show the walkways with a smooth surface with many large cracks, suggesting early concrete

[624] "Technical Assistance: Don't Salt Your Steps: Winter Technical Tips," The New York Landmarks Conservancy, accessed 23 April 2019, http://www.nylandmarks.org/programs_services/technical_assistance/projects/dont_salt_your_steps_winter_technical_tips/ ; Fraser Shaw, "Salt and Sidewalks: Putting it on Ice," RETROactive: Exploring Alberta's Past, last updated 3 January 2013, https://albertashistoricplaces.wordpress.com/2013/01/03/salt-and-sidewalks-putting-it-on-ice/ .

or compacted gravel with a binder. These walkways may be some of the concrete pavement installed by Henry R. Bellamy in April 1875.

The front walkway appears to have been replaced with concrete when the new front porch was built in 1894-1895. On February 22, 1895, James E. Shover billed for "laying down and taking up temporary walk to house." The new porch covered the walkway south and east of room 101 and appears to have included a set of steps at its west end to connect to the remaining segment of walkway to the west, which appears to have been repaved with brick pavers at this time. This walkway appears in 1903 snapshots of Elizabeth Harrison and consisted of brick pavers laid in a herringbone pattern, with bricks laid lengthwise to form a very shallow curb. The walkway curved around the south side of the house, intersecting a north-south walkway between the side porch steps and the driveway. The walk curved around the southwest corner of the house, connecting to the base of the rear porch steps and extending to the driveway opposite the central doors of the carriage house. The walkway from the side porch to the driveway was trimmed by projecting a sawtooth curb of bricks laid at an angle in photographs from 1943-1970, but this appears to be a post-1904 modification.

During the 1937-1938 rehabilitation, the Arthur Jordan Foundation installed a walkway through the south yard to connect the side porch of the Harrison house to the rear of the Emery-Ayres House. By 1956, another walkway had been built connecting the south side of the paved area at the west end of the Harrison driveway to the same point at the rear of the Emery-Ayres House. These walkways appear to have been removed following the demolition of the Emery-Ayres House in 1962.

The walkways on the Harrison property were re-laid during the 1973-1974 rehabilitation. Additional walkways were created to connect the front steps to the side walkway and to create a new path around the north side of the house. These walkways were all taken up and re-laid in 2008. The walkways remain in good condition overall.

Recommendations

The brick walkways are consistent with the treatment of the property during the period 1895 to 1901. If the walkways are re-laid in the future, it is recommended that those sections not present during the period of significance be paved with a different material to help visitors understand which walkways were present.

3.5.3. Driveway

The driveway appears to have been built in 1875. In May 1875, Petrie & Cummings billed for resetting curbs on the driveway. Photographs from 1888 through the early-1890s show that the driveway was paved with brick laid in a herringbone pattern, running continuously from the edge of Delaware Street through the sidewalk. It was fitted with rockface stone curbs where it ran through the tree lawn, featuring splayed curbstones where it met the Delaware Street curb. The driveway appears to have had no curbs west of the Delaware Street sidewalk, where the lawn sloped down to meet the pavement.

The driveway appears to have been repaved during 1895-1896. On January 22, 1895, C. Aneshaensel & Company, plumbers and gas fitters, billed for "digging up and up Nat[ural] Gas service pipe in part of barn broken by Curb setter." On February 19, 1896, H. C. Haines billed for

work relating to "Driveway at Residence," including 390 feet of straight curb, 18 feet of round curb, 13,130 paving blocks, and "Cement for grouting." This included a charge by Browder & Shover (Cornelius D. Browder & Amos F. Shover, sewer contractors) from August 3, suggesting that the work may have begun in 1895. The new driveway featured stone curbs and brick pavers laid in a common bond pattern. This work appears to correspond with the c.1896 replacement of the sidewalk. The portion of the concrete sidewalk crossing the driveway was scored into a grid of small squares and this treatment appears to have continued through the curb cut to the pavement of Delaware Street. The curbs at the outer ends of the driveway were radiused rather than the splayed treatment present in 1888.

The driveway acquired a pronounced arched crown during the twentieth century, apparently the result of the settlement of the outer edges of the pavement and/or heaving of the center of the pavement. The paved area in front of the carriage house was resurfaced with asphalt before 1970, likely corresponding to the construction of a parking lot on the site of the carriage house.[625] During the 1970s, this parking lot was extended north into the 1240 N. Delaware Street yard. This section of pavement was removed in 2001 and replaced with new brick pavers and stone curbs consistent with those of the surviving driveway and following the outline of the historic pavement. The driveway remains in fair to good condition overall.

Recommendations

The driveway is the only surviving historic pavement on the site and is a character-defining feature from the period of significance. The historic pavement and curbs should be retained and should undergo selective repairs as required. Heavy vehicular traffic should be limited to reduce wear on the pavement.

3.5.4. Parking

Parking for the site is provided along Delaware Street, along alley 1200 N, and in a parking lot at the west end of the 1240 N. Delaware Street yard. This parking lot was first created in the 1950s and was improved in 2001.

Recommendations

The existing parking lot is functional and can be maintained as long as desired. If the site undergoes a significant redevelopment, careful design should consider the stormwater runoff issues created by hardscape paving. It is recommended that all pavement not present during the period of significance be expressed through distinct materials; new pavement should not attempt to replicate the site's historic paving materials.

3.6. SITE LIGHTING

The property is unlikely to have been provided with permanent site lighting beyond streetlamps during the Harrison period. Gas streetlamps appear to have been provided at major street corners in the neighborhood in the 1870s. [Fig. 3.6.H1] These featured cast iron lampposts followed a style used throughout Indianapolis during this period, with lotus-like bases, topped by four-sided lantern heads. Fixtures of this style were placed on the northwest corner of Delaware and 13th Streets, the

[625] David Hermansen, Benjamin Harrison House, HABS No. IND-53, Historic American Buildings Survey, data pages, 1970, 10.

southeast corner of Delaware and 12th Streets, and the southeast corner of Pennsylvania and 12th Streets, the latter two remaining in place as of c.1904. Sometime between 1893 and 1901, the streetlamp at the northwest corner of Delaware and 13th Streets was replaced by a gas arc lamp on a wooden pole with a counter-weighted arm. This style of streetlamp had been common since the early-1890s and was widely used in Indianapolis. "Acorn"-style streetlamps were installed along Delaware Street sometime between 1910 and 1928. These were replaced by cobra-head-type streetlamps by 1962. Newer "Acorn"-style streetlamps were installed sometime between 1982-2006.

In late June 1888, temporary electric arc lights were installed on the grounds of the house, likely on the front yard. The following references have been found to date:

- "An electric light company is putting up some arc lights on the lawn…"[626]
- "The electric lights (shining through colored glass) in the yard, lit up the surroundings…"[627]

These arc lights do not appear in any photographs located to date.

An electrified gas streetlamp was installed northeast of the house sometime between 1977-1981. [Fig. 3.6.C1] The cast iron lamppost features a raised vine motif and likely dates from the late nineteenth century. The lamp head is a Welsbach streetlamp bearing a patent date of October 31, 1899. It features a clear glass shade with a cast iron "crown" canopy topped by a milk glass dome and a metal ventilator cap. The lamp would have contained Welsbach gas mantle (incandescent) burners producing a bright, even light. The lamp is now fitted with two electric "candle" sockets.

The property currently features sophisticated exterior lighting installed in 2008, showcasing the house's exterior and the grounds immediately around the house. The installation includes inconspicuous contemporary fixtures. [Fig. 3.6.H2]

Recommendations:

When the time comes to update the house's site lighting, it is recommended that all fixtures be discreet, full-cutoff fixtures and care should be taken to avoid glare, light spill onto adjacent properties, light pollution, and other light nuisances. Unobtrusive contemporary site lighting does not draw attention to itself and does not pretend to have been present during the period of interpretation. It should highlight the building's architecture without drawing attention to the fixtures themselves. New site and exterior lighting designed to mimic fixtures from a period when no such exterior lighting was present risks presenting a false sense of history and is not recommended.

While the gas streetlamp is of a style used during the last two years of Benjamin Harrison's life, it does not reflect the type of streetlamps used in the neighborhood. If the museum wishes to interpret the lighting present in the neighborhood during the Harrison period, it is recommended that a gas streetlamp of the style used in the neighborhood from the 1870s to the 1900s be obtained and installed in place of this fixture.

[626] "Harrison at Home," *Indianapolis News,* 26 June 1888, 1.
[627] "Our Own Candidate," *Indianapolis News,* 27 June 1888, 1.

4. EXTERIOR

The Harrison house's exterior is consistent with that of other Italianate houses of the 1870s in Indiana, featuring brick walls, stone trim, deep eaves trimmed by a painted sheet metal cornice, small side porches, and tall, narrow windows. Newspaper coverage of the house's exterior appearance during Benjamin Harrison's 1888 presidential campaign stressed that the house was unassuming. Journalist Nellie Bly called it "a comfortable two-story red brick house… There is nothing remarkable about the house; in fact, it is the most unpretentious of any along this way, for North Delaware is a beautiful street of artistic buildings… But Mrs. Harrison's home? It is not extraordinary in any way." [628] With characteristic boosterism, a reporter from the Chicago *Daily Inter Ocean* called the house "a most unpretentious structure of red brick, with stone trimmings—a house that would be lost on one of Chicago's splendid avenues."[629] The correspondent from the *Chicago Tribune* called it a "plain two story brick residence" and noted that on July 4, 1888, "The exterior of the house was without decoration, not a flag being visible, but many neighboring residences were tastefully dressed in bunting." [630]

The 1894-1895 renovation updated the exterior of the house by adding a wraparound front porch. Subsequent exterior changes consisted mainly of the loss of elements—including the original slate roof and the porch balustrades—rather than new additions. The 1973-1974 rehabilitation attempted to restore many of these lost features. The 2000-2001 elevator addition was placed in an inconspicuous location on the rear (northwest) corner of the house. The exterior of the house remains in good condition overall. The exterior today reflects its general appearance during the period 1895 to 1901.

[628] Nellie Bly, "Wives of the Candidates," *Indianapolis Journal,* 16 September 1888, 5.
[629] "Indiana's Great Day," *The Daily Inter Ocean* (Chicago, IL), 4 July 1888, 1.
[630] "Notified in Due Form," *Chicago Tribune*, 5 July 1888, 1.



4.H1. Harrison House, probably before June 25, 1888 (Harrie Rose, photographer)



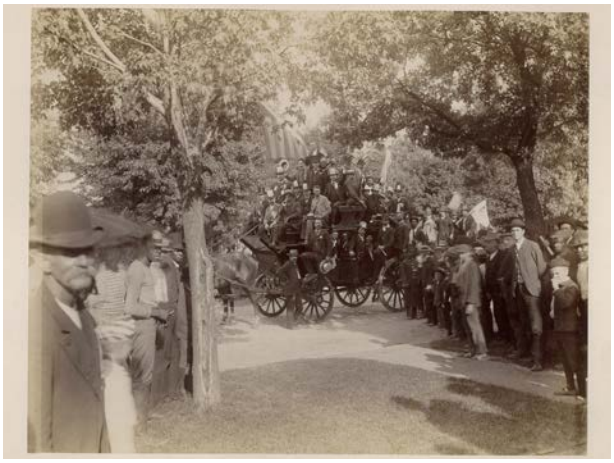
4.H2. Illustration published September 1888 (Lew Wallace, *Life of General Benjamin Harrison,* 1888)



4.H3. A crowd gathered in front of the house following news of Harrison's nomination, June 25, 1888



4.H4. A delegation from Danville is greeted by Harrison (on the steps, bareheaded), June 25, 1888



4.H5. A coach full of Harrison supporters on Delaware Street at the foot of the front walkway, June 25, 1888



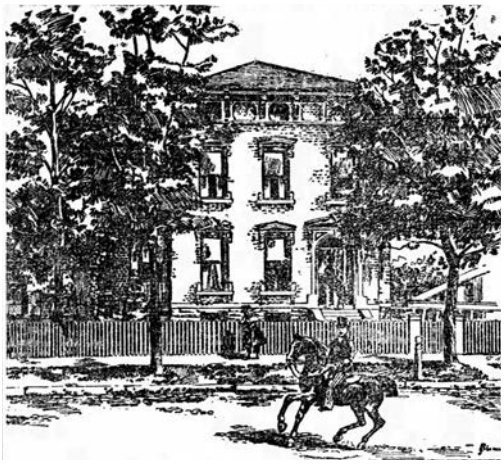
4.H6. Crowd in front yard, with marching band with "544" (the number of votes received by Harrison) chalked on their clothing and drum, June 25, 1888



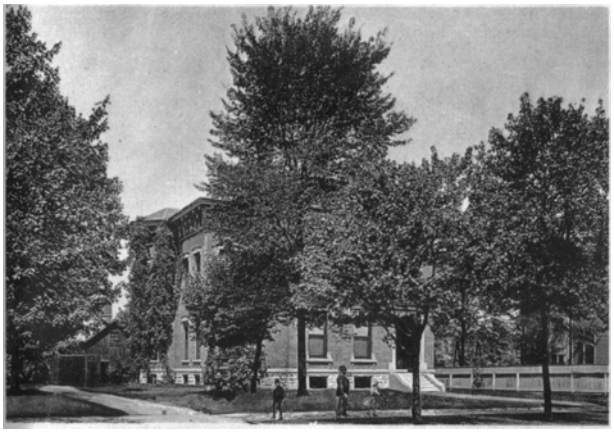
4.H7. The Tippecanoe Club in front of the house, July 4, 1888 (Harrie Rose, photographer)



H4.8. The Notification Committee in front of the house, July 4, 1888 (Harrie Rose, photographer)



4.H9. Illustration for newspaper article (*Cherryvale Champion,* August 4, 1888, 2)



4.H10. Retouched image (*Indianapolis Illustrated,* 1888)

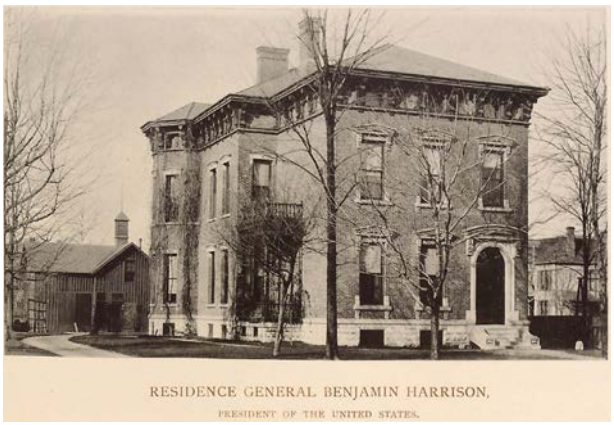


4.H11. Photograph of the Harrison and Morton Campaign Ball, which arrived in Indianapolis on November 3, 1888

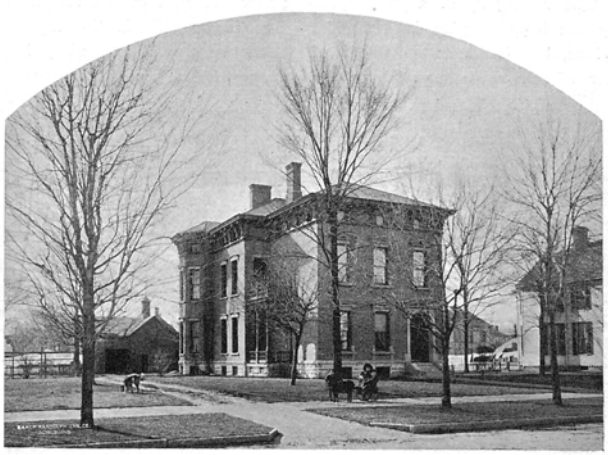


4.H12. Illustration from *Frank Leslie's Illustrated Newspaper,* November 17, 1888

©2019 RATIO



4.H13. Harrison House (*Indianapolis Illustrated,* 1889)



4.H14. Harrison House (*Indianapolis Illustrated,* 1893)



4.H15. Harrison House, c.1889-1893



4.H16. View north from the front yard of the Emery-Ayres House, July 4, 1895



4.H17. Harrison House (*Art Work of Indianapolis,* 1896)



4.H18. Harrison House, c.1896-1897 (George H. Luse, photographer)



4.H19. Harrison House, postcard view, c.1898-1901



4.H20. Harrison House, c.1900



4.H21. Elizabeth Harrison and Robert on side porch, summer 1900



4.H22. Mary Lord Harrison & Elizabeth Harrison in “honeysuckle arbor” in south yard, facing east, July 1900



4.H23. Elizabeth Harrison in “honeysuckle arbor” in south yard, facing east, July 1900



4.H24. Elizabeth Harrison in “sand pile” in south yard, with large arbor beyond, facing west, July 1900



4.H25. Elizabeth Harrison in “sand pile” in south yard, with large arbor beyond, facing west, July 1900

©2019 RATIO



4.H26. Benjamin Harrison's funeral, March 17, 1901 (Indiana Album: Joan Hostetler Collection)



4.H27. Benjamin Harrison's funeral, March 17, 1901 (Indiana Album: Joan Hostetler Collection)



4.H28. Benjamin Harrison's funeral, March 17, 1901 (Indiana Album: Joan Hostetler Collection)



4.H29. Benjamin Harrison's funeral, March 17, 1901 (Indiana Album: Joan Hostetler Collection)



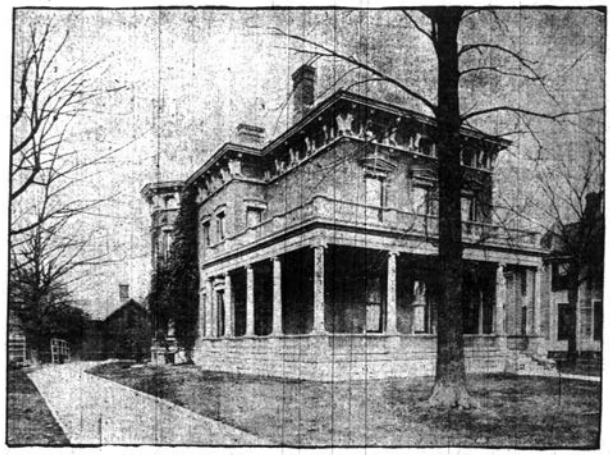
4.H30. Benjamin Harrison's funeral, March 17, 1901 (Indiana Album: Joan Hostetler Collection)



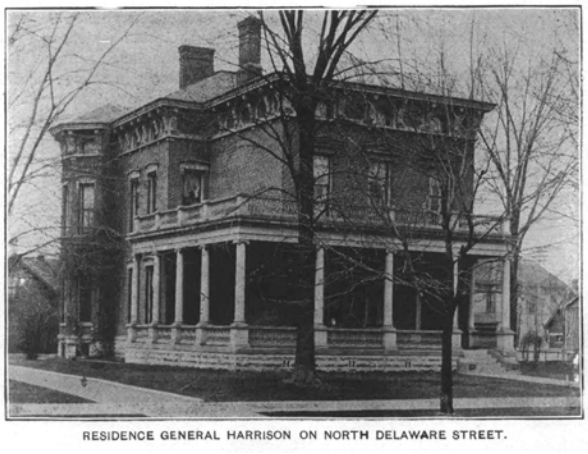
4.H31. Benjamin Harrison's funeral, March 17, 1901 (Indiana Album: Joan Hostetler Collection)



4.H32. Benjamin Harrison's funeral, March 17, 1901 (Indiana Album: Joan Hostetler Collection)



4.H33. Harrison House (*Indianapolis News*, March 14, 1901, 1)



4.H34. Harrison House (*Journal Handbook of Indianapolis*, 1902)



4.H35. Elizabeth Harrison and Spot in the south yard, 1903



4.H36. Elizabeth Harrison in the south yard next to the front porch, 1903

©2019 RATIO



4.H37. Elizabeth Harrison near the side porch, 1903



4.H38. Elizabeth Harrison near the side porch, 1903



4.H39. Lanier Comly (1900-1950), daughter of William Garrard Comly, and Elizabeth Harrison near the side porch, 1903



4.H40. Lanier Comly, Elizabeth Harrison, Lucy & Gertrude Hopper in sandbox in south yard, 1903



4.H41. Elizabeth Harrison and Charlotte in front yard, 1903



4.H42. Elizabeth Harrison and Charlotte in front yard, 1903



4.H43. Elizabeth Harrison in front yard, 1903



4.H44. Elizabeth Harrison and Spot in south yard, 1903



4.H45. Harrison House, c.1904 (Library of Congress: Detroit Publishing Company Collection)



4.H46. Harrison House, c.1904 (Library of Congress: Detroit Publishing Company Collection)



4.H47. Detail of photograph of Darlington House showing Harrison House at left, c.1904-1905 (Indianapolis Historic Preservation Commission)



4.H48. Detail of stereograph of Harrison House, c.1905-1910 (Indiana Album: Joan Hostetler Collection)



4.H49. Postcard view of Harrison House, postmarked November 29, 1909 (Indiana Album: Joan Hostetler Collection)



4.H50. Heavily retouched postcard view of Harrison House, postmarked October 18, 1909 (Indiana Album: Joan Hostetler Collection)



4.H51. Harrison House, c.1929 (Historic American Buildings Survey)



4.H52. Harrison House, c.1936 (Indianapolis Historic Preservation Commission)



4.H53. Carriage house and driveway, c.1936



4.H54. Carriage house and driveway, c.1936



4.H55. Harrison House, c.1938-1945 (Indiana Landmarks: Wilbur D. Peat Collection)



4.H56. Harrison House, May 1941



4.H57. Jordan student near side porch, c.1942-1943 (*Opus,* 1943)



4.H58. Jordan students near side porch showing vestibule, c.1942-1943 (*Opus,* 1943)



4.H59. Jordan students near west steps of front porch and woman (possibly Ruth Woodworth) with 1938 marker, c.1942-1943 (*Opus,* 1943)



4.H60. Jordan students in south yard with rear porch at right, c.1943 (*Opus,* 1944)



4.H61. Harrison House, c.1948-1949 (*Opus,* 1950)



4.H62. Harrison House, 1952



4.H63. Harrison House, 1962 (Indiana Landmarks: Wilbur D. Peat Collection)



4.H64. Harrison House, 1962 (Indiana Landmarks: Wilbur D. Peat Collection)



4.H65. Wilbur Peat in front of the Harrison House, December 1962 (Indiana Landmarks: Wilbur D. Peat Collection)



4.H66. Harrison House, c.1965



4.H67. Harrison House, c.1966



4.H68. East facade, August 1970 (Historic American Buildings Survey, Jack E. Boucher, photographer)



4.H69. South elevation, August 1970 (Historic American Buildings Survey, Jack E. Boucher, photographer)



4.H70. South elevation and east facade, August 1970 (Historic American Buildings Survey, Jack E. Boucher, photographer)



4.H71. Detail of cornice at south elevation, August 1970 (Historic American Buildings Survey, Jack E. Boucher, photographer)



4.H72. North elevation, August 1970 (Historic American Buildings Survey, Jack E. Boucher, photographer)

©2019 RATIO



4.H73. South elevation and east facade, 1973



4.H74. South elevation and east facade, 1973



4.H75. North elevation, 1973



4.H76. West elevation, 1973



4.H77. Masonry cleaning and repointing at south elevation, 1973



4.H78. Masonry cleaning and repointing at south elevation, 1973



4.H79. Masonry cleaning and repointing at south elevation, 1973



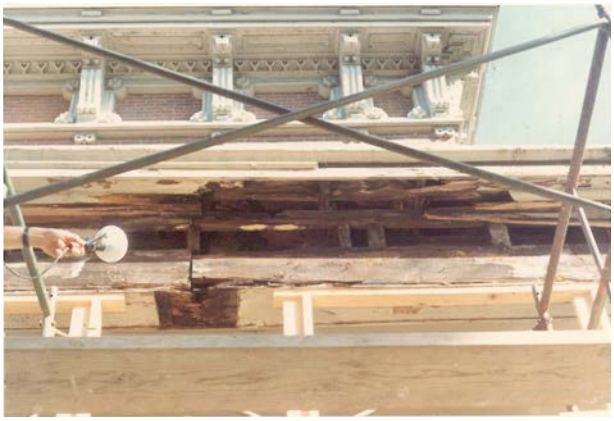
4.H80. Masonry cleaning and repointing at south elevation, 1973



4.H81. Masonry cleaning and repointing at north elevation, 1973



4.H82. Repairs to front porch, 1973-1974



4.H83. Repairs to front porch, 1973-1974



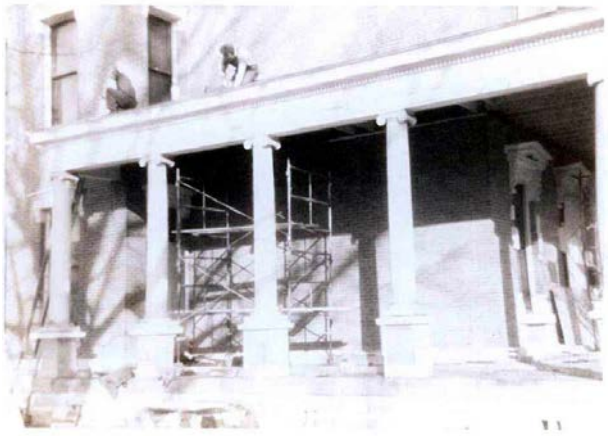
4.H84. Repairs to front porch, 1973-1974



4.H85. Repairs to front porch, 1973-1974



4.H86. Repairs to front porch, 1973-1974



4.H87. Repairs to front porch, 1973-1974



4.H88. Repairs to front porch, 1973-1974



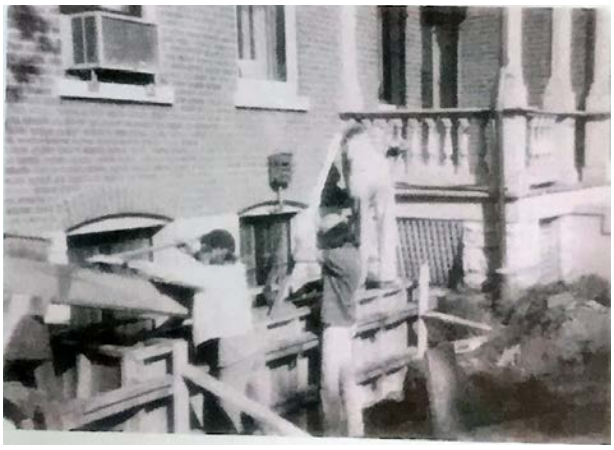
4.H89. Repairs to front porch, 1973-1974



4.H90. Repairs to front porch, 1973-1974



4.H91. Reconstruction of window well at south elevation, 1973



4.H92. Reconstruction of window well at south elevation, 1973



4.H93. Excavation for new basement entrance at north elevation, 1973



4.H94. Excavation for new basement entrance at north elevation, 1973

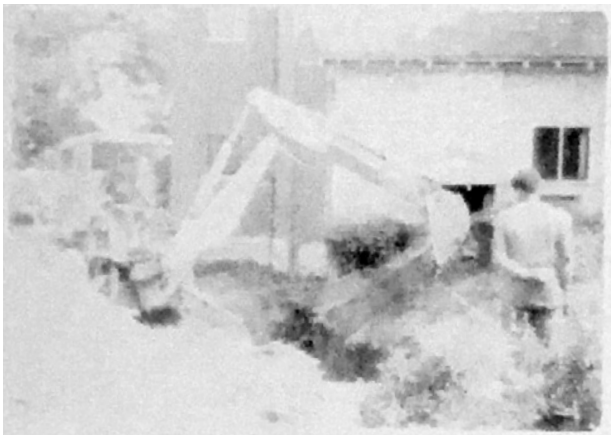


4.H95. Excavation for new basement entrance at north elevation, 1973

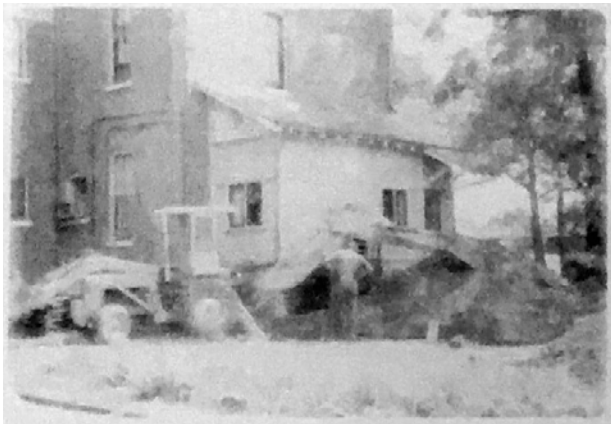


4.H96. Formwork for retaining walls for new basement entrance at north elevation, 1973

©2019 RATIO



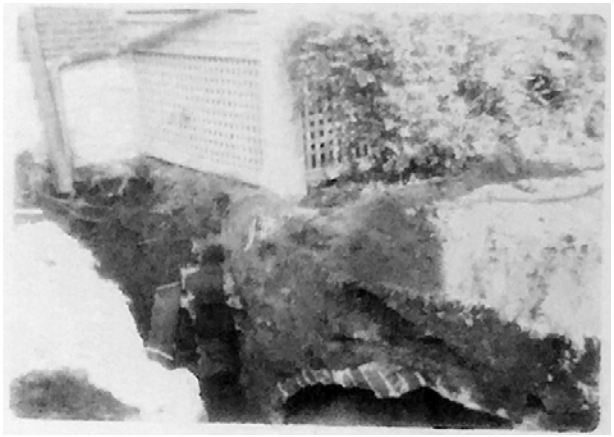
4.H97. Excavation for utilities northwest of house, 1973



4.H98. Excavation for utilities northwest of house, 1973



4.H99. Excavation for utilities northwest of house with north elevation of back porch at right, 1973



4.H100. Excavation for utilities northwest of house with back porch at top and subsurface vaulted feature at lower right, 1973



4.H101. “Bricks during house restoration 1974”



4.H102. “Bricks saved from restoration”



4.H103. Harrison House, 1974 (Indianapolis Historic Preservation Commission)



4.H104. Harrison House, 1974 (Indianapolis Historic Preservation Commission)



4.H105. Harrison House, March 1975 (Indiana Album: Paul W. Wetzel Collection)



4.H106. East facade, March 1975 (Indiana Album: Paul W. Wetzel Collection)



4.H107. Harrison House, c.1975 (Indiana Landmarks: Indiana Historic Architecture Slide Collection)



4.H108. North elevation seen from the Sherwood Apartments, c.1975 (Indiana Landmarks: Indiana Historic Architecture Slide Collection)

©2019 RATIO



4.H109. East facade, 1977 (Indiana Landmarks: Indiana Historic Architecture Slide Collection)



4.H110. South elevation, 1977 (Indiana Landmarks: Indiana Historic Architecture Slide Collection)



4.H111. East facade, 1981 (Indiana Landmarks: Indiana Historic Architecture Slide Collection)



4.H112. South elevation and east facade, c.1996 (RATIO)



4.H113. South elevation, c.1996 (RATIO)



4.H114. Detail of cornice, c.1996 (RATIO)



4.H115. Detail of cornice, c.1996 (RATIO)



4.H116. South elevation, c.2001 (RATIO)



4.H117. South elevation and east facade, September 6, 2006 (Benjamin L. Ross)



4.H118. Detail of entrance, May 14, 2009 (RATIO)



4.H119. South elevation and east facade, September 17, 2009 (RATIO)



4.H120. South elevation and east facade, September 17, 2009 (RATIO)

©2019 RATIO



4.C1. South elevation and east facade



4.C2. East facade and north elevation



4.C3. South elevation



4.C4. West and south elevations



4.C5. North elevation



4.C6. West elevation

4.1. EXTERIOR MASONRY

The exterior walls of the house are of brick masonry on stone foundations and serve as bearing walls. During the 1973-1974 rehabilitation, the exterior masonry was repointed, the brick was cleaned using chemicals, and the stone was sandblasted.[631] The exterior saw selective repointing and selective cleaning of stone in 2008. The chimneys were capped in the 1970s, repaired in 1994, and repointed in 2008. The deteriorated north chimney was rebuilt in 1997. The exterior masonry is a character-defining feature of the building and remains in good condition overall. A detailed assessment of the house's exterior masonry can be found in Appendix B.

Recommendations

Detailed recommendations can be found in Appendix B.

4.2. ROOF & GUTTERS

The house's original slate roof was installed in the winter of 1874-1875 by Johnston Bros. and featured galvanized iron flashing and trim, including raised hip and ridge trim with a beaded edge. [Figs. 4.2.H1-H2] The flat deck at the center of the roof and those on top of the original southeast and side porches were likely covered by flat-seamed galvanized sheet iron. A. Shallenberger repaired the roof in April 1893 and contractor James E. Shover billed for tin and slate work in May 1893.

The slate roof was removed in 1945 and replaced with brown asphalt shingles.[632] During the 1973-1974 rehabilitation, the asphalt shingles were removed, and a new slate roof was installed. This roof is consistent in material with the house's roof from 1875-1945. The treatment of the roof's hips differs from that documented in historic photographs. Instead of using formed and painted sheet metal trim, the 1970s roof includes lapped slates on either side of each hip. Following common practice of the period, the 1970s roof used sheet copper for flashing and for the flat-seamed roofing of the flat deck and the front and side porch roofs. The 1970s roof has seen selective repairs and appears to be in good condition overall. [Figs. 4.2.H3-H6, C1-C4]

The cornice included a built-in boxed gutter draining to downspouts of painted galvanized iron on the west and north elevations. Historic photographs indicate a downspout on the north elevation near the northeast corner. Another downspout was added at the northeast corner of the main stair in rooms 104 and 204 sometime between c.1910 and 1970. Two downspouts are in place on the west elevation. Historic photographs suggest that the downspouts featured a round profile. The present corrugated round copper downspouts were installed in 1973-1974. On March 4, 2019, RATIO staff observed water leaking around the outside of the northeast downspout. The temperature was approximately 15 degrees Fahrenheit and the downspout and the ground below were covered with ice. [Figs. 4.2.C5-C6]

Recommendations

The existing slate roof may be retained for as long as it remains serviceable. The roof should be inspected by an experienced slate roofing contractor at least once every 10 years and selective

[631] Jackie Ayres, "Harrison Home will Reopen," *Indianapolis News*, 28 September 1974, 8.
[632] Wesley I. Shank, Benjamin Harrison House, HABS No. IND-53, Historic American Buildings Survey, data pages, 1971, 2.



4.2.H1. Detail of original slate roof with sheet metal hip trim (*Indianapolis Illustrated,* 1889)



4.2.H2. Harrison House, c.1904 (Library of Congress: Detroit Publishing Company Collection)



4.2.H3. Drone view of roof, October 2016 (RATIO)



4.2.H4. Drone view of roof, October 2016 (RATIO)



4.2.H5. Drone view of roof, October 2016 (RATIO)



4.2.H6. Drone view of roof, October 2016 (RATIO)

repairs should be conducted as needed. Following the overall restoration treatment for the original house, it is recommended that any future roof replacement replicate the painted sheet metal hip and ridge trim documented in historic photographs.

The leaking downspout at the northeast corner should be inspected and repaired. If necessary, heat tape may be added to prevent future ice dams. Any future roof replacement should also use painted sheet metal in all areas now covered by exposed copper, including flashing, downspouts, and the flat roof decks. Care must be taken to prevent galvanic corrosion from the combination of dissimilar metals. Lightning protection should be considered during the next re-roofing project.

4.3. WINDOWS

The house's historic wood windows are character-defining features of the building, serving as major architectural elements of the house's exterior and interior spaces. The windows appear to have been supplied in May 1875, when Shover & Christian, general contractors and dealers in building materials, billed for $555 worth of "French Plate Glass" and $74 worth of "Crystal Sheet Glass." One period reference noted that France was "unsurpassed in the manufacture of plate-glass, the product of the Saint-Gobain works being taken as the standard of color, quality and perfection," and that "The quality of the French plate is most excellent, and is the standard for comparison in all the countries of the world."[633] "Crystal Sheet Glass" appears to have been a term used by American manufacturers for common flint glass.[634] The windows appear to have been drafty by the 1890s; in October 1895, Benjamin Harrison wrote to Mary Harrison McKee that many of the house's rooms were "cold because of the larger windows and the bad cracks about it [sic]. You know how the winds [sic] blows in."[635]

The first and second floors feature two main types of windows: one-over-one double-hung sash in the main house and two-over-two double-hung sash in the rear wing. Windows at the attic and basement levels are a combination of single-lite casements, either singly or in pairs. The basement windows were fitted with interior metal bars sometime between 1962-1970 and these bars appear to have been removed during the 1973-1974 rehabilitation. [Figs. 4.3.C1-C5]

The east window on the stair landing between rooms 104 and 204 is a single-lite oval sash. [Fig. 4.3.C4] In 1997, the clear glass lite of this window was removed and a new etched glass panel inspired by the design of the front entrance glazing was fabricated by Fox Studios of Indianapolis. Receipts from the house's construction indicate that the only decorative glass purchased was for the front doors and transom. Historic photographs were subsequently found showing that the oval window was fitted with clear glass during the Harrison period. While this decorative glass treatment was carefully designed to be compatible with other features in the house, no such feature appears to have been present during the Harrison period.

The windows of rooms 110a and 110b are paired single-lite casements dating from the 1894-1895 renovation. [Fig. 4.3.C6] These sash are fitted with panels of leaded and frosted privacy glass

---

[633] Joseph D. Weeks, *Report on the Manufacture of Glass* (Washington, DC: Government Printing Office, 1884), 69, 73.
[634] Joseph D. Weeks, *Report on the Manufacture of Glass* (Washington, DC: Government Printing Office, 1884), 20-21.
[635] Benjamin Harrison to Mary McKee, 10 October 1895, transcription in the files of the Presidential Site.



4.2.C1. Roof of rear porch



4.2.C2. Roof of front porch



4.2.C3. Roof of front porch



4.2.C4. Roof of 1894-1895 addition



4.2.C5. Leak at northeast downspout, March 4, 2019



4.2.C6. Pooling water and ice at leaking northeast downspout, March 4, 2019

consistent with an 1890s date. These windows were repaired by Fox Studios in 1997.[636] The windows of room 006, believed to date from the 1894-1895 renovation, are pairs of three-lite casement sash fitted with textured privacy glass. [Figs. 4.3.C7-C9]

Photographs taken during the summer of 1888 show wood-frame screens in place over the lower sash of first- and second-floor windows on the main house. A newspaper article covering events at the house on July 4, 1888, noted the "crowd trying to see into the house through the impervious obstruction of door and window screens."[637] The screens were not in place in a photograph believed to date from November 1888. The screens appear to have been used in warm weather through the 1900s, appearing in photographs taken during the spring and summer months but not in photographs that show bare trees. Screens do not appear in photographs taken between the 1920s and 1950, but new screens were in place on some windows by 1962.

Sympathetically designed storm windows were installed during the 1973-1974 rehabilitation. These storm windows protected the historic wood sash while improving the energy efficiency of the window assembly. In 1996, the historic windows were restored, and the storm windows were removed. The historic glass was removed and the sash were routed out to accommodate new insulated glazing units with a low-emissivity coating, fitted with new weather-stripping, and reinstalled. This treatment followed best practices of the period for rehabilitation, eliminating exterior storm windows to expose the wood sash as they were during the Harrison period while reducing condensation on the interior face of the glass during cold weather.[638] The windows are fitted with a film to block UV radiation. Interior blinds (shutters) are kept closed at all times.

Presidential Site staff report that the windows have been a source of recurring problems since the 1996 window restoration. Staff have noted heavy drafts at most windows and wind-driven rain infiltration at the south and west windows of the bay window and the south and west windows of the rear wing. Gaps were observed between the window sash and exterior sills at many locations. All this information suggests that the weather-stripping of the windows may be in poor condition, preventing a good seal between the sash, frame, and sill. [Figs. 4.3.C10-C12] Glazing technology has evolved significantly since the mid-1990s; while the insulated glazing units are more efficient than single-pane glass, they are likely much less efficient than contemporary insulated glass units.

A sympathetic exterior storm window was installed on the north window of room 110a in the late-1990s and appears to be in good condition. [Fig. 4.3.C9] Interior storm windows were installed in rooms 109, 209, and 210 between 1996 and 1998. These windows do not appear to have been fitted with insulated glazing. The weather stripping on these windows may be in poor condition as the south windows of 109 show signs of mildew on the interior face of the sash and the storm on the west window of room 210 was recently blown out of its frame by high winds. [Figs. 4.3.C13-C14] The west window of room 210 also shows signs of deterioration at the bottom rail.

---

[636] Project correspondence suggests that two of the 14" by 40" leaded glass panels may have been fabricated in 1997 based on the existing art glass panels in other openings. Clare Fox Acheson, telefax to David Kroll, 6 August 1996.

[637] "The Republican Leader," *The Daily Inter Ocean* (Chicago, IL), 5 July 1888, 1.

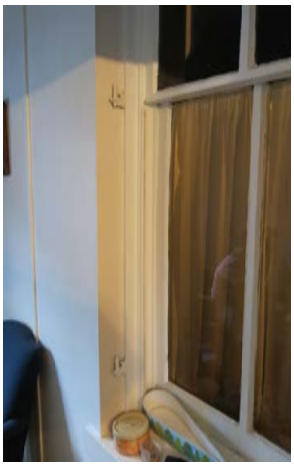
[638] Project files indicate that concerns with this approach were raised by Jennifer Capps and Terri Palladino of the Presidential Site; by Thomas M. Meredith, State Historical Architect, Indiana Division of Historic Preservation & Archaeology; and by Charles E. Fisher, Acting Chief, Technical Preservation Services, National Park Service.



4.3.C1. Typical double-hung windows on main house



4.3.C2. Typical double-hung windows on rear wing



4.3.C3. Shutter hinges within rear porch



4.3.C4. East window of room 104 with etched glass panel added in 1997



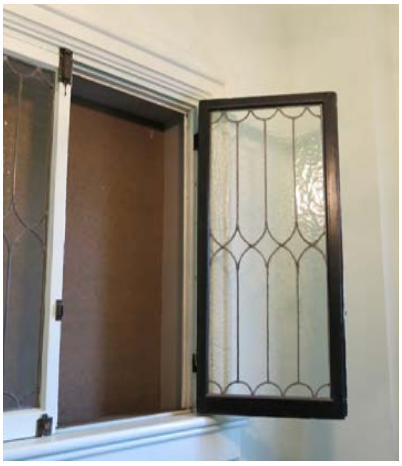
4.3.C5. Typical basement window



4.3.C6. Windows of room 006



4.3.C7. Art glass windows in room 110a



4.3.C8. Art glass windows in room 110a



4.3.C9. Exterior storm window at room 110a

The windows remain in fair to good condition overall, with evidence of peeling paint and limited deterioration. The 1996 molding holding the glass in the lower sash of the north window of room 205 appears to be loose.

Recommendations

Further investigation of the historic wood sash windows is recommended to determine the condition of the existing weather-stripping. Long-term plans should anticipate restoration of the historic wood sash windows every 25 to 50 years, with regular inspections to identify the need for more limited repairs. Planning for a window restoration should consider the properties of insulated glazing available compared with the performance and condition of the 1996 glazing. Replacement of the 1996 glazing may be warranted to improve thermal performance. The exposed location of the west window of room 210 warrants consideration of an unobtrusive exterior storm sash to provide greater protection from moisture, wind, and UV damage.

Following the overall restoration recommendation for the property, it is recommended that the east (oval) window of the stair landing be fitted with clear glass to match the condition documented in historic photographs from the Harrison period.

4.3.1. Shutters

The windows of the rear wing appear to have been fitted with exterior louvered shutters, commonly called “outside blinds” in the nineteenth century, during the Harrison period. Shutters would have served as the primary shading devices for these windows, supplemented by interior window treatments. These shutters may have remained closed over open windows during hot weather, allowing air to circulate while reducing solar heat gain. The shutters may have been removed seasonally; they appear in warm-weather photographs from 1900 and c.1904 but were not in place in some 1903 snapshots.

Each window was fitted with a pair of shutters and each shutter was divided into two panels with adjustable louvers controlled by vertical bars on the interior face. The shutters were hung from locking hinges mounted to the inner sides of the window frames. The hinges have been removed from all windows except the west window of room 109. Shutter catches were present at the lower inside corner of the bottom rail. These catches would lock to a keeper on the window sill when the shutters were closed and would typically catch onto a J-shaped metal bar inserted into a mortar joint in the brick wall to hold the shutter in an open position. The shutters were removed sometime between c.1904 and c.1929.

Recommendations

Following the restoration treatment for the house, the installation of new wood shutters matching the design of the lost originals is recommended.

4.4. EXTERIOR DOORS

The house appears to retain original exterior doors at two of the three door openings of the first floor.



4.3.C10. Typical routed sash condition at double-hung windows



4.3.C11. Loose and bowed glazing stop at north window of room 208



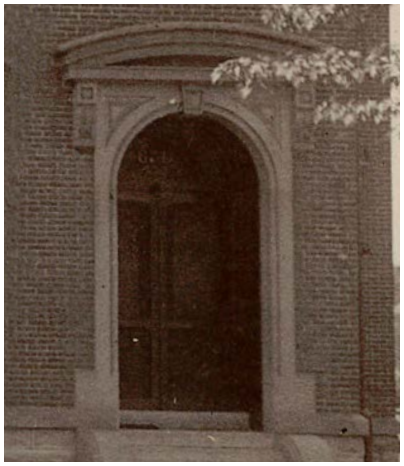
4.3.C12. Evidence of moisture infiltration at southwest window of room 105



4.3.C13. Interior storm window at room 109



4.3.C14. Displaced storm window at room 210



4.4.1.H1. Front entrance showing screen doors and house number on transom, 1888



4.4.1.H2. Front entrance showing screen doors and house number on transom, 1888



4.4.1.H3. Front entrance showing screen door, 1888

4.4.1. FRONT ENTRANCE

The front entrance features an arched opening with a limestone surround and hood leading into a recessed exterior vestibule. [Figs. 4.4.1.H1-H3, C1-C6] The vestibule's floor is covered with buff and black encaustic tile laid in a diamond checkerboard pattern with a black border. The tile remains in good condition overall, with isolated cracked, chipped, and worn tiles. The walls and ceiling of the vestibule are paneled in varnished walnut or butternut and include heavy moldings and diamond-shaped panels. Presidential Site staff report that the paneling was refinished in 1996 during exterior paint removal. The painters damaged the north wall paneling by applying a stripper meant only for use on painted wood. This paneling exhibits signs of heavy weathering and chemical damage from this stripper, obscuring much of the grain of the wood. The south wall paneling remains in much better condition. The paneling is finished in a golden-brown walnut color, while the ceiling, front doors, transom, and frames at the east and west sides of the vestibule feature a finish with a red mahogany stain. The reason for these different finish treatments is unclear.

The front entrance consists of a pair of doors topped by a semicircular transom. The doors and transom are set within a molded frame topped by panels. The doors feature raised moldings, rosettes, and a molded astragal topped by an anthemion. The upper panels of the doors are fitted with etched glass lites featuring Neo-Grec motifs and a shield with the interlaced monogram "BH." The transom is fitted with a single lite of glass featuring an etched border coordinating with the design of the door panels. In May 1875, Shover & Christian, general contractors and dealers in building materials, billed $12.60 for the French plate glass for these three openings, with "embossing" (etching) costing an additional $48.56. Photographs from 1888 show the house's address number ("674") on the center of the transom. The number appears to be in gilt numbers with shadow lines. As of 1937, the transom featured "the residential number '1230' above the door in numerals of gold." [639] This address was adopted c.1911-1912. Staff report that one of the door lites was broken during the 1973-1974 rehabilitation and that both were replaced with reproductions at that time. One was subsequently broken by a visitor and was replaced.

The front doors are fitted with Eastlake style hardware of more elaborate design than the house's other hardware. The north door features a door knob with an elaborate escutcheon. The doors are fitted with an interior chain door fastener.[640] The south door fastens in place through inset bolts at the top and bottom. A later flush bold has been attached near the top of the north door. The doors show signs of wear around the hardware, particularly from the chain fastener being left loose and allowed to swing across the face of the doors. Staff report that drafts around the doors are a problem in cold weather.

Wooden screen doors were present at the front entrance in 1888. These screen doors appear to have featured similar details to one photographed on the south door in 1900, with wide rails and stiles accented by chamfering along the edges of the screen panels. A newspaper article covering events at the house on July 4, 1888, noted the "crowd trying to see into the house through the

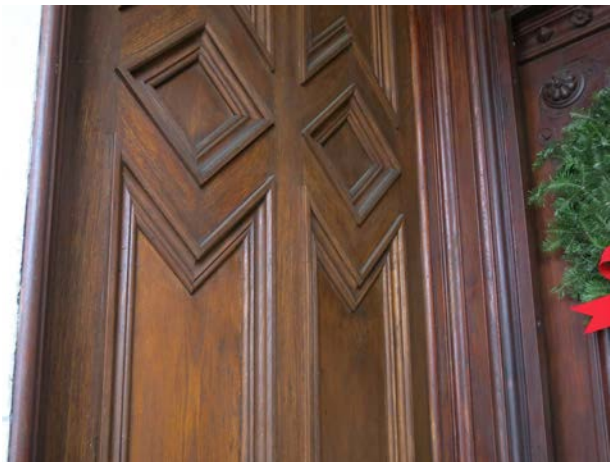
[639] William Herschell, "Harrison Homestead, Passing to Jordan Foundation, Provides and Ensemble of History, Music and Romance," *Indianapolis News,* 26 June 1937, 9.
[640] Similar chain door fasteners can be seen in period catalogues. *Real and Compression Bronze Builders Hardware*, Vol. 2 (Cleveland: Russell & Erwin Manufacturing Co., 1875), 450; *Discount Sheet to Price List of 1878 of the Philadelphia Hardware & Malleable Iron Works* (Philadelphia: Carr, Crawley & Devlin, 1878), 59.



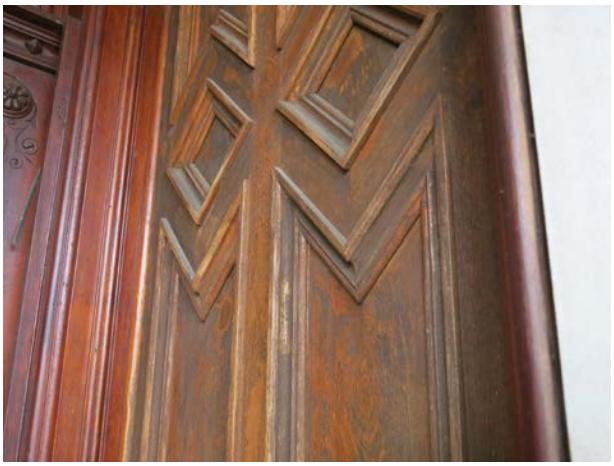
4.4.1.C1. Front entrance



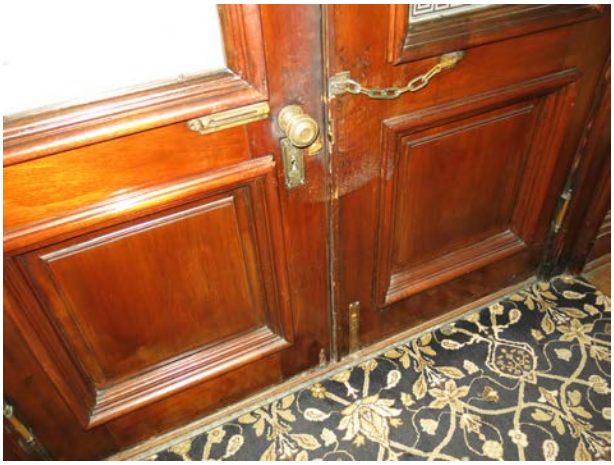
4.4.1.C2. Detail of front doors; note stop for storm door at right



4.4.1.C3. South wall of vestibule



4.4.1.C4. North wall of vestibule



4.4.1.C5. Hardware at front entrance



4.4.1.C6. Hardware at front entrance

impervious obstruction of door and window screens."[641] The screen doors appear to have been removed during the winter months. The wooden jambs supporting these screen doors remain in place at the door frame.

Recommendations

It is recommended that the front doors undergo restoration, including repairs, refinishing, and replacement of weather-stripping to ensure reliable operation and weather-tight conditions. New gilt address numbers should be considered for the transom.

4.4.2. SOUTH DOOR

The side porch contains an exterior door to room 108. [Figs. 4.4.2.H1-H3, C1-C3] This door likely served as the primary entrance used by household servants and the place for deliveries and other service calls. The door contains three raised panels below a single glass lite. In June 1875, Shover & Christian supplied a lock for this door. The panel below the glass lite contains a mail slot and a crank doorbell. The door has seen heavy use and is fitted with three generations of deadbolt locks. The area around the doorknob has suffered wear and deterioration and the interior keyhole escutcheon is missing. The door is topped by a single-lite transom.

This door appears to have been fitted with a wooden screen door during warm weather in the Harrison period. The storm door appears in snapshots from 1900 and 1903. It featured two screen panels, with wide rails and stiles accented by chamfering along the edges of the screen panels.

Recommendations

It is recommended that the side door undergo restoration, including repairs, refinishing, and replacement of weather-stripping to ensure reliable operation and weather-tight conditions.

4.4.3. WEST DOOR

The west door originally opened directly to the exterior before being covered by the rear porch. [Figs. 4.4.3.C1-C3] The opening contains a five-panel door matching the interior doors used in the house's service spaces. This may be an interior door that was relocated during the twentieth century. The door is fitted with an Eastlake style flush barrel bolt and a mid-twentieth century chain bolt.[642] The door is topped by a single-lite transom that is now painted over. The door retains the frame for a screen door.

Recommendations

Historic finish analysis is recommended to determine whether this door is a historic exterior door or if it is an interior door that was relocated during the twentieth century. If finish evidence suggests that the door is original, it should be restored and modern hardware should be removed. Paint should be removed from the transom glass.

---

[641] "The Republican Leader," *The Daily Inter Ocean* (Chicago, IL), 5 July 1888, 1.

[642] A similar barrel bolt is seen in the *1876 Centennial Appendix to the Hart, Bliven & Mead Manufacturing Co.'s Catalogue 1873* (New York: Hart, Bliven & Mead Manufacturing Co., 1875), 1, https://archive.org/details/1876centennialap00hart/page/1.



4.4.2.H1. Double exposure of south door showing screen door, summer 1900



4.4.2.H2. South door showing screen door, 1903



4.4.2.H3. South door showing screen door, 1903



4.4.2.C1. South door



4.4.2.C2. Detail of south door



4.4.2.C3. Detail of hardware at south door



4.4.3.C1. West door



4.4.3.C2. Hardware at west door



4.4.3.C3. Detail of transom over west door

4.5. PORCHES

4.5.1. SOUTHEAST PORCH (1874-1875)

The house was originally fitted with a small side porch accessed via the walk-out east window of room 102. [Fig. 4.5.1.H1] The size and placement of this porch is consistent with those common on Italianate houses of similar form built during the 1870s. The porch's posts and balustrades matched those of the surviving side porch, and it appears to have been fitted with flagstone flooring per a May 1875 bill from Petrie & Cummings. Because the porch was accessed only via a walk-out window and was fully enclosed by balustrades, it would have functioned more as a private semi-interior space for warm-weather living. The porch was demolished in 1894 to make way for the new front porch. Its outline remains visible on the exterior walls of the house.

4.5.2. FRONT PORCH (1894-1895)

A wraparound porch designed by Indianapolis architect Louis H. Gibson was built between October 1894 and January 1895 at a cost of about $800.[643] More detail on the porch's construction can be found in section 1.1.3. This porch reflected the influence of the Colonial Revival style, with Ionic columns supporting a classical entablature with dentil moldings. Balustrades at the first and second floor levels featured turned balusters. The original stone front steps, installed by Petrie & Cummings in May 1875, were relocated and incorporated into the new porch. A series of stone steps at the west end of the porch connected to a brick walkway along the south side of the house. The porch roof drained to a ten-foot-deep dry well with a top cover 30" in diameter. The installation of this drainage system was billed on November 15, 1894, by C. Aneshaensel & Company, plumbers and gas fitters.

Sometime between 1907 and 1927, the porch's rooftop balustrade and first-floor balustrade and pedestals were removed, the latter being replaced with a brick knee wall. This work likely occurred sometime in the 1920s, as a 1929 article noted, "just recently a more substantial brick and stone porch has been built..." [644]

The porch's original flooring material is not documented; it may have been of wood, of stone, of concrete, or of tile over concrete. The porch floor was a concrete slab as of 1973 and it was replaced with new concrete during the 1973-1974 rehabilitation. The western steps were replaced with a new concrete ramp providing improved access to the house's interior. The limestone front steps had suffered significant deterioration by the early-1970s and were replaced with new limestone. The c.1920s knee wall on the porch was removed at this time and new balustrades inspired by those seen in historic photographs were installed. [Figs. 4.5.2.H1-H2] The pedestals and balustrades installed in the 1970s differ from the originals in the following respects:

- The pedestals below the columns featured much larger base and cap moldings
- The pedestals in the rooftop balustrade were larger and featured much larger base and cap moldings
- The top and bottom rails of the balustrades were almost twice as thick as the present rails

[643] "Building Permits," *Indianapolis News,* 11 October 1894, 2.
[644] Agnes M'Culloch Hanna, "Harrison Residence Lends Quiet Dignity to Busy Street," *Indianapolis Star*, 19 May 1929, 14.

- The original balusters featured a pattern with striking contrast of thick and thin components, while the current balusters have little contrast and only vaguely similar profiles.
- A typical bay of the original first-floor balustrade contained 27 closely-spaced balusters, in contrast to 18 widely-spaced balusters today. The second-floor balustrade of the same bay appears to have contained 19 balusters at a wider spacing and contains that number today.

The new-growth wood used for the 1970s porch components suffered rapid deterioration and the porch has required several major repairs. In 2007-2008, RATIO evaluated the potential use of synthetic products that could match the appearance of painted wood without the short lifespan of modern new-growth wood.

Recommendations

Following the overall recommendation to maintain the exterior of the house as it appeared between 1895 and 1901, it is recommended that any major rehabilitation of the porch include replacement of the 1970s balustrades and pedestals with new components designed to match those documented in historic photographs. Materials that can provide the same appearance as painted wood but with a longer service life should be considered.

Light Fixtures

On February 1, 1895, C. Aneshaensel & Company, plumbers and gas fitters, billed for "1 Wrought Iron Porch light" at a cost of $9.75. This pendant fixture appears in photographs taken between 1896 and c.1910. [Fig. 4.5.2.H3] The fixture hung from a long pipe stem, placing its base at roughly the level of the meeting rails of the first floor windows. The body of the fixture consisted of a spherical globe of pressed or etched glass topped by a conical metal cap and siting within a basket-like metal base featuring scrolled metal decoration.[645] This fixture appears to have been removed by the 1920s.

Photographs taken between the 1920s and 1960s do not show visible porch light fixtures, suggesting that any fixtures present may have been small and close to the porch celling. Beginning in 1970, photographs show an Arts and Crafts style lantern fixture hanging in roughly the same position as the original fixture. This lantern appears to have been hung from a short pipe stem and was partly concealed by the porch soffit. It was square in plan, with a pyramidal metal top. The sides appear to have been fitted with slag or opaque glass. Each side was divided in half by a horizontal piece of metal, with the lower half divided in two by a vertical piece of metal. On one side, the horizontal piece of metal was wider and featured a cutout of the house's address: "1230." This fixture dates from no earlier than 1911-1912, when the address was changed from 1214 to 1230. [Fig. 4.5.2.C1]

The 1973-1974 rehabilitation added three "coach lamp" style pendants hung from chains. [Fig. 4.5.2.C2] The Arts and Crafts style pendant appears to have been relocated to the exterior recessed vestibule at this time, appearing in this position in photographs taken in 1974. These fixtures remain in place. The side walls of the vestibule show signs of wall-mounted electric light fixtures

[645] The fixture resembles several illustrated in *Catalogue No. 19 of Gas Fixtures* (New York: Cassidy & Son Manufacturing Company, 1888), Pl. 1907-1908.



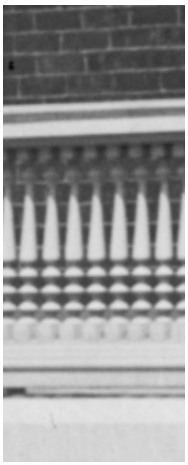


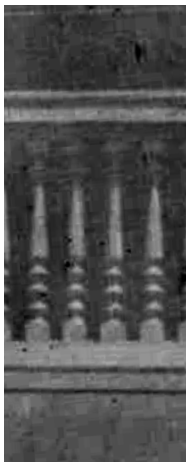
4.5.1.H1. Details of southeast porch, 1888 and 1889





4.5.2.H1. Detail of 1894-1895 front porch in c.1904 (left) and 2019 (right) showing dissimilar details of 1970s balustrades and pedestals (Library of Congress: Detroit Publishing Company Collection)







4.5.2.H2. Comparison of the 1894-1895 balusters and rails with the 1970s replacements (Library of Congress: Detroit Publishing Company Collection)







4.5.2.H3. Details of 1895 gas pendant light on porch, c.1900 and c.1904 (Library of Congress: Detroit Publishing Company Collection)



4.5.2.C1. Arts and Crafts style “1230” lantern pendant at vestibule



4.5.2.C2. Typical 1970s “coach lamp” pendant



4.5.2.C3. Unobtrusive contemporary exterior light fixture



4.5.3.C1. Side porch



4.5.3.C2. Detail of light fixture



4.5.4.C1. Rear porch, west elevation



4.5.4.C2. Rear porch, west and south elevations



4.5.4.C3. View of cellar steps, facing west



4.5.4.C4. Enclosure over cellar steps, facing east

just below the ceiling. Unobtrusive contemporary exterior light fixtures are mounted at the edges of the porch ceiling. [Fig. 4.5.2.C3]

Recommendations

Following the overall recommendation to maintain the exterior of the house as it appeared between 1895 and 1901, it is recommended that the 1970s light fixtures be removed, that a reproduction of the 1895 pendant be installed, and that unobtrusive contemporary lighting be designed to provide additional light within the porch and recessed entry vestibule.

4.5.3. SIDE PORCH

The side porch on the south elevation was part of the house's original construction in 1874-1875 and its components matched those of the original southeast porch. [Fig. 4.5.3.C1] This porch likely served as the primary entrance used by household servants and the place for deliveries and other service calls. The porch's original rooftop balustrade, matching that at the first floor, was removed sometime between c.1904 and 1929. The space between the porch foundation's stone piers was covered by square wood lattice in photographs taken between 1903 and 1970. The 1973-1974 rehabilitation replaced this with modern diagonal wood lattice. The porch was originally accessed by wood steps with bullnose treads, with no handrail. Similar steps appear to have remained in place as late as 1937. Concrete steps have been in place since before 1970 and a modern wooden handrail was added to these steps sometime between 1977 and the 1990s.

An enclosed wooden vestibule was added to the porch during the 1937-1938 rehabilitation. From 1938 to 1951, this door likely served as the primary entrance and exit for the students of the Arthur Jordan Conservatory of Music who lived in the house, providing direct connection to a walkway leading to the college's other facilities to the south. The vestibule was removed during the 1973-1974 rehabilitation and the porch floor was replaced.

Recommendations

Following the overall recommendation to maintain the exterior of the house as it appeared between 1895 and 1901, it is recommended that the upper balustrade of the porch be reconstructed and that the diagonal lattice screens at the foundation level be replaced with square lattice as documented in historic photographs. It is also recommended that the modern wooden handrail be replaced by an unobtrusive metal handrail painted to blend with the adjacent materials.

Light Fixtures

Historic photographs do not clearly indicate whether a light fixture was present on the side porch during the Harrison period. Photographs taken in 1943 and 1970 appear to show an Arts and Crafts style lantern pendant similar to the "1230" fixture on the front porch. This fixture was removed and replaced during the 1973-1974 rehabilitation. Drawings for that project indicate an allowance of $100 for a new fixture. The present fixture is believed to date from the 1970s. It is a cylindrical Arts and Crafts style lantern pendant with a textured glass shade and a metal cage featuring a "BH" monogram, apparently based on those in the etched glass of the front doors. [Fig. 4.5.3.C2]

©2019 RATIO

Recommendations

Following the overall recommendation to maintain the exterior of the house as it appeared between 1895 and 1901, it is recommended that the 1970s light fixture be removed and replaced with an unobtrusive contemporary fixture of less visual prominence.

4.5.4. REAR PORCH (c.1887-1895)

The present rear porch was not part of the house's original construction. [Figs. 4.5.4.C1-C2] The west door of room 109 appears to have originally exited onto steps leading down to grade. The west cellar doors of room 006 appear to have originally connected to a set of exterior steps, likely covered by sloped bulkhead doors. In May 1875, Petrie & Cummings billed for building walls around the outside cellar door. The walls on either side of the stair are of stone masonry up to grade level and are consistent with the foundation walls of the house. [Figs. 4.5.4.C3-C4]

The rear porch was added to the house sometime between 1887 and 1898. [Figs. 1.1.2.1-2] An 1893 photograph of Emery-Ayres House shows the southwest corner of the Harrison house but it is unclear whether or not the porch is present.[646] An 1895 photograph of the south elevation shows this part of the house but the area occupied by the porch is concealed by tall shrubs in the north yard of the Emery-Ayres House. Historic finish analysis conducted by Paul A. Baumgarten in 1993-1994 shows the first finish on the porch as the second finish period dark green that was exposed on other surfaces in 1888 and in place until c.1895-1896.[647] This green also appears as the first finish on the trim of the 1894-1895 addition. The south end of the rear porch appears in the background of a 1903 snapshot of Elizabeth Harrison and her dog Spot and appears in several subsequent photographs. Available evidence suggests that the rear porch could have been built in 1887-1888 or that it could have been added during the 1894-1895 renovation. Stylistically, the porch is consistent with a date between the mid-1880s and the mid-1890s. To date, no building permits granted for this address or to the Harrisons have been found in Indianapolis newspapers for this period.

The construction of the porch would have included the removal of steps to the west door and extension of the walls framing the steps to the west cellar door. The cellar steps are framed by stone retaining walls below grade. These walls have been painted and peeling paint shows evidence of water infiltration. Above grade, two-wythe brick walls rise from the top of the stone to the level of the porch floor. The stairs are now accessed by a pair of narrow paneled wood doors with four-lite glazed panels at the top. These doors show signs of deterioration. These doors are sheltered by a shed-roofed canopy roofed in slate and featuring exposed rafter tails and bead-board sides. The porch contained an exterior door roughly aligned with the west door of room 109. This door is sheltered by a shed-roofed canopy roofed in slate and featuring exposed rafter tails and brackets with chamfered edges. This canopy is visible in historic photographs from 1903 and after. The steps leading down from the door were fitted with a wooden balustrade that appears to have corresponded with the design of the porch. The balustrade featured a square newel post, top and bottom rails, and balusters, although historic photographs are not clear enough to show the form of the balusters. The newel post and rails featured chamfered edges and the top end of the newel

[646] Ernest P. Bicknell, *Indianapolis Illustrated* (Indianapolis: Baker-Randolph Litho. & Eng. Co., 1893), 90.
[647] *President Benjamin Harrison Home, Indianapolis, Indiana: Exterior Paint Analysis* (Cold Spring, NY: Paul Baumgarten Associates, Inc., 1994), n.p.

featured larger chamfers. The balusters were gone by 1936 and the rails and newel appear to have been removed sometime between 1937 and 1944, likely during the 1937-1938 rehabilitation. The steps were removed sometime between 1949 and 1957 and a lattice panel was installed in their place.

The porch features square posts with chamfered corners. The outer posts rest on stone piers, while intermediate posts rest on the porch floor. Two are aligned with the walls framing the west cellar stair and two frame the location of the west door. The area between the porch posts and beneath the floor was screened by panels of square wood lattice in photographs taken between 1903 and 1973. These panels appear to have been hinged to allow maintained access. The south wall of the porch was covered with lattice in all historic photographs. The lower two-thirds of the wall was covered with diagonal lattice, while the upper third was covered with square lattice. The gable end was fitted with vertical bead-board with a sawtooth cutout at the lower edge. An original horizontal rail supporting the lower end of each panel of diagonal lattice was removed during the 1973-1974 rehabilitation.

The porch appears to have been open behind the lattice in photographs through 1937. It was enclosed sometime before 1970, likely during the 1937-1938 rehabilitation. The enclosure over the exterior cellar stairs was rebuilt by December 1937, when Bernard Batty of the Arthur Jordan Foundation wrote to Mary Lord Harrison, "We have rebuilt the rear outside entrance to the basement and instead of the old-fashioned wood doors that [one] had to lift up we have made a grade entrance with vertical doors which gives us easy access to and from the laundry, furnace and coal rooms."[648] This suggests that the stairs were previously covered by sloped bulkhead doors, apparently below the sloped stair ceiling. The west door of the porch appears to have been infilled during this period and now contains a pair of small casement sash. The porch now contains two other windows consisting of pairs of single-lite casement sash.

Staff believe that the enclosed porch may have been used as a bedroom by curator Ruth Woodworth between 1939 and 1966. By 1970, the porch was used as an office.[649] The space above the ceiling of the cellar stairs was enclosed as a closet. The plans for the 1973-1974 rehabilitation proposed removal of the walls and lattice to create an open porch, but this work was omitted form the project. Modifications to the interior of the porch may have been made during the 1970s or 1980s. The closet over the stair was removed and the sloped ceiling of the stair is now concealed inside modern casework. The room is now partitioned into two rooms; the north room is now used as a staff office and the south is now used as a docent lounge. The walls and ceiling are covered with large boards of an unidentified material with the seams covered with wood battens. The floor is covered with modern commercial carpet installed in 2008. The room is presently fitted with a five-arm electric chandelier that likely dates from the 1973-1974 rehabilitation. The fixture is fitted with glass chimneys and features crimped sheet metal shades and wood ball pendants.

[648] Bernard Batty to Mrs. Mary Lord Harrison, 14 December 1937. Carbon copy letter in the collections of the Presidential Site, Box VIII, Folder 1.
[649] David Hermansen, Benjamin Harrison House, HABS No. IND-53, Historic American Buildings Survey, data pages, 1970, 8.

Recommendations

Following the overall restoration treatment, it is recommended that the exterior of the porch be restored to its Harrison period appearance. Retention of the porch as an enclosed space is an acceptable treatment, since this has a minimal effect on its exterior appearance. Exterior restoration should include replacement of the missing bottom rails of the lattice panels, the reinstallation of a door in the west door opening, and replacement of the diagonal lattice at the foundation level with square lattice following that shown in historic photographs. Historic finish analysis should be conducted on various elements of the porch, including all posts, lattice panels, and window sash, to determine which features may date from the period of significance. The interior wall and ceiling paneling should be tested to determine whether it contains asbestos. It is recommended that the interior paneling be removed from the west wall of the house and from the ceiling to expose historic materials at these locations. The interior of the porch could remain in use for staff or could be converted to a new use.

4.6. EXTERIOR COLOR SCHEMES

Historic finish analysis conducted by Paul A. Baumgarten of Paul Baumgarten Associates, Inc., in 1993-1994 gives an indication of the house's historic exterior finishes.[650]

1. First Period [c.1875]
    a. Brick Walls: Unpainted
    b. Trim: Buff Benjamin Moore 1053
    c. Window Sash: clear varnish
    d. Front Doors: clear varnish
    e. Porches: unknown
    f. Sheet metal trim on roof: unknown
2. Second Period [exposed 1888-c.1896]
    a. Brick Walls: Unpainted
    b. Trim: Dark green Benjamin Moore 448
    c. Window Sash: Black
    d. Front Doors: clear varnish
    e. Porches: Dark green Benjamin Moore 448
    f. Sheet metal trim on roof: probably matched trim
3. Third Period [c.1896-1910s]
    a. Brick Walls: Unpainted
    b. Trim: Warm gray Benjamin Moore 1551[651]
    c. Window Sash: Black
    d. Shutters: probably warm gray Benjamin Moore 1551
    e. Front Doors: clear varnish, later a semi-opaque brown finish
    f. Porches: Warm gray Benjamin Moore 1551

---

[650] *President Benjamin Harrison Home, Indianapolis, Indiana: Exterior Paint Analysis* (Cold Spring, NY: Paul Baumgarten Associates, Inc., 1994), n.p.

[651] Historic finish analysis found that the second finish period dark green was the first finish on the trim of the 1894-1895 addition. A c.1896-1897 photograph of the house from the northeast appears to show the second period colors on the window frames of the north side elevation and the cornice with a light color on the new front porch, while a photograph published in 1896 appears to show the light-colored cornice and window frames of the south and east elevations.

    g. Sheet metal trim on roof: registers in photographs as lighter than the sash but darker than the trim
4. Fourth Period [1920s]
    a. Brick Walls: Unpainted
    b. Trim: Light gray
    c. Window Sash: Black
    d. Porches: Light gray
    e. Sheet metal trim on roof: registers in photographs as lighter than the sash but darker than the trim
5. Fifth Period [c.1937-1963]
    a. Brick Walls: Unpainted
    b. Trim: Light blue gray, tan
    c. Window Sash: Black
    d. Porches: Light blue gray, tan
6. Sixth Period [extant 1970[652]]
    a. Brick Walls: unpainted
    b. Trim: Gray
    c. Window Sash: Black
    d. Porches: Gray
7. Seventh Period [1974]
    a. Brick Walls: Unpainted
    b. Trim: Yellowish Tan
    c. Window Sash: Yellowish Tan
    d. Porches: Yellowish Tan
8. Eighth Period [c.1988]
    a. Brick Walls: Unpainted
    b. Trim: Yellow-white
    c. Window Sash: Yellow-white
    d. Porches: Yellow-white
9. Ninth Period [1996-present, intended to match Third Period]
    a. Brick Walls: Unpainted
    b. Trim: Light Gray
    c. Window Sash: Black
    d. Porches: Light Gray

Recommendations

Following the overall restoration treatment for the exterior, it is recommended that the c.1896-1901 color scheme be maintained.

[652] David Hermansen, Benjamin Harrison House, HABS No. IND-53, Historic American Buildings Survey, data pages, 1970, 7.

5. INTERIOR

The Harrison house contains approximately 12,650 square feet (gross) of interior space within the basement, first floor, second floor, and attic.

5.1. OVERALL BUILDING CONSIDERATIONS

5.1.1. ACCESSIBILITY

The Americans with Disabilities Act of 1990 (ADA) is a federal civil rights law that prohibits discrimination based on disability. Under the law, alterations and updates to historic properties shall comply, to the maximum extent feasible, with applicable provisions. If no feasible alternative is available to provide accommodation without threatening or destroying the property's historic features, alternative methods of access may be provided. The 2010 ADA Standards for Accessible Design provide revised, enforceable accessibility minimum standards under the law. Indiana state building codes provide distinct but similar requirements for accessibility in public accommodations.

The Presidential Site has worked to make all parts of the building accessible. Access to the first floor is currently gained via a 1970s concrete ramp incorporated into the front porch and through a removable ramp placed at the step of the front door. The concrete ramp exceeds the slope required under the Indiana Accessibility Code and has no handrails. [Figs. 5.1.1.C2-C3]

Accessible paths for interior vertical circulation were created during 2000-2001. At that time, a new elevator tower was added to the north elevation connecting the basement, first, and second floors. This tower includes a masonry panel that could be removed to accommodate an exterior elevator door at grade. [Figs. 5.1.1.C4-C5] A limited-use, limited access (LULA) lift (referred to by staff by its brand name of "Elevette") was installed to provide access from the second floor to the attic level. Both elevator systems remain in operation. The primary challenge of the elevator is that it is accessed through service spaces at the basement level.

The building does not currently provide accessible restrooms. The existing restrooms were built during the 1973-1974 rehabilitation and were updated in the 2000s. Room 010 has been provided with wall-mounted grab-bars but lacks the necessary clearances for an accessible toilet room. Accessible toilet rooms are provided remotely within the former garage on the 1240 N. Delaware Street lot.

Recommendations

Unobtrusive metal handrails painted to blend with the adjacent building materials should be installed as soon as possible at the front steps and the existing porch ramp. [Figs. 5.1.1.C1, P1] Future rehabilitation work at the front porch should include replacement of the 1970s ramp with a new ramp with a slope compliant with the Indiana Accessibility Code and current ADA Standards for Accessible Design. This ramp should include unobtrusive metal handrails painted to blend with the adjacent building materials.

It is recommended that an accessible toilet room be provided within the building at the basement level, where all visitor toilet rooms are located. The existing 1970s toilet room 011 can be remodeled to provide a code-compliant accessible restroom within its existing walls. Modifications to toilet room 010 may allow it to be converted into an accessible toilet room. Rehabilitation of



5.1.1.C1. Front steps



5.1.1.P1. Unobtrusive handrail added to the entrance of a historic building



5.1.1.C2. 1970s ramp at front porch, facing east



5.1.1.C3. 1970s ramp at front porch, facing west



5.1.1.C4. 2000-2001 elevator addition



5.1.1.C5. Detail of potential exterior entrance to elevator

these spaces could also expose historic fabric—including portions of the masonry basement walls—within the restrooms.

5.1.2. STRUCTURAL SYSTEMS

A detailed assessment of the house's structural systems can be found in Appendix B.

Recommendations

See Appendix B.

5.1.3. MECHANICAL, ELECTRICAL, AND PLUMBING SYSTEMS

A detailed assessment of the house's mechanical, electrical and plumbing (MEP) systems can be found in Appendix C. Information provided in this section pertains to the history of the house's systems and general architectural recommendations.

General Recommendations

All future treatment of MEP systems should prioritize preservation of the house's historic fabric. Consideration of proposed improvements should consider life cycle costs rather than initial cost; many systems that are inexpensive to install have high operating costs and short lifespans, while those with long lifespans and low operating costs may have higher up-front costs.

5.1.3.1. Heating, Ventilation, & Air Conditioning (HVAC) Systems

At the time of the house's completion in 1875, the interior was provided with central heating from a coal-fired gravity furnace, which delivered warm air to the rooms of the first and second floors through ducts leading to wall registers. The provision of central heating was not unusual; by the mid-1870s it was a common middle-class comfort in urban houses.[653] Central heating of this period did not warm rooms to summertime temperatures but provided a baseline of comfort during cold weather. Late nineteenth century Americans wore multiple layers of clothing year-round, typically including underwear that reached to the ankles, and wool clothing and underwear provided insulation. The gravity furnace would have provided most warmth in the center of the house, near the wall registers. Supplemental heat could be provided by coal fireplaces in most rooms occupied by the family. Furniture arrangements in living spaces may have changed seasonally, moving activity toward the windows in warm weather and toward the heat registers and fireplaces during cold weather.

The house's "tin furnace pipe" (ductwork) and registers were installed by G. F. Adams & Company. The chimney stack forming the eastern side of the chimney breast in room 012 contains a large, round infilled opening that likely served one of the house's early furnaces. Below this opening is a cast iron access panel marked "J. REYNOLDS & SON / 13 & FILBERT ST. / PHILADA." [Fig. 012.C1] City directories list J. Reynolds & Son (Jesse & William T. Reynolds) as manufacturers of furnaces, heaters, and ranges at the corner of 13th and Filbert Streets in Philadelphia from at least

[653] Thomas J. Schlereth, "Conduits and Conduct: Home Utilities in Victorian America," *American Home Life, 1880-1930,* ed. Jessica H. Foy and Thomas J. Schlereth (Knoxville, TN: University of Tennessee Press, 1992), 229.

1874 to 1899. One 1874 advertisement lists "J. Reynolds & Son's Improved Wrought Iron Furnace, which has no equal…"[654]

The Indiana Gas Boom of the 1880s offered natural gas—a new and seemingly limitless fuel—for domestic heating and industrial uses and several rival natural gas companies formed in the Indianapolis area. In March 1890, a New York-based syndicate purchased the Indianapolis Gas Light & Coke Company as well as its competitors, the Citizens Gas Light & Coke Company (est. 1876) and the Indianapolis Natural Gas Company. The company continued the production of coal gas for illumination. Wasteful practices depleted the Indiana natural gas fields by the turn of the twentieth century, but natural gas was piped in from other regions of the country.

The Harrison house's furnace, fireplaces, and stoves appear to have been converted from burning coal to burning natural gas by 1893. Benjamin Harrison's financial ledger documents "Household Expenditures" for September 1893, including groceries, $6.25 for illuminating gas (for lighting), and $1.60 for natural gas (for heating), but no coal.[655] During 1893-1895, C. Aneshaensel & Company, plumbers and gas fitters, billed for the following work items related to the house's gas-burning furnace:

- March 17, 1893, "One piece Sheet iron on furnace pit, one damper in furnace smoke pipe, Three new 20" Burners and cleaning all furnace pipes, valves and connections, and wiring up furnace hot air pipes"
- On January 22, 1894, "Cleaning out furnace flue, burners and connections, and repacking valves on same..."
- On February 11, 1895, "3 18" Holland Burners put in furnace and cleaning out mixers."

Benjamin Harrison's letters document work on the heating system, including a pipe to room 207 and at least two attempts to run a duct to room 206, in September and October 1895.[656]

The 1970 HABS report states that a furnace bearing a manufacturer's date of 1895 was in use until 1947, when a new natural gas furnace was installed; this furnace remained in use as of 1970.[657] References to a coal room in 1937 suggest that the 1895-1947 furnace was coal-fired.[658] Staff report that the house was once heated by steam supplied by the Indianapolis Power & Light Steam Plant. Central air conditioning was added to the house during the 1973-1974 rehabilitation. Presidential Site staff report that the present system maintains temperatures in the upper 60s to lower 70s, with humidity staying between 30 and 40 percent, with gradual swings.

Recommendations

It is recommended that any future HVAC improvements include systems carefully designed to use minimal new ductwork and to use the historic registers or unobtrusive contemporary diffusers. Careful analysis and design will be necessary to ensure that the HVAC system does not cause

---

[654] "Fell & Van Horn," *Daily Record of the Times* (Wilkes-Barre, PA), 24 January 1874, 2.
[655] Benjamin Harrison, financial ledger 1893-1899, 99, in the collection of the Presidential Site.
[656] Benjamin Harrison to Mary McKee, 29 September 1895 and 5 October 1895, transcriptions in the files of the Presidential Site.
[657] Wesley I. Shank, Benjamin Harrison House, HABS No. IND-53, Historic American Buildings Survey, data pages, 1971, 2.
[658] Bernard Batty to Mrs. Mary Lord Harrison, 14 December 1937. Carbon copy letter in the collections of the Presidential Site, Box VIII, Folder 1.

moisture problems and to ensure that its hardware is unobtrusive and does not require undue damage to the historic fabric of the building. The need for temperature and humidity controls for collections items will have to be balanced against the historic building's construction and its realistic operating budget.

As noted in Appendix C, updates to the house's existing HVAC systems could improve the efficiency of the building's operation, decrease annual expenditures, and eliminate intrusive exterior equipment. The use of earth-coupled (geothermal) water-source heat pumps in place of the existing exterior air-cooled cooling equipment could eliminate noisy outdoor equipment that poses a potential security risk while reducing operating costs.

5.1.3.2. Lighting & Electricity

From 1875 through the early-1890s, the Harrison house would have been illuminated by gas light supplemented by kerosene lamps and candles. Gas light would have provided the primary illumination in each room. Kerosene lamps could provide more focused task lighting for reading, writing, sewing, and other activities. Some gas fixtures, including those in the hallways, may have been left burning all night.

Illuminating gas or coal gas was manufactured from coal. Unlike natural gas, coal gas burns at a lower temperature and has an easily detectable smell that can warn of leaks. Gas works were established in Indiana's larger cities between 1849 and 1852 and gas would remain the dominant form of artificial lighting into the first decades of the twentieth century. In February 1849, the City of Indianapolis passed an ordinance to provide for lighting the city with illuminating gas, but it is unclear whether any portion of the system was built.[659] The Indianapolis Gas Light & Coke Company was chartered and incorporated in 1851 to build a coal gasification plant to manufacture gas for illumination purposes and the system commenced operation in January 1852.[660] The gas works were completed in 1853 and were enlarged and rebuilt in 1856, 1860, and 1880 to meet growing demand.[661] A new coal gasification gas plant was built on the southeastern outskirts of Indianapolis after the turn of the twentieth century and the heavily-polluted downtown gas plant was abandoned by 1909.

The Harrisons likely had gas lighting in their house on Alabama Street and it would have been an expected feature of any new house in the growing Northside neighborhood during the 1870s. Benjamin Harrison's perpetual diary for 1874-1875 contains a list of gas fixtures. This list may have been developed during review of the house's plans or sometime later in construction. The list could be of fixtures in the Harrisons' Alabama Street house, but it appears to correspond to several known fixtures in the Delaware Street house.[662]

- 1 side light single back N. room [208]

---

[659] "An Ordinance," *Indiana State Sentinel* (Indianapolis, Indiana), 21 February 1849, 3;
[660] "Indiana Legislature," *Indiana State Sentinel* (Indianapolis, Indiana), 6 February 1851, 2; *Wabash Courier* (Terre Haute, Indiana), 10 January 1852, 2.
[661] W. R. Holloway, *Indianapolis: A Historical and Statistical Sketch of the Railroad City* (Indianapolis: Indianapolis Journal Print, 1870), 93.
[662] This list is written over pages with preprinted dates for January 7 and 8 (1874), but is among many entires that appear to have been written over blank pages without regard to the preprinted dates. Benjamin Harrison, perpetual diary 1874-1875, collections of the Presidential Site.

- 1 two light toilet for Russell [probably 206]
- 1 Pendant upper Hall [204]
- 1 do for small front room [202]
- 3 Three light toilet [203, probably 201 and 205]
- 1 single side light bath room [209]
- 1 Drop for back hall upstairs [212]
- 2 Common side lights serv[an]ts room [probably 210, 215]
- 2 Common double light pend[an]t for attic [301]
- 1 single pendant light back Hall down stairs [108]
- 1 single fixed sidelight for Kitch[en] [109]
- 1 Drop 4 light Dining R[oom] [107]
- 1 Drop 3 light library [105]
- 1 side jointed [105]
- 2 4 light drop for parlor [101 and 103]
- 1 single drop front Hall [102]
- 1 Newel post light [104]
- 1 fixed side light [illeg., maybe Laundry or Lavatory] [006 or 108a]
- 1 drop single frman room [possibly "for man's room"]
- 1 Small fixed side [illeg., looks like Labalny]

July 12, 1875, Conrad Neab, gas and steam fitter and successor to the firm of Neab & Merrill, billed for gas fixtures for the new house on Delaware street, including the following items:

- June 26, 1875 contract for gas fixtures $200
- June 29, two 1-light brackets for Servants room at $1 each
- July 3, four 3/9 extension nipples for bracket pipes
- July 17, 13 feet of "Gas Pipe on Newel Post & Toilets" at $1.95

Photographs of the gas fixtures in rooms 102 and 103 show that the gasoliers were fitted with governor or regulator burners of a type introduced in the 1850s and common through the end of the nineteenth century. In such burners, gas ran through a series of small chambers before reaching the tip. This heated the gas for more efficient combustion and reduced waste of gas from "blowing" due to fluctuations in gas pressure.[663] These burners and the wide-mouthed glass shades would have provided a bright light.

Kerosene—also called coal oil—was introduced in the 1850s and largely superseded whale oil and burning fluid (camphine) during the 1860s, making it the most likely illumination fuel for non-gas lamps in the house during the Harrison period. Candles were most likely used for aesthetic reasons, particularly for formal dinner parties, or to provide portable light while going between rooms after the gas lights had been turned off for the night. While some of the larger kerosene table and floor lamps may have been relatively stationary, other lighting devices including small lamps and candlesticks could move frequently and may have been kept in a central location during daylight

[663] Keith Letsche to Benjamin L. Ross, "Re: Gas newel - Harrison House," email, 16 February 2019.

hours, allowing cleaning and maintenance.[664] The transient nature of these lighting devices is an important consideration in the interpretation of this period.

The Harrisons added electric lighting to the White House in 1891.[665] Electricity is believed to have been added to the house during the 1894-1895 renovation, with channels gouged into the house's brick walls to accommodate the wiring.[666] It is unclear whether the new electrical service replaced the existing gas lighting or whether it provided supplementary lighting. The 1902 photographs of the gasoliers in rooms 101 and 102 do not provide conclusive evidence; it is unclear whether the fixtures had been fitted with larger Welsbach gas mantle (incandescent) burners or with electric sockets. It is possible that gas lighting was maintained in the house until the 1900s or 1910s.

Gas illumination was gradually supplanted by electricity between the 1890s and the 1920s and combination gas and electric lighting fixtures were common during this period. The percentage of American houses wired for electricity increased from eight percent in 1907 to nearly 35 percent by 1920.[667] The 1970 HABS report noted that many of the electric light fixtures in the house appeared to have been installed "about 1910."[668]

Most of the house's Harrison period light fixtures appear to have been removed by 1937 and new electric fixtures were installed in most rooms during the 1937-1938 rehabilitation. The 1973-1974 rehabilitation replaced most of these with electrified gas fixtures dating from the period 1890 to 1920; one 1974 newspaper article noted, "The foundation is in need of gas lighting fixtures, especially for the ceilings, that are representative of the time." [669] The fixtures installed at that time are generally inappropriate for the house. Available documentation suggests that many of the house's original gas fixtures remained in place until after 1902. Most of the fixtures added in the 1970s are dissimilar from those documented to have been in the house during the Harrison period and many may date from after 1901. Many of these fixtures were fitted with 1970s shade holders and poor-quality reproduction shades.

Many rooms are provided with historic lamps that are used to provide additional illumination or for decorative effect. Some of these lamps appear to be electrified mid-nineteenth century fixtures and at least one is fitted with inappropriate replacement prisms. Some lamps are fitted with inappropriate "flicker flame" novelty bulbs. Several light fixtures are fitted with flame-shaped candelabra bulbs, some of which were observed to be in non-vertical orientations. As noted on the packaging for bulbs of this type, they are not designed for inverted burning and non-vertical placement can lead to overheating and failure of the bulb socket, presenting a risk of fire.

---

[664] William Seale, *Recreating the Historic House Interior* (Nashville: American Association for State and Local History, 1979), 145.
[665] U.S. Congress, House of Representatives, Committee on the Library, *Benjamin Harrison Memorial,* 77th Congress, 1st sess. (Washington: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1941), 206.
[666] Anne Chiecko Moore, *Benjamin Harrison: Centennial President* (New York: Nova Science Publishers, Inc., 2006), 151.
[667] Thomas J. Schlereth, "Conduits and Conduct: Home Utilities in Victorian America," *American Home Life, 1880-1930,* ed. Jessica H. Foy and Thomas J. Schlereth (Knoxville, TN: University of Tennessee Press, 1992), 232-233.
[668] David Hermansen, Benjamin Harrison House, HABS No. IND-53, Historic American Buildings Survey, data pages, 1970, 9.
[669] Jackie Ayres, "Harrison Home will Reopen," *Indianapolis News*, 28 September 1974, 8.

Recommendations

Following the overall restoration treatment for the original house, it is recommended that all later light fixtures be removed from primary spaces and that lighting devices appropriate to the period of significance be used in the interpretation of period rooms. All historic fixtures should be assessed by a historic light fixture specialist to develop a detailed plan for restoration. In the interim, it can be assumed that work will include rewiring with candelabra sockets, replacement of missing components, installation of appropriate shades, and finish conservation or restoration. All other lighting, for exhibit display, general illumination, and egress, should be carefully designed with unobtrusive contemporary fixtures, providing the necessary light levels without distracting from the building's historic character.

Where possible, daylighting should be used to the greatest extent possible, as this was the primary lighting source during the Harrison period. This treatment must be carefully coordinated with current best practices for the preservation of artifacts displayed in each space. Care should be taken to maintain the light level and color temperature of the historic light sources. This is part of the historic character and ambiance of the property and the period of interpretation. Illuminating gas flames provided light with a color temperature of approximately 2200 K, cooler than a candle flame (1900 K) but warmer than modern "soft white" electric bulbs (2700 K). Novelty "flicker flame bulbs," introduced in the 1970s, provide a dark red and constantly flickering light that bears no resemblance to the light produced by gas, oil, or candles. An effective approximation of gas lighting can be provided through the use of LED filament bulbs with a color temperature of 2200 K and with a filament roughly the size of a gas flame of the period. LED bulbs use approximately one tenth of the electricity of a comparable incandescent bulb while lasting approximately 25 times as long, reducing the need for bulb replacement.

The house's lamps should be assessed by a historic light fixture specialist to determine which are appropriate for the period of interpretation and what type of restoration will be needed. Lamps should be used only in applications that are appropriate to the period of interpretation. Supplemental illumination should be provided by unobtrusive contemporary fixtures.

As noted in Appendix C, 1980s era lighting in the basement and attic levels is functional but operates below contemporary standards of light quality and energy efficiency. Replacement of these fixtures with up-to-date LED fixtures could provide better quality of light while reducing energy use and operating costs. Unlike fluorescent and incandescent lamps, LEDs do not emit ultraviolet light that can damage collections materials. LEDs generate far less heat than incandescent bulbs and last approximately 25 times as long. Although the initial purchase cost of an LED bulb is higher, its long life and low energy use add up to 10 to 15 percent of the lifetime cost of purchasing and burning incandescent bulbs for the same period. As noted above, it is important to select lighting of a color temperature and brightness conducive to the function of the space.

Careful study should be given to the most unobtrusive system for lighting controls, possibly consolidating controls into a single location to avoid the installation of intrusive switches. New outlets should be located to minimize their visual impact and prevent unnecessary damage to the historic fabric during their installation.

5.1.3.3. Telephone

Indianapolis' telephone exchange was established in the late-1870s and had 600 subscribers by 1880.[670] City directories through 1888 do not list a home telephone number for Benjamin Harrison. The law office of Harrison, Miller & Elam had a telephone by 1885, with a telephone number of 241. The house was provided with a telephone by 1889, when the city directory listed Harrison's home telephone number as 243. Harrison had a contract with the Central Union Telephone Company by January 1, 1894, when he was billed $13.50 for "Rental of Instruments and Telephone Exchange Services" for the period of January 1-March 31, 1894. As noted on this receipt, the house's telephone equipment was likely owned by the telephone company and not by the Harrisons. City directories for 1894-1895 list Harrison's home telephone number as 891, but no telephone number is listed from 1896 to 1913. From 1916 to 1917, city directories list tenant Hugh H. Harrison's telephone number as Circle 991. No telephone number is listed for tenant Charles L. Rader during the 1920s. An early twentieth century wall telephone appears to have been installed in room 104a before 1973.

Recommendations

Further analysis of the wall telephone is recommended to determine whether it is associated with the house, whether the telephone was in room 104a during the period of interpretation, and whether the existing telephone is of suitable date to support the museum's interpretation.

5.1.3.4. Plumbing

Indoor water closets and plumbed bath rooms became more widely available in Indianapolis during the 1860s, with water supplied either by private wells or from collected rainwater and with waste going into cesspits or vaults that required regular cleaning.[671] Aside from limited service systems developed by private speculators, Indianapolis had no central water supply until 1870.[672] Upon completion of the water works system, the city charged a $6 annual water rate for a dwelling house occupied by one family plus $1 for every $1,000 of tax valuation for properties valued above $1,000. Properties with self-acting (auto-flushing) water closets or bathing tubs were charged an additional $5 annually.[673] In 1871, the city adopted an ordinance "to provide for tapping Public Sewers and Drains, and making connections therewith."[674] The provision of city water and sewer infrastructure made plumbing in private dwellings viable by the early-1870s.

Bathing practices during the nineteenth century were distinct from those of the late twentieth century, often leading to confusion and incorrect assumptions about hygiene during this period. Most Americans during the Harrison period would have conducted a full body wash daily, usually in the morning. This was typically done while standing at a washbasin, using either water supplied by a pitcher or water from built-in taps. While germ theory was not developed until late in the century, washing was considered essential for hygiene and propriety, with widespread concern about

---

[670] "City News," *Indianapolis Leader*, 15 May 1880, 4.
[671] For example, Ramsay & Hannig advertised plumbing, gas, and steam fitting services as well as sales of gas and plumbing fixtures during 1860-1861. "Plumbing, Gas and Steam Fitting," *Indiana State Sentinel* (Indianapolis, IN), 9 January 1861, 3.
[672] W. R. Holloway, *Indianapolis: A Historical and Statistical Sketch of the Railroad City* (Indianapolis: Indianapolis Journal Print, 1870), 113.
[673] "Water Rates," *Indianapolis News*, 4 August 1870, 4.
[674] "City Ordinance," *Indianapolis News*, 13 November 1871, 2.

keeping the skin clean to allow the pores to "breathe." Tub or shower bathing may have also been used to keep clean but was likely to be a less frequent practice regarded as a therapeutic measure rather than a part of daily hygiene.

The house appears to have been provided with both city drinking water and harvested rainwater during the Harrison period. Although city water was preferred for drinking, it was standard practice to collect naturally distilled rainwater for domestic use in washing, bathing, cleaning, and irrigation. Rainwater from the roof of the house was collected and filtered in one or two cisterns and then pumped into a tank in the attic to allow for gravity distribution to plumbing fixtures on the floors below. The house's sinks and bathtubs may have provided separate taps for city water, hot water, and rainwater. In most installations of this type, rainwater could be used for all non-drinking purposes unless the supply was insufficient, at which point the water system would draw city water into the elevated tank.

The rainwater harvesting system was likely in operation throughout the Harrison period and similar systems in Indiana remained in use into the 1940s. Harrison's financial records for the 1890s include several items related to maintenance of the system. In June 1893, Lewis Bishop cleaned a cistern and repaired its filter. On March 25, 1895, Charles Krauss billed for work cleaning and plastering a cistern and filter, cleaning out drainage tile, and laying a new joint of 4" drainage tile.

Shover & Christian, the general contractors who completed the Harrison house, and Thomas Gibson & Company of Cincinnati, plumbing contractors for the house, had been responsible for an 1872 addition to the Bates House hotel that included seven bath rooms, more than 10 water closets, and more than 14 washstands (sinks). Descriptions of those facilities give some idea of the character of high-end plumbing fixtures and finishes in Indianapolis in the early-1870s; the bath rooms and water closets featured walnut facings with an oil finish and marble tiled floors, while the washstands were of highly-polished Italian marble with silver fittings.[675] Shover & Christian and Thomas Gibson & Company also completed work on the Bates Block (1875, Edwin May, architect, demolished 1995) at 30-40 N. Pennsylvania Street.[676]

During the late nineteenth century, water closets might be placed within a bathroom or within an entirely separate space.[677] It is possible that room 108a served as either a washroom or a separate water closet during the Harrison period. A water closet was present in room 209 by 1893 and one appears to have been installed in room 211 at the time of its construction in 1895.

Harrison period receipts for plumbing work without an identifiable location have been listed below. All items were billed by C. Aneshaensel & Company, plumbers and gas fitters, unless noted otherwise.

- Washstands
    - May 26, 1893, "Removing stick out of washstand trap"

[675] "Bates House Improvement," *Indianapolis News*, 29 October 1872; "The Bates House," *Indianapolis News*, 7 December 1872, 4.
[676] "A Large and Valuable Improvement," *Indianapolis News,* 27 April 1875, 3.
[677] Thomas J. Schlereth, "Conduits and Conduct: Home Utilities in Victorian America," *American Home Life, 1880-1930,* ed. Jessica H. Foy and Thomas J. Schlereth (Knoxville, TN: University of Tennessee Press, 1992), 234.

    - November 18, 1893, “Cleaning out glass trap, and forcing out waste pipe under washstand”
- Sinks
    - November 11, 1893, “23# Sheet Lead,” tinned nails, and “3-1/4 hours fitting for splash back over sink”
- Water Closets
    - March 17, 1893, “Contract new water closet and connections” at a cost of $58 and “Nickle-Plated Supply and Flush pipes – Contract” at a cost of $12.
    - March 27, 1893, “one foot pipe, elbow and union, repairing leak and reconnecting gas pipe for bracket in up stairs [sic] closet room”
    - March 27, 1893, “One [water] Closet Pull” and “Repairing lid on closet seat.”
    - May 25, 1895, B. F. Hitchcock, carpenter and joiner, billed for “put beveled pieces down in watter [sic] Closets for lead pan also patched floor & put 2 doors on hinges & put glass in 2 doors & strip an Binn & staples ov. Scuttle at Rug & 1 glass in window”

The property may have contained an outhouse during part of the Harrison period. In June 1893, the Oderless Vault Cleaning Company billed for “Cleaning Vault at 674 N. Del. st.” An outhouse may have been for use by servants or stable hands or may have been a receptacle for manure from the family’s horses. A water closet was present in the carriage house by 1894.

All of the house’s plumbing fixtures are believed to have been replaced during the 1937-1938 rehabilitation and again during the 1973-1974 rehabilitation.[678]

Recommendations
Further investigation is needed to see if any evidence of Harrison period plumbing survives in the house.

5.1.4. FIRE PROTECTION AND SECURITY SYSTEMS
A detailed assessment of these systems can be found in Appendix C.

Recommendations
See Appendix C.

5.1.5. HAZARDOUS MATERIALS
Hazardous materials testing is not within the scope of this report, but general observations have been included as they pertain to overall treatment of the building.

Recommendations
It is recommended that a Phase I Environmental Site Assessment (ESA) be undertaken to identify hazardous substance or other environmental conditions that may need to be addressed in planning for the continued preservation of the property. Based on the age and historic function of the

[678] David Hermansen, Benjamin Harrison House, HABS No. IND-53, Historic American Buildings Survey, data pages, 1970, 9.

building, it is likely that lead, asbestos, or other hazardous materials have been present in the building and that some may remain.

5.1.6. INTERIOR FINISHES

The house's interior finishes were character-defining features during the period of significance. Several photographs of the house's interior from this period have been found to date. Historic photographs can be unreliable references for finish colors due to orthochromatic film's registration of warm colors as much darker and cool colors as much lighter than they appear to the human eye or in modern black and white photography. Except for the 2008 redecoration of rooms 101, 103, and 105, the house's interior spaces remain largely decorated in the 1970s. Most of these treatments are inappropriate for the period of interpretation and present the house in a manner inconsistent with evidence of its interior finishes during the Harrison period.

General Recommendations

Following the overall restoration treatment for the original house, it is recommended that each room be restored to reflect its appearance during the period of interpretation.

5.1.6.1. Plaster

The walls and ceilings of all finished spaces within the house were originally finished with smooth plaster. Decorative plaster cornices, ceiling medallions, and other features were provided in many rooms in the main house. Available evidence suggests that the walls of most rooms were covered with wallpaper during the Harrison period. Plaster repairs have been undertaken at various times during the building's life, most recently during the 2008 SAT project. Plaster finishes and conditions are discussed within the assessment of each space. [Figs 5.1.6.1.C1-C8]

Recommendations

Plaster repair should not be undertaken until the underlying cause of any cracking or water damage has been addressed. All patching should be done with compatible plaster. Repairs to decorative plaster should be completed by a specialist who has experience working with historic decorative plaster.

5.1.6.2. Paint Finishes

Staff report that limited historic finish analysis was conducted in room 102 prior to 2008, but the report from this analysis has not been located. Limited historic finish analysis was conducted in room 103 c.2008.[679] No other interior finish analysis has been conducted to date.

Recommendations

Historic finish analysis should be conducted in all interior spaces to be given a restoration treatment. This analysis will document the historic finishes and provide evidence to support future restoration. These findings will also provide a clearer understanding of the evidence shown in historic photographs.

[679] "Paint Analysis on a Parlor Ceiling Medallion in the President Benjamin Harrison Home, Indianapolis, Indiana" (Ann Arbor, MI: Building Arts & Conservation, n.d.), in the files of the Presidential Site.



5.1.6.1.C1. Typical flat plaster wall and ceiling conditions



5.1.6.1.C2. Ceiling medallion in room 105





5.1.6.1.C3. Ceiling medallion in room 103, 1888 and 2019



5.1.6.1.C4. Ceiling medallion in room 105



5.1.6.1.C5. Ceiling medallion in room 203



5.1.6.1.C6. Detail of cornice in room 103, 2010 (RATIO)



5.1.6.1.C7. Detail of cornice in room 104



5.1.6.1.C8. Plaster brackets in room 104

©2019 RATIO

5.1.6.3. Wallpaper

The Harrison house was built and occupied during a period when "wallpaper enjoyed enormous popularity and was used nearly everywhere" in American houses.[680] Photographs from 1888 and others likely dating from the 1880s show that rooms 101, 102, 103, and 105 featured wallpaper designs that likely dated from the late-1870s or 1880s. Interior plaster was sometimes allowed to cure for several years after construction and before the application of final finishes. This plaster was sometimes decorated with a breathable and water-soluble paint that could be washed off to allow for the installation of new finishes or wallpaper. It is possible that an interim treatment of this type was used in some spaces and that these rooms received more permanent decoration in the late-1870s or 1880s. It is also possible that the house was decorated in 1875 and that some spaces were redecorated in the 1880s.

Benjamin Harrison's financial records indicate many payments to dealers in wallpaper, carpets, upholstery, window shades, and other interior finishes between 1875 and 1879. No receipts have been found to indicate the content of these purchases, but the cost of purchases suggest that relatively expensive finishes may have been included. Checks were made out to the following companies:

- Adams, Mansur & Company, dealers in carpets and wallpaper
- A. L. Wright & Company, dealers in carpets, wallpaper, fabrics, window shades, and other finishes. In September 1878, A. L. Wright & Company advertised that they were the successors to Adams, Mansur, & Company, having purchased the bankrupt company's stock of carpets, wallpaper, etc.[681] During the late-1870s, the company advertised flooring including Brussels, ingrain, hemp, "wool Dutch," rag carpets, oilcloths and oilcloth rugs.[682] Its upholstery department offered "tapestries, raw silks, gold and Hindoo cloths, cretonnes, serges, satins, lace curtains, drapery muslins, shades, etc., etc."[683]
- Spiegel, Thoms & Company, dealers in carpets and wallpaper. The company was formed by Christian Spiegel, Frederick Thoms, Henry Frank and Augustus Spiegel, and was reorganized under the same name in June 1876 upon the withdrawal of Christian Spiegel.[684]
- John J. Gates, dealer in carpet and wallpaper

The following purchases are recorded:

- October 7, 1875 $600.00 Adams, Mansur & Company
- October 7, 1875 $100.00 Spiegel, Thoms & Company
- November 25, 1875 $ 75.08 Adams, Mansur & Company
- November 11, 1875 $ 65.00 Spiegel, Thoms & Company
- December 18, 1875 $ 44.75 Spiegel, Thoms & Company
- January 5, 1877 $ 78.76 Adams, Mansur & Company

---

[680] William Seale, *Recreating the Historic House Interior* (Nashville: American Association for State and Local History, 1979), 33.
[681] "A. L. Wright & Co.," *Indianapolis News,* 9 September 1878, 4.
[682] "Carpetings," *Indianapolis News,* 2 November 1878, 2.
[683] "Upholstery Department," *Indianapolis News,* 26 March 1879, 2.
[684] "Dissolution," *Indianapolis News,* 22 January 1877, 4.

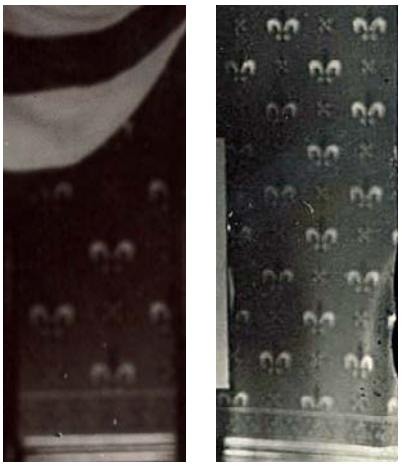


5.1.6.3.H1. Details of wallpaper in room 102, 1888



Wallpaper sample, USA, 1880–90 / Machine-printed paper / 22.5 x 22.5 cm (8 7/8 x 8 7/8 in.) / Cooper Hewitt, Smithsonian Design Museum / Gift of Mr. Palmer Brown, 1972-33-1-2 / Photo: Matt Flynn

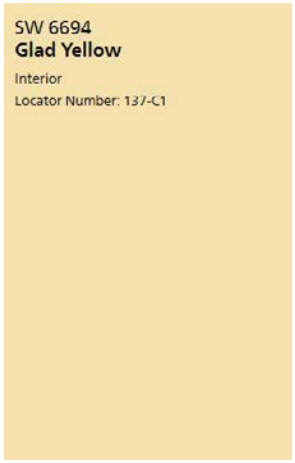
5.1.6.3.P1. Wallpaper sample (c.1880-1890) matching the pattern photographed in room 102 in 1888 (Cooper Hewitt, Smithsonian Design Museum)



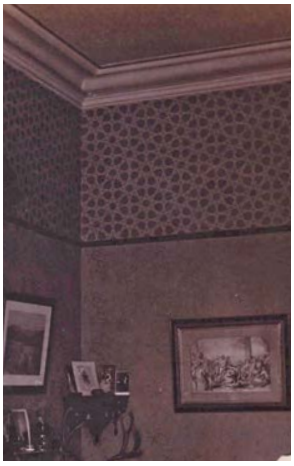
5.1.6.3.H2. Details of wallpaper in rooms 104 and 104a, 1888 and c.1893-1895



5.1.6.3.H3. Detail of sidewall, frieze, and ceiling paper in room 103, 1888



5.1.6.3.P2. Second period distemper finish color in room 103



5.1.6.3.H4. Sidewall and frieze paper in room 105, 1888

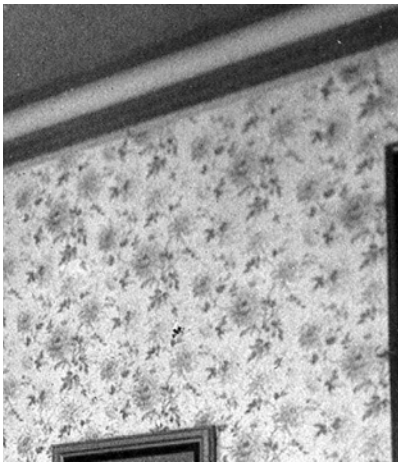


5.1.6.3.H5. Detail of sidewall and frieze papers in room 105, 1888



5.1.6.3.C1. Surviving sample of sidewall paper shown in 1888 and c.1893-1895 photographs

©2019 RATIO



5.1.6.3.H6. Detail of wallpaper in room 203, c.1896-1897



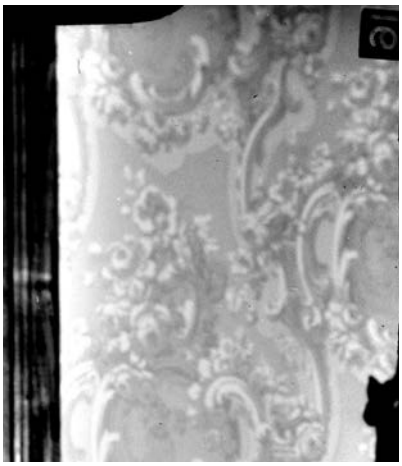
5.1.6.3.H7. Detail of wallpaper in room 101, 1902



5.1.6.3.H8. Detail of wallpaper in room 103, 1902



5.1.6.3.H9. Detail of c.1937-1938 Rococo Revival wallpaper in room 101, 1970



5.1.6.3.H10. Detail of c.1937-1938 Rococo Revival wallpaper in room 103, 1970



5.1.6.3.H11. Detail of c.1937-1938 Gothic Revival wallpaper in room 205, 1970



5.1.6.3.C2. 1970s wallpaper in room 201



5.1.6.3.C3. 1970s wallpaper in room 203



5.1.6.3.C4. 1970s wallpaper in room 205

- January 5, 1877 $ 79.00 Spiegel, Thoms & Company
- May 31, 1877 $ 19.00 Spiegel, Thoms & Company
- January 8, 1878 $ 4.35 John J. Gates
- April 29, 1878 $111.00 Spiegel, Thoms & Company
- July 24, 1878 $ 4.00 John J. Gates
- December 3, 1878 $115.25 Spiegel, Thoms & Company
- December 17, 1878 $ 10.25 Spiegel, Thoms & Company
- February 5, 1879 $ 25.25 A. L. Wright & Company
- June 5, 1879 $ 30.95 H.C. Adams
- April 21, 1881 $ 28.50 A. L. Wright & Company

In July 1888, Eastman, Schleicher & Lee, dealers in carpets, draperies and wallpaper, advertised to "visiting delegations" that their store at 5 E. Washington Street was one of the two most-visited places in Indianapolis, along with the Harrison house at 674 N. Delaware Street. The advertisement stated that their store was "the place where more beautiful Wall-Paper, Matting, carpets, Curtains and House Decorations of that sort can be had than any other place."[685] The advertisement was likely a marketing ploy, but it may suggest that the Harrison house was regarded as an artistically-decorated house.

The wallpapers documented to have been in rooms 101, 102, 103, and 105 reflect the influence of the Aesthetic Movement and are consistent with designs produced between 1875 and 1890. [Figs. 5.1.6.3.H1-H5, P1-P2, C1] All of these included stylized designs with flattened abstractions of natural forms rather than the more literal and three-dimensional representations common a generation earlier.[686] A dominant color scheme for wallpapers of the 1880s included various shades of olive green, maroon, yellow ochre, warm creams, and sometimes accents of orange, pale olive green, sage, pale Prussian blue, navy blue, brown, or black. [687] Other color schemes anticipating the trends of the 1890s included shades of sage green, rose-pink, mauve, yellow, and pale olive green; or pale yellow-green, pale olive green, pale Prussian blue, warm creams, and shades of rose-pink. Many papers of this period featured metallic inks, often in shades of yellow or olive gold and used as either a highlight or as a background.

Wallpapers continued to be used through the Harrison period and were used during redecorations that likely dated from after Benjamin Harrison's death in 1901. [Figs. 5.1.6.H6-H8] The 1937-1938 and 1973-1974 rehabilitation projects included the installation of wallpapers reflecting then-contemporary ideas about appropriate treatments for historic buildings. These treatments did not reflect the appearance of the house during the period of significance and compromise visitors' experience of the property. [Figs. 5.1.6.H9-H11, C2-C4]

Staff report that some visitors have expressed their opinions that the 1970s decorations, particularly the extensive use of gold, looked "more presidential" than the more accurate finishes installed in 2008. This reflects a potential area for interpretation, since contemporary ideas about "presidential"

---

[685] "Visiting Delegations," *Indianapolis Journal,* 21 July 1888, 8; Ibid, 23 July 1888, 8.
[686] Catherine Lynn, *Wallpaper in America: From the Seventeenth Century to World War* (New York: W. W. Norton, 1980), 417.
[687] Catherine Lynn, *Wallpaper in America: From the Seventeenth Century to World War* (New York: W. W. Norton, 1980), 429-430.

aesthetics were heavily influenced by the 1902 and 1961-1962 restorations of the White House, both occurring well after Benjamin Harrison's presidency. Staff also report that concern has been expressed that the Harrison period finishes would be dark and gloomy. This is also a common misconception of late-nineteenth century finishes. In the early-1990s, museum staff at "The Hermitage," 335 North Franklin Turnpike, Ho-Ho-Kus, New Jersey, were initially skeptical of reproducing a c.1887 Anglo-Japanesque wallpaper for the house's front hall. This paper, similar to that in room 102 of the Harrison house in 1888, was reproduced and staff members' skepticism was overcome by the visually striking and accurate presentation of the room.[688]

Recommendations

Following the overall restoration treatment for the original house, it is recommended that each room be restored to reflects its appearance during the period of significance. This will include restoration of documented wallpaper schemes following available evidence and making use of historic wallpaper experts to ensure accurate reproduction.

5.1.6.4. Interior Flooring

The interior floors of the house are of tongue-and-groove boards and most are now covered by oak flooring. The house appears to have contained a mix of flooring treatments between 1875 and 1893. Wall-to-wall fitted carpets had been standard in middle-class houses of the mid-nineteenth century and remained common into the 1890s. The 1870s saw a gradual increase in the popularity of exposed wood floors with area rugs, influenced in part by emerging Colonial Revival tastes, but uncarpeted and stained wood floors seemed jarring and unfinished to many observers. Parquet and hardwood flooring slowly increased in popularity between the 1870s and the 1890s. During the 1880s, carpet manufacturers began producing more area rugs and carpeting sewn to rug sizes. Tastemakers and advice writers began to note both the decorative potential of smaller rugs and the potential cost savings over fitted carpets. By the 1890s, the spread of germ theory led to the popularity of "sanitary"—easily cleanable—interior finishes, including bare wood floors. [689]

Available documentation indicates that the house's public rooms were provided with Brussels (level looped-pile wool) patterned carpets in 1888. [Figs. 5.1.6.4.H1-H2] Brussels carpets were characteristic of middle- and upper-middle-class house interiors in Indiana during the last half of the nineteenth century, being more expensive and durable than Venetian (flat-woven striped) or ingrain (jacquard-woven patterned) carpets and more affordable than patterned Wilton (cut-pile carpet, roughly twice the cost of Brussels) or Axminster (which simulated hand-knotted carpets, the most expensive grade of carpet). Brussels carpets were typically produced in strips 27 inches wide; these strips were sewn together to form either a wall-to-wall fitted carpet or a larger rug.[690] On May 21, 1895, Liberty Howard's steam carpet cleaning and renovating works billed for "Cleaning 83 yds

[688] Allison Kyle Leopold, "Restoring a Hallway with Historic Wallpaper," *Victorian Homes*, Fall 1994, 48-51.
[689] William Seale, *Recreating the Historic House Interior* (Nashville: American Association for State and Local History, 1979), 38, 81; Ella Rodman Church, *How to Furnish a Home* (New York: D. Appleton & Company, 1881), 53.
[690] "A Brief History of English Carpets and the Stourvale Mill," J. R. Burrows & Company, accessed 6 August 2017, http://www.burrows.com/hist.html; Jean Dunbar, "Floor Coverings of a Different Stripe: Victorian Venetian Carpet," *Victorian Homes*, Winter 1997, 28-32.



5.1.6.4.H1. Fitted carpet or large rug in room 103, 1888



5.1.6.4.H2. Rug in room 105, 1888



5.1.6.4.H3. Bare wood floor with rugs in room 103, 1902



5.1.6.4.H4. c.1937-1938 runners in room 104, 1970



5.1.6.4.C1. 1973-1974 teal carpet in room 202, formerly used in many rooms



5.1.6.4.C2. Carpet installed in room 105 in 2008



5.1.6.4.C3. Carpet installed in room 107 in 2008



5.1.6.4.C4. Runner installed in room 102 in 2008

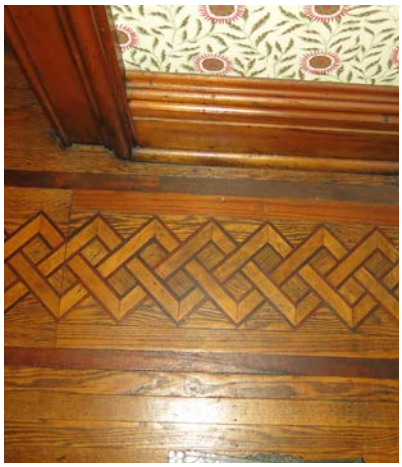
©2019 RATIO



5.1.6.4.P1. Woven grass matting



5.1.6.4.C5. Wood flooring in room 108



5.1.6.4.C6. Parquet flooring in room 103



5.1.6.4.C7. Parquet border and inset fitted carpet in room 107



5.1.6.4.C8. Different oak flooring in rooms 203 (foreground) and 205 (background)



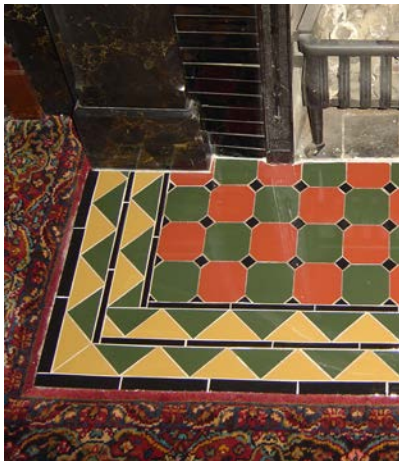
5.1.6.4.C9. Oak flooring in room 102



5.1.6.4.C10. Post-1902 oak flooring in room 106 (above) and 2008 flooring in room 107 (below)



5.1.6.4.C11. Encaustic tile floor at exterior vestibule



5.1.6.4.C12. Tile hearth in room 105, installed in 2012 based on historic photographs

Brussels" carpet. This area (747 square feet) is roughly equivalent to the floors of rooms 102, 104, 104a, 204, and 207 (610 square feet), and could include a stair runner.

Area rugs appear in interior photographs taken between the 1880s and 1902. [Fig. 5.1.6.4.H3] On December 2, 1894, H. P. Wasson & Company, one of Indianapolis' largest dry good and department stores, billed for the following rugs:

- 1 Rug $14
- 1 Bagdad $30
- 1 Rug $40
- 1 Afg Bocarra $100 [probably Boccara]

Fitted carpets, rugs, and runners were installed in many rooms during the 1937-1938 rehabilitation and the 1973-1974 rehabilitation. Carpets selected for both projects featured designs regarded as "Victorian" from the point of view of the 1930s and 1970s but contrasted with the patterns shown in Harrison period photographs. [Fig. 5.1.6.4.H4] The 1970s project used a single Rococo Revival carpet in teal—described by one period article as "New robin's egg blue carpeting, in a special Victorian design..."—in multiple rooms.[691] [Fig. 5.1.6.4.C1] Carpets installed in rooms 105 and 107 in 2008 were selected to more closely approximate those documented in Harrison period photographs. [Figs. 5.1.6.4.C2-C4]

Woven grass or straw matting was a common nineteenth century floor covering for bedrooms, particularly during warm weather, but could wear out quickly under the heavier traffic of more public rooms.[692] [Fig. 5.1.6.4.P1] This product was widely advertised in Indianapolis newspapers from the 1840s through the 1910s and was available in both plain and patterned varieties. By the 1870s, it was common for straw matting to be laid over a layer of newspapers.[693] Several receipts for flooring expenses from the 1894-1895 remodeling do not include specific rooms but suggest the materials purchased at that time. On October 31, 1894, Eastman, Schleicher & Lee, dealers in carpets, furniture, draperies, and wallpaper, billed for "19-1/2 yds. Matting L[ai]d," and on, November 10, for "2 yds 5/4 Matting" and "2-1/2 yds Rubber Pads," noting "The above 19-1/2 yds Matting is reserved and waiting for your order for delivery."

The house appears to contain three different types of oak flooring that may date from separate periods. These floors vary in condition, most being in good condition with finishes in fair to good condition. Staff report that many of the floors have been treated with Kremer linseed oil.

Rooms 101, 103, and 105 are fitted with oak parquet flooring installed before 1902, that of room 105 including an inset center for the accommodation of a fitted carpet. [Figs. 5.1.6.4.C6-C7] The floors in rooms 101 and 103 follow the same design and all three are of similar grain and character and are installed with visible finish nails in slightly irregular pairs or alternating pairs and singles. These floors could date from the house's construction in 1875 or may have been added during the 1894-1895 renovation.

---

[691] Sally Falk, "Harrison Home Reflects Elegance," *Indianapolis Star,* 5 October 1974, 9.
[692] Catharine E. Beecher & Harriet Beecher Stowe, *The American Woman's Home* (New York: J. B. Ford & Company, 1872), 86.
[693] William Seale, *Recreating the Historic House Interior* (Nashville: American Association for State and Local History, 1979), 76.

Rooms 203 and 301 appear to have had finished oak flooring prior to 1901. [Fig. 5.1.6.4.C8] These rooms have slightly wider oak flooring than that seen in rooms 101, 103, and 105 and the boards are installed with concealed fasteners. It is possible that these floors date from the time of the house's construction in 1875 or from the 1894-1895 remodeling. The oak floor in room 203 appears to have been installed by the time two c.1896-1897 photographs were taken in the room. The floors' installation is consistent with examples dating from the 1880s and early-1890s.

A post-1902 remodeling appears to have added thin oak flooring in rooms 102, 104, 104a, 201, 204, 205, and 206. [Fig. 5.1.6.4.C8-C10] This flooring has a consistent nailing pattern distinct from that in the other rooms, with boards nailed with evenly spaced pairs of visible finish nails in closely spaced rows. This treatment is consistent with documented installations from the period 1900 to 1910 and was often used to update older houses that previously had fitted carpets. The oak flooring in room 206 was not in place in a 1902 snapshot, suggesting that the oak flooring of this style was installed after Benjamin Harrison's death. The oak flooring in rooms 204 and 207 was removed during the 1973-1974 rehabilitation. New oak flooring was installed in these spaces in 2008 following the belief that this treatment was in place during the period of significance.

Tile flooring in the exterior entry vestibule made use of popular encaustic tiles, a durable product for high-traffic areas. [Fig. 5.1.6.4.C11] The hearth of room 105 featured glazed earthenware tiles, a style of tile that gained popularity in the early-1880s and came to rival the earlier dull-finished encaustic tiles.[694] [Fig. 5.1.6.4.C12] A tile floor was installed in room 211 in 1895 and was replaced in 1897, but this space now contains a 1930s tile floor.

Some spaces within the house may have been fitted with an oil cloth or sheet linoleum during the period of significance. Both treatments were popular for wet spaces like kitchens, bathrooms, washrooms, and water closets, as well as for entry halls and high-traffic corridors.

Recommendations

Following the overall restoration treatment for the original house, it is recommended that flooring treatments be restored following evidence of each room's treatment during the period of significance. Specific flooring recommendations are provided within the description of each individual space.

5.1.6.5. Interior Woodwork & Hardware

Original wood doors, trim, windows, and blinds (shutters) are character-defining features of the house's interior. Most of this woodwork is of butternut (also called "white walnut" or "light walnut") or black walnut and appears to have featured natural wood finishes during the period of significance. Most of the woodwork retains a natural wood finish but it is unclear whether any of these finishes date from the period of significance. Many elements show signs of past refinishing. Staff report that the exterior faces of the inside blinds are treated with Kremer linseed oil each January to counteract UV damage. Some woodwork has been painted over and many elements were relocated during past renovation work.

[694] William Seale, *Recreating the Historic House Interior* (Nashville: American Association for State and Local History, 1979), 41.





5.1.6.5.C1. Typical public and family space doors and casings



5.1.6.5.H1. Interior doors relocated to basement and painted during 1973-1974 rehabilitation, 2007 (RATIO)





5.1.6.5.C2. Typical public space door hardware and butt hinge





5.1.6.5.C3. Pocket door hardware







5.1.6.5.C4. Family space Hemacite knob and escutcheons in good condition (left), and examples in fair and poor condition (right)





5.1.6.5.C5. Typical family space butt hinge and typical wooden door stop

©2019 RATIO




5.1.6.5.C6. Typical service space door and casing and typical service space door hardware with white ceramic knob





5.1.6.5.C7. Service space door hardware fitted with brown marbled ceramic, black ceramic, brass, and Hemacite knobs; typical service space butt hinge




5.1.6.5.C8. Typical public and family space interior blinds (shutters) and typical hardware




5.1.6.5.C9. Typical weathering and UV damage at exterior face of interior blinds




5.1.6.5.C10. Salvaged interior blinds installed in rooms 200 and 201 at an unknown date



5.6.5.C11. Typical window casing showing ghost marks of several generations of curtain hardware

The standard door unit contains five raised panels trimmed by bolection moldings, with pairs of vertical panels above and below a horizontal panel. The double and pocket doors of room 101 follow this configuration but have a pair of square panels added to the top to compensate for the transom space present in other door openings. [Fig. 5.1.6.5.C1]

Many of the second-floor doors were moved to the basement during the 1973-1974 rehabilitation. [Fig. 5.1.6.5.H1] Doors in room 006, including one in an opening created in the 1970s, are simple raised panel doors. These doors are fitted with rim locks. The rim lock of the cellar stair door and the south door to room 005 (added in the 1970s) are unmarked and are of similar design; that of the door to room 007 is unmarked and of slightly different design, and that of the north door to room 005 is marked "CORBIN / USA," a mark used by P. & F. Corwin until it merged with Russwin (Russell & Erwin) in 1902 to form the American Hardware Corporation. [Fig. 006.C6] The basement also includes doors and hardware that appear to have been salvaged from other buildings, with several examples of high-style Eastlake hardware that may have been salvaged from the Emery-Ayres House or another building.

The first-floor public rooms feature brass hardware in Eastlake style designs. [Figs. 5.1.6.5.C2-C3] These include doorknobs, knob and keyhole escutcheons, mortise locks, butt hinges with "steeple" finials, shutter hinges, shutter knobs, and shutter latches. Latches on the pocket doors bear a patent date of December 9, 1873. Family and service spaces appear to have been fitted with cast iron knob and keyhole escutcheons, plain butt hinges with "steeple" finials, and plain brass mortise locks; many are provided with wooden doorstops mounted to the casing or the baseboard. [Fig. 5.1.6.5.C5]. The doorknobs in the service spaces may have been of ceramic; many retain white glazed ceramic knobs. A variety of other knobs are present, including black glazed ceramic, marbled brown ceramic (often called "Bennington" knobs, the cheapest grade of ceramic knobs in the nineteenth century), and plain brass. These may be replacement knobs. [Figs. 5.1.6.5.C6-C7]

The second-floor family spaces feature doorknobs, knob escutcheons, and keyhole escutcheons are made of Hemacite, a composition material created by compressing sawdust and the blood of slaughtered cattle and pigs. [Fig. 5.1.6.5.C4] The process was invented by Dr. W. H. Dibble, who established the Dibble Manufacturing Company at Trenton, New Jersey.[695] The items used in the Harrison house appear to be "Lava"-brand Hemacite knobs and escutcheons in the "Gothic" pattern, patented by the Russell & Erwin Manufacturing Company in 1869.[696] These items were available in black, buff, or brown, the Harrison examples appearing to be in brown. Several of these knobs show damage through heavy use or exposure to moisture. Some Hemacite knobs have been used as replacements at the first-floor level.

Recommendations

It is recommended that all surviving historic woodwork and hardware be maintained and that historic finishes be retained wherever possible. An inventory of doors and hardware should be prepared to identify where elements need repair or replacement. Specific recommendations may be found within the recommendations for each space.

---

[695] *Illustrated Price List of Hemacite Goods* (Trenton, NJ: Dibble Manufacturing Co., 1878)
[696] *Real and Compression Bronze Builders Hardware*, Vol. 2 (Cleveland: Russell & Erwin Manufacturing Co., 1875), 396.

5.1.6.6. Window Treatments & Portieres

Interior window treatments were character-defining furnishings that were part of the decorative scheme of various spaces. The house's principal rooms are fitted with built-in paneled and louvered interior blinds (commonly called "inside blinds" in the nineteenth century and "shutters" in the twentieth) of butternut. The blinds in some rooms have been removed and rooms 200 and 201 are fitted with blinds salvaged from an unknown building. [Figs. 5.1.6.5.C8-C10]

During the Harrison period, most of the house's windows appear to have been provided with roller shades hung between the sash and the inside blinds and most appear to have been screened with lace sheer curtains beyond the interior face of the blinds. Both of these treatments were extremely common in the late nineteenth century.[697] Beyond the blinds, shades, and sheers, most rooms were likely furnished with more opaque curtains that would have formed part of the decorative scheme of the room. These various layers of window treatments allowed management of daylight and sunlight and could help to protect interior furnishings and finishes from ultraviolet damage, particularly important since many nineteenth century pigments and dyes were not colorfast. Window casings show ghost marks of several generations of curtain hardware. [Fig. 5.6.5.C11]

To date, documentation of room 101's lace sheer curtains has been found in several 1888 photographs. The only visual evidence of interior curtains is an indistinct reflection in a mirror in an 1888 photograph of room 102. A c.1896-1897 photograph of room 203 shows sheer curtains that were presumably replaced after 1893, possibly in 1896 when the room became Mary Lord Harrison's boudoir.

At the time of the house's construction in the mid-1870s, trends in window treatments were transitioning from more elaborate Rococo Revival influenced schemes popular since the 1840s to newer styles advocated by architects and design reformers. The earlier style typically relied on a window cornice, a boxed assembly installed over the top of the window, often faced with gilded moldings or stamped brass. The window cornice typically supported curtains either tacked to boards or hung from rings mounted on a small rod. A common treatment included sheer curtains near the window, a pair of panels that could be pulled or tied back at either side, and a shaped lambrequin (valance). Window cornices could be integrated with a pier mirror placed between a pair of windows. Window cornices declined in popularity during the 1870s and many advice books from the late-1860s through the 1880s recommended hanging curtains from rings on a wood or metal rod.[698] By 1881, Ella Rodman Church's writings advocating Aesthetic Movement interiors noted the "by-gone fashion" of pier mirrors, "heavy gilt [window] cornices and immovable window draperies."[699]

Portières (curtains over doors or doorways) were a popular feature of American interiors from the 1870s through the 1890s. These were particularly important elements of Aesthetic Movement influenced interiors and often featured horizontal bands of varying fabrics and colors, needlework, or woven tapestry textiles. One 1888 guide to residential decoration noted that a portiere "may be

---

[697] William Seale, *Recreating the Historic House Interior* (Nashville: American Association for State and Local History, 1979), 87, 91-92.
[698] Charles L. Eastlake, *Hints on Household Taste* (London: Longmans, Green & Company, 1868), 84-85; Clarence Cook, *The House Beautiful* (New York: Scribner, Armstrong & Company, 1878), 130-133; Ella Rodman Church, *How to Furnish a Home* (New York: D. Appleton & Company, 1881), 43.
[699] Ella Rodman Church, *How to Furnish a Home* (New York: D. Appleton & Company, 1881), 64.

elegantly embroidered so as to be really a work of art, or it may be of simple curtain material, owing its beauty to its appropriate coloring and the soft folds in which it falls… It should be sewed on rings and suspended from a pole, so that it may be drawn aside at pleasure…"[700] Beaded portieres also became popular during the 1880s.

The interior appearance of the Harrison house as documented in 1888 is consistent with contemporary advice, suggesting that window treatments and portieres may have followed fashionable trends. Many window casings bear marks of curtain rod brackets mounted on the outer corners of the flat plane of the casing, just inside the perimeter molding, similar to a treatment illustrated in one 1878 advice book.[701] Photographs and newspaper descriptions indicate that the house's interior reflected contemporary ideas about "personal" and "artistic" interiors in the late-1880s and curtains, portieres, and other items of drapery were integral aspects of such interiors.[702]

Documentation of some window treatments and portieres has been found for the house's 1890s renovations and redecorations. Some of these items have not been matched to specific rooms. On October 31, 1893, Eastman, Schleicher & Lee, dealers in carpets, furniture, draperies, and wallpaper, billed for "5 yds Cretonne" and on November 10 for "33-1/2 yds Louis Ld." Between November 2-5, 1894, the same company billed for the following items:

- 3 P[ai]r Lace Hung[703]
- 12 ft Grill
- 2 P[ai]r Skts hung
- 2 Poles & Ring
- 1 P[ai]r Portieres M&H
- Hanging 1 P[ai]r Portieres
- Hanging 1 Brass Rod

Presidential Site staff report an oral tradition that Mary Lord Harrison removed the house's original inside blinds. Exterior photographs from 1904 show inside blinds in place in rooms 102, 105, and 205. A 1911 photograph of Mary Lord Harrison in room 102 shows the inside blinds of the east window in place at that time, near the end of her residence in the house. This evidence suggests that Mary Lord Harrison may have taken down the blinds in some rooms but not others.

Both the 1937-1938 and 1973-1974 rehabilitations included the creation of elaborate window treatments following contemporary ideas of "Victorian" draperies. These treatments reflect the limited availability of 1870s-1880s design references at the time of each renovation and appear to have been based more on nostalgic and ahistorical stereotypes rather than anything likely used by the Harrisons.

Recommendations

Following the overall restoration treatment for the house, it is recommended that window treatments and portieres be restored to reflect their likely appearance during the period of

[700] Ella Rodman Church, *How to Furnish a Home* (New York: D. Appleton & Company, 1881), 102.
[701] Clarence Cook, *The House Beautiful* (New York: Scribner, Armstrong & Company, 1878), 130.
[702] William Seale, *Recreating the Historic House Interior* (Nashville: American Association for State and Local History, 1979), 92.
[703] Rooms having three windows include 103, 105, 107, 203, and 205.

interpretation. Remaining 1970s window treatments should be removed in their entirety, the casings and walls should be examined for evidence of Harrison period window treatments, and new window treatments suitable to the period of interpretation should be created based on physical and documentary evidence. An interim treatment for most rooms could be the installation of lace sheer curtains like those recently installed in rooms 101, 103, 105, and 206. In non-public spaces, it may be desirable to use roller shades, venetian blinds, or other unobtrusive strategies to control light levels and views as needed.

5.1.7. INTERIOR FURNISHINGS

Interior furnishings are a consideration for all spaces furnished as period rooms as a part of the property's interpretation. The house today contains a wide range of furniture, many pieces associated with the Harrisons and others donated or acquired for functional or interpretive use. Staff estimate that 75 to 80 percent of the furniture in the house today belonged to the Harrisons.

Harrison Period Furnishings 1875-1914

The decoration of the interior shown in the 1880s photographs reflected the influence of the Aesthetic Movement, a late-nineteenth century decorative arts movement in Britain and the United States. Growing out of earlier works by Owen Jones, Christopher Dresser, and others, the Aesthetic Movement of the 1870s and 1880s sought to reform mid-nineteenth century decorative trends, replacing realistic depictions of natural elements with stylized or abstracted ("conventionalized") designs.[704] It also incorporated East Asian influences in a subset of the style known as the Anglo-Japanesque or Anglo-Japanese style. Aesthetic Movement furniture and interior decoration was a major American decorative trend from about 1880 into the early-1890s. The American furniture style known as Eastlake—after British architect and designer Charles Locke Eastlake, whose *Hints on Household Taste* (1872) was very popular in the United States—emerged in the 1870s and incorporated many similar aspects of stylization, abstraction, and East Asian design influences.[705] Indianapolis novelist Booth Tarkington, who grew up in the Old Northside in the 1870s and 1880s, wrote of the arrival of the Aesthetic Movement in Indianapolis in the early-to-mid-1880s:

> Maidens… filled vases with peacock feathers, or cat-tails, or sumach, or sunflowers, and set the vases upon mantlepieces and marble-topped tables. They embroidered daisies (which they called "marguerites") and sunflowers and sumach and cat-tails and owls and peacock feathers upon plush screens and upon heavy cushions, then strewed these cushions upon floors where fathers fell over them in the dark. In the teeth of sinful oratory, the daughters went on embroidering: they embroidered daisies and sunflowers and sumach and cat-tails and owls and peacock feathers upon "throws" which they had the courage to drape upon horsehair sofas; they painted owls and daisies and sunflowers and sumach and cat-tails and peacock feathers upon tambourines. They hung Chinese umbrellas of paper to the

[704] Carol A. Hrvol Flores, *Owen Jones: Design, Ornament, Architecture, and Theory in an Age of Transition* (New York: Rizzoli, 2006), 98-99, 238-247.
[705] Catherine Lynn, *Wallpaper in America: From the Seventeenth Century to World War* (New York: W. W. Norton, 1980), 391.

> chandeliers; they nailed paper fans to the walls. They "studied" painting on china…[706]

Although satirical and written a generation later, Tarkington's description touches on the popularity of key design elements of the Aesthetic Movement. Photographs from the Harrison period show Anglo-Japanesque wallpapers in rooms 102 and 103, a wallpaper frieze depicting cattails or wheat in room 103, East Asian or Asian-inspired objects in room 103, and vases of feathers on the mantels in rooms 103 and 105. Rooms 101, 102, 103, and 105 featured furniture reflecting the Aesthetic Movement and Eastlake style.

Between the late-1870s and the early-1890s, tastemakers advocated the idea of rooms as "personal essays" reflecting the personality, interests, taste, and education of their owners. This approach was realized through wall, ceiling, and floor finishes, through curtains and portieres, and through groupings of furniture and objects into "pictures" or "vignettes."[707] The Harrison house's interior appearance in 1888 strongly reflected this trend and period newspaper coverage notes the house's artistic character as perceived by the Harrisons' contemporaries.

> Mrs. Harrison and her daughter, Mrs. McKee, who with her husband resides at the old home, are fond of decorative work, and their skill is displayed in drapery, etchings, panels, and the like, as well as in the order of the home… Everywhere the effect is full of order. A stranger says: 'Look, there is a picture which has been hung with reason. Beyond is a bit of drapery whose effect has been studied. Those books—how artistic is their selection and arrangement.'[708]

Within the cultural context of the late-1880s, the house's "personal" and "artistic" interiors were understood as an integrated work created by Caroline Harrison and reflecting her identity as an artist and a woman of contemporary taste. In such interiors, the combined effect of finishes, furnishings, textiles, and accessories created a complete experience.[709] The recreation of this environment offers an excellent opportunity for the interpretation of Caroline Harrison's identity as an artist and the quality of decorative arts enjoyed by upper-middle-class Americans during the 1870s and 1880s.

Between 1893 and 1914, Benjamin Harrison and Mary Lord Harrison appear to have supplemented the house's pre-1889 furnishings with select new pieces but do not appear to have completely replaced the furnishings of any rooms for which documentation survives.

Furnishings 1914-1937

When Mary Lord Harrison left the house in 1914, she appears to have left some furniture in the first and second floor rooms for use by the tenants. In 1929, the *Indianapolis Star* reported,

---

[706] Tarkington places the arrival of the Aesthetic Movement in the "Midland town" (Indianapolis) following the 1882 American tour of Gilbert & Sullivan's comic opera *Patience* (1881). Part of the publicity for this tour included a U.S. lecture tour by Oscar Wilde, spreading Aestheticism's message of beauty in daily life. Booth Tarkington, *The Magnificent Ambersons* (New York: Doubleday, Page & Company, 1918), 14-15.
[707] William Seale, *Recreating the Historic House Interior* (Nashville: American Association for State and Local History, 1979), 98.
[708] "His Home and Family," *Chicago Tribune*, 29 June 1888, 2.
[709] William Seale, *Recreating the Historic House Interior* (Nashville: American Association for State and Local History, 1979), 92.

"Furniture used by Gen. and Mrs. Harrison is still in some of the rooms."[710] Other furniture as well as books, artwork, and other items, were stored in locked rooms in the attic, with a key kept by the Union Trust Company.

On March 24, 1937, Bernard Batty of the Arthur Jordan Foundation and a Mr. Thomas of the Union Trust Company "went into the old attic" and Batty reported the following to Mary Lord Harrison:

> There were, first, about a dozen trunks and suit cases, two or three large bookcases covered with cloth, and another pile of books unprotected and, of course, covered with dust. There were about a dozen dining room chairs, several miscellaneous chairs, and I think two old settees. All of this furniture was in very bad shape, the upholstery beyond recovery, and most of it needing repair, which I think is perhaps due to the fact, as you probably know, that we have had two summers lately with protracted temperatures in excess of 102, which kind of temperature in an attic, as you can imagine, would be very hard on furniture of any kind.
>
> I believe, however, that all of these pieces of furniture can be restored, by reupholstering, repairing and refinishing, and will be very useful in restoring the general appearance of the old home; and I believe we shall want to do this, for after all they were a part of the home and I am afraid we are going to need everything in the way of furniture that is available. I noticed over in the corner by the east windows an old plaque of the Grand Army of the Republic, which had originally been covered with some kind of blue cloth, with crossed swords, etc., which could probably be restored and make an interesting thing in the home. There was also a closet which Mr. Thomas said contained some of your things, but he had no key to this and, of course, we did not disturb it; in fact we did not disturb anything.
>
> I believe you have an inventory of everything which is down stairs, at least Mr. Thomas had one and, as far as I know, Mr. Thomas in checking it over found nothing missing.[711]

In June 1937, Batty wrote to Mary Lord Harrison,

> I have made no effort to inspect the pictures available in the attic and of course do not know how many of them we will want to use. I am sure you would not want the walls cluttered up with pictures of mediocre value and no special interest and the ones which we use I hope will be found in good taste and appropriate.
>
> I think by all means we would wish to retain, for example, the one which is now framed and hanging in the front hall, 'Christ before Pilate', as it apparently was there when you lived in the property... Apparently the paper on the back has split and some dust has crept through and is soiling the picture and I will want to take it down and have it carefully cleaned and reframed. Should we decide not to use any

[710] Agnes M'Culloch Hanna, "Harrison Residence Lends Quiet Dignity to Busy Street," *Indianapolis Star*, 19 May 1929, 14.
[711] Bernard Batty to Mrs. Mary Lord Harrison, 25 March 1937. Carbon copy letter in the collections of the Presidential Site, Box VIII, Folder 1.

more than the three already framed; I will, as you wish, agree to offer them *for you and in your name* to the [John Herron] Art Institute."[712]

That same month, the *Indianapolis Star* reported on some of the house's contents: "Old-fashioned bookcases, the kind antique devotees would relish to own, were all about. So were those bygone chairs and settees dear to the hears of Hoosier grandparents. Pictures, too, representing the yesterdays…"[713] In August 1937, Batty mentioned an "old stuffed davenport which we brought down from the tank room a few days ago."[714] In a 1940 interview, he stated that the Jordan Foundation thought that it would be inappropriate to use any of the house's public rooms or key living spaces as museum galleries, "for it is impossible to restore the home atmosphere and have the home cluttered up with a lot of museum items which, of course, were never in the home originally." [715] Batty suggested the potential to use the portions of the second floor, then occupied as dormitory space by the Jordan Students, for museum purposes, and noted that the property contained "ample ground space to build a suitable structure" separate from the house.[716]

In 1944, Mr. Brown of the Jordan Foundation was told that Charles L. Rader, who leased the house from 1921 to 1928, had "in his possession some articles which were formerly a part of the Harrison Home furnishings," including two candelabra, an oblong mahogany table, a silver tea platter, some carved ivory, various crystals, etc. These items were said to be in the Shank Storage Warehouse.[717]

Furnishings 1938-present

The 1937-1938 rehabilitation and furnishing of the house was overseen by Bernard Batty, executive trustee of the Arthur Jordan Foundation, with the assistance of "an experienced interior period decorator" (possibly from the L. S. Ayres & Company department store), Wilbur D. Peat of the John Herron Art Institute (an early architectural historian in Indiana), and Christopher B. Coleman (secretary of the Indiana Historical Bureau).[718] Batty engaged in regular correspondence with Mary Lord Harrison, who provided many letters "containing information and suggestions with reference to the furniture."[719] In February 1938, an unnamed representative of the Jordan Foundation told the *Indianapolis Star*, "While we have many pieces of furniture and equipment that were originally in the house… there were many voids. In filling these we have scrupulously adhered to the Victorian or so-called 'gay nineties' period, thus establishing a permanent contribution to

---

[712] Bernard Batty to Mrs. Mary Lord Harrison, 26 June 1937. Emphasis in original. Carbon copy letter in the collections of the Presidential Site, Box VIII, Folder 1.
[713] William Herschell, "Harrison Homestead, Passing to Jordan Foundation, Provides and Ensemble of History, Music and Romance," *Indianapolis News,* 26 June 1937, 9.
[714] Bernard Batty to Mrs. Mary Lord Harrison, 2 August 1937. Carbon copy letter in the collections of the Presidential Site, Box VIII, Folder 1.
[715] U.S. Congress, House of Representatives, Committee on the Library, *Benjamin Harrison Memorial,* 77th Congress, 1st sess. (Washington: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1941), 15.
[716] U.S. Congress, House of Representatives, Committee on the Library, *Benjamin Harrison Memorial,* 77th Congress, 1st sess. (Washington: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1941), 16-17.
[717] Bernard Batty to Mrs. Mary Lord Harrison, 15 April 1944. Carbon copy letter in the collections of the Presidential Site, Box VIII, Folder 1.
[718] U.S. Congress, House of Representatives, Committee on the Library, *Benjamin Harrison Memorial,* 77th Congress, 1st sess. (Washington: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1941), 17.
[719] Bernard Batty to Mrs. Mary Lord Harrison, 2 February 1938. Carbon copy letter in the collections of the Presidential Site, Box VIII, Folder 1.

decorative art." [720] A July 1938 newspaper article reported, "Bernard Batty… has had the nose of an art connoisseur in smelling out interesting objects for the collection." [721] Mary Lord Harrison attended the annual reception of the Arthur Jordan Conservatory of Music in the house in October 1938. The *Indianapolis Star* noted that "one of the purposes of her visit here is to assist in arranging furniture and fixtures in the home in the same positions they occupied when President Harrison was living there."[722]

Batty also corresponded with other Harrison relatives requesting the donation of family furniture. A November 1938 letter to James Robert McKee mentions "the mediocre pieces of furnishings and equipment made available to us and left here by the present Mrs. Harrison for tenants to use," noting, "we have selected the few better pieces, building around them pieces of equal or better quality… with the result that we probably have now a home a little better furnished than it was originally…"[723] Batty warned McKee that he should "not expect to see the interior of the home as you remember it when you lived here [1884-1889]. I know of no restoration project of this kind where they have made any serious effort to create an authentic restoration in all details, principally for the obvious reason that in no case has there ever been sufficient material available to accomplish this." [724] In March 1940, Batty stated, "I believe we have in addition to an authentic restoration of the Harrison home a typical example of the well-furnished home of the period."[725] Writing to Mary Lord Harrison in May 1940, Batty noted, "On this subject of authenticity, I have yielded in several instances in the interest of a pleasing decorative effect and I believe the general public reaction to the home fully justifies it."[726] A 1941 report noted that Batty had "been active in restoring the home and in preserving and augmenting its furnishings with a due regard for authenticity and artistic harmony."[727]

Descriptions of the house's furnishings often exaggerated the extent and accuracy of the site's early interpretation. For example, newspaper coverage of the museum's dedication in 1938 included the sub-headline "Entire First Floor Restored as Former President Had Furnished It" and stated that "the entire first floor" had been

> restored to the appearance it had in the 'Victorian era' after President Harrison had returned here from the White House… Several rooms upstairs also are restored. Most of the second floor and the third floor has been converted into a dormitory for

---

[720] "Jordan Conservatory Plans Reception in Partly Restored Harrison Home," *Indianapolis Star*, 13 February 1938, 6.
[721] Lucile E. Morris, "Paintings by Mrs. Harrison Hang in Old Brick Home," *Indianapolis Star*, 31 July 1938, 51.
[722] "Mrs. Benjamin Harrison Well Pleased with Restoration of Former Home," *Indianapolis Star,* 17 October 1938, 11.
[723] Bernard Batty to J. R. McKee, 15 November 1938. Carbon copy letter in the collections of the Presidential Site, Box VIII, Folder 2.
[724] Bernard Batty to J. R. McKee, 15 November 1938. Carbon copy letter in the collections of the Presidential Site, Box VIII, Folder 2.
[725] U.S. Congress, House of Representatives, Committee on the Library, *Benjamin Harrison Memorial,* 77th Congress, 1st sess. (Washington: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1941), 15.
[726] Bernard Batty to Mrs. Mary Lord Harrison, 8 May 1940. Carbon copy letter in the collections of the Presidential Site, Box VIII, Folder 1.
[727] U.S. Congress, House of Representatives, Committee on the Library, *Benjamin Harrison Memorial,* 77th Congress, 1st sess. (Washington: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1941), 208.

> women students in the Arthur Jordan Conservatory of Music… Wherever possible the original furniture and fittings were utilized. Otherwise, pieces in harmony have been chosen. For example, the wallpaper, although new, was printed especially for the home in designs popular at the time of the home's greatest glory… New 'finds' for the home continually are turning up, either in the attic of the building itself or elsewhere." [728]

The Jordan Foundation purchased many pieces of furniture from the estate of Mary Booth "Haute" (Tarkington) Jameson (1865-1937), sister of novelist Booth Tarkington and an acquaintance of Mary Lord Harrison, in 1937 for use in furnishing the house. A representative of the foundation noted, "We were very fortunate in securing many appropriate things from the home of the late Mrs. Ovid Butler Jameson, noted as a collector of interesting furniture and works of art." [729] These acquisitions included many items unrelated to the Harrisons but connected to the theme of Indiana political history, including five gothic chairs (c.1850) in three designs from the homes of three Indiana governors: one from Noah Noble (in office 1831-1837), two from Joseph A. Wright (in office 1849-1857), and two from Oliver P. Morton (in office 1861-1867).[730]

Donations during the museum's early operation included a c.1942 gift from Caroline Vajen Collins (1867-1951) in memory of her father, John Henry Vajen (1828-1917), consisting of a parlor suite and other items likely dating from the mid-1860s. Subsequent donations included the return of Harrison family items and gifts of various pieces of furniture that donors believed to be appropriate for use in the house. The 1973-1974 rehabilitation appears to have included purchase of furniture and objects from central Indiana antiques dealers. A 1977 article noted, "Decorator Linda McLaughlin has mixed authentic furnishings with period pieces throughout the 16 elegant rooms."[731] A 1974 article noted, "The furniture in the rooms is not placed according to historical accuracy, but rather to create a setting of the period." [732] A 1978 article reflected common sentiments by stating that the house was "decorated in the style of the 1870s…"[733]

The house's furnishings reflect two tendencies common to historic sites in the mid-to-late twentieth century. The first was the tendency to pick the "best" examples of high-style antique furniture pleasing to contemporary eyes. In such settings, accuracy was secondary to display of pieces of "superior" grade or design and a room might be furnished with items "of the period" but with a character and effect completely unlike anything that the Harrisons would have known. This approach had a strong local example in the 1964-1969 project at the Morris-Butler House—also under the direction of the husband-and-wife team of architect H. Roll McLaughlin and decorator Linda McLaughlin—which was rehabilitated to evoke the appearance of a nonspecific "typical

[728] "Harrison Home Open to Public," *Indianapolis Star*, 26 June 1938, 3.
[729] "Jordan Conservatory Plans Reception in Partly Restored Harrison Home," *Indianapolis Star*, 13 February 1938, 6.
[730] "Jordan Conservatory Plans Reception in Partly Restored Harrison Home," *Indianapolis Star*, 13 February 1938, 6.
[731] Georgia Buchanan, "Presidential Home Serves Up History," *Indianapolis News*, 27 October 1977, 22.
[732] Jackie Ayres, "Harrison Home will Reopen," *Indianapolis News*, 28 September 1974, 8.
[733] "Harrison Home Remodeled," *Indianapolis Star*, 18 August 1978, 8.

house furnished as might have been found around 1875" while providing a setting for a collection of high-style decorative arts pieces from the period 1840 to 1875.[734]

The second tendency, common to most historic house museums and local history museums of the period, was the selection of artifacts unrelated to the site or period of interpretation but resonant to contemporary nostalgia. Under this approach, practical objects of daily use were often treated as quaint curiosities or ornaments for interpreting a general sense of pre-modern life. These tendencies produced interiors reflecting the point of view of modern individuals and generalized ideas of what an "old-fashioned" or "Victorian" domestic environment should have looked like rather than an accurate interpretation of a specific place and period.[735] Such environments appealed to the nostalgic tastes of the museum-going public in the Bicentennial era but often created a setting that misrepresented the site's history and confused visitors' experience.

Over the last 20 years, the Presidential Site has worked to improve the accuracy of the furnishings in rooms 101, 103, and 105, removing many inappropriate items while attempting to more accurately depict the spaces, furniture, and objects known by the Harrisons. This work is commendable and provides an example for continued improvement.

Recommendations

It is recommended that a furnishings plan be completed to guide the furnishing and interpretation of each room. This plan should clearly outline the documented pieces of furniture for each space and should evaluate whether items in the present collection are suitable to support the desired interpretation or whether additional pieces are required. The following general notes are provided for consideration:

- Care should be taken to acquire furniture of an age, quality, and class likely to have been used by the Harrisons. This may include older furniture brought with them in 1875, particularly in more private spaces.[736]
- Post-1901 furniture should be removed from the site. Later pieces that are retained for other purposes should be displayed in an exhibit or actively used in non-interpretive spaces but should not be placed in period rooms.
- Furnishings that were acquired for their value as curiosities or examples of high-grade pieces but have no relation to the Harrisons or the period of interpretation should be removed from the site.
- The furnishings plan should include research to determine likely accessories and ephemera that would have been present in spaces of this type during the period of interpretation, to provide an authentic, realistic interpretation of the house and its residents.

[734] David Hermansen, Morris-Butler House, HABS No. IND-52, Historic American Buildings Survey, data pages, 1970, 6.
[735] William Seale, *Recreating the Historic House Interior* (Nashville: American Association for State and Local History, 1979), 52, 58, 237.
[736] William Seale, *Recreating the Historic House Interior* (Nashville: American Association for State and Local History, 1979), 51.

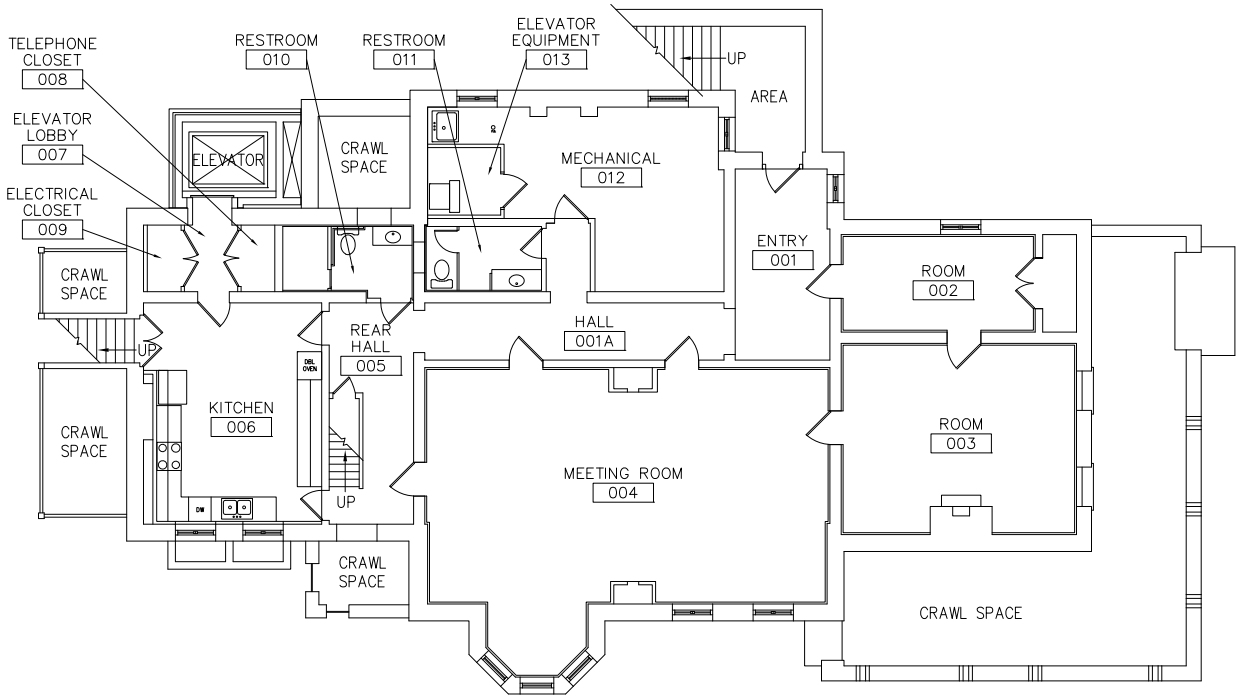
5.2. BASEMENT

The basement appears to have contained mechanical, storage, and service spaces during the Harrison period. Rooms at this level have few features and are given a brief treatment compared with the rooms of the other floors. Between 1938 and 1951, portions of the basement were used by the students of the Arthur Jordan Conservatory of Music. During the 1973-1974 rehabilitation, the basement was remodeled to house staff offices, a meeting room, toilet rooms, and a kitchen.[737] Many staff offices moved out of the building in March 2019.

Staff report that the basement had recurring water issues, particularly along the west and north walls, until bentonite waterproofing was installed in those areas between 2012 and 2015. Remaining water issues at the northwest corner were resolved by recent drainage improvements. Moisture is still an issue at the northeast corner and along portions of the south wall.

General Recommendations

It is recommended that the basement continue to be used for offices, meeting space, toilet rooms, and mechanical space. Collections storage is not recommended at this level. Future work should follow a rehabilitation treatment. Finishes and additions created after the period of significance may be removed as needed to facilitate use of the basement level for the museum's interpretive and operational needs. Bentonite waterproofing should be considered along the foundation in the areas where water infiltration has been a long-term issue.



Existing Basement Floor Plan

[737] Joseph Scott Mendinghall, Benjamin Harrison House, National Register nomination, 13 May 1975, 7:1.

001 BASEMENT ROOM

This room's Harrison period use is not documented. As of 1970, the north end of the room contained a small partitioned space. The room was remodeled as an entrance lobby during the 1973-1974 rehabilitation, with a new exterior door cut in below an original basement window.

Walls & Ceiling

This room appears to have been unfinished prior to the 1970s. The walls in the north basement rooms were "retinted" in 1937.[738] The masonry foundation walls above the line of the 1973-1974 ceiling exhibit several layers of paint, the topmost layer being a yellowish gray that appears to match the pre-1973 colors in rooms 001a, 005, 010, and 006. The joists and floor deck above are painted the same color. The walls are now painted white. A modern acoustical tile ceiling is now in place.

Floor

This room may have received a concrete floor in 1893; C. M. Foster billed $200 for work "to cement cellar as per contract" on May 8, 1893. The 1973-1974 rehabilitation included installation of a new 4" concrete slab floor over a plastic vapor barrier within the northern two-thirds of the room. The floor is covered with modern tan quarry tile flooring. This floor remains in good condition.

001A HALL

This corridor's Harrison period use is not documented.

Walls & Ceiling

This room appears to have been unfinished prior to the 1970s. The walls in the north basement rooms were "retinted" in 1937.[739] The masonry foundation walls above the line of the 1973-1974 ceiling exhibit several layers of paint, the topmost layer being a yellowish gray that appears to match the pre-1973 colors in rooms 001, 005, 010, and 006. The walls are now painted white. A modern acoustical tile ceiling is now in place.

Floor

This room may have received a concrete floor in 1893; C. M. Foster billed $200 for work "to cement cellar as per contract" on May 8, 1893. The room is fitted with modern broadloom commercial carpet installed in 2008.

002 NORTHEAST BASEMENT ROOM

This room's Harrison period use is not documented. It was remodeled as a reception area and secretary's office during the 1973-1974 rehabilitation and most recently served as the office of the Arthur Jordan Foundation.

An enclosed space at the east end, below the exterior vestibule, is separated from the room by a masonry partition and a pair of wood doors. The 1970 HABS drawings indicate that a pair of doors

[738] Bernard Batty to Mrs. Mary Lord Harrison, 14 December 1937. Carbon copy letter in the collections of the Presidential Site, Box VIII, Folder 1.
[739] Bernard Batty to Mrs. Mary Lord Harrison, 14 December 1937. Carbon copy letter in the collections of the Presidential Site, Box VIII, Folder 1.

were in place at the opening at that time. Drawings for the 1973-1974 rehabilitation note "remove doors, repair and reinstall molded panel side in secy. off." The existing doors appear to have been made to fit a larger opening and have been cut down on their outer sides and top. The doors are fitted with high-style Eastlake brass hardware. [Figs. 002.C5-C6] This evidence suggests that the doors and hardware may have come from another property, possibly salvaged from the Fletcher-Wasson House or Emery-Ayres House in 1962.

The space below the exterior vestibule is now used as a supply closet. The closet has been the site of recurring moisture issues for many years. The stone foundation at the east wall shows extensive paint failure and efflorescence from moisture and paint finishes within the closet show mildew. Staff report that the exterior water spigot on the north elevation has been left on in the past, causing water to drain into the foundation. Other drainage issues at this area are described in section 4.2.

Recommendations

Dehumidification is recommended to address current moisture issues. Conditions should be monitored to see if the recent drainage improvements have alleviated the moisture infiltration. If this problem continues, bentonite waterproofing should be considered along the foundation.

Walls & Ceiling

This room appears to have been unfinished prior to the 1970s. The walls in the north basement rooms were "retinted" in 1937.[740] The joists and floor deck above the modern suspended ceiling are painted a pale pink, possibly dating from 1937. During the 1973-1974 rehabilitation, the walls were furred out and covered with drywall accented by chair rail, applied moldings, and crown molding. A suspended acoustical ceiling was installed at that time.

Floor

This room may have received a concrete floor in 1893; C. M. Foster billed $200 for work "to cement cellar as per contract" on May 8, 1893. The room is fitted with modern broadloom commercial carpet. The 1973-1974 rehabilitation included installation of a new 4" concrete slab floor over a plastic vapor barrier within this closet.

003 SOUTHEAST BASEMENT ROOM

This room's Harrison period use is not documented. From 1938 to 1951, the room was used as a recreation room by students of the Arthur Jordan Conservatory of Music and contained a ping-pong table and card tables.[741] The 1949 yearbook referred to "The Jordan ping-pong singles tourney, which was held in the basement of the Harrison Dormitory on April 26, 27, and 28."[742] The room was remodeled as the museum director's office during the 1973-1974 rehabilitation.

Walls & Ceiling

This room appears to have been unfinished prior to 1937, when a ceiling was installed. Bernard Batty of the Arthur Jordan Foundation reported, "We are closing up the ceiling with wall board and

---

[740] Bernard Batty to Mrs. Mary Lord Harrison, 14 December 1937. Carbon copy letter in the collections of the Presidential Site, Box VIII, Folder 1.
[741] Interview of Peg Warner, Jean Maddock. Irma Lou Shmucken, Lillian Starost, and Nellie Van Sickle, 18 June 1994, staff notes in the files of the Presidential Site.
[742] *Opus* (Indianapolis: Arthur Jordan Conservatory of Music, 1949), 57.

it is all tinted, decorated and when it is completely furnished it is going to be very useful and ideal for the purpose." [743] During the 1973-1974 rehabilitation, the walls were furred out and covered with drywall accented by chair rail, applied moldings, and crown molding. The 1937 ceiling was removed, and a suspended acoustical ceiling was installed at that time.

Floor

This room may have received a concrete floor in 1893; C. M. Foster billed $200 for work "to cement cellar as per contract" on May 8, 1893. The room is fitted with modern broadloom commercial carpet.

Fireplace

During the 1973-1974 rehabilitation, a new fireplace opening was cut into the base of the chimney for rooms 101 and 201. This fireplace was fitted with a salvaged Eastlake style mantel (c.1875-1880), featuring incising, spoon carving, and a carved medallion depicting a sheaf of wheat with a sickle, scythe, and rake. [Fig. 003.C1-C2] An arched mantel was shown on drawings dated June 10, 1973, but the present mantel appears on updated sheets dated December 27 and December 30, 1973. The mantel may have come from the Emery-Ayres House. The area between the new brick firebox and the mantel was filled with 15 tiles salvaged from the Emery-Ayres House, supplemented with pieces of pink marble. The purple and cream tiles feature depictions of Bible stories, with verse references, in the style of hand-painted Delft tiles.[744] The tiles were catalogued by the Presidential Site in December 1973.[745]

Light Fixture

The room contains a c.1937-1938 six-arm electric chandelier relocated from room 107 during the 1973-1974 rehabilitation. [Fig. 003.C3] The fixture is described in more detail in room 107.

004 SOUTH BASEMENT ROOMS

This space was originally divided into two rooms matching the plan of rooms 103 and 105. A large foundation extended below the chimney centered on the masonry partition between the two rooms. The north part of the west room contained mechanical equipment by 1937. At that time, a brick partition composed of three angled walls running northwest to southeast was installed. Bernard Batty of the Arthur Jordan Foundation reported to Mary Lord Harrison in December 1937,

> …some hammering I now hear in the basement reminds me that we are fixing up the south half of the basement as a sort of recreation or social room for the dormitory girls. We have build [sic] concrete walls which completely separate the north half of the basement, including the laundry, from the south half… stepping into the south furnace room through the door at the foot of the stairs we have built brick wall shutting out this furnace, the wall running over to the door between the furnace room and the room which is just below the second parlor. Also, in this room

[743] Bernard Batty to Mrs. Mary Lord Harrison, 14 December 1937. Carbon copy letter in the collections of the Presidential Site, Box VIII, Folder 1.
[744] The use of such tiles for storytelling is illustrated in Henry Hudson Holly, *Modern Dwellings in Town and Country Adapted to American Wants and Climate* (New York: Harper & Brothers, 1878), 192.
[745] GS, "Fireplace tiles salvaged from the Ayres' Home," typewritten sheet included in box with salvaged tiles in the collections of the Presidential Site, 28 December 1973.

> below the second parlor we have walled up the door going out into the hallway but the door from the room below the parlor [003] entering out into the hall we did not wall up but we did install a door for emergency. If this is clear to you, you will see that the entire south half of the basement is completely shut off from the service part of the basement, or the north side.[746]

A yearbook entry from 1945 refers to "the basement room… in which live Maxine Jack, Collene Phillips, and Merilyn Fisher…" [747] This room has not been identified, but room 004 may be the most likely candidate, as it appears to have been the only finished room with windows. The bay window contained a long table used for studying, while the east room contained a record player, chairs, and couches.[748] The north part of the west room contained a hot water heater, a hot water storage tank, and an incinerator as of 1973.

During the 1973-1974 rehabilitation, the 1937 partition and the original wall between the two rooms was removed to create a large meeting room. The brick wall and the foundation of the chimney were replaced by a steel beam with new accordion partitions that could allow the room to be divided into two smaller rooms. Staff report that moisture issues have been a recurring problem at the south wall, particularly near the bay window.

Recommendations

Bentonite waterproofing should be considered along the south foundation in the areas where water infiltration has been a long-term issue. An interim treatment could include removal of all plantings along the south foundation and the installation of lawn in these areas, as documented in Harrison period photographs, to see if this alleviates the issue.

Walls & Ceiling

These rooms appear to have been unfinished prior to 1937, when ceilings were installed in the east room and the south half of the west room. Bernard Batty of the Arthur Jordan Foundation reported, "We are closing up the ceiling with wall board and it is all tinted, decorated and when it is completely furnished it is going to be very useful and ideal for the purpose." [749] During the 1973-1974 rehabilitation, the walls were furred out and covered with drywall accented by chair rail, applied moldings, and crown molding. The 1937 ceiling was removed, and a suspended acoustical ceiling was installed at that time.

Floor

These rooms may have received concrete floors in 1893; C. M. Foster billed $200 for work "to cement cellar as per contract" on May 8, 1893. The room is fitted with modern broadloom commercial carpet installed in 2008.

---

[746] Bernard Batty to Mrs. Mary Lord Harrison, 14 December 1937. Carbon copy letter in the collections of the Presidential Site, Box VIII, Folder 1.
[747] *Opus 5* (Indianapolis: Arthur Jordan Conservatory of Music, 1945), 28.
[748] Interview of Peg Warner, Jean Maddock. Irma Lou Shmucken, Lillian Starost, and Nellie Van Sickle, 18 June 1994, staff notes in the files of the Presidential Site.
[749] Bernard Batty to Mrs. Mary Lord Harrison, 14 December 1937. Carbon copy letter in the collections of the Presidential Site, Box VIII, Folder 1.

005 REAR STAIR HALL

This stair hall provides the only interior connection between the basement and the other floors of the house. Bernard Batty of the Arthur Jordan Foundation reported to Mary Lord Harrison in December 1937,

> We have build [sic] concrete walls which completely separate the north half of the basement, including the laundry, from the south half. You will remember when you go down the inside stairway and turn to the left to go to the laundry. We have build [sic] a wall across this stair hall just under the stairway with a door in it so we can have access to the laundry from inside the house if we wish.[750]

The 1937 partition was removed, and a closet was built below stair during 1973-1974 rehabilitation. The museum's fire alarm and security system equipment were mounted on the north wall of this room prior to the 1973-1974 rehabilitation. Staff report that moisture issues have been a recurring problem at the south wall.

Recommendations

Bentonite waterproofing should be considered along the foundation in the areas where water infiltration has been a long-term issue. An interim treatment could include removal of all plantings along the south foundation and the installation of lawn in these areas, as documented in Harrison period photographs, to see if this alleviates the issue.

Walls & Ceiling

This room has exposed stone foundation walls and brick partitions, all of which have been painted. The room appears to have been unfished prior to 1937, when a new ceiling was installed south of the new partition. The walls, joists, and floor deck north of the 1937 partition exhibit several layers of paint, the topmost layer being a yellowish gray that appears to match the pre-1973 colors in rooms 001, 001a, 010, and 006. A modern acoustical tile ceiling is now in place.

Floor

The room had a wood floor until 1937, when Bernard Batty of the Arthur Jordan Foundation reported, "we also tore up all of the old board floor which you will remember was in the laundry and the back stair hall and replaced this with a cement floor…"[751] The room is fitted with modern broadloom commercial carpet installed in 2008.

Light Fixtures

The stair leading up to room 108 is lit by a wall sconce in the form of an inverted half dome. [Fig. 005.C3] This sconce has a brass frame and is composed of faceted glass beads of graduated diameter mounted on wires. Staff report that this fixture is said to have come from the White House. The fixture is of a style popular during the 1900s and 1910s. This fixture may be the "glass beaded fixture" repaired by Ace Electric Company in February 1975. Two smaller beaded glass shades of similar design, sized to fit over an incandescent electric bulb, are in collections storage.

---

[750] Bernard Batty to Mrs. Mary Lord Harrison, 14 December 1937. Carbon copy letter in the collections of the Presidential Site, Box VIII, Folder 1.

[751] Bernard Batty to Mrs. Mary Lord Harrison, 14 December 1937. Carbon copy letter in the collections of the Presidential Site, Box VIII, Folder 1.

The bulkhead to which this fixture is mounted has the visible ghost mark of a fixture with an oval escutcheon.

006 LAUNDRY

This room likely served as the house's laundry or washroom during the Harrison period. The room lies along the wall that appears to have contained the house's original plumbing core, serving the kitchen, water closet, and bathroom on the upper floors. Thomas Gibson & Company received a plumbing contract for the house in May 1875 and billed for "Extras in Laundry" including the following items:

- 36' of 4" stove pipe
- One 4" stove pipe bend
- Cement

A June 1875 invoice from general contractors Shover & Christian includes a note about the "finish and base of wash room and hall of cellar." Available evidence would suggest that wash tubs were likely placed near the southeast corner of the room and that a stove for heating water and irons was placed somewhere near the chimney on the west wall. A copper boiler for boiling laundry and a water heater may also have been located in the room.

Between 1893 and 1897, C. Aneshaensel & Company, plumbers and gas fitters, billed for a variety of work in the house's laundry, including the following items:

- March 17, 1893, "2 Comp. washers and rep.[airing] H.W. [probably Hot Water] Sink and Laundry faucets"
- March 17, 1893, "New Pump board, Iron Bolts & plates, and fastening through wall. Two new force pump leathers, rep.[airing] and moving pump from old to new board."
- May 12, 1893, lead pipe and "Solder and repairing burst in force pump riser pipe in laundry."
- January 22, 1894, "Cleaning out laundry flue and repacking valve on stove in laundry and barn"
- May 15, 1894, C. "repairing bursted [sic] pump pipes over laundry tubs"
- January 30, 1895, "Cleaning out laundry tub waste pipe"
- February 11, 1895, "Cleaning out mixers and burner in laundry stove"
- January 6, 1897, "Repairing water leak in laundry"

The two windows on the south wall of the room appear to have originally had sills at grade like the other basement windows and were likely fitted with single-lite sash. Sometime before 1903, likely during the 1895-1896 remodeling, the sills were cut down, the openings were fitted with paired wood casements, and an exterior areaway was created, allowing more daylight and air into the room. The stone foundation at the jambs of each opening has been patched with concrete parging below grade, likely to conceal damage done to the stone when the sills were cut down. The areaway was rebuilt during the 1970s.

Students of the Arthur Jordan Conservatory of Music, who lived in the house between 1938 and 1951, remembered that the wash tubs were then along the east wall and that the room contained a

soda machine.[752] An enclosed toilet stall on a raised slab was built in the southwest corner of the room sometime before 1970. A shower on a raised slab was present in the southeast corner of the room as of 1973. Both features may have been installed during the 1937-1938 rehabilitation and were demolished in 1973. The room was remodeled as a kitchen during the 1973-1974 rehabilitation. Aside from repainting and replacement of some appliances, the room remains largely as built out in the 1970s. Staff report that clogged drains in the areaway have caused the window wells to fill with water halfway up the window sash.

General Recommendations

This room has been extensively altered but all work within it should follow a rehabilitation treatment, preserving any features from the period of significance.

Walls & Ceiling

The room appears to have had exposed masonry foundation walls and a lath and plaster ceiling. The masonry foundation walls were "retinted" in 1937.[753] Behind the 1970s finishes, the masonry walls exhibit several layers of paint, the topmost layer being a yellowish gray that appears to match the pre-1973 colors in rooms 001, 001a, 005, and 101. Lath and plaster marks are clearly visible on the floor joists above the room's 1970s ceiling. The lath appears to have been secured with square cut nails, suggesting that the ceiling dated from the time of the house's construction in the 1870s. One floor joist above the center of the room is stenciled "HILBORN & COLBORN / MICHIGAN CITY, IND." [Figs. 006.C3-C4] More information on this company can be found in section 1.1.2. During the 1973-1974 rehabilitation, a new door was cut into the south end of the east wall and the south and west walls were furred out, concealing the chimney breast along the west wall. The lath and plaster ceiling appears to have been removed at this time. All walls were covered with gypsum board and a suspended acoustical tile ceiling was installed. The existing windows were restored, and new marble sills were added.

Recommendations

The room's modern wall and ceiling finishes remain in fair to good condition and may be retained for as long as they remain serviceable. If the room undergoes a major rehabilitation or change of use in the future, wall and ceiling surfaces should be examined for evidence of past features.

Floor

The room had a wood floor until 1937, when Bernard Batty of the Arthur Jordan Foundation reported, "we also tore up all of the old board floor which you will remember was in the laundry and the back stair hall and replaced this with a cement floor…"[754] This may have been some of the "oak flooring" supplied by A. Shallenberger, builder and joiner, during his "work in basement" on November 28, 1896. During the 1973-1974 rehabilitation, a red-orange quarry tile floor was installed over the 1937 concrete. This floor remains in good condition.

---

[752] *Opus* (Indianapolis: Arthur Jordan Conservatory of Music, 1949), 57.
[753] Bernard Batty to Mrs. Mary Lord Harrison, 14 December 1937. Carbon copy letter in the collections of the Presidential Site, Box VIII, Folder 1.
[754] Bernard Batty to Mrs. Mary Lord Harrison, 14 December 1937. Carbon copy letter in the collections of the Presidential Site, Box VIII, Folder 1.

Recommendations

The room's modern tile floor remains in good condition and may be retained for as long as it remains serviceable. If the tile is removed in the future, the underlying surfaces should be examined for evidence of past features.

Light Fixtures

Benjamin Harrison's c.1874-1875 gas fixture list includes "1 fixed side light" (gas bracket) for a room that may read "Laundry." [755] The room retains no historic light fixtures.

007/008/009/010 BASEMENT ROOM

As of 1970, this corridor-like room connected rooms 006 and 012. A former basement window in the north wall provided access to the crawlspace of the 1894-1895 addition. This room opened onto the furnace room and may have served as a coal room during the Harrisons' occupancy and the Arthur Jordan Conservatory of Music period.[756] The room contained a gas meter and city steam supply line as of 1973. During the 1973-1974 rehabilitation, the room was partitioned to create a toilet room and a storage room. During 2000-2001, the storage room was remodeled to serve as an elevator lobby with closets at its east and west sides.

Walls & Ceiling

This room appears to have been unfinished prior to the 1970s. The walls in the north basement rooms were "retinted" in 1937.[757] The masonry foundation walls above the line of the 1973-1974 ceiling exhibit several layers of paint, the topmost layer being a yellowish gray that appears to match the pre-1973 colors in rooms 001, 001a, 005, and 006. The walls are covered with modern finishes except for those within the closets 008 and 009, where the stone foundation walls are painted. A modern acoustical tile ceiling is now in place.

Floor

This room may have received a concrete floor in 1893; C. M. Foster billed $200 for work "to cement cellar as per contract" on May 8, 1893. Both parts of the room are fitted with modern flooring, that of 007 being a continuation of the red-orange quarry tile from room 006. This floor remains in good condition.

011/012/013 MECHANICAL ROOM

This room appears to have served as a furnace room from the time of the house's construction. The room may have been fitted with the coal chute raised by Petrie & Cummings in May 1875. The room was partitioned to create a new toilet room during the 1973-1974 rehabilitation and an elevator equipment room was created in 2000-2001.

---

[755] This list is written over pages with preprinted dates for January 7 and 8 (1874) but is among many entries that appear to have been written over blank pages without regard to the preprinted dates. Benjamin Harrison, perpetual diary 1874-1875, collections of the Presidential Site.

[756] Bernard Batty to Mrs. Mary Lord Harrison, 14 December 1937. Carbon copy letter in the collections of the Presidential Site, Box VIII, Folder 1.

[757] Bernard Batty to Mrs. Mary Lord Harrison, 14 December 1937. Carbon copy letter in the collections of the Presidential Site, Box VIII, Folder 1.

Walls & Ceiling

This room has exposed stone foundation walls and brick partitions, all of which have been painted. The walls in the north basement rooms were "retinted" in 1937.[758] Much of the paint has been lost along the foundation wall due to moisture infiltration. The ceiling is mostly covered with modern gypsum board, but exposed sections of the floor joists show the marks of a lath and plaster ceiling.

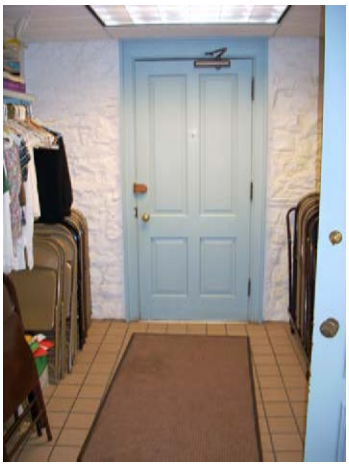
Floor

The room had a brick floor until 1937, when Bernard Batty of the Arthur Jordan Foundation reported, "We have improved this part of the basement also by putting in cement floors over the brick in the north furnace room..."[759] The room's floor is of exposed concrete, likely dating from 1937.

[758] Bernard Batty to Mrs. Mary Lord Harrison, 14 December 1937. Carbon copy letter in the collections of the Presidential Site, Box VIII, Folder 1.
[759] Bernard Batty to Mrs. Mary Lord Harrison, 14 December 1937. Carbon copy letter in the collections of the Presidential Site, Box VIII, Folder 1.



001.C1. View of floor deck and joists above 1970s ceiling



001.C2. View north



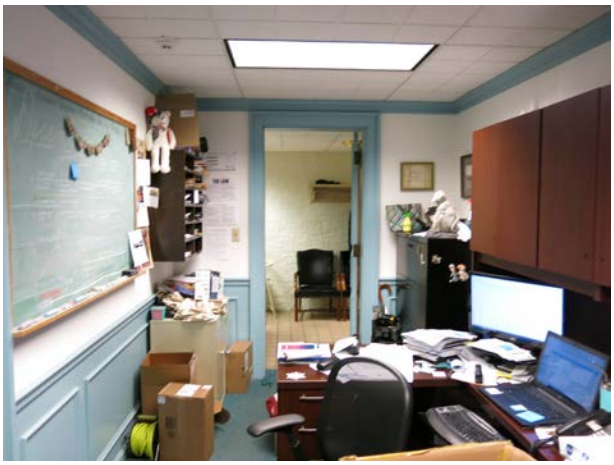
002.C1. View east above 1970s ceiling



002.C2. Paint failure at east wall of closet



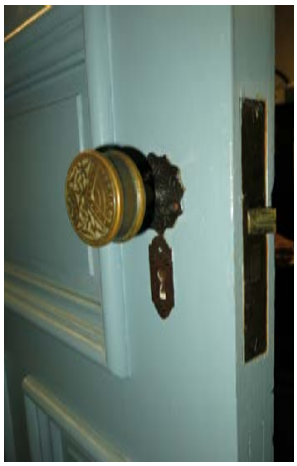
002.C3. View east



002.C4. View west

©2019 RATIO





002.C5. Salvaged hardware of unknown origin











002.C6. Salvaged hardware of unknown origin



003.C1. Fireplace created in the 1970s



003.C2. Detail of salvaged components



003.C3. Detail of light fixture relocated from room 107



004.C1. View of unfinished floor deck and joists above 1970s ceiling



004.C2. View southwest



004.C3. View south



005.C1. View down staircase from first floor



005.C2. View of unfinished floor deck and joists above 1970s ceiling



005.C3. Electric sconce over staircase



006.C1. View northeast



006.C2. View south

©2019 RATIO



006.C3. Floor joist over ceiling with stencilled mark of lumber dealers “Hilborn & Colborn / Michigan City, Ind.” Note lath marks



006.C4. Floor joist over ceiling with stencilled mark of lumber dealers “Hilborn & Colborn / Michigan City, Ind.” Note lath marks



006.C5. West wall showing pre-1973 painted finishes









006.C6. Rim locks and hinges



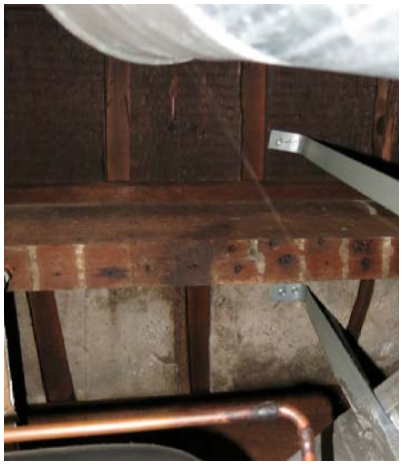
006.C7. Doors to cellar stairs below west porch



010.C1. Detail of candelabra bulb installed in a non-vertical position and burns at modern ceiling tile



012.C1. Detail of cast iron door on chimney



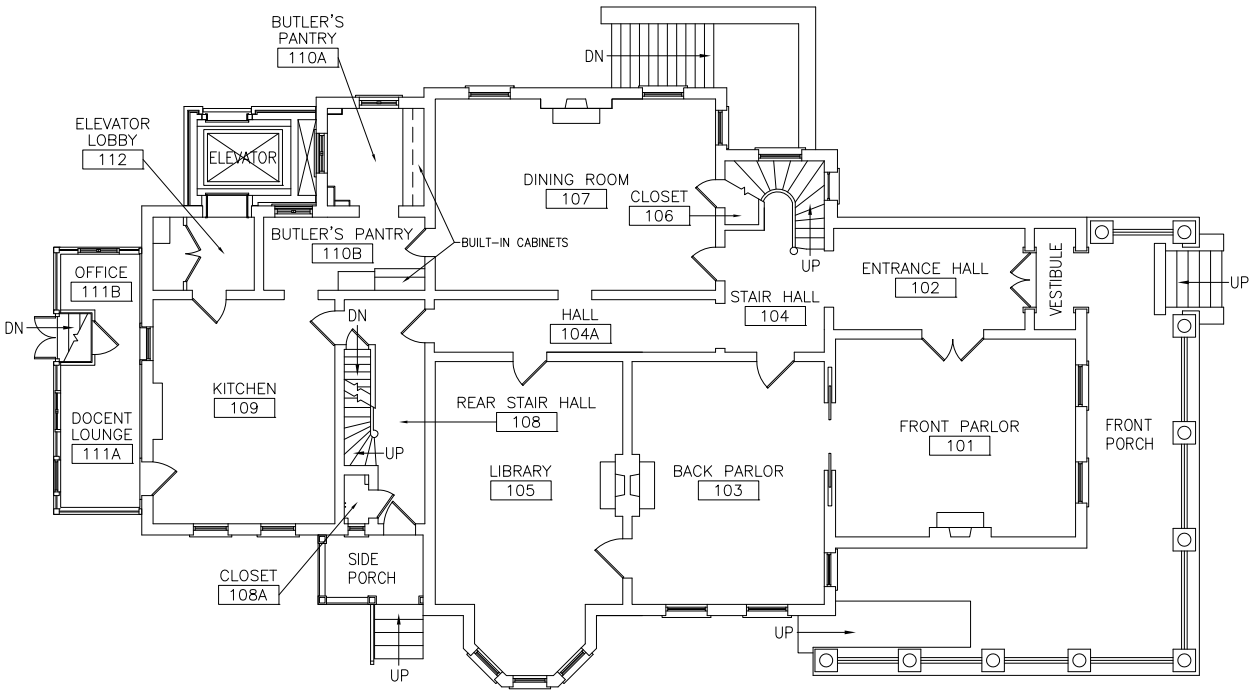
013.C1. Lath and plaster marks on floor joists above

5.3. FIRST FLOOR

The first floor contained the house's public rooms—halls, two parlors, a library, and a dining room—as well as a kitchen and associated service spaces during the period of significance.

General Recommendations

It is recommended that the first floor be restored to its appearance during the period of significance, allowing accurate and authentic interpretation of the Harrison Period.



Existing First Floor Plan

101 FRONT PARLOR

Harrison period documents refer to this room as the front parlor, reception room, or drawing room.[760] The room measures approximately 21'-4" by 17'-7". It opens onto room 102 through double doors on the north and onto room 103 through a pair of pocket doors on the west. Mary Lord Harrison reported that the pocket doors between the parlors were always kept open during her occupancy.[761] The room is lit by two windows on the east wall. A fireplace is centered on the south wall.

One 1974 newspaper article makes the unsubstantiated claim that "The first Mrs. Harrison, Caroline Scott, banned the President from the gilt parlor, which was her pride."[762] The name "gilt parlor" appears to be more suggestive of the room's redecoration and furnishing following the 1973-1974 rehabilitation than the room's appearance between 1875 and 1889. In April 1897, Mary Lord Harrison "sat in the drawing-room of her Indianapolis home" to give an interview with a newspaper reporter, focused mainly on eight-week-old daughter, Elizabeth Harrison.[763]

From 1938 to 1951, the room was furnished as a formal parlor and was used by the museum, the Arthur Jordan Conservatory of Music, and community organizations. Photographs from Jordan yearbooks show the room in use for receptions, musical performances, and other events. The room transitioned to interpretation as a period room during the 2000s.

General Recommendations

Following the restoration treatment for the principal interior spaces, it is recommended that the room be restored to the period of 1888 to interpret the house at the time of Benjamin Harrison's presidential campaign.

Walls & Ceiling

The room has flat plaster walls, a flat plaster ceiling, and a coved plaster cornice. In April 1875, J. F. Taylor, dealer in ornamental plasterwork, supplied the ceiling medallion at a cost of $12. This medallion was removed at an unknown date. In 2008, a replacement was cast from the surviving medallion in room 103. The plaster cornices of the two parlors were provided by Tutewiler & Sutton at a cost of $72.90.

Photographs of rooms 101 and 103 dating from c.1885 document that the parlors featured a matching sidewall paper, part of a decorative scheme that likely dated from the late-1870s or 1880s. [Fig. 101.H1] An 1888 photograph of room 103 shows the same sidewall paper as well as a wide frieze paper and a ceiling paper. It is assumed that the parlors featured identical wall and

---

[760] Booth Tarkington, who grew up a few blocks away in the 1870s and 1880s, suggests that the front parlors of that period had become known as reception rooms by the 1910s: "Corliss thought he remembered that in his boyhood, when it was known as 'the parlour' (the he guessed that the Madison family called it 'the reception room,' now) this was the place where his aunt received callers…" Booth Tarkington, *The Flirt* (New York: Doubleday, Page & Company, 1913), 11-12.

[761] Bernard Batty to Mrs. Mary Lord Harrison, 2 August 1937. Carbon copy letter in the collections of the Presidential Site, Box VIII, Folder 1.

[762] Sally Falk, "Harrison Home Reflects Elegance," *Indianapolis Star,* 5 October 1974, 9.

[763] "Ben's New Baby," *Buffalo Evening News* (Buffalo, NY), 21 April 1897, 7.

ceiling treatments. The scheme is described in detail in room 103. Unlike the treatment in room 103, the sidewall paper extended across the face of the chimney breast in room 101.

Rooms 101 and 103 may have been redecorated in April 1893. A 1902 snapshot documents a different decorative scheme than that shown in c.1885. [Fig. 101.H2] This scheme may be from the 1893 redecoration or from a subsequent redecoration by Mary Lord Harrison. A picture molding had been added to separate the frieze from the lower part of the wall. The two paintings visible in the photograph were hung from two picture hooks by vertical wires aligned with each side of the frame. The sidewalls were covered with a wallpaper featuring a scrolling diaper pattern of floral bouquets. The frieze, cornice, and ceiling register as a light color in the photograph, but this could be an effect from orthochromatic film and may not reflect the actual color. The frieze above the fireplace appears to be decorated with a painted floral spray. This decorative scheme may include some of the $150 worth of wallpaper at $2.50 per roll and the $21 worth of "handwork in water colors" brought up in a 1904 court case over objections to Mary Lord Harrison's bills.[764]

A 1937 letter from Mary Lord Harrison stated that the only wallpaper in the house that she recognized was in room 107, suggesting that wallpapers in other rooms "must have been put on the walls by the tenants" after she left the house in 1914.[765] A July 1974 photograph of the south wall west of the chimney breast shows handwriting on the plaster, including "P. E. Deery." [Fig. 101.H6] Patrick E. Deery (1859-1935) worked as a painter and decorator from 1924 until his death. The 1930 census lists Patrick and his son, Leo L. Deery (1891-1974), as paper hangers working for an interior decorator. Deery's signature may indicate a redecoration of the room in the 1920s or early-1930s. During the 1937-1938 rehabilitation the room was re-wallpapered with a monochromatic paper featuring a cusped diaper pattern and bouquets of roses. [Figs. 101.H3-H5] This paper was likely produced by M. H. Birge & Sons Company of Buffalo, New York, which supplied the wallpaper for several other rooms redecorated at that time. This wallpaper was removed in 1974 and rooms 101 and 103 were fitted with a matching gold-on-gold wallpaper. [Figs. 101.H7-H8]

In 2008, the 1970s wallpaper was removed, and cracks in the wall and ceiling plaster were patched. The missing ceiling medallion was replaced with a new cast from the medallion in room 103. A new set of wallpaper and ceiling paper was installed, matching that installed in room 103 but in a slightly different colorway. These reproduction papers are described in detail in room 103. [Figs. 101.H9, C1-C2]

Recommendations

Following the overall restoration treatment for the room, it is recommended that the wall and ceiling conditions be restored to reflect their appearance in 1888. As noted in room 103, the existing wallpaper and ceiling paper scheme, installed in 2008, suggests the 1888 finishes but appears to differ markedly from them in many respects. These finishes may be maintained for as long as they remain serviceable. When the time comes to replace these finishes, historic finish analysis should be conducted on all plaster surfaces, including multiple facets of the cornice. Available evidence suggests that the second period yellow distemper finish found on the ceiling medallion of room 103 is the one that was exposed in 1888. The wallpaper and ceiling paper treatments documented in

[764] "Objections to Bills of Mrs. Harrison," *Indianapolis Star*, 21 April 1904, 3.
[765] Mary Lord Harrison, 22 August 1937, transcription in the files of the Presidential Site.

historic photographs should be reproduced with the assistance of a historic wallpaper specialist to ensure an accurate reproduction in scale and detail and to ensure the use of colors consistent with documented wallpapers of the period.

Floor

Rooms 101 and 103 feature oak floors with a parquet border in a reticulated pattern. The reticulated bands appear to be of maple, some with a bird's-eye effect. The bands and the inner and outer sides of the border are lined with contrasting pieces of hardwood in a red mahogany color. The parquet features visible surface nails and is consistent with that seen in room 105. All three of these floors are consistent with parquet wood treatments that slowly gained popularity from the early-1870s through the 1890s.[766]

The room's floor treatment is not visible in the c.1885 photograph. Newspaper articles from 1888 indicate that the room was provided with either a fitted carpet or a large area rug similar in character to those present in the other public rooms. One article, describing rooms 101, 103, and 105, says "A grayish blue prevails in the carpets, which have small figures." [767] Another says of the "hall and parlors" (rooms 102, 104, 101, and 103), "The floors are covered with a Japanese pattern Brussels carpet, with a dark red filling at the edge."[768]

By 1902, the room had a bare wood floor covered by a large rug. A 1937 letter from Mary Lord Harrison states that a large "Persian rug" was in the parlor.[769] The rug shown in the 1902 snapshot has been displayed in the room since 1938.[770] This rug features a cream background with patterns in a dusty pink, pale yellowish greens, and dark red. A 1974 newspaper article claimed that this was "an original rose and cream Aubusson rug, which was specially woven for the room in France," but the rug does not appear to be Aubusson.[771] Presidential Site staff believe that the rug was made in Agra and that it dates from the 1870s. The rug does not appear to be consistent with descriptions of the room's carpet in 1888, suggesting that the rug may have been introduced to the room sometime between 1893 and 1902.

Recommendations

Following the overall restoration treatment for the room, it is recommended that the floor conditions be restored to reflect their appearance in 1888. A lack of photographic evidence of this room's treatment in 1888 suggests two possible treatment options: to maintain the bare floor and the present rug or to follow the treatment of room 103. Written sources from 1888 would support the latter approach.

Fireplace

Rooms 101 and 103 feature wood mantels designed by Chicago architect William LeBaron Jenney in a style that was likely described as "Modern Gothic" in the 1870s. [Figs. 101.C3-C7] On

---

[766] William Seale, *Recreating the Historic House Interior* (Nashville: American Association for State and Local History, 1979), 38.
[767] "Harrison's Mascot," *St. Louis Post-Dispatch*, 1 July 1888, 9.
[768] "Mrs. Ben Harrison," *Saint Paul Daily Globe* (St. Paul, MN), 12 November 1888, 5.
[769] Mary Lord Harrison to the Arthur Jordan Foundation, 17 July 1937, transcription in the files of the Presidential Site.
[770] "The Home of Benjamin Harrison," *Indianapolis Star*, 13 February 1938, magazine section n.p.
[771] Sally Falk, "Harrison Home Reflects Elegance," *Indianapolis Star,* 5 October 1974, 9.

November 1, 1875, Jenney issued an invoice to Harrison "For designing & furnishing 2 mantels, as per agreement." These mantels were to cost $70 each, for a total of $140, less the $14 cost of finishing, for a total of $124. The mantels appear to be of butternut or walnut with ebonized accents.

The mantel in room 101 features side pilasters with pairs of ebonized columns and upper corner blocks with incised designs highlighted against ebonized backgrounds. The east block shows two birds on what may be a ginkgo branch, while the west shows a bird's nest on a branch. A segmental arched board spans between the corner blocks and features incised Eastlake decoration. The mantel shelf features a molded edge and is backed by a pediment-like panel with incised Eastlake decoration. The outer ends of the pilasters feature carved details of birds. The mantel extends around the sides of the chimney breast to terminate against the north wall. The sides of the chimney breast feature recessed panels with incised and spoon-carved stylized flowers and leaves.

The firebox features a black slate surround and a brass grate frame. The surround features incised Eastlake decoration and inset ceramic medallions featuring a transfer-print of a stylized rose in red and white. The grate frame features raised brass rod-and-post trim. The firebox, concealed by a fire screen in the c.1885 photograph, features a cast iron liner marked "No 1 ½." A black slate hearth extends out in front of the fireplace. A piece of metal hardware is set into the floor in front of the center of the hearth. It consists of a square plate with a recessed circular space at the center containing a scalloped metal piece that pivots at the center. This item likely related to the function of the fireplace, possibly controlling the damper. The dark wood border of the flooring surrounding the hearth diverges to wrap the sides of this item.

The fireplace appears to have been converted from burning coal to burning gas sometime before March 17, 1893, when C. Aneshaensel & Company, plumbers and gas fitters, billed for "Cleaning out… mixer on Parlor grate." Other fireplaces in the house appear to have been converted from coal to gas sometime between the summer of 1888 and early 1893. The 1902 photograph shows the firebox open, with a low grate topped by five finials. A fender was present on the hearth and appears to have matched the brass rod-and-post trim around the firebox opening. A patterned cloth was draped over the mantel as a lambrequin. The grate shown in the 1902 photograph remains in place. A second grate was installed behind it by the 1950s, apparently to hold logs, giving the false impression that the fireplace was designed to burn wood. The firebox opening was covered with a black panel during the 2000s but is now open.

Staff report that debris has been falling from the chimney continuously for many years. Drone footage from October 2016 indicates that all four of the house's chimneys are capped. The continuous falling of debris suggests that the flue contains debris and may be receiving a draft or ongoing freeze-thaw damage to the masonry.

Recommendations

Following the overall restoration treatment for the room, it is recommended that the fireplace be restored to reflect its 1888 appearance. The later interior grate and logs should be removed from the firebox. The flue should be swept to remove any debris and it should be sealed off with a sheet metal panel inserted at the throat of the chimney. The chimney cap should be repaired and property vented to prevent condensation and further damage of the chimney masonry.

Light Fixtures

Rooms 101 and 103 were fitted with matching four-arm gasoliers that are described in detail in room 103. [Figs. 101.H10-H11, C8]

The c.1885 photograph of room 101 shows a forged iron bracket mounted to the south wall west of the chimney breast, supporting a chain-hung, three-light candle fixture. This fixture reflects the influence of the Colonial Revival and the Arts and Crafts Movement. The three candles were fitted with fabric or pierced metal shades. The photograph also shows a candle holder or oil lamp in the form of a Corinthian column, fitted with a fringed fabric shade, standing on top of the upright piano. A candlestick in the shape of a Scamozzi Ionic column, apparently fitted with a patterned candle, is pictured standing on the mantel.

Recommendations

Following the overall restoration treatment for the room, it is recommended that the gasolier be restored to its 1888 appearance. The fixture should be assessed by a historic light fixture specialist to determine detailed restoration recommendations. In the interim, it can be assumed that work will include rewiring and replacement of the missing petcocks, shade holders, and shades to match those visible in photographs taken between c.1885 and 1902. The large sockets should be replaced with small candelabra sockets and fitted with electric bulbs of a color temperature and brightness comparable to gas light.

Window Treatments & Portieres

The room's windows are fitted with built-in paneled interior blinds (shutters) of butternut.[772] No clear documentation of the room's window treatments during the period of significance has been found to date. Describing the house just before the arrival of the nomination committee on July 4, 1888, the correspondent from the *Chicago Tribune* noted: "The curtains at the front windows had been drawn to exclude the heat." [773]

Photographs of the nomination committee and the Tippecanoe Club in front of the house on July 4, 1888, show portions of the window treatments. Roller shades with pull cords were mounted between the window sash and the built-in interior blinds and pairs of lace sheer curtains were present on the room side of blinds. Each sheer curtain panel appears to have contained three stripes: outer stripes of denser or solid fabric and a lace center stripe featuring a diaper pattern of X-like motifs on a relatively transparent ground. The stripe on the side toward the center of the window was narrower, with a shaped lace edge where the two panels met. Other 1888 exterior photographs appear to show the same treatments, with the roller shades and inside blinds in various positions.

Exterior photographs taken c.1900-1902 show many of the house's windows, including the windows of room 101, with a treatment involving a pair of sheer curtains, with each panel extending across the full width of the window and the panels tied back at either side. These curtains appear to have had lace or ruffled edges and were tied back roughly halfway up the upper sash. The 1902 photograph of room 101 appears to show sheer curtains at the south window of

[772] David Hermansen, Benjamin Harrison House, HABS No. IND-53, Historic American Buildings Survey, data pages, 1970, 9.
[773] "Notified in Due Form," *Chicago Tribune*, 5 July 1888, 1.

the east wall. A c.1904 exterior photograph appears to show roller shades pulled down behind the upper sash.

From 1938 until the 1970s, the room was fitted with an elaborate window treatment intended to evoke a "Victorian" character. Lace sheer curtains were present behind a set of blue damask curtains featuring side panels gathered behind tiebacks with pressed sheet metal ornaments and draped swag valances hanging from horizontal rods with decorative finials and pressed sheet metal ornaments mounted to the center of each valance. A 1970 HABS photograph shows the room with the curtains removed, possibly to better show the window trim and inside blinds (shutters). This shows that the curtain rod brackets were mounted to the half-round molding of the casings and the tiebacks were held by brackets mounted to the flat portion of the casing near the top of the lowest panel of the blinds. During the 1973-1974 rehabilitation, the curtains were replaced with new tan velvet curtains with gold tasseled trim, including elaborate valances supported by wooden frameworks mounted to the outside edge of the casings. The fabrics were intended to complement the room's rug and the valances incorporated brocade fabric matching the new upholstery of the gilded Arthur Jordan furniture.[774] All window treatments were removed in 2008. In 2010, new curtain rods and lace sheers were installed, the former purchased from the Antique Drapery Rod Company and the latter being the "Albertine Panels" from J. R. Burrows & Company.

The jambs of the pocket door opening between rooms 101 and 103 bears the ghosts of a portiere rod on the east side of the doors at roughly three-quarters of the height of the opening. The c.1885 photograph shows a patterned portiere or textile hanging at the south edge of this door opening. The 1888 photograph of room 103 looks through this opening and does not show a portiere or portiere rod, but the rod may be out of view from the camera and the portieres may have been pushed to the south side of the opening. Ghosts of brackets are also visible on the face of the casings of this opening, suggesting other hardware that may have related to portieres.

Recommendations

Following the overall restoration treatment for the room, it is recommended that the window treatments and portieres be restored to reflect their likely appearance in 1888.

Furniture

The c.1885 photograph of room 101 shows several pieces of furniture and artwork, including the following:

- Upright piano (c.1872-1882), likely by Steinway & Sons, New York. Although most of the piano is concealed by a striped piece of fabric, the fretwork panel below the keyboard appears to match the distinct style used on Steinway & Sons' Model G, Style 3, produced from at least 1872-1882.[775]
- Piano stool with turned baluster column and square seat (c.1860-1875)
- Gilded side chair (c.1880)

---

[774] Sally Falk, "Harrison Home Reflects Elegance," *Indianapolis Star,* 5 October 1974, 9.
[775] *Steinway & Sons, Manufacturers of Grand, Square and Upright PainoFortes* (New York: Steinway & Sons, 1876), 36ff, https://archive.org/details/SteinwayAndSons1876/page/n42; *Illustrated Catalogue of Steinway & Sons' Pianos* (New York: Steinway & Sons, 1881), 24ff, https://archive.org/details/illustratedcatal00stei/page/n27

- Side chair with ball finial (c.1875-1885). This may match a Chiavari-type chair shown in one 1888 photograph of room 105.
- Renaissance Revival / Neo-Grec round table (c.1865-1875). This table appears to have been gilded and appears to have had a highly reflective top with an inlaid design at the center.
- Aesthetic Movement fire screen (c.1880-1885) in brass and leaded art glass. Color photographs of an identical screen show that the colors in the art glass panel included a field of golden yellow, a border of orange-brown, and accents of turquoise and cobalt blue.[776]
- Aesthetic Movement brass crane (c.1875-1885) with chain, likely supporting a tea kettle or a pot like that seen in one photograph of room 105.
- Painting of a reclining woman and a man, both in classical clothing, in a scrolled gilt frame in heavy relief and hanging over the mantel
- Painting of a woman seated and looking up and to her left, possibly toward cherubs, in a gilt frame in heavy relief, hanging on the south wall west of the chimney breast. The frame's wooden structure appears to be cracked and displaced at either side of the central oval opening.
- Painting of a woman with her hands crossed in front of her, holding an object in her right hand, and looking upward, in a scrolled gilt frame in heavy relief, hanging on the west wall south of the door to room 103
- Painting of a woman in Renaissance clothing in an elaborate frame, standing on top of the upright piano. A matching frame with a different picture appears on top of a bookcase in the c.1885 photograph of room 103.
- Pair of statues of male and female figures in classical garb, possibly Ares/Mars and Athena/Minerva

Newspaper descriptions from 1888 note the following:

- "The parlor is large and not crowded. The furniture is easy and of a variety of design."[777]
- "A piece of rare old tapestry hangs above the mantel, on which are some antique china ornaments."[778]
- "The chairs and settees are upholstered in raw silk to match the carpet, and show long usage." [779]
- "On the mantel of the reception [room] are several handsome pieces of china. Over the mantel is a water-color composition representing something like spring, which is one of the examples of Mrs. Harrison's skill with the brush. The composition is on silk, which hangs loosely on the wall framed in purple plush. Etchings and engravings have places on the quiet walls, and these with little satin ornaments and cushions on the chairs relieve the subdued tone that pervades the establishment." [780]

---

[776] The page bearing the original image is no longer available, but a copy of the image is archived at https://www.pinterest.com/pin/337840409526894613/
[777] Nellie Bly, "Wives of the Candidates," *Indianapolis Journal,* 16 September 1888, 5.
[778] Nellie Bly, "Wives of the Candidates," *Indianapolis Journal,* 16 September 1888, 5.
[779] "Harrison's Mascot," *St. Louis Post-Dispatch*, 1 July 1888, 9.
[780] "Harrison's Mascot," *St. Louis Post-Dispatch*, 1 July 1888, 9.

- The room was "a reception-room finished in light colors. The furniture was selected to provide repose. The chairs are easy, the draperies soft. There are etchings and paintings and bric-a-brac, and comfort prevails in the arrangement of them all." [781]
- "The parlor is furnished in walnut and oak, upholstered in blue brocade. On the wall are several silk banners, and on the mantel three vases of Sevres ware, with two framed photographs of Mrs. Robert McKee and Mrs. Russell Harrison in their bridal gowns, at the side of which is a superb stuffed peacock."[782]

The 1902 photograph of room 101 shows several pieces of furniture and artwork, including the following:

- Eastlake settee (c.1875-1885), matching armchair and side chairs (No. 201 and 202.1.-.2). An old accession record of the Presidential Site states that the side chairs may have originally been upholstered in red satin. This may have been one of the pieces of parlor furniture upholstered in blue brocade as of 1888.[783] This settee appears to have been upholstered in a damask or brocade upholstery in 1902. In 1937, Mary Lord Harrison wrote to the Arthur Jordan Foundation stating that a sofa and chairs shown in a recent photograph of room 107 came from the front parlor.[784] The settee was reupholstered in a blue and gold silk brocade in April 2006. [Accession No. 540]
- Eastlake corner chair (c.1875-1885), with striped upholstery and tufted armrests
- Renaissance Revival armchair (c.1870-1880) photographed in room 103 in 1911. This chair featured a back that was upholstered over the top and accented by applied wooden scrolls at either end. The arms and sides were upholstered and terminated in wood roundels. Both photographs appear to show a brocade upholstery. This may have been one of the pieces of parlor furniture upholstered in blue brocade as of 1888.[785] The chair featured curule legs under each arm and a turned horizontal rail connecting the rosettes at the center of each pair of legs.
- Horizontal landscape painting in gilt frame, hanging over mantel. The painting was placed on this wall, but hung slightly higher, before 2006 and remains in that position.
- Illegible image in gilt frame, hanging on the south wall east of the chimney breast
- A hand-painted disk-shaped vase ("humidifier") and a pair of Asian lidded jars, said to have been gifts from a Hungarian friend, were displayed on the mantel and have been in the same position since the 1980s.

Since 1938, the room's furnishings have included the following:

- Split-baluster over-mantel mirror (c.1820-c.1840) in place during part of 1938, described in room 203.[786]

---

[781] "His Home and Family," *Chicago Tribune*, 29 June 1888, 2.
[782] "Mrs. Ben Harrison," *Saint Paul Daily Globe* (St. Paul, MN), 12 November 1888, 5.
[783] "Mrs. Ben Harrison," *Saint Paul Daily Globe* (St. Paul, MN), 12 November 1888, 5.
[784] Mary Lord Harrison to the Arthur Jordan Foundation, 31 January 1938, transcription in the files of the Presidential Site.
[785] "Mrs. Ben Harrison," *Saint Paul Daily Globe* (St. Paul, MN), 12 November 1888, 5.
[786] "The Home of Benjamin Harrison," *Indianapolis Star*, 13 February 1938, magazine section n.p.

- Rococo Revival / Renaissance Revival center table with white marble top (c.1860-1870), believed to have belonged to the Harrisons and displayed in the room since the 1990s [Accession No. 72]
- Gilt over-mantel mirror (c.1864) from the John H. Vajen House (1862-1864, Joseph Curzon, architect; demolished 1930) at 230 (formerly 128) N. Meridian Street, featuring an eagle crest and small male figures in renaissance clothing. This mirror was donated to the site in 1938 by Caroline Vajen Collins (1867-1951) in memory of her father, John Henry Vajen (1828-1917). John H. Vajen came to the United States from Bremen in 1836 and settled in Indianapolis in 1851, serving as Quartermaster General of Indiana during the Civil War. The family occupied the Vajen House from 1864-1898; the mirror may have been purchased at the time of the house's completion in the mid-1860s. It was displayed in room 101 from 1938 to 1973 and has been displayed in room 107 since 1974.[787] [Accession No. 15]
- Set of Rococo Revival parlor furniture (settee, armchair, side chair), said to have come from the parlor of Arthur Jordan, displayed in the room from 1938 to 1995. The wooden components of the furniture are gilded. From 1938 to 1973 the pieces were upholstered in red velvet. All pieces were reupholstered in red, gold, green, and cream floral brocade in 1974. According to a 1974 article, "The gilt furniture was reupholstered to blend with an original rose and cream Aubusson rug... The fronts of the sofas and chairs are done in a rose, green and cream brocade; the backs are cream velvet." [788] [Accession No. 1, 2, 3]
- A gilt pier mirror, one of a pair, was placed on the pier between the windows of the east wall from at least 1939 to 1971. The mirror's twin was placed on the east wall of room 104 sometime after 1938 and was there in 1970. The 1973-1974 rehabilitation included relocation of the pier mirror and its twin to the south wall of room 101, with one on either side of the fireplace. The mirrors were removed in 2008 and sold c.2013-2014.

---

[787] Bernard Batty to Mrs. Mary Lord Harrison, 14 December 1938. Carbon copy letter in the collections of the Presidential Site, Box VIII, Folder 1. The John H. Vajen House was purchased by the Indianapolis Telephone Company in 1898 and remodeled, including raising the roof and attic and adding a third floor. A one-story addition was built across the front yard by 1907 and a large rear addition as built in 1914. The house was demolished in 1930 to make way for the Indiana Bell Telephone Building. "Pioneer Business Man of Indianapolis Dead," *Indianapolis News*, 29 May 1917, 2; Connie J. Zeigler, "Curzon, Joseph," *Encyclopedia of Indianapolis,* eds. David J. Bodenhamer & Robert G. Barrows (Indianapolis: Indiana University Press, 1994), 487; "New Telephone Exchange," *Indianapolis News*, 20 June 1898, 9; "Mrs. John H. Vajen Dead," *Indianapolis Journal*, 23 December 1901, 8; "More Recollections," *Indianapolis News*, 14 December 1907, 6; "Phone building Work to Cost $1,500,000," *Indianapolis Star*, 19 June 1930, 1, 9; "Corn Among Relics Revaled in Vajen Corner Stone Box," *Indianapolis Star*, 14 September 1930, 30; Filomena Gould, "Club Turns Table and Honors Oldsters," *Indianapolis News*, 26 December 1949, 25; "Mrs. Collins, of Pioneer Family, Dies," *Indianapolis Star*, 5 March 1951, 11; "Pioneer Family's Last Member Dies," *Indianapolis News*, 5 March 1951, 8.
John H. Vajen lived at 630 N. Meridian Street from 1898 until his death in 1917. A cast iron hall tree and dining room sideboard from the Vajen House at 630 N. Meridian Street were donated to the Indianapolis Home for Friendless Women. This house was remodeled in 1923 for use by the Order of DeMolay and was demolished to make way for the Scottish Rite Cathedral. "Not Old Furniture—Antiques," *Indianapolis Star*, 17 September 1978, 6:7; "De Molays to Continue to Use Old Vajen Home," *Indianapolis News*, 8 October 1923, 9.

[788] Sally Falk, "Harrison Home Reflects Elegance," *Indianapolis Star,* 5 October 1974, 9.

- Rococo Revival side chair with an asymmetrical back, possibly from the home of Arthur Jordan, was displayed in the room from 1938 to 1995. The wooden components of the chair are gilded, and the back has a painting of two cupids. From 1938 to 1973 the chair was upholstered in red-purple damask. It was reupholstered in red, gold, green, and cream floral damask (matching the pieces 1, 2, and 3) in 1974. [Accession No. 10]
- French gilded display cabinet. This piece was "found in [the] attic and in good condition" in 1938.[789] [Accession No. 11]
- Rococo Revival table, gilded with marble or onyx top insert, purchased from the estate of Mary Booth Tarkington Jameson (1865-1937, Mrs. Ovid Butler Jameson, an acquaintance of Mary Lord Harrison). The table appears in a photograph of the Louis XIV drawing room (created 1903-1905) of the Ovid Butler Jameson House. This piece was displayed in the room from 1938 through the 1990s. [Accession No. 12]
- American Empire game table (c.1830-1860) with curved pedestal base and bookmatched mahogany veneer, displayed in the room since at least 2006. This table appears to match a table photographed in the library of the Ovid Butler Jameson House, suggesting that it was purchased for the museum at the 1937 sale of the estate of Mary Booth Tarkington Jameson (1865-1937, Mrs. Ovid Butler Jameson).
- American Empire Revival oval table (c.1890-1905) in mahogany with paired scroll pedestal (c.1890-1900). Oral tradition states that this table belonged to the Harrison family, but it appears to match a table photographed in the library of the Ovid Butler Jameson House, suggesting that it was purchased for the museum at the 1937 sale of the estate of Mary Booth Tarkington Jameson (1865-1937, Mrs. Ovid Butler Jameson). The table was displayed in room 103 from 1938 into the 1990s and in room 101 from the 1990s to the present. [Accession No. 79.a-.c]
- Eastlake side chairs (c.1875-1885) matching settee and armchair (No. 540 and 201). An old accession record of the Presidential Site states that the chairs may have originally been upholstered in red satin. These may have been some of the pieces of parlor furniture upholstered in blue brocade as of 1888.[790] They were upholstered in beige and brown blended velvet by c.1970. The chairs were reupholstered in a blue and gold silk brocade in April 2006 and are now displayed in room 101. [Accession No. 202.1-.2]
- Upright piano and stool, donated to the museum in 1941, was said to have been "part of the furnishings of the Red Room in the White House" during the Harrisons' occupancy.[791]
- A pair of vases said to have been displayed at the 1873 Vienna World's Fair, donated to the museum by Caroline Vajen Collins (1867-1951)

[789] Bernard Batty to J. R. McKee, 24 February 1938. Carbon copy letter in the collections of the Presidential Site, Box VIII, Folder 2.
[790] "Mrs. Ben Harrison," *Saint Paul Daily Globe* (St. Paul, MN), 12 November 1888, 5.
[791] "New Articles Presented to Benjamin Harrison Memorial Home," *Indianapolis Star*, 27 July 1941, 68.



101.H1. View southwest, c.1885



101.H2. View southeast, 1902



101.H3. View southeast, c.1952



101.H4. View southeast, c.1966



101.H5. View southeast, August 1970 (Historic American Buildings Survey, Jack E. Boucher, photographer)



101.H6. Writing on south wall west of chimney breast, July 1974



101.H7. View southeast, c.1977



101.H8. View east, April 2007 (RATIO)



101.H9. View southeast, May 2010 (RATIO)



101.C1. View southwest



101.C2. View east



101.C3. View of fireplace



101.C4. Detail of mantel



101.C5. Detail of hearth



101.C6. Detail of hearth



101.C7. Detail of firebox and flue



101.H10. Detail of gasolier, 1902



101.H11. Gasolier and new ceiling medallion, April 2008 (RATIO)



101.C8. Gasolier and ceiling medallion

©2019 RATIO

102 ENTRANCE HALL

The entrance hall, measuring approximately 17'-0" by 9'-0", served as the place of reception for guests entering the house. According to one period advice book, "The entrance of a house indicates the character of the entire building, the lower hall or vestibule often furnishing the key-note to the whole interior." [792] The main entrance is on the east wall and the room opens onto room 101 through double doors on the south and to room 104 through an arched opening on the west. It is lit by the arched transom and glazed door panels of the front entrance.

This room was the point of entry for hundreds of individuals during the 1888 presidential campaign and the space was described in several newspaper accounts. A reporter from the Chicago *Daily Inter Ocean* visited the house on July 3 and July 4, 1888, and described the room as follows:

> [July 3] A colored servant, with a little flag in his button-hole answered the bell, and the visitors were seated in the hall, which was modestly furnished with a well-worn leather sofa, several cane chairs, and a landscape hanging above the table. A large flag served as a portiere, cutting off the front hall from the rear.[793]
>
> [July 4] The colored servant, with a flag in his button-hole, admitted the callers, who were seated in the hall, which proved to be an excellent point of view… Upon a table in the hall were two handsome vases which had been painted by Mrs. Harrison, who is greatly gifted in this decoration. In one was a cluster of wild roses, filling the place with their fragrance. In the other a bunch of white Marguerites [daisies].[794]

The correspondent from the *Chicago Tribune* described "The large hall, its walls decorated with stags' heads…" [795] Local reporters mentioned the presence of "flowers and a few flags tastefully arranged," noting the "silk flags that hung in various places." [796] When the nomination committee arrived at noon, on July 4, 1888, Russell Harrison and Capt. M. G. McLain met the delegates at the front door and escorted them to the back parlor. [797]

Two 1888 photographs of room 102 show a floral arrangement in the form of an American flag, given by Mr. and Mrs. Charles W. Foster Jr. (governor of Ohio 1880-1884) and present in room 103 during Benjamin Harrison's acceptance of the nomination on July 4, 1888.[798] [Figs. 102.H1-H2] These photographs were likely taken within a few days of the event, suggesting a date in early July 1888. The photographs show orthochromasia characteristic of photography of the period, with the blue-purple clematis flowers forming the ground for the stars in the floral flag registering as white in the image.

Shortly before departing on her highly publicized trip around the world in 72 days, journalist Nellie Bly visited the Harrison house and described the hall.

---

[792] Ella Rodman Church, *How to Furnish a Home* (New York: D. Appleton & Company, 1881), 9.
[793] "Indiana's Great Day," *The Daily Inter Ocean* (Chicago, IL), 4 July 1888, 1.
[794] "The Republican Leader," *The Daily Inter Ocean* (Chicago, IL), 5 July 1888, 1.
[795] "Notified in Due Form," *Chicago Tribune*, 5 July 1888, 1.
[796] "The Nomination Accepted," *Indianapolis Journal*, 5 July 1888, 4.
[797] "Notified in Due Form," *Chicago Tribune*, 5 July 1888, 1.
[798] "The Nomination Accepted," *Indianapolis Journal*, 5 July 1888, 4.

> One enters the unusually wide hall by double glass doors. On one side of the hall… is a large, dark leather settee and two high-back leather chairs. On a small inlaid-top table near the parlor door are a few brightly-colored asters in a large antique jar, and a basket of ripe pears. Above hangs an old painting by Inman of General Harrison's historic grandfather. It is draped with the stars and stripes of the United States. A large silk flag is also hung midway in the hall.[799]

The room saw heavy use from the summer of 1888 until the Harrisons departed for the White House in early 1889. By November 1888, it was reported that visitors had damaged the "door-step and front hall by extensive tramping."[800] The room continues to serve as the house's primary entrance space.

General Recommendations

Following the restoration treatment for the principal interior spaces, it is recommended that the room be restored to the period of 1888 to interpret the house at the time of Benjamin Harrison's presidential campaign.

Walls & Ceiling

The room has flat plaster walls, a flat plaster ceiling, and a coved plaster cornice. The ceiling medallion was supplied in April 1875 by J. F. Taylor, dealer in ornamental plasterwork. Taylor identified this as a No. 2 pannel [sic] oval" medallion costing $10. Taylor also supplied the plaster brackets on each side of the arched opening to room 104, at a cost of $5 for the pair. The plaster cornices of the "Library, Dining R., front & stair hall" (rooms 105, 107, 102, 104) were provided by Tutewiler & Sutton at a cost of $92.52.

The July 1888 photographs of room 102 show an Anglo-Japanesque / Aesthetic Movement wallpaper that matches a sample of a sidewall paper dated to the period 1880 to 1890 in the collection of the Cooper Hewitt, Smithsonian Design Museum.[801] [Figs. 102.H3, P1] The paper features an asymmetrical pattern of stylized daisies and leaves over rectangular, triangular, and fan-shaped geometric elements.[802] The pattern is printed in shades of olive green, pink, gray-brown, metallic olive-gold, black, and yellowish-cream on a sage green background.[803] These colors are a close match to those in surviving fragments of the wallpaper seen in 1888 photographs of room 105, suggesting that the first floor public rooms may have presented a unified color scheme. The colors also follow period advice for the decoration of an entrance hall, where "there should be no striking brilliancy of color, although warm tones are admissible…" and "the palest of greens or browns is usually most pleasing in effect."[804] One 1888 newspaper description noted: "The hall and

---

[799] Nellie Bly, "Wives of the Candidates," *Indianapolis Journal,* 16 September 1888, 5.
[800] "Harrison Gossip," *Fort Scott Daily Monitor* (Fort Scott, KS), 24 November 1888, 3.
[801] Sidewall Sample, 1880–90; machine-printed on paper; 22.5 x 22.5 cm (8 7/8 x 8 7/8 in.); 1972-33-1-2, Cooper Hewitt, Smithsonian Design Museum, accessed 4 December 2018, http://cprhw.tt/o/a3uwn/
[802] A similar Anglo-Japanesque wallpaper in the entrance hall of "The Hermitage," 335 North Franklin Turnpike, Ho-Ho-Kus, New Jersey, is believed to date from an 1887 redecoration. Allison Kyle Leopold, "Restoring a Hallway with Historic Wallpaper," *Victorian Homes*, Fall 1994, 48-51.
[803] This colorway is very similar to the "Aesthetic Green" colorway of one set of wallpaper currently reproduced by Bradbury & Bradbury. "Herter Brothers Tradition Roomset - Aesthetic Green," Bradbury & Bradbury, accessed 4 December 2018, https://www.bradbury.com/victorian/herter_ag.html
[804] Ella Rodman Church, *How to Furnish a Home* (New York: D. Appleton & Company, 1881), 9, 14.

parlors are papered with a dark-figured design mixed with gold," suggesting that the wallpapers in rooms 102, 101, and 103 may have featured a similar colorway and metallic inks.[805] The 1888 photographs appear to show reflective metallic inks corresponding to those in the Cooper-Hewitt wallpaper sample. The possibility of a related color scheme for the three rooms is also suggested by the close correspondence of the Cooper-Hewitt wallpaper sample's yellowish-cream and the second period yellow distemper finish found on the ceiling medallion of room 103.[806]

The 1888 photographs do not show the upper part of the wall. Wallpaper schemes in this style often included a multi-part division of the wall, so it is possible that a frieze or border paper was present below the plaster cornice. The cornice, ceiling, and ceiling medallion are not visible in the 1888 photographs and no descriptions of their historic finishes have been found. The ceiling may have also been papered, as is documented in room 103.

The room may have been redecorated in 1895-1896 or 1901-1904, but no documentation of its appearance during these periods has been found. A 1937 letter from Mary Lord Harrison stated that the only wallpaper in the house that she recognized was in room 107, suggesting that wallpapers in other rooms "must have been put on the walls by the tenants" after she left the house in 1914.[807] The files of the Presidential Site contain a wallpaper fragment in an envelope marked "Wallpaper fragment recovered in March 1992 behind [the] money drawer [in the] front hall." [Fig. 102.C1] This presumably references the c.1937-1938 built-in shelf and drawer in the northeast corner of the room. [Fig. 102.C5] This fragment shows a reddish-brown print on a tan ground, with a pattern of flowers, leaves, and swags. This wallpaper appears to date from the 1910s or 1920s, consistent with a date of c.1914 to c.1935. During the 1937-1938 rehabilitation, rooms 102 and 104 were papered with "The Alsatian," a pattern produced by Thomas Strahan & Company from c.1930 to c.1940.[808] These rooms were re-papered with a wallpaper featuring a toile pattern sometime between 1962 and December 1964.[809]

Staff report that limited historic finish analysis was conducted in room 102 prior to 2008, but the report from this analysis has not been located. Staff report that this analysis found that the walls had always been wallpapered. The room's walls are currently painted yellow, the cornice is painted off-white, and the ceiling and ceiling medallion are painted white.

Recommendations

Following the overall restoration treatment for the room, it is recommended that the wall and ceiling conditions be restored to reflect their appearance in 1888. Historic finish analysis should be conducted on all plaster surfaces, including multiple facets of the cornice and ceiling medallion.

---

[805] "Mrs. Ben Harrison," *Saint Paul Daily Globe* (St. Paul, MN), 12 November 1888, 5.
[806] "Paint Analysis on a Parlor Ceiling Medallion in the President Benjamin Harrison Home, Indianapolis, Indiana" (Ann Arbor, MI: Building Arts & Conservation, n.d.), in the files of the Presidential Site.
[807] Mary Lord Harrison, letter, 22 August 1937, transcription in the files of the Presidential Site.
[808] Sidewall, The Alsatian, 1930–40; Manufactured by Thomas Strahan & Co., Manufactory (United States); USA; machine-printed; 71 x 50.5 cm (27 15/16 x 19 7/8 in.); Gift of George Caldwell of Strahan Company; 1945-41-18, http://cprhw.tt/o/2DcHP/
[809] This wallpaper resembles designs produced by Thomas Strahan & Company and M. H. Birge & Sons Company. Sidewall (USA), 1920–40; Manufactured by M.H. Birge & Sons Co. (United States); machine-printed; 192.5 x 56 cm (75 13/16 x 22 1/16 in.); Gift of D.M.C. Hopping; 1973-70-26, http://cprhw.tt/o/2CJ9F/; Wallpaper, GUSN- 177444, Historic New England, accessed 11 December 2018, https://www.historicnewengland.org/explore/collections-access/gusn/177444/

Careful analysis should be undertaken to see if there is evidence of previous wallpaper treatments, including marks that could indicate the installation of frieze or border papers. If evidence of the room's 1880s wallpapers can be found, these treatments should be reproduced with the assistance of a historic wallpaper specialist to ensure an accurate reproduction.

Floor

Rooms 102, 104, and 104a were likely provided with a fitted (wall-to-wall) carpet from the time of the house's completion in 1875. Photographs and descriptions indicate that these rooms were furnished with a contiguous fitted Brussels (level loop wool) carpet in 1888. [Fig. 102.H4] One 1888 newspaper article described the decoration of the "hall and parlors," noting, "The floors are covered with a Japanese pattern Brussels carpet, with a dark red filling at the edge."[810] The July 1888 photographs of room 102 show the carpet in rooms 102 and 104. It featured a patterned border and a field that appears to have had foliate motifs forming a diaper pattern, including clusters of roughly five small, stylized flowers.[811] The ground of the carpet and border registers as a dark color, with light and medium colors showing in the pattern. Cloths were laid over the carpet in the high-traffic area between the front door and the doors to room 101. By November 1888, it was reported that visitors had damaged the "door-step and front hall by extensive tramping."[812]

Rooms 102, 104, and 104a are now fitted with oak flooring that appears to match that in rooms 201, 205, and 206 the last installed sometime after 1902. This flooring differs visibly in grain and color from the parquet floors of rooms 101, 103, and 107. Available evidence suggests that the oak flooring in rooms 102, 104, and 104a may have been installed sometime after Benjamin Harrison's death.

These three rooms appear to have been fitted with patterned carpet runners during the 1937-1938 rehabilitation.[813] This carpet featured a grid of squares containing various bouquets of flowers, framed by scrolled ornament and with circular rosettes at the intersection of the frames. It remained in place until 1973. During the 1973-1974 rehabilitation, a new carpet with an arabesque pattern in teal, gray, and yellow was installed in the room. This carpet was removed in 2008 and replaced with runners made of a black, gold, and beige patterned carpet.

Recommendations

Following the overall restoration treatment for the room, it is recommended that the floor conditions be restored to reflect their appearance in 1888. This should include installation of a new fitted carpet with a border. Selection should be made with the assistance of a historic carpet specialist to ensure the selection of a pattern and colorway corresponding with available evidence and period documentation.

---

[810] "Mrs. Ben Harrison," *Saint Paul Daily Globe* (St. Paul, MN), 12 November 1888, 5.
[811] The pattern may have been similar to that photographed in room 103 in 1888 or to William Morris' "Lily" (1875), "Lily," CIRC.65B-1959 Victoria & Albert Museum, last updated 2017, http://collections.vam.ac.uk/item/O89256/lily-sample-morris-william/
[812] "Harrison Gossip," *Fort Scott Daily Monitor* (Fort Scott, KS), 24 November 1888, 3.
[813] Lucile E. Morris, "Paintings by Mrs. Harrison Hang in Old Brick Home," *Indianapolis Star*, 31 July 1938, 51.

Light Fixtures

The room was originally fitted with a gas pendant fixture hanging from the plaster ceiling medallion. Benjamin Harrison's c.1874-1875 gas fixture list notes "1 single drop front hall," indicating a single-light pendant.[814] Evidence from rooms 101, 103, 104, and 105 suggests that the first-floor rooms' first period light fixtures remained in place until after 1901. In 1893, C. Aneshaensel & Company, plumbers and gas fitters, billed for two work items related to the room's gas fixture, on April 29 for "Rebronzing Gas Fixtures," including one in the "D.S. [downstairs] front hall," and on May 12 for "1 – 7" Ruby smoke bell & 6" chain, Fr[ont]. Hall"

This information suggests that the fixture was a single-light gas pendant, a common fixture type for a hall. Hall pendants of the 1870s could vary widely in quality and finish. Harp pendants and three-rod pendants were common, both typically featuring a smoke bell hanging below the point where the fixture's legs branched out from the main stem, protecting the stem from the heat of the gas flame below.[815] This fixture was likely of comparable grade to the gas fixtures documented in other first floor public rooms.

The fixture was likely fitted with a burner and shade similar to those documented in rooms 102, 104, and 105, perhaps coordinating with that in 104. While some fixtures featured a metal smoke bell, the provision of a new "ruby smoke bell & 6" chain" suggests that the fixture was fitted with a glass smoke bell. Because available evidence suggests that the house's first period fixtures remained in place through the 1880s, it is unlikely that the hall was fitted with an 1880s "lantern" pendant.[816]

A c.1966 color photograph of the room shows a fixture hanging from the center of the ceiling and likely dating from the 1937-1938 rehabilitation. Although only partially visible, this fixture appears to have included a white reflective plate, a central pendant sphere prism, and white or clear beaded fringe. A cord is visible running down to the west side of the casing on the door to room 101, suggesting that the fixture was powered by a wall or floor plug.

The present light fixture was installed during the 1973-1974 rehabilitation.[817] [Fig. 102.C4] This three-arm electrified gasolier likely dates from c.1890 to c.1910.[818] It appears to have been designed to hold prisms along the shade holders and at a projecting ring on the stem. The fixture is currently decorated with a mix of glass prism chains and a handful of spear and modern tapered prisms.

---

[814] This list is written over pages with preprinted dates for January 7 and 8 (1874) but is among many entries that appear to have been written over blank pages without regard to the preprinted dates. Benjamin Harrison, perpetual diary 1874-1875, collections of the Presidential Site.
[815] *Special Catalogue of Gas Fixtures* (New York: Mitchell, Vance & Company, 1872), Pl. 3, 14, 16, 19-20, https://digital.hagley.org/islandora/object/islandora:2380680#page/1/mode/1up
[816] By the early-1880s, pendants with larger cylindrical or rectangular paneled "lantern" shades became popular for halls. *No. 10 Catalogue of Gas Fixtures* (New York: Mitchell, Vance & Company, c.1882), Pl. 536, 537; *No. 11 Catalogue of Gas Fixtures* (New York: Mitchell, Vance & Company, c.1883), Pl. 540.
[817] Construction documents dated July 2, 1973, note "Light to be chosen by architect."
[818] Somewhat similar fixtures can be seen in *Illustrated Catalogue and Price List of Gas Fixtures, Hall Lights, Brackets, Etc. Catalogue No. 3* (Philadelphia: John W. Call, 1890), 14, 19, 26; Denys Peter Myers, *Gaslighting in America* (Washington, DC: Technical Preservation Services, 1978), 214-215, 220-221.

Recommendations

Following the overall restoration treatment for the room, it is recommended that the present light fixture be replaced with a c.1875 pendant fixture of appropriate grade for this space. It may take some time to find a suitable fixture and the fixture should be assessed by a historic light fixture specialist to determine detailed restoration recommendations. In the interim, it can be assumed that work will include rewiring, finish conservation, and potential replacement of shade holders and shades. The fixture should be fitted with electric bulbs of a color temperature and brightness comparable to gas light.

Portieres

Both interior openings of room 102 appear to have been fitted with portieres during the Harrison period. This is consistent with period advice that a modern hall should include "doorways leading into the principal rooms curtained with rich materials that fall with soft, heavy folds from walnut rings and poles."[819] The jambs of the double door opening between rooms 102 and 101 bear ghosts of a portiere rod and a portiere rod was present in the arched opening between rooms 102 and 104 in 1888.[820] No documentation of the appearance of portieres on the former opening have been found to date.

Photographs from July 1888 show the lower part of an American flag hanging in the opening below the arch and a description of the room from July 3 stated that "A large flag served as a portiere, cutting off the front hall from the rear."[821] [Figs. 102.H1-H2] Journalist Nellie Bly noted, "A large silk flag is also hung midway in the hall."[822] An engraving published in *Frank Leslie's Illustrated Newspaper* in December 1888 shows a portiere rod mounted at the top of the plaster brackets with a portiere of undefined fabric hanging from rings.[823] [Fig. 102.H5] The position of the plaster brackets suggests that the rod may have been installed on the room 104 side of the opening to allow the portiere to cover the full width of the lower opening. Bernard Batty of the Arthur Jordan Foundation noted the presence of portiere hardware in the arch in an August 1937 letter to Mary Lord Harrison, "I notice that in the archway in the front hall there is at the base of the arch a receptacle for a curtain pole and I am wondering whether these were put there by a tenant or whether you used curtains at this archway."[824] The hardware appears to have been removed during the 1937-1938 rehabilitation.

The area within the arch, above the portiere rod, appears to have contained hanging decorations. A description from November 1888 notes, "An arch in the hall at the foot of the stairway is decorated with an army and navy shield."[825] An engraving published in *Frank Leslie's Illustrated Newspaper* in December 1888 shows a shield with what appear to be two crossed, sheathed swords behind it hanging in the arch or in front of the arch. This appears to match a sword and shield emblem of the Grand Army of the Republic (GAR) displayed in room 202 from the 1950s through the early-1970s

---

[819] Ella Rodman Church, *How to Furnish a Home* (New York: D. Appleton & Company, 1881), 9-10.
[820] A similar treatment can be seen in Clarence Cook, *The House Beautiful* (New York: Scribner, Armstrong & Company, 1878), 135.
[821] "Indiana's Great Day," *The Daily Inter Ocean* (Chicago, IL), 4 July 1888, 1.
[822] Nellie Bly, "Wives of the Candidates," *Indianapolis Journal,* 16 September 1888, 5.
[823] *Frank Leslie's Illustrated Newspaper*, 22 December 1888, 317.
[824] Bernard Batty to Mrs. Mary Lord Harrison, 2 August 1937. Carbon copy letter in the collections of the Presidential Site, Box VIII, Folder 1.
[825] "Mrs. Ben Harrison," *Saint Paul Daily Globe* (St. Paul, MN), 12 November 1888, 5.

and now displayed on the east wall of room 104. [Fig. 102.C6] Bernard Batty discovered this item in the attic in 1937, describing it as "an old plaque of the Grand Army of the Republic, which had originally been covered with some kind of blue cloth, with crossed swords, etc., which could probably be restored and make an interesting thing in the home."[826] The shield's covering is badly worn and has faded to a tan color.

Recommendations

Following the overall restoration treatment for the room, it is recommended that the portieres be restored to reflect their likely appearance in 1888. If possible, the GAR sword and shield emblem should be hung in the arch above the portiere. Careful investigation of the west wall above the arch should be undertaken to see if there is evidence of the emblem's past attachment and it if can be hung at a height to provide adequate clearance below.

Furniture

Photographs and descriptions of the room in July 1888 indicate that the following pieces of furniture were present:

- Eastlake bench (c.1880-1885) along the north wall. This bench featured leather upholstery accented by decorative tacks, and was described as ""a well-worn leather sofa" by one journalist.[827] Nellie Bly called it "a large, dark leather settee."[828] This piece is currently displayed in the same position. In 1938, Mary Lord Harrison described this as a black bench upholstered in brown leather. [829] [Accession No. 4143]
- "several cane chairs"[830]
- Two high-back leather chairs along the north wall. [831] An engraving intended to show the room published in *Frank Leslie's Illustrated Newspaper* in December 1888 shows a high-backed chair (c.1885) in the northwest corner.[832]
- A table,[833] also described as "a small inlaid-top table near the parlor door," on the south wall west of the door to room 101. [834]
    - The July 1888 photographs show a square table (c.1880-1890) with splayed barley-twist legs, probably made by Merklen Brothers of New York (est. 1879).[835] The table was placed in the center of the room and held an

[826] Bernard Batty to Mrs. Mary Lord Harrison, 25 March 1937. Carbon copy letter in the collections of the Presidential Site, Box VIII, Folder 1.
[827] "Indiana's Great Day," *The Daily Inter Ocean* (Chicago, IL), 4 July 1888, 1.
[828] Nellie Bly, "Wives of the Candidates," *Indianapolis Journal,* 16 September 1888, 5.
[829] Mary Lord Harrison to the Arthur Jordan Foundation, 31 January 1938, transcription in the files of the Presidential Site.
[830] "Indiana's Great Day," *The Daily Inter Ocean* (Chicago, IL), 4 July 1888, 1.
[831] Nellie Bly, "Wives of the Candidates," *Indianapolis Journal,* 16 September 1888, 5.
[832] *Frank Leslie's Illustrated Newspaper*, 22 December 1888, 317.
[833] "Indiana's Great Day," *The Daily Inter Ocean* (Chicago, IL), 4 July 1888, 1.
[834] Nellie Bly, "Wives of the Candidates," *Indianapolis Journal,* 16 September 1888, 5.
[835] Barry Robert Harwood, *The Furniture of George Hunzinger: Invention and Innovation in Nineteenth-Century America* (Brooklyn, NY: Brooklyn Museum of Art, 1997), 117.

American flag floral arrangement given by Mr. and Mrs. C. C. Foster.[836] The table was presumably moved to this position to display the floral arrangement or to support the arrangement for the photograph, suggesting that it may have been moved from another room.

  - Nellie Bly noted: "On a small inlaid-top table near the parlor door are a few brightly-colored asters in a large antique jar, and a basket of ripe pears. Above hangs an old painting by Inman of General Harrison's historic grandfather. It is draped with the stars and stripes of the United States."[837]
  - An engraving intended to show the room published in *Frank Leslie's Illustrated Newspaper* in December 1888 shows a small table (c.1880-1890) with barley-twist legs (distinct from the table above) standing along the south wall near the southwest corner.[838]

- Two vases with painted decoration by Caroline Harrison. "Upon a table in the hall were two handsome vases which had been painted by Mrs. Harrison, who is greatly gifted in this decoration."[839]
- A landscape painting hanging over the table[840]
- Portrait of William Henry Harrison by Henry Inman (1801-1846). A reporter from the New York *Sun* noted that a portrait of William Henry Harrison hung over the mantel in room 102, "while in the hallway was another portrait of the old warrior."[841] Nellie Bly noted "a small inlaid-top table near the parlor door... Above hangs an old painting by Inman of General Harrison's historic grandfather. It is draped with the stars and stripes of the United States."[842] An engraving intended to show the room published in *Frank Leslie's Illustrated Newspaper* in December 1888 appears to show a gilt-framed portrait of a man hanging over a table on the south wall near the southwest corner.[843]
- Stags' heads decorating the walls. [844] These are mentioned in only one article.
- Hall stand. Although not mentioned in the 1888 descriptions, the room may have also contained a hall stand for coats, hats, umbrellas, and walking sticks. On May 5, 1893, J. W. Gray, manufacturer and repairer of furniture, billed Harrisom for "Rep[airing] Refin[ishing] & furnishing Bevel plate Mirror for Hall Stand." A later invoice from Gray lists "Rep[airing] Hat Rack, New Glass & Var[nishing] same" on June 8, 1893.

Furniture displayed in the room since 1938 includes:

[836] "The Nomination Accepted," *Indianapolis Journal*, 5 July 1888, 4.
[837] Nellie Bly, "Wives of the Candidates," *Indianapolis Journal,* 16 September 1888, 5.
[838] *Frank Leslie's Illustrated Newspaper*, 22 December 1888, 317.
[839] "The Republican Leader," *The Daily Inter Ocean* (Chicago, IL), 5 July 1888, 1.
[840] "Indiana's Great Day," *The Daily Inter Ocean* (Chicago, IL), 4 July 1888, 1.
[841] "Gen. Harrison Notified," *The Sun* (New York, NY), 5 July 1888, 6.
[842] Nellie Bly, "Wives of the Candidates," *Indianapolis Journal,* 16 September 1888, 5.
[843] *Frank Leslie's Illustrated Newspaper*, 22 December 1888, 317.
[844] "Notified in Due Form," *Chicago Tribune*, 5 July 1888, 1.

- Walnut what-not (etagere) (c.1860-c.1870), purchased from the estate of Mrs. Ovid Butler Jameson c.1938 and displayed in the room at least 1962 to 1973. It is now displayed in room 204. [Accession No. 54.a-.b]
- Renaissance Revival walnut hall tree (c.1875) [Accession No. 2310.a-.b]
- Marble pedestal and female nude bronze statue, displayed in the room since at least the 1950s
- In 1939, the Caroline Scott Harrison Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution commissioned Indianapolis artist Randolph Coats to go to Washington to paint a copy of a posthumous portrait of Caroline Scott Harrison by New York artist Daniel Huntington, presented by the D.A.R. to the White House in 1894.[845] "The portrait will be so large that the spacious entrance hall has been chosen as the proper setting." [846] It was presented to the museum on October 11, 1939, and was displayed in the room until at least 1973. The portrait is now displayed in room 203.[847]

[845] "Portrait of Mrs. Harrison to be Placed in Memorial Home," *Indianapolis News*, 12 June 1939, 10.
[846] "Portrait of Mrs. Harrison to be Placed in Memorial Home," *Indianapolis News*, 12 June 1939, 10.
[847] "National D.A.R. Board Invited to Harrison Memorial Event," *Indianapolis News*, 1 September 1939, 2.



102.H1. View west and showing floral arrangement sent by Mr. and Mrs. C. C. Foster, probably July 4, 1888



102.H2. View west and showing floral arrangement sent by Mr. and Mrs. C. C. Foster, probably July 4, 1888



102.H3. Details of 1888 photograph showing wallpaper on west and north walls



Wallpaper sample, USA, 1880–90 / Machine-printed paper / 22.5 x 22.5 cm (8 7/8 x 8 7/8 in.) / Cooper Hewitt, Smithsonian Design Museum / Gift of Mr. Palmer Brown, 1972-33-1-2 / Photo: Matt Flynn

102.P1. Wallpaper sample (c.1880-1890) matching the pattern photographed in the room in 1888 (Cooper Hewitt, Smithsonian Design Museum)



102.H4. Detail of 1888 photograph showing fitted carpet in rooms 100 and 104



102.H5. Illustration from *Frank Leslie's Illustrated Newspaper,* December 22, 1888

©2019 RATIO



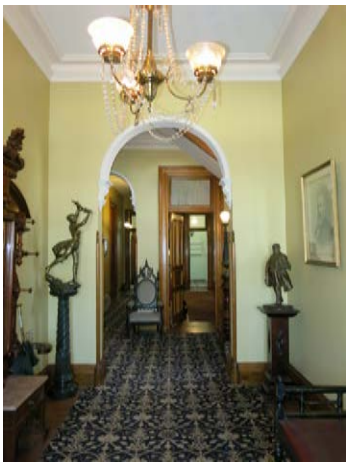
102.H6. View west from room 100 into 104 and 105, 1962 (Indiana Landmarks: Wilbur D. Peat Collection)



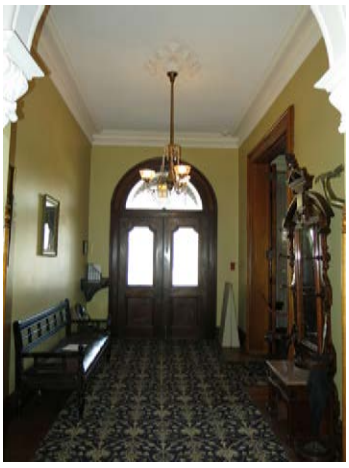
102.H7. View west, c.1966



102.C1. Wallpaper fragment (c.1910-1930) "recovered in March 1992 behind money drawer [in the] front hall."



102.C2. View west



102.C3. View east



102.C4. Detail of ceiling medallion with fixture added in the 1970s



102.C5. c.1937-1938 built-in shelf and drawer in northeast corner



102.C6. Emblem of the Grand Army of the Republic, now hanging in room 104

103 BACK PARLOR

Harrison period documents refer to this room as the back parlor, private parlor, sitting room, or music room. The room, measuring approximately 17'-1" by 21'-7", likely served as the Harrison family's primary living space. It opens onto room 101 through a pair of pocket doors on the east, to room 104 through a door on the north, and to room 105 through a door on the west. The room is lit by two windows on the south wall and one on the east. The east window served as the point of access to the original southeast porch. A fireplace is centered on the west wall.

A c.1885 photograph of the room may have been taken at the same time as a similar photograph of room 101. [Fig. 103.H1] The room's appearance in 1888 is documented in a photograph by Harrie Rose, likely taken sometime before July 10.[848] [Fig. 103.H2] An engraved version of this image was printed in *Souvenir of Indianapolis* (1888).[849] It is also the room described in most detail in newspaper accounts from 1888. One reporter described the room as "a large, airy parlor."[850] On July 4, 1888, Benjamin and Caroline Harrison received the nomination committee in this room and Benjamin accepted the nomination as the presidential candidate of the Republican Party. The room's furnishings and decorations are described in the Furniture section, below.

Following Benjamin Harrison's death, Mary Lord Harrison continued to use the room as a sitting room. The caption of a 1902 snapshot in her scrapbook indicates that she had begun to call this space the "living room," a term that gained popularity after the 1890s.[851] By the 1970s, this room was called the "music room."[852]

General Recommendations

Following the restoration treatment for the principal interior spaces, it is recommended that the room be restored to the period of 1888 to interpret the house at the time of Benjamin Harrison's presidential campaign.

Walls & Ceiling

In April 1875, J. F. Taylor, dealer in ornamental plasterwork, supplied the ceiling medallion at a cost of $12. The 1888 photograph of the room shows a ribbed, bud-like center pendant of the ceiling medallion for the reception of the gasolier's stem. This is now covered by a twentieth century electric bell canopy. [Fig. 103.C8] The plaster cornices of the parlors were provided by Tutewiler & Sutton at a cost of $72.90.

---

[848] A Chicago reporter appears to be describing Rose as "a little lame photographer… He has photographed everything in and about the premises," and describes this photographer showing prints of the desks in Harrison's law office in Wright's Block, which were printed in the same series as the photographs of the house. "In and About the Harrison Home," *Indianapolis Journal,* 10 July 1888, 7.
[849] *Indianapolis Illustrated* (Chicago: H. R. Page & Company, 1889); *Souvenir of Indianapolis* (Portland, ME: Chisholm Bros., 1888), n.p.
[850] "His Home and Family," *Chicago Tribune*, 29 June 1888, 2.
[851] An early use of the term "living room" can be found in the writings of Clarence Cook. Cook describes these spaces as rooms actively used by the house's residents while describing parlors as spaces that "rich people" could afford to "set apart for the pleasures of idleness." Clarence Cook, "Beds and Tables, Stools and Candlesticks: Some Chapters on House-Furnishing, *Scribners Monthly,* Vol. X, No. 2 (June 1875), 172; Clarence Cook, *The House Beautiful* (New York: Scribner, Armstrong & Company, 1878), 45.
[852] Jackie Ayres, "Harrison Home will Reopen," *Indianapolis News*, 28 September 1974, 8.

No surviving samples of the room's historic wallpapers have been found, but historic photographs provide clear documentation of wallpaper patterns present during the Harrison period. Historic photographs can be unreliable records of color schemes due to orthochromatic film's registration of warm colors as much darker and cool colors as much lighter than they appear to the human eye or in modern black and white photography.

An 1888 photograph of room 103 and c.1885 photographs of rooms 101 and 103 show a wallpaper scheme that likely dated from the late-1870s or 1880s. [Figs. 103.H1-H2] The two rooms featured a matching sidewall paper in the c.1885 photographs. The 1888 photograph of room 103 shows the sidewall paper as well as a wide frieze paper and a ceiling paper. It is assumed that the rooms featured identical frieze and ceiling treatments. To date, no pieces of the wallpaper present in the room in 1888 have been found. Newspaper accounts published in 1888 provide some clues to the appearance of rooms 101 and 103:

- "The hall and parlors are papered with a dark-figured design mixed with gold," suggests that the wallpapers in rooms 102, 101, and 103 may have featured a similar colorway and metallic inks.[853]
- Of rooms 101, 103, and 105, "The furnishing of these rooms is rich in the matter of material, but there is no flare of colors to offend the eye." [854]
- Room 101 was described as "a reception-room finished in light colors." [855]

The sidewall paper featured a pattern of stylized willow boughs and passion flowers. This paper resembles several designs by William Morris, including "Willow" (1874), a pattern that was very popular in the United States and was imitated by American manufacturers.[856] The design resembles several in Morris & Company's 1887 sample book but does not match any.[857] It also resembles several contemporary products, including a c.1879-1887 paper by the American Wall Paper Manufacturers' Association.[858] The stylized passionflowers resemble motifs on several American wallpapers believed to date to the period 1879 to 1890.[859]

---

[853] "Mrs. Ben Harrison," *Saint Paul Daily Globe* (St. Paul, MN), 12 November 1888, 5.
[854] "Harrison's Mascot," *St. Louis Post-Dispatch*, 1 July 1888, 9.
[855] "His Home and Family," *Chicago Tribune*, 29 June 1888, 2.
[856] Catherine Lynn, *Wallpaper in America: From the Seventeenth Century to World War* (New York: W. W. Norton, 1980), 372, 383-384.
[857] Pages from Sample Book, Morris and Co., 1887; Manufactured by Jeffrey & Company (United Kingdom); block-printed on paper; H x W x D: 27 x 37.5 x 6 cm (10 5/8 x 14 3/4 x 2 3/8 in.); Museum purchase from Smithsonian Regents Collections Acquisition Fund; 1980-46-1-4, 1980-46-1-6, 1980-46-1-7, 1980-46-1-12, 1980-46-1-17, 1980-46-1-138, 1980-46-1-172, Cooper Hewitt, Smithsonian Design Museum.
[858] Sidewall (USA), 1879–87; Manufactured by American Wall Paper Manufacturers' Association (United States); machine-printed on paper; H x W: 55.5 x 52 cm (21 7/8 x 20 1/2in.); Gift of Deerfield Academy; 1972-51-3, http://cprhw.tt/o/2CGxn/ ; this pattern is currently reproduced by Adelphi Paper Hangings as "Deerfield." "Wallpaper, 1860-1900," Adelphi Paper Hangings, last updated 2015, http://www.adelphipaperhangings.com/deerfield.html
[859] Sidewall (USA), 1879–87; Manufactured by American Wall Paper Manufacturers' Association (United States); machine-printed on paper; H x W: 55.5 x 52 cm (21 7/8 x 20 1/2in.); Gift of Deerfield Academy; 1972-51-3, http://cprhw.tt/o/2CGxn/; Wallpaper, GUSN- 178374, Historic New England, accessed 18 December 2018, https://www.historicnewengland.org/explore/collections-access/gusn/178374/; Wallpaper, GUSN-177816, Historic New England, accessed 18 December 2018, https://www.historicnewengland.org/explore/collections-access/gusn/177816/; Wallpaper, GUSN-175874,

The frieze depicted a stylized meadow with three stalks of wheat alternating with clusters of carnations or marigolds and other flowers. The frieze's design resembles several designs by Walter Crane and one by Brightwen Binyon, all produced by Jeffrey & Company and dating to the period 1875 to 1877.[860] The strong resemblance to the Brightwen Binyon design may suggest that the Harrison paper was based in part on that design. It also resembles a dado paper design published in 1881.[861] The bottom of the frieze featured a border with a narrow stripe of squares and vertical lines and two stripes of alternating diagonal lines. The frieze was topped by border with stylized flowers in circles interspersed with grids of six small squares with alternating stylized eight-petal flowers and leaves. The circles included three motifs: a sunflower or daisy, a cluster of four sunflowers or daisies (two variants, possibly in different colors), and a chrysanthemum.

The 1888 photograph shows square vignettes applied over the main section of the frieze at two places on the west wall. Both of these featured stylized human figures wearing knee-high socks. One vignette was positioned at the south end of the frieze on the east face of the chimney breast and featured a man bending over (facing south) and harvesting wheat with a scythe while three birds fly overhead. The second vignette was centered on the section of the west wall between the chimney breast and the north wall. This vignette is less clearly shown, but it included a standing male figure (facing north), possibly using a sickle. These vignettes are stylistically similar to decorative panels used on Aesthetic Movement furniture of the late-1870s and 1880s.[862]

Rods were mounted to the walls to serve as picture moldings.[863] The 1888 photograph shows these rods on the east face of the chimney breast and on the section of the west wall between the chimney breast and the north wall. The rods appear to be of wood or metal, with turned finials. The rod on the chimney breast was borne by two brackets, while that to the north was borne on three brackets. The c.1885 photograph shows a kilim rug hanging down the face of the chimney breast and over the mantel shelf, while the 1888 photograph shows a gilt-framed portrait of William Henry

---

Historic New England, accessed 18 December 2018, https://www.historicnewengland.org/explore/collections-access/gusn/175874/; Sidewall - Fragment, 1870–90; machine-printed on paper; 50 x 27 cm (19 11/16 x 10 5/8 in.); Gift of Thomas Strahan Company; 1976-48-9, http://cprhw.tt/o/2CLKM/

[860] "Wallpaper," E.4027-1915, Victoria & Albert Museum, last updated 2017, http://collections.vam.ac.uk/item/O218425/wallpaper-crane-walter-rws/; "Wallpaper," E.1854-1934, Victoria & Albert Museum, last updated 2017, http://collections.vam.ac.uk/item/O218556/wallpaper-crane-walter-rws/; "Wallpaper," E.1866-1934, Victoria & Albert Museum, last updated 2017, http://collections.vam.ac.uk/item/O218568/wallpaper-crane-walter-rws/; "Wallpaper," E.1849-1934, Victoria & Albert Museum, last updated 2017, http://collections.vam.ac.uk/item/O218583/wallpaper-crane-walter-rws/ [featured as a dado in H. Hudson Holly, *Modern Dwellings in Town and Country* (New York: Harper & Bros,. 1878), 156]; "Swan, Rush and Iris," E.5124-1919, Victoria & Albert Museum, last updated 2017, http://collections.vam.ac.uk/item/O218519/swan-rush-and-iris-wallpaper-crane-walter-rws/;"Swan, Rush and Iris," E.17-1945, Victoria & Albert Museum, last updated 2017, http://collections.vam.ac.uk/item/O16969/swan-rush-and-iris-design-for-wallpaper-crane-walter-rws/; "Wallpaper frieze," E.1857-1934, Victoria & Albert Museum, last updated 2017, http://collections.vam.ac.uk/item/O740450/wallpaper-frieze-wallpaper-crane-walter-rws/; "Wallpaper," E.1850-1934, Victoria & Albert Museum, last updated 2017, http://collections.vam.ac.uk/item/O213571/wallpaper-binyon-brightwen-fsa/

[861] Ella Rodman Church, *How to Furnish a Home* (New York: D. Appleton & Company, 1881), 28.

[862] Designs in a similar style by Robert E. Holding can be seen in *The Cabinet Maker & Art Furnisher,* 1 October 1881, 70-71; Ibid, 1 December 1881, 108; Ibid 1 May 1882, 211.

[863] Writing in 1868, tastemaker Charles Locke Eastlake noted that this treatment was useful but expensive. Charles L. Eastlake, *Hints on Household Taste* (London: Longmans, Green & Company, 1868), 169.

Harrison hanging by a triangle of wire from a hook at the center of the metal rod. An 1888 description of room 101 states that "A piece of rare old tapestry hangs above the mantel," suggesting that a similar treatment may have been used in both rooms.[864] The 1888 photograph shows a similar treatment used to hang a framed print of a harvest scene depicting a standing woman pouring a drink for a seated man. The c.1885 photograph of room 101 shows similar triangles of picture wire extending up from framed paintings on the west and south walls, suggesting that a corresponding rod or picture molding was present in that room.

Both photographs show that the east face of the chimney breast between the mantel and the frieze featured a different treatment from the other walls. The area below the frieze included a band of unidentified wallpaper behind the rod that was used to hang artwork. Below this band was a narrow border of stylized flowers. The space between this narrow border and the top of the mantel featured a treatment that registers as a very dark color in both photographs. This color may have matched dark colors in the frieze vignettes and the wide band on the ceiling. The photographs register this color darker than the room's woodwork and most like the ebonized accents of the mantel. No pattern is visible on this wall finish and it does not appear to have been glossy or reflective. It may have been a monochromatic wallpaper or fabric with very subtle contrast, a painted finish, or possibly a velvet-like fabric.

The 1888 photograph suggests that the plaster cornice and ceiling medallion were painted a medium color, possibly with an accent color on the small, outermost band of molding against the ceiling. One 1888 photograph of room 105 indicates a darker color at the corresponding band of molding. The cornice and ceiling medallion color likely corresponds to the yellow distemper finish from the second finish period.[865] This color appears to correspond closely to one of the colors in a c.1880-1890 sidewall paper matching the wallpaper present in room 103 in 1888, suggesting that rooms 102, 101, and 103 may have featured similar colors.[866] The photograph suggests paint with a flat sheen and a depth or slight translucence commonly seen with distemper finishes. The color is consistent with advice from one early-1880s source, which recommended tinting ceilings with ochre rather than bright white.[867]

The ceiling surface featured a ceiling paper with a repeating motif that appears to have included a diaper pattern of enriched banding forming diamonds containing stylized flowers similar in scale to those of the top border of the frieze.[868] The border of the ceiling featured two stripes: a wide, dark stripe along the cornice (possibly matching the color of the face of the chimney breast) and a narrow, slightly lighter stripe bordering the field of wallpaper. The effects of colors in the photograph may have been produced by orthochromatic film and may not accurately reflect the appearance of the colors then in place. The treatment of the ceiling is consistent with one early-1880s decorating advice book, which suggests, "The ceiling should always be light and delicate to carry out the sky

---

[864] Nellie Bly, "Wives of the Candidates," *Indianapolis Journal,* 16 September 1888, 5.
[865] "Paint Analysis on a Parlor Ceiling Medallion in the President Benjamin Harrison Home, Indianapolis, Indiana" (Ann Arbor, MI: Building Arts & Conservation, n.d.), in the files of the Presidential Site.
[866] Sidewall Sample, 1880–90; machine-printed on paper; 22.5 x 22.5 cm (8 7/8 x 8 7/8 in.); 1972-33-1-2, Cooper Hewitt, Smithsonian Design Museum, accessed 4 December 2018, http://cprhw.tt/o/a3uwn/
[867] Ella Rodman Church, *How to Furnish a Home* (New York: D. Appleton & Company, 1881), 48-49.
[868] This paper may have resembled an unused sample dating to the period 1880-1890 and now in the collection of Historic New England. Wallpaper, GUSN-177079, Historic New England, accessed 18 December 2018, https://www.historicnewengland.org/explore/collections-access/gusn/177079/

effect; and near the cornice one or two lines of harmonious but contrasting color with that on the walls." [869]

The room appears to have been redecorated in April 1893, likely under the supervision of Mary Harrison McKee. A 1974 photograph of the north wall near the northwest corner, taken after removal of the room's wallpaper, shows writing on the bare plaster, including what appears to be "Th[om]as S. Todhunt…" and "April 18 1893." This appears to be Thomas S. Todhunter (1845-1916), listed as a paperhanger and decorator in Indianapolis directories from 1874 to 1902.[870] Todhunter's obituary states, "In Indianapolis he enjoyed the personal friendship of former President Benjamin Harrison and General Lew Wallace, they being members of the George H. Thomas Post, G.A.R."[871]

A 1902 photograph documents an updated decorative scheme from that present in 1888. The room may have been redecorated in 1893 and then again sometime before 1902. [Fig. 103.H3] As in room 101, a picture molding had been added to separate the frieze from the lower part of the wall. This picture molding was set well below the level of the rods seen in the 1888 photograph and one of the paintings visible in the 1902 photograph was hanging from a picture hook by a triangle of picture wire. The sidewalls were covered with a wallpaper featuring a stylized foliate diaper pattern. The background of the paper registered as a medium color, while the pattern registered as a lighter color. The frieze above contained a wallpaper with a small-scale pattern in at least two colors, registering lighter than the pattern of the sidewall paper. The cornice and ceiling register as a light color, possibly corresponding with the third finish period. The sidewall paper appears to have been in place through at least 1911. [Fig. 103.H4]

A 1937 letter from Mary Lord Harrison stated that the only wallpaper in the house that she recognized was in room 107, suggesting that wallpapers in other rooms "must have been put on the walls by the tenants" after she left the house in 1914.[872] The room was re-wallpapered with a monochromatic paper featuring Rococo cartouches during the 1937-1938 rehabilitation. [Figs. 103.H5-H9] This paper appears to match "Louis XV," produced by M. H. Birge & Sons Company of Buffalo, New York.[873] During the 1973-1974 rehabilitation, the walls were stripped to bare plaster and re-wallpapered with a gold-on-gold wallpaper matching that used in room 101. [Figs. 103.H10-H13]

In 2008, the 1970s wallpaper was removed and rooms 101 and 103 were fitted with new wallpaper and ceiling paper in matching patterns but two different colorways. [Figs. 103.H14-H18, C1-C2] These papers were made by Walter Knabe Studios, Inc., of Indianapolis, inspired by that shown in the c.1885 and 1888 photographs. While the 2008 wallpapers give a similar overall effect, analysis of the historic photographs and documented wallpapers of the period indicates that they are unlikely to reflect the true appearance of the room in 1888. The overall effect of the

---

[869] Ella Rodman Church, *How to Furnish a Home* (New York: D. Appleton & Company, 1881), 27.
[870] Todhunter appears to have moved to Covington, Kentucky, by 1904 and he continued working in the Cincinnati area until his death.
[871] "Noted Decorator Dies," *Cincinnati Enquirer*, 18 October 1916, 9.
[872] Mary Lord Harrison, 22 August 1937, transcription in the files of the Presidential Site.
[873] Sidewall, Louis XV, 1910–20; Manufactured by M.H. Birge & Sons Co. (United States); USA; machine-printed; 75 x 49 cm (29 1/2 x 19 5/16 in.); Gift of the Birge Company, Inc.; 1945-12-2, http://cprhw.tt/o/2DbYX/

sidewall paper appears to be consistent with that shown in the historic photographs, but the treatment of the patterns' details is markedly dissimilar. The treatment of the flowers in the colorway used in room 101 appears to be closer to that shown in the historic photographs, while that used in room 103 is inconsistent with photographic evidence, even when possible orthochromasia is considered. The rendering of the pattern elements in a loose, freehand style is inconsistent with the crisp designs and printing exhibited on documented wallpapers of the period.

The frieze captures the general effect of that shown in the 1888 photograph but it was produced several inches shorter, with different treatment of the carnations or marigolds, and appears to lack the detail shown in the 1888 photograph. The rendering of the stylized flowers and the placement of colors on the upper border is inconsistent with evidence in the 1888 photograph and documented period wallpapers. The ceiling paper suggests the general effect of the pattern shown in the 1888 photograph but appears to differ in major design details. The colorways chosen for the ceiling paper— blue on cream in room 101 and cream on mint green in room 103—are inconsistent with the evidence in the 1888 photograph and with evidence in documented ceiling papers of the period. Although historic finish analysis and the 1888 photograph suggest that the cornice and ceiling medallion were painted with the second period yellow distemper finish in 1888, these elements were painted white in 2008, apparently following the first period color.[874] The two ceiling border stripes shown in the 1888 photograph were treated as a single wide stripe.

Recommendations

Following the overall restoration treatment for the room, it is recommended that the wall and ceiling conditions be restored to reflect their appearance in 1888. As noted above, the existing wallpaper and ceiling paper scheme, installed in 2008, suggests the 1888 finishes but appears to differ markedly from them in many respects. These finishes may be maintained for as long as they remain serviceable. When the time comes to replace these finishes, historic finish analysis should be conducted on all plaster surfaces, including multiple facets of the cornice. Available evidence suggests that the second period yellow distemper finish is the one that was exposed in 1888. The wallpaper and ceiling paper treatments documented in the historic photographs should be reproduced with the assistance of a historic wallpaper specialist to ensure an accurate reproduction in scale and detail and to ensure the use of colors consistent with documented wallpapers of the period. These reproductions should include the rectangular vignettes on the wallpaper frieze and the distinct treatment of the face of the chimney breast. The wall-mounted rods for hanging artwork should be reproduced. Loose hardware items should be property secured.

Floor

Rooms 101 and 103 feature oak floors with a parquet border in a reticulated pattern. The reticulated bands appear to be of maple, some with a bird's-eye effect. The bands and the inner and outer sides of the border are lined with contrasting pieces of hardwood in a red mahogany color. The parquet features visible surface nails and is consistent with that seen in room 107. All three of

[874] "Paint Analysis on a Parlor Ceiling Medallion in the President Benjamin Harrison Home, Indianapolis, Indiana" (Ann Arbor, MI: Building Arts & Conservation, n.d.), in the files of the Presidential Site.

these floors are consistent with parquet wood treatments that slowly gained popularity from the early-1870s through the 1890s.[875]

Both c.1885 photograph and the 1888 photograph of this room appear to show the floor covered with the same carpet. The 1888 photograph suggests that this was either a very large rug or a fitted carpet. The field pattern appears to be a dense design of stylized flowers with similar motifs to those seen in the Anglo-Japanesque wallpaper of room 102. The carpet featured a wide border. The carpet extended over the hearth and the border appears to have been modified to fit around the pilasters of the mantel, suggesting that it was a fitted carpet or a rug that was modified to fit the room. The pattern of the carpet ends at the east face of the chimney breast and the floor beyond appears to be either bare wood or a solid color carpet. The photograph does not suggest the existing wood parquet border and does not appear to show quarter-round at the base of the baseboard.

Newspaper articles from 1888 provide some suggestions of the color and pattern of the room's carpet. One, describing rooms 101, 103, and 105, says "A grayish blue prevails in the carpets, which have small figures." [876] Another says of the "hall and parlors" (rooms 102, 101, and 103), "The floors are covered with a Japanese pattern Brussels carpet, with a dark red filling at the edge."[877] The "dark red filling" may correspond to the solid-color areas flanking the chimney breast in the 1888 photograph.

The carpet present in 1888 was removed by 1902, probably during the 1890s. Photographs of the room from 1902 and 1911 show the present wood floor covered by patterned rugs. In 1938, the room was provided with a large area rug featuring a Rococo Revival pattern of scrolls and floral sprays. This carpet remained in place until 1973. During the 1973-1974 rehabilitation, a new rug made from carpet with an arabesque pattern in teal, gray, and yellow was provided, matching carpet installed throughout the house. This rug was removed in the 1990s and replaced by an Oriental rug. In 2008, the room received a new rug made from carpet matching that installed in room 105.

Recommendations

Following the overall restoration treatment for the room, it is recommended that the floor conditions be restored to reflect their appearance in 1888. This should include installation of a new fitted carpet with a border and dark red filling. Selection should be made with the assistance of a historic carpet specialist to ensure the selection of a pattern and colorway corresponding with available evidence and period documentation.

Fireplace

Rooms 101 and 103 feature wood mantels designed by Chicago architect William LeBaron Jenney in a style that was likely described as "Modern Gothic" in the 1870s. [Fig. 103. H19-H21, C3-C5] On November 1, 1875, Jenney issued an invoice to Harrison "For designing & furnishing 2 mantels, as per agreement." These mantels were to cost $70 each, for a total of $140, less the $14 cost of

[875] William Seale, *Recreating the Historic House Interior* (Nashville: American Association for State and Local History, 1979), 38.
[876] "Harrison's Mascot," *St. Louis Post-Dispatch*, 1 July 1888, 9.
[877] "Mrs. Ben Harrison," *Saint Paul Daily Globe* (St. Paul, MN), 12 November 1888, 5.

finishing, for a total of $124. The mantels appear to be of butternut or walnut with ebonized accents.

The mantel in room 103 features side pilasters with ebonized columns and upper corner blocks with incised designs of curled dragons highlighted against ebonized backgrounds. The mantel shelf features a molded edge and is backed by a panel with incised and spoon-carved Eastlake decoration. The mantel extends around the dies of the chimney breast to terminate against the north wall. The sides of the chimney breast feature recessed panels with incised and spoon-carved stylized flowers and leaves.

The firebox features a black slate surround and a brass grate frame. The surround features incised Eastlake decoration and inset ceramic medallions featuring a transfer-print of a stylized rose in red and white. The grate frame features a raised brass rod and post trim.

The c.1885, 1888, and 1902 photographs show a summer cover over the firebox. The center of the cover contained a rectangular mirror with a frame that appears to have been formed of half-round brass moldings.[878] The portions of the cover to either side and above the mirror appear as a single plane and register as a dark, glossy finish like the black slate fireplace surround. Below the mirror was a metal grille with a pattern of diamonds and quatrefoils. This grille does not appear to have had a bright brass finish like the mirror frame or the pipe molding around the firebox opening, registering closer in color to the black slate fireplace surround. The 1902 photograph appears to show a small, sloping hood in the space between the top of the mirror and the top of the firebox opening.

The firebox opening is infilled with brick marked “S. CROWN” and “SAVAGE.” The latter may be from the Mt. Savage Fire Brick Company of Frostburg, Maryland. This infill may date from the 1937-1938 rehabilitation. The hood over the firebox appears in a c.1940 photograph but was gone by 1966, when the present cover was in place. This cover consists of an embossed metal panel with two knobs and has been pieced out at either side to fit the opening.

Recommendations

Following the overall restoration treatment for the room, it is recommended that the fireplace be restored to reflect its 1888 appearance. This should include replacement of the present cover with one matching that shown in the c.1885, 1888, and 1902 photographs.

Finishes

Historic finish analysis conducted by Buildings Arts & Conservation in 2008 indicates the following finish sequence on the ceiling medallion of room 103, with colors matched to Sherwin-Williams paint colors:[879]

1. First Period [c.1875]
    a. White distemper SW7006 (appears to have been exposed for only a few years)
2. Second Period [c.1880, likely exposed through at least 1888]

[878] A few examples of mirrored summer covers appear in *1882 Illustrated Catalogue, Artistic Grates, Fenders, Andirons, Fire Irons and other Goods* (New York: J. L. Mott Iron Works, 1882), pl. 143-144.
[879] “Paint Analysis on a Parlor Ceiling Medallion in the President Benjamin Harrison Home, Indianapolis, Indiana” (Ann Arbor, MI: Building Arts & Conservation, n.d.), in the files of the Presidential Site.

    a. Soft yellow distemper SW6694 (heavy accretion of dirt, appears to have been exposed for many years)
3. Third Period
    a. Cream distemper (thin) SW6392
4. Fourth Period
    a. Yellow distemper SW6701 (heavy accretion of dirt, appears to have been exposed for many years)
5. Fifth Period
    a. Light green (with a blue cast) distemper SW6429
6. Sixth Period
    a. Orange-yellow distemper SW6666
7. Seventh Period
    a. Sky blue distemper SW6519 (dirt accumulation)
8. Eighth Period [c.1937-1938]
    a. Green-yellow/putty gold SW6408
9. Ninth Period [c.1974]
    a. Yellow (modern latex)
10. Tenth Period [exposed c.2008]
    a. White (modern latex)

Light Fixtures

Rooms 101 and 103 were fitted with matching four-arm gasoliers that appear in photographs from c.1885, 1888, and 1902. [Figs. 103.H22-H25, P1, C7-C8] These fixtures appear to correspond to the two "4 light drop for parlor" fixtures noted in Benjamin Harrison's c.1874-1875 gas fixture list.[880] These gasoliers follow a common design of the mid-1870s, with a central stem and spun brass body from which project ornamental rods, prism rings, and U-shaped arms with inverted teardrop-shaped petcocks.[881] Spear prisms (also known as "Prince Alberts") ringed circular fittings below the burner on each arm (eight per arm), the base of the body, and prism rings at two points along the stem. A larger prism hung from the center of the fixture's body. The inner end of each arm was surmounted by a glass spear, while connections between the lower prism ring and the projecting ornamental rods featured 10-petaled stylized glass flowers.

The 1888 and 1902 photographs show a style of shade with large top and bottom openings, sometimes called a "squat globe" shape, likely with a five-inch fitter. These shades are supported by three-prong "spider" shade holders and scalloped-edge shade rings.[882] Matching shade rings bear a patent date of July 29, 1878.[883] These shades and shade holders may have replaced earlier

[880] This list is written over pages with preprinted dates for January 7 and 8 (1874) but is among many entries that appear to have been written over blank pages without regard to the preprinted dates. Benjamin Harrison, perpetual diary 1874-1875, collections of the Presidential Site.
[881] Denys Peter Myers, *Gaslighting in America* (Washington, DC: Technical Preservation Services, 1978), 175-176, 178-179.
[882] Denys Peter Myers, *Gaslighting in America* (Washington, DC: Technical Preservation Services, 1978), 166-167, 208-211. Similar shade rings can be seen in *E. P. Gleason M'f'g Co.* (New York: E. P. Gleason Manufactory Co., 1887), 82.
[883] Keith Letsche to Benjamin L. Ross, "Re: Gas newel - Harrison House," email, 16 February 2019.

shades and shade holders. The 1888 photograph of room 103 suggests that the shades featured detailed etched decoration, possibly including a rearing horse.[884]

June 1, 1893, when C. Aneshaensel & Company, plumbers and gas fitters, billed for "Refinishing P[arlor] & B.P. [Back Parlor] Chandeliers," for supplying "2 Glass Bells, 1 Glass Bell Clapper, 1 Glass Drop, 5 Prisms," and for "Gas fitter taking down chandeliers, packing and recharging, and trimming same." The gasoliers were electrified sometime after 1893. A mid-twentieth century souvenir guidebook claims that they "were changed to electricity in 1895, after the return from the White House."[885] The 1902 photographs of rooms 101 and 103 show the gasoliers in the same configuration and with the same shades as the 1888 photograph of room 103. It is unclear whether the fixtures have been fitted with larger Welsbach gas mantle (incandescent) burners or with electric sockets.

The gasoliers were altered sometime between 1902 and 1938. This project included turning the arms upside-down, removing the, shades, shade holders, and petcocks, and installing bell-shaped brass socket covers in place of the burners. Prisms were attached to these bell-shaped covers, creating an effect like that of an up-to-date "shower"-style electric fixture. This project may have added a new ring of prisms around the larger prism on the base of the body. The fixtures may have also acquired spun brass "bell" canopies at this time. The 1888 photograph of room 103 shows the fixture's gas pipe disappearing into a ribbed bud-like center pendant of the ceiling medallion. This portion of the ceiling medallion appears to have been removed or to have been covered by the bell canopy.[886]

In 1938, Bernard Batty of the Arthur Jordan Foundation wrote to Mary Lord Harrison regarding a story told by Mary K. Boyd to a Mrs. Freeman, who rented room 105 in the late-1920s or early-1930s; Boyd had "claimed that the two crystal chandeliers in the front and back parlors were presented to President Harrison by France."[887] The gasoliers are documented to have been in the house in 1888 and are almost certainly of American manufacture. This is a variant on a popular myth, applied by museum docents to American-made nineteenth century light fixtures, that all elaborate light fixtures were produced in France.

During the 1973-1974 rehabilitation, the gasoliers' arms were returned to their original orientation and were fitted with new shade holders and etched glass shades. The parlor gasoliers may be the "Two – 4 Arm Brass Chandeliers" listed in a January 5, 1974, invoice for "Rewiring and restoration of light fixtures" by the Wetter Lamp Shade Company of Indianapolis. The 1970s shade holders are

---

[884] The shades resemble globes illustrated in *E. P. Gleason M'f'g Co.* (New York: E. P. Gleason Manufactory Co., 1887), 119. Similar designs are seen in an 1880s advertisement by Mitchell, Vance & Company of New York, agents for the Meridien Flint Glass Company of Meridien, Connecticut. Last updated 21 November 2010, https://www.flickr.com/photos/antiquelighting/5195132383/

[885] Souvenir picture book in the collection of the Presidential Site. The text indicates that the book was published sometime after the death Elizabeth Harrison Walker in December 1955. This copy is inscribed "Louis L. Childers, July 24, 1966."

[886] Similar bell canopies were produced from at least 1910 through the 1930s. Similar examples were featured as "Some of Our Leaders" (best-selling parts) in *Illustrated Catalog of Ornamental, Spun and Stamped Shells and Fittings for Gas and Electric Fixtures, Catalogue Number Three* (New York: Standard Metal Spinning Company, 1914), 18.

[887] Bernard Batty to Mrs. Mary Lord Harrison, 21 June 1938. Carbon copy letter in the collections of the Presidential Site, Box VIII, Folder 1.

of a different and much heavier design than those present in the Harrison period and the shades appear to follow a style—widely available as reproductions—from the 1890s or 1900s, being markedly different in form and detail from those present in 1888. Four prisms are now suspended from each shade holder.

The c.1885 photograph of the room shows a kerosene lamp (c.1880-1885) with a ribbed and swirled dome shade on a table near the middle of the room. A pair of seven-light male and female figural candelabra are on the mantel.

The 1902 photograph of the room shows a standing kerosene lamp that appears to match that seen in an 1888 photograph of room 105.

An electric candle sconce was added to the west wall between the chimney breast and the door to room 105 sometime between 1902 and 1938, possibly during the 1937-1938 rehabilitation. The style of the sconce suggests a 1920s or 1930s date. This fixture was removed in the 1973-1974 rehabilitation.

Recommendations

Following the overall restoration treatment for the room, it is recommended that the gasolier be restored to its 1888 appearance. The fixture should be assessed by a historic light fixture specialist to determine detailed restoration recommendations. In the interim, it can be assumed that work will include rewiring and replacement of the missing petcocks, shade holders, and shades to match those visible in photographs taken between c.1885 and 1902. The large sockets should be replaced with small candelabra sockets and fitted with electric bulbs of a color temperature and brightness comparable to gas light.

Window Treatments & Portieres

The room's windows are fitted with built-in paneled interior blinds (shutters) of butternut.[888] One louver on the interior blinds of the southeast window is broken. No clear documentation of the room's window treatments during the period of significance has been found to date. The 1888 photograph of the room appears to capture part of a window treatment in a reflection in a mirror on the west wall, suggesting that curtains may have been gathered to one side of one window. The upper parts of the window casings bear the marks of at least six sets of curtain mounting hardware. A c.1904 exterior photograph shows roller shades mounted between the sash and the built-in paneled interior blinds (shutters). The only Harrison period image showing a window in the room is a 1911 photograph of Mary Lord Harrison near the east window. That photograph shows the interior blinds (shutters) closed and no curtains at the lower half of the window.

In 1888, the door to room 105 was covered by a beaded portiere. This featured diaper patterns at two scales covering the transom and hanging beads below this level, gathered to either side and secured to the casting by ribbons. By 1902, the opening was fitted with a portiere rod mounted to the casing and a fabric portiere was hung from the rod by rings.

From 1938-1973 the room was fitted with an elaborate window treatment intended to evoke a "Victorian" character. Lace sheer curtains were present, with a set of red curtains including side

[888] David Hermansen, Benjamin Harrison House, HABS No. IND-53, Historic American Buildings Survey, data pages, 1970, 9.

panels with fringed tiebacks and draped swag valances each hanging from three large rings mounted to the face of horizontal rods with decorative finials. During the 1970s renovation, the curtains were replaced with new blue printed curtains with gold trim, hanging from the 1930s hardware over new lace sheers. These curtains and the 1930s hardware were removed in 2008. In 2010, new curtain rods and lace sheers were installed, the former purchased from the Antique Drapery Rod Company and the latter being the "Albertine Panels" from J. R. Burrows & Company.

Recommendations

Following the overall restoration treatment for the room, it is recommended that the window treatments be restored to reflect their likely appearance in 1888. The damaged louver on the southeast window blinds should be repaired.

Furniture

The c.1885 photograph of room 103 shows several pieces of furniture and artwork, including the following:

- Pair of Eastlake bookcases (c.1880-1885) with glass doors, one on the west wall north of the chimney breast and one on the north wall near the northwest corner
- Upholstered couch or lounge (c.1880-1885) covered with a woven textile. This type of couch, popularly called a "fainting couch" in the twentieth century, resembles a type that featured a fold-down arm to allow the piece to function as either a sofa or a couch.[889]
- Small round table with three legs and turned column, covered with stylized floral cloth with fringed trim
- Chair covered with kilim rug. This may be a "Turkish" upholstered chair.
- Turtle-top table with cabriole legs, featuring roaring, fanged animal faces at each corner
- Iron tea kettle stand (c.1880-1885) with burner.[890]
- Mantel clock with reclining female figure seated in a klismos chair and bas-relief frieze
- Painting of a figure in an elaborate frame, standing on top of the west bookcase. A matching frame with a painting of a woman in Renaissance clothing appears on top of the piano in the c.1885 photograph of room 101.

Newspaper coverage of the reception of the Nomination Committee on July 4, 1888, provides detailed descriptions of the room's furnishings and decorations. Along the north wall of the room was "an old-style square grand piano covered with brown felt," upon which stood "a number of floral tributes from the General's friends."[891] In the northwest corner of the room, "mounted on an immense easel of ferns and rosebuds," was an arrangement in the form of an American flag, given by Mr. and Mrs. Charles W. Foster Jr. (governor of Ohio 1880-1884).[892] It was " a perfect representation of a flag, the white stripes being formed of balsams, the red of scarlet geraniums and

[889] D. B. H. Power & Co.'s Illustrated Catalogue of Furniture, Crockery, Silver Ware,, and Complete House-Furnishings (Salem, MA: D. B. H. Power & Company, c.1886), n.p., https://archive.org/details/dbhpower00dbhp/page/n40

[890] This stand is similar to a c.1885 design by Christopher Dresser produced by Benham & Froud. Kettle and Stand (England); wrought iron, hammered copper, cast brass, carved ebony; 1990-167-1-a/d, Cooper Hewitt, Smithsonian Design Museum, accessed 22 February 2019, http://cprhw.tt/o/2DvkV/

[891] "Notified in Due Form," *Chicago Tribune*, 5 July 1888, 1.

[892] "The Nomination Accepted," *Indianapolis Journal*, 5 July 1888, 4.

the blue of clematis, with white larkspurs for the stars. It had a border of ferns, pansies, roses and dahlias." [893] This arrangement was featured in two photographs taken in room 102. Beside the easel was "a vase of full-bloom La France Roses, a gift of Miss Miller [daughter of W. H. H. Miller]…" [894] "There were bowls of roses and sweet peas on the mantles, but not a profusion such as might have been expected."[895]

> Above the big mantel in the west wide of the room was an oil painting of Gen. William Henry Harrison, whose position was such that he looked directly down upon his grandson during the service of the notification. On either side of the painting was a brass plaque in hammered designs, the handiwork of Mrs. Harrison and her daughter, Mrs. McKee. Beneath the plaques and reposing on the mantel were Venetian vases, one containing elder blossoms and roses, the other sweet peas. There were similar floral tributes on the ebony table in the south side of the room. At the south side of the door between the parlors was a large peacock mounted on [a] tall rustic pedestal. His tail was full grown, his colors bright as the rainbow's. [896]

An easel with a life-size photograph of Harrison's vice-president, Levi P. Morton, was also in the room.[897]

The following pieces of furniture appear in an 1888 photograph of the room:

- Square grand piano (c.1860-1880), standing on the north wall near the northwest corner. The piano's cabriole legs featured concave octagonal feet similar to those seen on pianos by numerous manufacturers from the 1860s through the 1880s. The piano was covered by a felt cloth. A newspaper description from July 4, 1888, describes this as "an old-style square grand piano covered with brown felt" standing along the north wall.[898]
- Octagonal piano stool with scalloped square seat (c.1860-1880). This stool featured an octagonal baluster base supported by four legs. Its upholstery registers as a dark, non-reflective material (possibly a velvet) and the trim registers as a medium color (possibly a gold).
- In November 1888, "On the wall above the piano were two old banners, one representing a picture of the log cabin of 1840… the other was an equestrian portrait of William Henry Harrison at the battle of the Thames."[899]
- In November 1888, "Next to the piano, on a stand, was a miniature log cabin from Richmond, Va…"[900] This stand was presumably on the east side of the piano near the door to room 104.
- Eastlake easel (c.1875-1885) with incised decoration standing along the west wall in front of the piano. This easel appears to be supporting portfolios or framed pictures.
- Eastlake table (ebonized) with shelf surrounded by spindle rail (c.1875-1880), appears in 1888 photograph of room 103. The table was covered by a cloth with long knotted fringe.

---

[893] "The Republican Leader," *The Daily Inter Ocean* (Chicago, IL), 5 July 1888, 1.
[894] "Notified in Due Form," *Chicago Tribune*, 5 July 1888, 1.
[895] "The Republican Leader," *The Daily Inter Ocean* (Chicago, IL), 5 July 1888, 1.
[896] "Notified in Due Form," *Chicago Tribune*, 5 July 1888, 1.
[897] "Mrs. Harrison and Mrs. Morton," *Evening Star* (Washington, DC), 12 November 1888, 8.
[898] "Notified in Due Form," *Chicago Tribune*, 5 July 1888, 1.
[899] "Mrs. Ben Harrison," *Saint Paul Daily Globe* (St. Paul, MN), 12 November 1888, 5.
[900] "Mrs. Ben Harrison," *Saint Paul Daily Globe* (St. Paul, MN), 12 November 1888, 5.

This may be the "ebony table" that was in the south part of the room on July 4, 1888.[901] The table has been displayed in room 103 since the 1990s. [Accession No. 322]

- Anglo-Japanesque fire screen (c.1880-1885) in simulated bamboo. The center panel of the fire screen bore a fabric panel with a painting of a bouquet of roses. This panel was surrounded by a frame that registered as a dark color and appears to have been tied to the frame with large ribbons that may have corresponded to the color of the center panel.
- Eastlake armchair (c.1875-1880) with spindles under armrests. This chair was upholstered in a cut velvet or tapestry with a small-scale pattern of stylized foliage, with cord trim, matching the upholstery shown on another armchair (Accession No. 201) in the same photograph. This appears to be one of the "easy chairs" noted in a newspaper description of the room from November 1888.[902] An old accession record of the Presidential Site states that the chair may have originally been upholstered in red satin. The chair also appears in the 1902 photograph of room 103, having been reupholstered in what appears to be a velvet-like upholstery. The chair was displayed in room 105 from at least 1952 to 1973 and was upholstered in a brown and multicolor cut velvet upholstery from at least 1952 until c.2008. It is now displayed in room 103 and features a green upholstery with a pattern similar in scale to that shown in the 1888 photographs. The spindle rail below the seat is now missing. [Accession No. 142]
- Eastlake armchair (c.1875-1885) with open armrests, matching settee and side chairs (No. 540 and 202.1.-.2). This chair appears in the 1888 photograph of room 103. It was then upholstered in a cut velvet or tapestry with a small-scale pattern of stylized foliage, with cord trim, matching the upholstery shown on another armchair (Accession No. 142) in the same photograph, but with a thick fringe trim on the outer sides of each armrest. This appears to be one of the "easy chairs" noted in a newspaper description of the room from November 1888.[903] This chair was displayed in room 107 from at least 1938 to 1952 and was covered in a red damask upholstery. The chair was reupholstered in a blue and gold silk brocade in April 2006 and is now displayed in room 101. [Accession No. 201]
- Small table with tripod legs and top forming a trefoil or a set of three circles (c.1880), standing along the west wall between the south side of the chimney breast and the door to room 105. The sides of the table were trimmed with fabric trimmed by long knotted fringe.
- Cabinet or desk (indistinct), standing in southwest corner
- Saber-leg side chair with satin-like upholstery, standing in northeast corner. This may have been one of the pieces of parlor furniture upholstered in blue brocade as of 1888.[904] Of rooms 101 and 103, one 1888 newspaper report noted, "The chairs and settees are upholstered in raw silk to match the carpet, and show long usage."[905]
- Portrait of William Henry Harrison, hanging on the west wall over the mantel. The portrait was similar to the painting now displayed on this wall.
- Repousse brass plaque, hanging east of the William Henry Harrison portrait. This appears to have been one of two such plaques present on July 4, 1888, "On either side of the painting

[901] "Notified in Due Form," *Chicago Tribune*, 5 July 1888, 1.
[902] "Mrs. Ben Harrison," *Saint Paul Daily Globe* (St. Paul, MN), 12 November 1888, 5.
[903] "Mrs. Ben Harrison," *Saint Paul Daily Globe* (St. Paul, MN), 12 November 1888, 5.
[904] "Mrs. Ben Harrison," *Saint Paul Daily Globe* (St. Paul, MN), 12 November 1888, 5.
[905] "Harrison's Mascot," *St. Louis Post-Dispatch*, 1 July 1888, 9.

was a brass plaque in hammered designs, the handiwork of Mrs. Harrison and her daughter, Mrs. McKee." [906]

- Framed photograph of Benjamin Harrison, standing on mantel
- Framed print of a woman pouring a drink for a seated man (c.1885), hanging on west wall north of chimney breast
- Elaborate cast metal frame (c.1885), possibly containing a mirror, hanging on west wall between chimney breast and door to room 105

A photograph of the room taken in 1902 shows the following pieces of furniture:

- Upright piano (c.1895-1900), standing at an angle in the northwest corner of the room and partially covered with a patterned shawl. This appears to be distinct from the upright piano photographed in room 101 in c.1885 and the upright piano now in room 101.
- Piano stool with turned legs and metal claw and ball feet (c.1890-1900)
- Eastlake armchair (c.1875-1880) with spindles under armrests [Accession No. 142]
- Rocking chair (c.1895-1900) with corduroy upholstery and a tufted seat, now upholstered in pink with a white diaper pattern and displayed in room 206
- Portrait of Benjamin Harrison, hanging over the mantel, now displayed in room 101
- Landscape painting in gilt frame, hanging on west wall between chimney breast and north wall
- Statue of boatswain's mate Charles William Riggin of the U.S.S. Charleston (1892), a gift presented to Harrison and funded by a subscription fund from the *New York Recorder,* standing on a pedestal on the south side of the chimney breast.[907]

A 1911 photograph of Mary Lord Harrison near the east window shows the following pieces of furniture:

- Renaissance Revival armchair (c.1870-1880) photographed in room 101 in 1902 and described in room 101.
- "Oriental" table with folding turned wood legs and circular metal tray top
- Palm ornamental metal cachepot
- Portrait of Anna Tuthill Symmes Harrison in gilt frame, hanging on east wall immediately north of the casing of the east window
- Small painting in arched frame, likely a version of the ascension of Jesus Christ

Since 1938, the room's furnishings have included the following:

- Split-baluster over-mantel mirror (c.1820-c.1840) in place in 1940 to 1973, described in room 201.
- American Empire Revival oval table (c.1905), displayed in the room 1938 to 1973, described in room 101 [Accession No. 79.a-.c]
- Rococo Revival upholstered armchair (c.1865-1880), displayed in the room 1938 to 1940, described in room 201 [Accession No. 292 or 293]

[906] "Notified in Due Form," *Chicago Tribune*, 5 July 1888, 1.
[907] "Silver Memento of Affair with Chile Found in Harrison Attic," *Indianapolis News,* 14 July 1938, 20.

- Rococo Revival / Renaissance Revival center table (c.1860-1870), displayed in the room in 1938, described in room 101 [Accession No. 72]
- Gothic Revival chairs purchased from the estate of Mary Booth Tarkington Jameson (1865-1937, Mrs. Ovid Butler Jameson, an acquaintance of Mary Lord Harrison).
- Renaissance Revival parlor suite (c.1865) in walnut, donated to the site in 1942 by Caroline Vajen Collins (1867-1951) in memory of her father, John Henry Vajen (1828-1917). John H. Vajen came to the United States from Bremen in 1836 and settled in Indianapolis in 1851, serving as Quartermaster General of Indiana during the Civil War.[908] The family occupied the John H. Vajen House (1862-1864, Joseph Curzon, architect; demolished 1930) at 230 (formerly 128) N. Meridian Street from 1864 to 1898.[909] The parlor suite may have been purchased at the time of the John H. Vajen House's completion in the mid-1860s. The pieces were reupholstered in maroon velvet prior to their donation. [Accession No. 65.1-.2, 67.1-.2, 69.1-.2]
- Square grand piano with octagonal legs (c.1851-1865), Haines Bros. Piano Company (active 1851-1945), New York, displayed in the room since at least 1940. [Accession No. 77]
- American Empire piano stool (c.1850-1870) with octagonal column, displayed in the room since at least 1940. A c.1958-1966 guidebook in the collections of the Presidential Site states, "The piano stool was used in the White House." A c.1945 photograph shows that the piano stool's seat was upholstered in a glossy fabric, with tufting and long fringe. By 1973, it appears to have received its current treatment of tufted burgundy velvet trimmed with long fringe.
- Eastlake armchair (c.1875-1880) with open armrests, said to have belonged to the Harrisons. This chair was displayed in room 105 from at least 1952 to the 1970s and was upholstered in a brown and multicolor cut velvet upholstery from at least 1952 until c.2008. It is now displayed in room 103 and features a green upholstery matching that on armchair No. 142. [Accession No. 141]
- Reginaphone music box (c.1905-1910), donated in 1958 by Mr. and Mrs. B. E. Neal in memory of Bernard R. Batty (1928-1958), executive trustee of the Arthur Jordan Foundation. Shortly after its donation, the *Indianapolis News* reported that this was

---

[908] "Pioneer Business Man of Indianapolis Dead," *Indianapolis News*, 29 May 1917, 2.

[909] The John H. Vajen House was purchased by the Indianapolis Telephone Company in 1898 and remodeled, including raising the roof and attic and adding a third floor. A one-story addition was built across the front yard by 1907 and a large rear addition as built in 1914. The house was demolished in 1930 to make way for the Indiana Bell Telephone Building. Connie J. Zeigler, "Curzon, Joseph," *Encyclopedia of Indianapolis,* eds. David J. Bodenhamer & Robert G. Barrows (Indianapolis: Indiana University Press, 1994), 487; "New Telephone Exchange," *Indianapolis News*, 20 June 1898, 9; "Mrs. John H. Vajen Dead," *Indianapolis Journal*, 23 December 1901, 8; "More Recollections," *Indianapolis News*, 14 December 1907, 6; "Corn Among Relics Revaled in Vajen Corner Stone Box," *Indianapolis Star*, 14 September 1930, 30; Filomena Gould, "Club Turns Table and Honors Oldsters," *Indianapolis News*, 26 December 1949, 25; "Mrs. Collins, of Pioneer Family, Dies," *Indianapolis Star*, 5 March 1951, 11; "Pioneer Family's Last Member Dies," *Indianapolis News*, 5 March 1951, 8. John H. Vajen lived at 630 N. Meridian Street from 1898 until his death in 1917. A cast iron hall tree and dining room sideboard from the Vajen House at 630 N. Meridian Street were donated to the Indianapolis Home for Friendless Women. "Not Old Furniture—Antiques," *Indianapolis Star*, 17 September 1978, 6:7. This house was remodeled in 1923 for use by the Order of DeMolay and was demolished to make way for the Scottish Rite Cathedral. "De Molays to Continue to Use Old Vajen Home," *Indianapolis News*, 8 October 1923, 9.

"President Benjamin Harrison's Regina music box"[910] A c.1958-1966 guidebook in the collections of the Presidential Site provides a more tempered description, stating that "The American-made music box… was an instrument popular in music and drawings rooms of that period… This box is in splendid condition and has a wonderful tone quality."

- Portrait of William Henry Harrison by Beard, donated in 2007

[910] Bertha Scott, "Harrison Home Has Historical Interest," *Indianapolis News,* 19 June 1958, 32.



103.H1. View west, c.1885



103.H2. View west, 1888



103.H3. View west, 1902



103.H4 Mary Lord Harrison in the southeast corner, 1911



103.H5 View west, c.1942-1965



103.H6. View southwest, c.1966

©2019 RATIO



103.H7. View southwest, 1973



103.H8. View east, 1973



103.H9. View west, 1973



103.H10. View west, c.1977



103.H11. View northwest, c.1996 (RATIO)



103.H12. View southwest, September 2006 (Benjamin L. Ross)



103.H13. View southwest, April 2007 (RATIO)



103.H14. Gasolier and ceiling medallion, April 2008 (RATIO)



103.H15. Ceiling and border paper samples, July 2008 (RATIO)



103.H16. Ceiling medallion and ceiling paper, May 2010 (RATIO)



103.H17. Detail of wallpaper and ceiling paper, May 2010 (RATIO)



103.H18. Detail of 1888 photograph showing wall, border, and ceiling paper at a similar scale to the 2010 photograph

©2019 RATIO



103.C1. View west



103.C2. View east



103.H19. Detail of fireplace and summer cover, c.1885



103.H20. Detail of fireplace and summer cover, 1888



103.H21. Detail of fireplace and summer cover, 1902



103.C3. Detail of fireplace



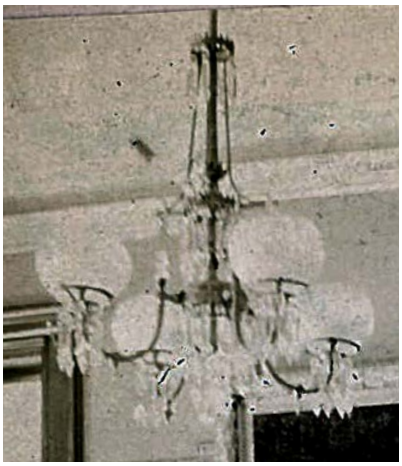
103.C4. Detail of fireplace



103.C5. Detail of fireplace



103.H22. Detail of gasolier and ceiling medallion, 1888



103.H23. Detail of gasolier, 1902



103.H24. Detail of gasolier in room 101, August 1970 (Historic American Buildings Survey, Jack E. Boucher, photographer)



103.C6. Gasolier and ceiling medallion



103.H25. Detail of shades, shade holders, and gas burners, 1888



103.P1. Similar gas shade illustrated in *E. P. Gleason M'f'g Co.* (New York: E. P. Gleason Manufactory Co., 1887), 119 (Archive.org)



103.C7. Detail of gasolier body and prisms





103.C8. Comparison of gasolier connection in 1888 and today showing large modern bell canopy covering ceiling medallion

©2019 RATIO

104 STAIR HALL

The stair hall, measuring approximately 8'-10" by 17'-0", contains the house's primary vertical circulation. It opens onto rooms 102 and 104a by plaster arches on the east and west, onto room 102 by a door on the south, and onto room 107 by a door on the west. The room is lit by two windows within the stair.

General Recommendations

Following the restoration treatment for the principal interior spaces, it is recommended that the room be restored to the period of 1888 to interpret the house at the time of Benjamin Harrison's presidential campaign.

Walls & Ceiling

The room has flat plaster walls, a flat plaster ceiling, and a coved plaster cornice. In April 1875, J. F. Taylor, dealer in ornamental plasterwork, supplied the plaster brackets on each side of the arched openings to rooms 102 and 104a, at a cost of $5 per pair. The plaster cornices of the "Library, Dining R., front & stair hall" (rooms 105, 107, 102, 104) were provided by Tutewiler & Sutton at a cost of $92.52.

Photographs from the late-1880s show that rooms 104 and 104a were fitted with a wallpaper bearing a fleur-de-lis diaper pattern. Figs. 104.H5] The field paper bears a strong resemblance to an 1851 design by A. W. N. Pugin (1812-1852), with alternating fleur-de-lis and "X"-like patterns resembling those seen on Pugin's designs for encaustic tiles.[911] The outer lobes of the fleur-de-lis and the "X"-like patterns appear to have been highlighted with metallic inks. A low wallpaper border extended along the top of the baseboard. The pattern of this border is less clear in the photographs, but it appears to have included a stripe along the top edge in metallic ink and a repeating pattern of triangular forms, possibly containing stylized flowers.[912] The 1888 photographs do not show the upper part of the walls, the cornice, or the ceiling. It is possible that a border or frieze paper was present below the plaster cornice. The ceiling may have also been papered or painted.

A letter from Benjamin Harrison to Mary Harrison McKee, dated October 5, 1895, includes the following: "As to the paper it is very pretty for the front part of the hall & the stairway – but for the narrow part of the hall it is too dark. In the lower hall we tried it and you could scarcely see the gilt figures at all. Don't you think it would do to use a lighter paper in the narrow part – from the small arches back?"[913] This passage seems to start with a reference to room 207, referring to room 104a as the "lower hall." This may refer to a new wallpaper in 104 and 104a. Another letter from Harrison to Mary Harrison McKee on October 10 notes: "Nan will be at home tomorrow and I will get her to help me at some paper for the little bed room & try to settle about the matter of the hall paper – If I hear from you – what [do] you think of having a lighter paper for the narrow part of the

[911] "Design drawing – Design for wallpaper," Victoria & Albert Museum, last updated 2017, http://collections.vam.ac.uk/item/O798150/design-for-wallpaper-design-drawing-a-w-pugin/ ; http://collections.vam.ac.uk/item/O798065/design-for-wallpaper-design-drawing-a-w-pugin/

[912] The border may have resembled a c.1872 design by Owen Jones produced by Jeffrey & Co.: "Wallpaper border," last updated 2017, http://collections.vam.ac.uk/item/O239138/acorn-wallpaper-border-jones-owen/

[913] Benjamin Harrison to Mary McKee, 5 October 1895, transcription in the files of the Presidential Site.

hall [?]."[914] These references suggest that rooms 104, 104a, 204, and 207 were re-wallpapered in 1895.

The room was likely redecorated several times between 1895 and 1937. A 1937 letter from Mary Lord Harrison stated that the only wallpaper in the house that she recognized was in room 107, suggesting that wallpapers in other rooms "must have been put on the walls by the tenants" after she left the house in 1914.[915] A 1937 newspaper photograph appears to show the room with painted or bare walls.[916] During the 1937-1938 rehabilitation, rooms 102 and 104 were papered with "The Alsatian," a pattern produced by Thomas Strahan & Company from c.1930 to c.1940.[917] These rooms were re-papered with a wallpaper featuring a toile pattern sometime between 1962 and December 1964.[918] This early-1960s redecoration included the addition of a wood chair rail creating a dado on the walls of the stair. The dado was covered with a different wallpaper showing a vertical woodgrain or fiber pattern. These wallpapers were removed during the 1973-1974 rehabilitation. The room's walls are currently painted yellow, the cornice is painted an off-white, and the ceiling is painted white.

Recommendations

Following the overall restoration treatment for the room, it is recommended that the wall and ceiling conditions be restored to reflect their appearance in 1888. Historic finish analysis should be conducted on all plaster surfaces, including multiple facets of the cornice and ceiling medallion. Careful analysis should be undertaken to see if there is evidence of previous wallpaper treatments, including marks that could indicate the installation of frieze or border papers. If evidence of the room's 1880s wallpapers can be found, these treatments should be reproduced with the assistance of a historic wallpaper specialist to ensure an accurate reproduction.

Floor

The contiguous floor treatments of rooms 102, 104, and 104a are described in room 102.

Recommendations

The contiguous floor treatments of rooms 102, 104, and 104a are described in room 102.

Light Fixtures

The room retains a newel post lamp believed to date from the time of the house's completion in 1875. [Figs. 104.H6, C5-C6] This fixture appears to correspond to the "1 Newel post light" noted in Benjamin Harrison's c.1874-1875 gas fixture list and to the gas pipe in the newel post installed

---

[914] Benjamin Harrison to Mary McKee, 10 October 1895, transcription in the files of the Presidential Site.
[915] Mary Lord Harrison, 22 August 1937, transcription in the files of the Presidential Site.
[916] "The Home of the Only Indianian to Become President," *Indianapolis Star,* 8 August 1937, gravure section, n.p.
[917] Sidewall, The Alsatian, 1930–40; Manufactured by Thomas Strahan & Co., Manufactory (United States); USA; machine-printed; 71 x 50.5 cm (27 15/16 x 19 7/8 in.); Gift of George Caldwell of Strahan Company; 1945-41-18, http://cprhw.tt/o/2DcHP/
[918] This wallpaper resembles designs produced by Thomas Strahan & Company and M. H. Birge & Sons Company. Sidewall (USA), 1920–40; Manufactured by M.H. Birge & Sons Co. (United States); machine-printed; 192.5 x 56 cm (75 13/16 x 22 1/16 in.); Gift of D.M.C. Hopping; 1973-70-26, http://cprhw.tt/o/2CJ9F/; Wallpaper, GUSN- 177444, Historic New England, accessed 11 December 2018, https://www.historicnewengland.org/explore/collections-access/gusn/177444/

by Conrad Neab in July 1875.[919] The fixture is in the Neo-Grec style and features a conical vase shape popular for gas fixtures in the late-1860s and 1870s. It resembles newel fixtures or "standards" (upright post fixtures) in 1870s catalogues and advertisements from the Archer & Pancoast Manufacturing Company and Mitchell, Vance & Company.[920]

The fixture features a two-tone finish of dark greenish-gray and yellow brass. This two-tone finish is a form of the "bronze-and-bright" treatment popular for gas fixtures from the 1840s into the 1870s. [Fig. 104.P2] The historic metal finishes have mostly been lost from both wear and misguided cleaning or polishing.

The base of the fixture is a fluted cone in gray metal. The side of the base includes a projecting electric switch that appears to date from the fixture's electrification, possibly c.1937-1938. Above the base rises a turned brass connection, which extends out into an inverted dome with a molding of raised acanthus scrolls. Above this is a tall, conical gray metal body terminating in a brass connection with raised molded sides and a domed top. From this connection rises a gray metal stem, now topped by a bell-shaped electric shade holder likely dating from the 1930s.

Many gas fixtures from the 1870s include conical sections with stylized scrolls or other applied ornaments. The east and west sides of the fixture's conical body are trimmed by terminal figure brackets with the heads of putti. The head of the east putti has been broken off and is now loosely attached. The shoulder of each bracket is attached to the brass connection atop the body, while the base of each bracket is attached to the side of the conical body by a pair of screws. Three of these four screws retain their historic brass spherical heads, while the fourth is a replacement slotted screw.

The north and south sides of the body each feature two holes aligned vertically. The lower hole is at roughly 30 percent of the height of the body, while the upper hole is at roughly 70 percent of the height of the body. The holes show signs of lost components that appear to have been circular at their points of attachment. These components were likely brackets projecting out to the north and south. The 1888 photographs do not clearly show these features and they were gone by the time of the 1953 photograph.

Two 1888 photographs of room 102 show that this fixture featured a longer stem and was fitted with a "spider" shade holder and a "squat globe" glass shade, likely with a five-inch fitter.[921] [Fig. 104.P1] The shade holder appears to have borne a shade ring similar to those seen in the 1888

---

[919] This list is written over pages with preprinted dates for January 7 and 8 (1874) but is among many entries that appear to have been written over blank pages without regard to the preprinted dates. Benjamin Harrison, perpetual diary 1874-1875, collections of the Presidential Site.

[920] The fixture resembles a newel post light in an 1870s advertisement by the Archer & Pancoast Manufacturing Company. Flickr user Gaswizard, last updated 29 March 2007, https://www.flickr.com/photos/antiquelighting/3373425286/; Flickr user Gaswizard, last updated 8 April 2009, https://www.flickr.com/photos/antiquelighting/3424635450/; *Special Catalogue of Gas Fixtures* (New York: Mitchell, Vance & Company, 1872), Pl. 3, 14, 16, 19-20, https://digital.hagley.org/islandora/object/islandora:2380680#page/1/mode/1up; *Ecclesiastical Gas Fixtures and Metal Work* (New York: Mitchell, Vance & Company, c.1874-1878), Pl. 318.

[921] Denys Peter Myers, *Gaslighting in America* (Washington, DC: Technical Preservation Services, 1978), 166-167, 208-211.

photograph of room 102. The shade may exhibit horizontal rings similar to the cut shades photographed in room 105 in 1888.

The newel fixture has long been interpreted based on comments by a visitor summarized in a 1948 article:

> Perhaps no one would have recalled his [Harrison's] homelier pursuits, such as membership in the old Indianapolis volunteer fire brigade, had not an old visitor recently come to look about. It was he who explained the strange lamp which adorns the newel-post. It was made from the old fire hose nozzle, he said, and presented by his fellow firemen."[922]

In 1964, curator Ruth Woodworth reported of the fixture, "It is made from the nozzle of the old fire hose that Harrison used when, as a young Indianapolis Volunteer Fire man, he was a member of the Brigade."[923] Similarly, a 1971 article stated, "Its base is a fire hose nozzle awarded to him [Harrison] by a volunteer fire company to which he belonged."[924] All of these descriptions appear to be based on the account of the late-1940s visitor.[925] No information about this visitor or corroboration for his account has been found to date. The story would seem like prime material for media around Harrison's 1888 presidential campaign, but no mention of it has been found in Lew Wallace's biography of Harrison or 1888 newspaper accounts. Likewise, media coverage of Harrison's death in 1901 was filled with reminiscences of those who knew him, but no mention of this story has been found. Harrison's biographer Harry J. Sievers does not record Harrison's participation in a fire brigade. The lack of evidence of Harrison's participation in a fire brigade suggests that the visitor's story was incorrect or confused.

The newel fixture follows a common form for gas fixtures of the period, and it is extremely unlikely that it contains or contained any part of a fire hose nozzle. A hose nozzle would likely be made of heavier cast or turned brass, not the lighter construction typical of a gas light fixture body. The conical body of the fixture resembles a speaking trumpet, a conical metal megaphone commonly used by firefighters in the last half of the nineteenth century, but, since the conical form was very popular for gas light fixtures, this appears to be coincidental.[926] All evidence suggests that the fire

---

[922] Filomena Gould, "Atop the Town," *Indianapolis News,* 16 August 1948, 21.
[923] Mary Waldon, "Harrison Home Reflects Taste, Charm of Family Distinction," *Indianapolis Star*, 2 August 1964, 14:5.
[924] "Benjamin Harrison Home Contains Mementos of Hoosier President," *Indianapolis Star*, 7 November 1971, 9:11.
[925] Similar newspaper articles state that the fixture was "made from the nozzle of a fire hose…" Maureen Northcutt, "Harrison Home of Hoosier Heritage," *Indianapolis Star*, 17 August 1968, 10; "made from the nozzle of the old fire house used by young Benjamin when he was a member of the Indianapolis volunteer fire brigade." John Rutherford, "Hi Neighbor!" *The Republic* (Columbus, IN), 12 July 1972, 2.
[926] Functional "working" trumpets were used at fire scenes, while "presentation" trumpets—often of silver with inscriptions and engraved or painted decoration—were awarded to firefighters in recognition of their service. "Smithsonian Learning Lab Resource: Presentation Trumpet, 'Fire Dept. Guard of Paterson, NJ,'" Smithsonian Learning Lab, Smithsonian Center for Learning and Digital Access, last updated 3 November 2015, learninglab.si.edu/q/r/270234

hose nozzle story is untrue and that the fixture was manufactured c.1875 as a newel post light fixture.[927]

Between 1893 and 1895, C. Aneshaensel & Company, plumbers and gas fitters, submitted several bills for work related to the newel fixture.

- April 29, 1893, "one Fruit Candle, Mounted newel" at a cost of $1.
- May 15, 1894, "Regrinding Gas Keys on 3 light chandelier over Library, and Newel Light Gas Key."
- February 11, 1895, "rep[airing] gas key on newel light in front hall"

The April 1893 bill for "one Fruit Candle, Mounted newel" may suggest the installation of a gas candle burner in place of the burner and shade seen in the 1888 photographs. Candle burners were popular components of gas fixtures from about 1890 through the 1910s.[928] The newel post fixture was not in place in August 1937, when a photograph of the staircase was published in the *Indianapolis Star*.[929] The fixture may have been stored in the attic with other Harrison items and is believed to have been reinstalled during the 1937-1938 rehabilitation.

To date, the earliest photograph of the fixture taken after the 1937-1938 rehabilitation is from a 1953 newspaper article.[930] By that time, the upper part of the fixture had been modified into its present form. This modification included removal of the gas burner and upper section of the fixture stem, electrification and addition of a bell-shaped shade holder, and installation of an etched glass shade with a globe top and a concave waisted base. The newel post fixture was one of many listed in a January 5, 1974, invoice for "Rewiring and restoration of light fixtures" by the Wetter Lamp Shade Company of Indianapolis.

Recommendations

Following the overall restoration treatment for the room, it is recommended that the newel post fixture be restored to its 1888 appearance. It should be assessed by a historic light fixture specialist to determine detailed restoration recommendations. In the interim, it can be assumed that work will include rewiring, replacement of the missing portions of the fixture, and replacement of the missing shade and shade holder to match those shown in the 1888 photograph. The fixture should be fitted with a small candelabra socket and provided with an electric bulb of a color temperature and brightness comparable to gas light.

Staircase

The house's main staircase features a spiraling lower flight from the first floor to the second floor. [Figs. 104.C7-C8] The stair features stringers with scrolled applied trim and a large newel post and balusters with deep turning characteristic of the 1870s. On this lower flight, each baluster has been

---

[927] Craig Maue to Benjamin L. Ross, "Re: Gas newel - Harrison House," email, 15 February 2019; Keith Letsche to Benjamin L. Ross, "Re: Gas newel - Harrison House," email, 16 February 2019.
[928] *Catalogue No. 19* (New York: Mitchell, Vance & Company, c.1887), Pl. 744; *Gas Fixtures Catalogue No. 24* (New York: Mitchell, Vance & Company, c.1892), Pl. 846, 855.
[929] "The Home of the Only Indianian to Become President," *Indianapolis Star,* 8 August 1937, gravure section, n.p.
[930] Evelyn Imel Rhamy, "Ghost of Harrison Haunts Mrs. Woodworth," *Indianapolis Star,* 22 November 1953, 5:14.

reinforced by the addition of metal brackets on two sides. These brackets appear to have been added sometime between 1953 and 1970, presumably to reinforce the balusters as the house saw heavy tourist traffic.[931] The outer brackets appear to be of brass and are simple folded metal plates with rounded ends. The inner brackets are of a gray metal and are cast in a cove shape. Both are installed with brass slotted screws.

Recommendations

It is recommended that the woodwork of the staircase be cleaned to remove accumulated grime. Selective touch-up of scratches should be undertaken but wholesale refinishing should be avoided. Removal of the metal brackets on the balusters would be ideal, but they may be providing valuable reinforcement for the balustrade.

Window Treatments & Portieres

The north stair window was originally fitted with built-in paneled interior blinds (shutters). No clear documentation of the room's window treatments during the period of significance has been found to date. A c.1896-1897 exterior photograph appears to show pairs of white sheer curtains on both windows of the stair landing. These pairs of curtain panels met at the center of the window and were tied back at either side. Exterior photographs taken between c.1900 and c.1902 show many of the house's windows, including the oval window of the stair landing, with a treatment involving a pair of sheer curtains, with each panel extending across the full width of the window and the panels tied back at either side. These curtains appear to have had lace or ruffled edges. The original interior blinds (shutters) in rooms 104, 201, 202, and 206 were removed at an unknown date.

Stamped sheet metal window cornices were installed on both of the stair landing windows sometime before 1970, likely during the 1937-1938 rehabilitation. These window cornices appear to be 1930s reproductions of window cornices from the period c.1845 to c.1870.[932] As of 1970, these cornices supported pairs of brocade curtains. The present curtains of the north window are believed to date from the 1973-1974 renovation and include floral lace sheer curtains and a swag valance of pale green silk trimmed with gold tassel fringe. The cornice and curtains of the east (oval) window were removed in 1997, when a new etched glass panel inspired by the design of the front entrance glazing was fabricated for the opening.[933] Historic photographs were subsequently found showing that the oval window was fitted with clear glass as of c.1896-1897. [Figs. 104.C9-C11]

A portiere rod appears to have been placed in the arched opening between rooms 102 and 104 as of 1888 and is described in room 102.

Recommendations

Following the overall restoration treatment for the room, it is recommended that the window treatments and portieres be restored to reflect their likely appearance in 1888. It is recommended

---

[931] Evelyn Imel Rhamy, "Ghost of Harrison Haunts Mrs. Woodworth," *Indianapolis Star,* 22 November 1953, 5:14.

[932] Identical cornices can be seen in *Catalogue of Drapery Hardware No. 80* (New York: H. L. Judd Company, 1930), 30.

[933] This cornice is now stored in the closet of room 201.

that the east (oval) window of the stair landing be fitted with clear glass to reflect its documented appearance during the Harrison period.

Furniture

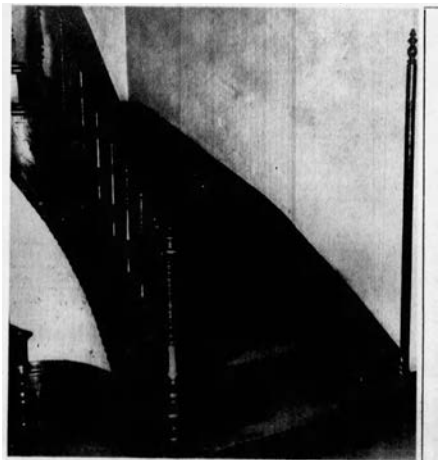
No furniture is visible in the Harrison period photographs that show the room. The room's present furniture includes the following items:

- Tall case clock (c.1800-1812) made by John George Adam Woltz (1744-1812) of Hagerstown, Maryland. The clock is said to have been purchased from the Virginia branch of the Harrison family while Benjamin Harrison was serving in the Senate (1881-1887). This clock was displayed in the northwest corner of room 102 during the third quarter of the twentieth century. [Accession No. 52]

©2019 RATIO



104.H1. View west in room 102 with room 104 in background, probably July 4, 1888



104.H2. View northeast, August 1937



104.H3. Ruth Woodworth on stair, November 1935



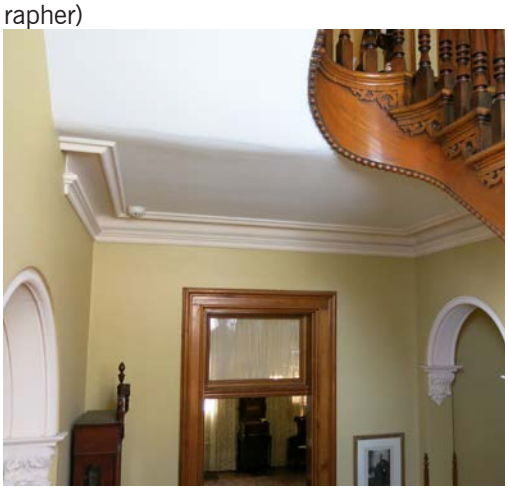
104.H4. View northeast, August 1970 (Historic American Buildings Survey, Jack E. Boucher, photographer)



104.C1. View northeast



104.C2. View west



104.C3. Detail of cornice and ceiling, looking south



104.C4. Detail of plaster brackets at arches

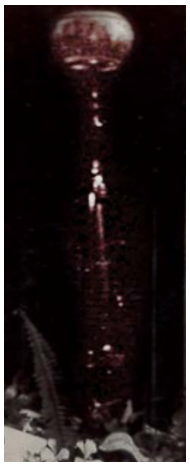
©2019 RATIO





104.H5. Details of wallpaper in 104 and 104a, 1888 and c.1895







104.H6. Newel post fixture from the east in 1888 showing lost gas burner, shade holder, and shade, as well as potential outline of missing attachment on north side







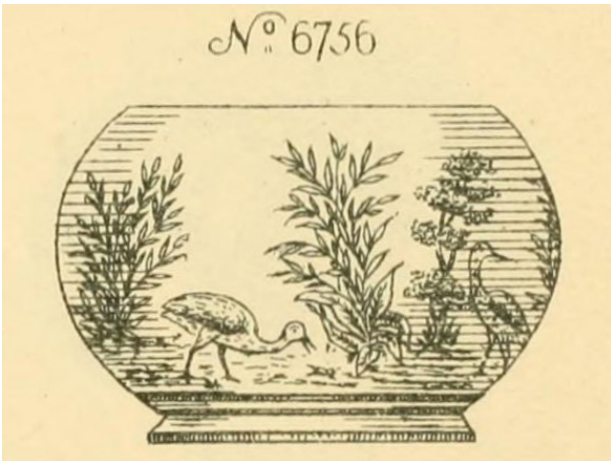
104.C5. Newel post fixture from the east in 2018 and from the south in 1970 showing reduced height of stem, detail of modern shade (HABS)



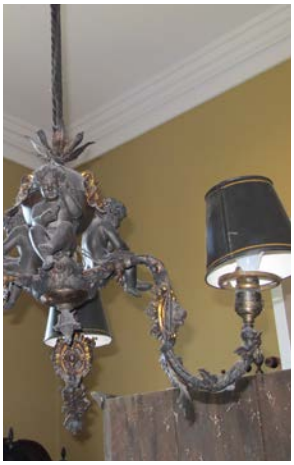




104.C6. Detail views of the newel fixture showing mounting holes from missing elements and damage to historic metal finishes

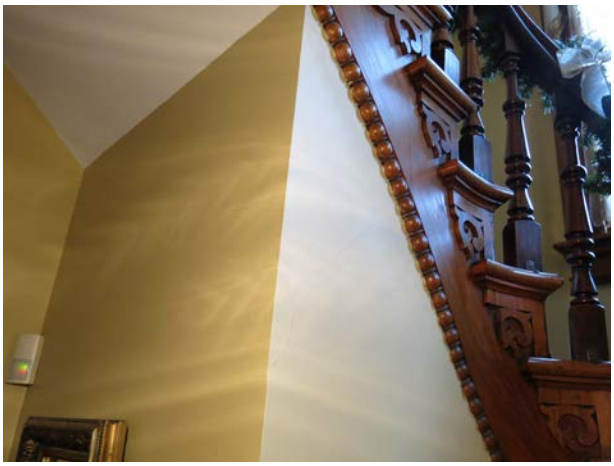


104.P1. Similar “squat globe” gas shade illustrated in *E. P. Gleason M’f’g Co.* (New York: E. P. Gleason Manufactory Co., 1887), 120 (Archive.org)





104.P2. An 1850s gasolier with similar “bronze-and-bright” finish before (left) and after finish conservation, rewiring, and installation of reproduction shade holders and historic shades



104.C7. Detail of staircase woodwork



104.C8. Detail of reinforcing brackets added to balusters



104.C9. East window with etched glass added in 1997



104.C10. Ghosts of past curtain hardware at east window



104.C11. North window showing ghosts of curtain hardware and existing window cornice

©2019 RATIO

104A BACK HALL

The back hall, measuring approximately 25'-0" by 4'-8", is a narrow circulation space connecting the front and rear parts of the house. It opens onto room 104 through a plaster arch on the east, onto room 107 through a door on the north, onto room 105 through a door on the south, and onto room 108 through a door on the west. The room is lit by borrowed light carried through the transoms over the three doors and through a glass panel in the door to room 108.

General Recommendations

Following the restoration treatment for the principal interior spaces, it is recommended that the room be restored to the period of 1888 to interpret the house at the time of Benjamin Harrison's presidential campaign.

Walls & Ceiling

The room's wall and ceiling treatments appear to have followed those in room 104 and are described in room 104. An HVAC supply register on the north wall appears to have been installed during the 1973-1974 rehabilitation. The source of the cast iron grille for this register is not known. A wall telephone is currently mounted near the west end of the north wall and appears to have been in place by 1973. [Fig. 104a.C2]

Recommendations

Following the overall restoration treatment for the room, it is recommended that the wall and ceiling conditions be restored to reflect their appearance in 1888. This treatment is described in room 104. Further analysis of the wall telephone is recommended to determine whether it is associated with the house, whether the telephone was in this location during the period of interpretation, and whether the telephone is of suitable date to support the museum's interpretation.

Floor

The contiguous floor treatments of rooms 102, 104, and 104a are described in room 102. A soft spot was noted under the threshold of the door to room 108; see Appendix B for more detail.

Recommendations

The contiguous floor treatments of rooms 102, 104, and 104a are described in room 102. The threshold of the door to room 108 should be repaired; see Appendix B for more detail.

Light Fixtures

No documentation of the room's Harrison period light fixture has been found to date. Benjamin Harrison's c.1874-1875 gas fixture list notes "1 single pendant light back Hall down stairs," possibly referring to either rooms 104a or 108.[934] A single-light pendant would be a logical choice for a corridor. C. Aneshaensel & Company, plumbers and gas fitters, billed for the following items that may refer to fixtures in either room 104a or 108:

[934] This list is written over pages with preprinted dates for January 7 and 8 (1874) but is among many entries that appear to have been written over blank pages without regard to the preprinted dates. Benjamin Harrison, perpetual diary 1874-1875, collections of the Presidential Site.

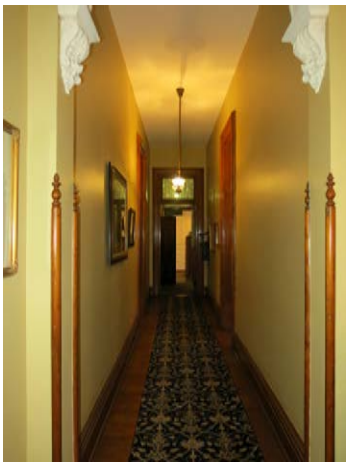
- April 29, 1893, “Rebronzing Gas Fixtures,” including one in the “D.S. [downstairs] back hall.”
- November 30, 1894, “1 Stop fitted in key & repairing leak in Down Stairs rear hall fixture.”

The original fixture was removed at an unknown date. An electric “candle” pendant with a cylindrical shade appears to have been installed in the room during the 1937-1938 rehabilitation. This fixture is one of a pair and the other may have been used in room 108 or room 207. These fixtures appear to have been moved to rooms 110a and 110b during the 1973-1974 rehabilitation. The present fixture, a two-arm electrified gasolier likely dating from c.1890 to c.1910, was installed during the 1973-1974 rehabilitation.[935] [Fig. 104a.C3] The fixture is of appropriate scale and grade for this space, but is much newer than the fixture that would likely have been present in the room during the Harrison period.

Recommendations

Following the overall restoration treatment for the room, it is recommended that the present light fixture be replaced with a c.1875 pendant fixture of appropriate grade for this space. It may take some time to find a suitable fixture and it should be assessed by a historic light fixture specialist to determine detailed restoration recommendations. In the interim, it can be assumed that work will include rewiring, finish conservation, and potential replacement of shade holders and shades. The fixture should be fitted with electric bulbs of a color temperature and brightness comparable to gas light.

[935] Somewhat similar fixtures can be seen in *Illustrated Catalogue and Price List of Gas Fixtures, Hall Lights, Brackets, Etc. Catalogue No. 3* (Philadelphia: John W. Call, 1890), 14, 19, 26



104a.C1. View west





104a.C2. Detail of telephone on north wall



104a.C3. Detail of light fixture added in the 1970s

105 LIBRARY

This room, measuring approximately 16'-8" by 21'-7", served as Benjamin Harrison's library from 1875 to 1901. It opens onto room 103 through a door on the east and to room 104a through a door on the north. The south wall contains a semi-octagonal bay window. A fireplace is centered on the east wall. The Harrisons held a morning prayer service in the library, including reading a chapter of the Bible aloud, following breakfast on typical mornings.[936]

The room is mentioned in many 1888 newspaper articles describing the interior of the house, including the following:

- "The library is off the parlor, and just across the hall from the library is the dining-room." [937]
- "Adjoining the music-room is the library, where the general usually sits, surrounded by his law books, a typewriter and the conveniences for his professional work. Next to his desk is a rack with the numerous gifts in the way of walking-sticks which he has received."[938]

Harrie Rose's three photographs of the room were likely taken sometime before July 10, 1888, and document the appearance of all but the southeast corner of the room.[939] [Figs. 105.H1-H3] One of these images was retouched and reprinted in *Indianapolis Illustrated* (1888) and an engraved version was printed in *Souvenir of Indianapolis* (1888).[940] An illustration showing Harrison and Levi P. Morton in the room was published in *Frank Leslie's Illustrated Newspaper* in December 1888. [Fig. 105.H4]

Two other photographs of the library from the Harrison period show the room with changes to its carpet, furniture, fireplace, and wall-hung decorations from those shown in the Harrie Rose photographs. [Figs. 105.H5-H6] These photographs appear to have been taken some time after July 1888, showing the room in late-1888 or early-1889 or sometime after Harrison's return from Washington in 1893. One of the images appears to show a calendar or poster hanging on the west wall; this item appears to have featured a female figure and bore a date that may read 1886, 1888, 1896, or 1898. The appearance of the room would seem to be more consistent with the appearance of the house during the period 1893 to 1895 and the bare floor may correspond to conditions mentioned in an October 1895 letter from Benjamin Harrison.[941] In one of the c.1893-1895 photographs, the north wall of room 104a shows the same wallpaper present in room 104 in the 1888 photograph; rooms 104 and 104a appear to have been re-wallpapered in 1895 based on

---

[936] Harry J. Sievers, *Benjamin Harrison: Hoosier Statesman* (New York: University Publishers, Inc., 1959, 105, 428.
[937] "His Home and Family," *Chicago Tribune*, 29 June 1888, 2.
[938] "Mrs. Ben Harrison," *Saint Paul Daily Globe* (St. Paul, MN), 12 November 1888, 5.
[939] A Chicago reporter appears to be describing Rose as "a little lame photographer… He has photographed everything in and about the premises," and describes this photographer showing prints of the desks in Harrison's law office in Wright's Block, which were printed in the same series as the photographs of the house. "In and About the Harrison Home," *Indianapolis Journal,* 10 July 1888, 7.
[940] *Indianapolis Illustrated* (New York: Albertype Co., 1888); *Souvenir of Indianapolis* (Portland, ME: Chisholm Bros., 1888), n.p.
[941] Benjamin Harrison to Mary McKee, 5 October 1895, transcription in the files of the Presidential Site.

comments in the same letter.[942] This evidence suggests that the photographs date from c.1893 to c.1895.

Room 105 appears to have been used as a boarder's bedroom during the period 1928 to 1937 and was occupied by a Mrs. Freeman during part of this period. [943]

General Recommendations

Following the restoration treatment for the principal interior spaces, it is recommended that the room be restored to the period of 1888 to interpret the house at the time of Benjamin Harrison's presidential campaign.

Walls & Ceiling

The room has flat plaster walls, a flat plaster ceiling, and a coved plaster cornice. In April 1875, J. F. Taylor, dealer in ornamental plasterwork, supplied the ceiling medallion, identified as "No. 1 pannel [sic] oval," at a cost of $18. The plaster cornices of the "Library, Dining R., front & stair hall" (rooms 105, 107, 102, 104) were provided by Tutewiler & Sutton at a cost of $92.52.

Photographs of the room taken in 1888 show a wallpaper scheme that likely dated from the late-1870s or 1880s. [Figs. 105.H1-H3, H7, C1] A picture molding extended around the room at roughly two-thirds of the height of the walls. The lower walls were hung with an Anglo-Japanesque wallpaper featuring stylized bamboo leaves, twigs, and small flowers, all in shades of sage green, pale pink and metallic gold on a tan background. Fragments of this wallpaper have survived. The wallpaper appears to correspond very closely to the colors used on a fragment matching the wallpaper in room 102 in 1888, suggesting that the first floor public rooms may have presented a unified color scheme.[944] The cast iron register on the north wall appears to have a light or metallic finish in historic photographs.

The room featured a frieze in an Islamic *girih* (knot) pattern, with angled lines forming an interlaced strapwork design around eight-pointed stars.[945] The photographs suggest three colors: a background that registers as a dark color, the strapwork lines that register as a lighter color very close to that of the plaster cornice, and triangles formed by the strapwork around the central stars that register as a medium color. [Fig. 105.H7] The strapwork lines may have been outlined in a darker color. A December 1888 newspaper description of the room stated that "the frieze of early Florentine

---

[942] This photograph shows a folio set of *Character Sketches from Dickens*, probably illustrations by Frederick Barnard. These seem to have been produced from at least 1880 through the 1890s but finding an edition with a matching cover could help to narrow the date range.

[943] Bernard Batty to Mrs. Mary Lord Harrison, 2 August 1937. Carbon copy letter in the collections of the Presidential Site, Box VIII, Folder 1; Bernard Batty to Mrs. Mary Lord Harrison, 21 June 1938. Carbon copy letter in the collections of the Presidential Site, Box VIII, Folder 1.

[944] Sidewall Sample, 1880–90; machine-printed on paper; 22.5 x 22.5 cm (8 7/8 x 8 7/8 in.); 1972-33-1-2, Cooper Hewitt, Smithsonian Design Museum, accessed 4 December 2018, http://cprhw.tt/o/a3uwn/

[945] Similar designs can be seen in several nineteenth century sourcebooks used by architects, artists, and wallpaper designers. M. Jules Goury & Owen Jones, *Plans, Elevations, Sections, and Details of the Alhambra,* Vol. 1 (London: Owen Jones, 1842), Pl. XXXII, XXXVIII, XL, XLI, XLIII; M. Jules Goury & Owen Jones, *Plans, Elevations, Sections, and Details of the Alhambra,* Vol. 2 (London: Owen Jones, 1842), Pl. XLVI; Christopher Dresser, *Studies in Design* (London: Cassell, Petter & Calpin, 1876), Pl. 1.

sunflowers [is] so satisfying to the æsthetic sense…"[946] No fragments of this wallpaper have been found.

One of the 1888 photographs shows the cornice and ceiling, which both register as a light or medium painted finish, possibly corresponding to the yellow distemper finish from the second finish period in room 102.[947] The edge of the molding between the cornice and the ceiling plane registers as a darker color, possibly gilding or matching that of the picture molding or the background color of the frieze paper.

A 1902 photograph of room 103 shows a glimpse of the west wall of room 103. [Fig. 103.H3] It is clear that the wall retained a picture molding with different treatments above and below. The lower wall registers as a medium color, while the frieze above registers as a light color. This could be the same wallpaper present in 1888 or it may be a new paper.

The room was redecorated in brown sometime before 1910, when a newspaper description referred to "the library, where the decorations are all in brown…"[948] Other coverage of the same event refers to it as "the brown library." [949] The brown decorations may have dated from 1895-1896 or from after Benjamin Harrison's death in 1901. A 1937 letter from Mary Lord Harrison stated that the only wallpaper in the house that she recognized was in room 107, suggesting that wallpapers in other rooms "must have been put on the walls by the tenants" after she left the house in 1914.[950]

During the 1937-1938 rehabilitation, the room was hung with a warm tan-colored wallpaper featuring a monochromatic diaper lattice pattern.[951] [Figs. 105.H8-H13] This matches a paper produced by M. H. Birge & Sons Company of Buffalo, New York, and dating from the period c.1915 to c.1940.[952] The same wallpaper had been installed in the stair hall of William Henry Harrison's "Grouseland" by 1934.[953] A 1974 photograph of the north wall shows a 1937 inscription, "Guy Booher / Morris Boles / 37," written on the bare plaster. [Fig. 105.H15] Guy O. Booher (1904-1988) was an interior decorator for John G. Broerse, Inc., from c.1922 until his retirement in 1967.[954]

---

[946] "The Slate and the Sword," *The Sun* (New York, NY), 25 December 1888, 4.
[947] "Paint Analysis on a Parlor Ceiling Medallion in the President Benjamin Harrison Home, Indianapolis, Indiana" (Ann Arbor, MI: Building Arts & Conservation, n.d.), in the files of the Presidential Site.
[948] "Society," *Indianapolis Star,* 22 December 1910, 7.
[949] "The Week in Society," *Indianapolis Star,* 25 December 1910, 27.
[950] Mary Lord Harrison, 22 August 1937, transcription in the files of the Presidential Site.
[951] "Silver Memento of Affair with Chile Found in Harrison Attic," *Indianapolis News*, 14 July 1938, 20.
[952] Wallpaper, GUSN-177983, Historic New England, accessed 4 December 2018, https://www.historicnewengland.org/explore/collections-access/gusn/177983/; Sidewall, English Gothic, ca. 1915; Manufactured by M.H. Birge & Sons Co. (United States); USA; machine printed on paper; 74.5 x 49 cm (29 5/16 x 19 5/16 in.); Gift of the Birge Company, Inc.; 1945-12-27, http://cprhw.tt/o/2DbZe/
[953] HABS IND,42-VINC, 2—3, 2—5, William Henry Harrison House, Park & Scott Streets, Vincennes, Knox County, IN, Historic American Buildings Survey, http://www.loc.gov/pictures/item/in0129.photos.064889p/resource/; http://www.loc.gov/pictures/item/in0129.photos.064891p/resource/
[954] Born in Amsterdam, John G. Broerse Sr. (1884-1960) came to the United States in 1909 and established a painting and decorating company at Indianapolis in 1911. The firm, long located at 330 N. College Avenue, grew to include up to 90 employees by the mid-twentieth century. "Guy O. Booher," *Indianapolis News*, 17 May 1988, 10; Bess Watson, "John Broerse Founder of Decorating Firm," *Indianapolis News*, 29 June 1960, 8.

The 1930s wallpaper was removed in 1974 and the room was fitted with a new wallpaper featuring yellow and tan vertical stripes. [Figs. 105.H14-H18] Removal of the foundation below the east wall during the 1973-1974 rehabilitation caused extensive plaster cracking in the room. The 1974 wallpaper was removed in early 2008. After selective plaster patching, the room was re-wallpapered in June 2008 with new wallpapers made by Walter Knabe Studios, Inc., of Indianapolis. [Figs. 105.H20-H27, C2-C3] The sidewall paper was reproduced from surviving fragments of the paper shown in the 1888 photographs. The frieze paper was inspired by that shown in the 1888 photographs and was produced with cream-colored strapwork on a red-orange background. The frieze paper suggests the general effect of the paper seen in the historic photographs but differs from it in many details. The new paper has thinner strapwork without outlines, includes a different treatment of the intersection of the strapwork between the star motifs, and lacks the third color suggested by the historic photographs.

Recommendations

Following the overall restoration treatment for the room, it is recommended that the wall and ceiling conditions be restored to reflect their appearance in 1888. As noted above, the existing wallpaper and paint scheme, installed in 2008, suggest the 1888 finishes but the frieze paper and plaster treatments include noticeable differences from those documented in historic photographs. These finishes may be maintained as long as they remain serviceable. When the time comes to replace these finishes, historic finish analysis should be conducted on all plaster surfaces, including multiple facets of the cornice and ceiling medallion. The frieze paper documented in the historic photographs should be reproduced with the assistance of a historic wallpaper specialist to ensure an accurate reproduction in scale and detail and to ensure the use of colors consistent with documented wallpapers of the period.

Floor

Photographs from 1888 show a large area rug covering most of the floor. [Figs. 105.H1-H3] This rug appears to be made like a fitted carpet but appears to stop short of the room's walls, being made to fit the rectangular space within the center of the room. The field of the rug featured a pattern with large diamond medallions containing stylized flowers and surrounded by stylized leaves. A wide coordinating border trimmed the field of the rug and a small-scale filler pattern appears to have been used to fill in uneven spaces outside of the border. On the west side, the outside of the border was aligned with the central projection of the large bookcase, with the filler pattern used in the space between the border and the outer sections of the bookcase and bare wood floor exposed north and south of the bookcase. On the south, the border appears to have aligned with the south wall of the room, the area within the bay window having an exposed wood floor. On the east side, the inner edge of the border appears to have aligned with the face of the hearth and the filler pattern was used between the outside of the border and the west face of the chimney breast. A rag rug was placed in front of the hearth, but the border to the north and south of the hearth does not show signs to suggest that the border wrapped around the hearth. The north end of the carpet is not visible, but it was likely aligned with the north wall of the room. One 1888 article

mentions a "Turkish rug" in the room.[955] Another article states of rooms 101, 103, and 105: "A grayish blue prevails in the carpets, which have small figures." [956]

In a letter from October 1895, Harrison stated, "As to a carpet for the library – I will let that go for the present."[957] This suggests that he was content to either retain an old carpet or to go without a carpet at that time. Two photographs of the room that may date from this period show the room with a bare wood floor covered by several rugs, including the following: [Figs. 105.H5-H6]

- Medium-size oriental rug at center of room
- Small rug, possibly flatwoven, in front of door to room 104a
- Multicolor animal hide near northwest corner
- Light-colored animal hide at center of west side in front of large bookcase

The room appears to have retained a worn carpet as of 1937, when Bernard Batty wrote to Mary Lord Harrison,

> I do not know whether you noticed it or not, because the room was occupied by a roomer, but the carpet in the library which was originally very beautiful is badly moth-eaten and worn in the south end by the windows and it has been my own thought all along that replacement of all perishable equipment would certainly be in order because when you lived here you did not tolerate such things but in replacing them I personally would like to see your own ideas carried out in a general way as far as we can do so.[958]

Photographs from the mid-twentieth century show a fitted carpet, likely installed during the 1937-1938 rehabilitation, featuring a large-scale scroll design in light green and red on a dark background. [Figs. 105.H8-H13] During the 1973-1974 rehabilitation, a new carpet with an arabesque pattern in teal, gray, and yellow was installed in the room. The present fitted carpet was installed in April 2008 and features a diaper pattern of medallions in shades of red, yellow, pale green, and dark blue. [Figs. 105.H19, H27]

Recommendations

Following the overall restoration treatment for the room, the floor should be restored to its appearance during the Harrison period. The 2008 carpet suggests the effect of that present in 1888 and may be retained as long as it remains serviceable. When the time comes for its replacement, a reproduction carpet matching that shown in the 1888 photographs should be obtained. It is recommended that a rag rug be provided in front of the hearth.

Fireplace

A fireplace is located on the east wall of the room and retains its original mantel. [Figs. 105.H28-H32, C5-C6] The mantel appears to be of enameled slate in imitation of marble. Photographs from

[955] "The Slate and the Sword," *The Sun* (New York, NY), 25 December 1888, 4.
[956] "Harrison's Mascot," *St. Louis Post-Dispatch*, 1 July 1888, 9.
[957] Benjamin Harrison to Mary McKee, 5 October 1895, transcription in the files of the Presidential Site.
[958] Bernard Batty to Mrs. Mary Lord Harrison, 2 August 1937. Carbon copy letter in the collections of the Presidential Site, Box VIII, Folder 1.

1888 and c.1893-1895 show that the mantel's arched opening contained an arched cast iron grate frame similar to those that survive in rooms 107, 201, 203, and 205.[959]

The Harrison period photographs also show a tile hearth that appears to have contained at least three colors. This is the only tile hearth documented in the house, the six surviving hearths being stone slabs.[960] The tile hearth could date from the house's construction in 1875 or could have replaced a stone hearth sometime before 1888.

The field of the hearth featured a checkerboard pattern of square tiles with the corners cut to accommodate smaller square tiles laid to form diamonds. One set of square tiles and the small diamond tiles register as a dark color in both photographs, while the other set of square tiles registers as a medium color. Moving outward from the field tile, the hearth was framed by a double border. Each border row consisted of triangular tiles in alternating medium and light colors with a row of narrow rectangular tiles in a dark color to the inside and outside. The outer edge consisted of a row of dark rectangular tiles roughly twice the width of the inner border rows. The tile pattern used follows a type commonly used with encaustic tiles and seen in many Indiana buildings dating from the period 1870 to 1895.[961] Unlike typical encaustic tiles, the tiles shown in the photograph clearly had a glossy glaze.[962] Tile colors commonly seen in this period include pale yellows, terracotta, dark red, pale oranges, dull olive greens, and browns.

The Harrie Rose photograph showing the fireplace, likely taken in June or early July 1888, appears to show a coal grate within the firebox opening and shows a set of fireplace tools standing north of the hearth.[963] [Fig. 105.H28] The fireplace appears to have been converted from burning coal to burning gas sometime between the summer of 1888 and March 9, 1893, when C. Aneshaensel & Company, plumbers and gas fitters, billed for "Repacking Nat.[rual] Gas Valve on Lib.[rary] Grate." The company performed maintenance on other gas fireplaced in the house in November 1893 and fitted others with Holland burners in December 1894. On February 11, 1895, the company billed for "Cleaning out mixers on kitchen stove and Lib[rary] log." The c.1893-1895 photograph of the fireplace shows it with a pair of brass andirons supporting a set of artificial logs over a gas

---

[959] This grate frame appears to match one that survives in the library of the Nickum-Holstein-Riley House (1872), 528 Lockerbie Street, Indianapolis. A very similar grate frame, including the decorative brass rod and a mirrored summer cover (matching that in the parlor of the Nickum-Holstein-Riley House), can be seen in *1882 Illustrated Catalogue, Artistic Grates, Fenders, Andirons, Fire Irons and other Goods* (New York: J. L. Mott Iron Works, 1882), pl. 144.

[960] The hearth in room 205 is the only one that is missing.

[961] Similar patterns were used for encaustic tile floors in the Wabash (1877-1879), Tippecanoe (1881-1885), Clinton (1882-1884), Wells (1889-1891), Union (1890-1891), and Pulaski (1894-1895) County Courthouses. See also George E. Woodward & Edward G. Thompson, *Woodward's National* Architect (New York: Korff Bros., 1869), pl. 100ff, https://archive.org/details/woodwardnationar00wood/page/n277; [Distributor's Catalog] (Boston: Waldo Bros., 1880), n.p., Charles L. Eastlake, *Hints on Household Taste* (London: Longmans, Green & Company, 1869), Pl. IX. https://archive.org/details/distributorscata00wald/page/n10.

[962] The Indianapolis-based United States Encaustic Tile Company (est. 1877) advertised "Glazed and Enameled Tiles for Wainscotting [sic], Hearths, and Interior Decoration." *Palliser's Model Homes* (Bridgeport, CT: Palliser, Palliser & Co., 1878), 94.

[963] "In and About the Harrison Home," *Indianapolis Journal,* 10 July 1888, 7.

burner.[964] [Fig. 105.H29] A decorative metal rod along the outside of the arched grate frame had been removed since the 1888 photographs. A metal pot was suspended in front of the firebox, hanging by a chain from a clamp on the mantel shelf.[965]

At an unknown date, likely c.1895 to c.1910, the fireplace underwent a more significant alteration. The hearth and grate frame were removed, and a new rectangular grate frame was inserted. This frame features a curved hood and decoration including two torches. The space between the grate frame and the arched mantel opening was infilled with narrow black tiles laid in a horizontal pattern. [Figs. 105.C5] The hearth was replaced with square black tiles. The black tile hearth and underlying cementitious grout bed were removed in 2012. [Figs. 105.H29-H32] This revealed a shallower hearth base of brick masonry along with the hearth joist and ends of the floor joists. Photographs taken during the hearth replacement project do not show clear evidence of nail holes in the sections of joists under the hearth, suggesting that the hearth extension may have occurred during the house's original construction. The new hearth follows the general pattern of that shown in the historic photos and uses shades of red, green, yellow, and black similar to those seen in surviving period examples.[966] [Figs. 105.H32]

One 1888 photograph shows the mantel fitted with a lambrequin. The lambrequin featured a frieze with painted flowers and leaves, below which was a fringe with tassels hanging from rings at alternating levels. The c.1893-1895 photograph shows the mantel asymmetrically draped with a piece of glossy fabric. From at least the 1950s through 1973, the mantel was fitted with a red lambrequin with fringed trim.

Recommendations

Following the overall restoration treatment for the room, it is recommended that the firebox be restored to match its appearance in the 1888 photograph. This should include removal of the black tile, later grate frame, and firebox infill and installation of a grate frame and grate matching those shown in the 1888 photograph. It is recommended that a lambrequin matching that shown in the 1888 photograph be installed.

---

[964] The treatment of the gas fire is similar to that used in the Lew Wallace Study (1895-1898), Benjamin L. Ross & Scott Pannicke, *General Lew Wallace Study & Museum Historic Structure Report* (Indianapolis: RATIO, 2012), 65-66.

[965] A similar pot and chain assembly suspended from a mantel can be seen in Indianapolis interiors photographed between 1895 and c.1905. Louis H. Gibson, *Beautiful Houses* (New York: Thomas Y. Crowell & Co., 1895), 268; c.1896 photograph of "William E. English in His Apartment at the English Hotel," Indiana Historical Society, accessed 11 February 2019, http://images.indianahistory.org/cdm/ref/collection/V0002/id/213; two c.1905 photographs of an unidentified parlor, now in the Woodruff Place Civic League Collection. "Interior of a parlor, possibly Woodruff Place, Indianapolis, Indiana, ca. 1905," Indiana Album, accessed 20 December 2018, https://indianaalbum.pastperfectonline.com/photo/BBA4DBC6-1D46-4A4C-ADB9-457282437445; "Interior of a parlor, possibly Woodruff Place, Indianapolis, Indiana, ca. 1905," Indiana Album, accessed 20 December 2018, https://indianaalbum.pastperfectonline.com/photo/943A56BF-AF5E-45CF-830D-187406251284

[966] The largest variation from the tile pattern shown in historic photographs appears to be the smaller size of the diamond tiles relative to the field tiles and the narrower width of the narrow dark tiles of the border rows.

Light Fixtures

Photographs taken in 1888 document that the room was fitted with a c.1875 three-arm gasolier in the Neo-Grec style. [Fig. 105.H34] This fixture appears to correspond to the "1 Drop 3 light library" noted in Benjamin Harrison's c.1874-1875 gas fixture list.[967] The 1888 photographs show a style of shade, sometimes called a "squat globe," with large top and bottom openings, likely with a five-inch fitter, along with three-prong "spider" shade holders.[968] These shades and shade holders became available in the mid-1870s and became common after 1880.[969] The shades featured a frosted finish with cut pattern including a stripe of stylized four-petaled flowers.[970] The original gasolier appears to have been replaced on April 29, 1893, when C. Aneshaensel & Company, plumbers and gas fitters, billed for "one 4 L[igh]t. Chand.[elier] #3539 w/. Inv. Mat. Shade. Lib[rary]" at a cost of $33.[971] The appearance and date of removal of this later fixture are unknown.

Photographs taken between 1938 and 1973 show an electric fixture likely dating from the 1937-1938 rehabilitation. The fixture consisted of a spun brass body suspended from a chain and bearing four arms connected by a metal ring. Earlier photographs show the fixture fitted with "hurricane" shape shades, while a c.1960s photograph shows white glass shades of a simpler form.

The present three-arm gasolier was installed during the 1973-1974 rehabilitation. [Fig. 105.C7] This fixture is in the Neo-Grec style and likely dates from the 1870s. It features a bronze-and-bright finish in black and gold with blue enamel accents. The fixture is fitted with 1970s shade holders and bell-shaped frosted glass shades. Although this gasolier is of similar period and scale to the original fixture, it is of a far higher grade and is unsuitable for use in this application.

A c.1875 double-swing gas bracket (sconce) is mounted on the west side of the bay window. [Figs. 105.H35, C8] This bracket appears to correspond to the "1 side jointed" fixture in Benjamin Harrison's c.1874-1875 gas fixture list.[972] An adjustable bracket of this type would have provided task lighting and an 1888 photograph shows an easy chair placed below the bracket. The 1888 photograph shows that the bracket featured an exposed burner with no shade or shade holder, a common treatment for a bracket of this type in a semi-private space. By the 1960s, this bracket had been turned upside-down and fitted with an electric socket and metal shade. During the 1973-1974 rehabilitation, the metal shade was removed, and the fixture was fitted with a c.1890 half-

[967] This list is written over pages with preprinted dates for January 7 and 8 (1874) but is among many entries that appear to have been written over blank pages without regard to the preprinted dates. Benjamin Harrison, perpetual diary 1874-1875, collections of the Presidential Site.
[968] Denys Peter Myers, *Gaslighting in America* (Washington, DC: Technical Preservation Services, 1978), 166-167, 208-211.
[969] Similar shade rings can be seen in *E. P. Gleason M'f'g Co.* (New York: E. P. Gleason Manufactory Co., 1887), 82, 84-85; Keith Letsche to Benjamin L. Ross, "Re: Gas newel - Harrison House," email, 16 February 2019.
[970] The shades resemble cut glass globes illustrated in *E. P. Gleason M'f'g Co.* (New York: E. P. Gleason Manufactory Co., 1887), 146.
[971] This does not refer to inverted gas mantel burners, as those were not introduced until 1905.
[972] This list is written over pages with preprinted dates for January 7 and 8 (1874) but is among many entries that appear to have been written over blank pages without regard to the preprinted dates. Benjamin Harrison, perpetual diary 1874-1875, collections of the Presidential Site.

spherical gas "pan" shade featuring an etched pattern of leaves and flowers.[973] This project appears to have removed the original wall escutcheon present in the 1888 photograph.

Two 1888 photographs show a kerosene lamp on the central library table. This lamp featured a squared vase-shaped font, a clear glass chimney, and a fringed fabric shade. One of the photographs shows a pair of candlesticks on the mantel. These featured a base in the form of a metal crane or heron holding a candle cup. Each was fitted with a barley-twist candle sheltered by a conical shade. The north candlestick's candle registers as a darker color and the shade as a lighter color, while the south candle registers as a light color and the shade as a darker color.

One 1888 photograph shows a kerosene piano lamp (c.1885) in the southwest corner of the room. The lamp featured a metal stem and font with a twisted pattern and a base stabilized by four semicircular legs. This lamp was donated to the museum in 1941 and reportedly "occupied a position at the side of President Harrison's desk in the library."[974] The 1888 photograph shows the lamp with a clear chimney and a white opalescent glass shade. This lamp appears in a 1902 photograph of room 102, by which time it had been fitted with a bell-shaped shade with frilled trim. By 1941, the lamp had been fitted with a frosted glass ball shade with hand-painted floral decoration. The lamp was displayed in the room through the early-1970s and is now in room 205. It appears to be the "Brass Fount Standing Lamp" listed in a January 5, 1974, invoice for "Rewiring and restoration of light fixtures" by the Wetter Lamp Shade Company of Indianapolis.

One of the c.1893-1895 photographs shows a different piano lamp (c.1890-1900) standing on the south side of the hearth. This lamp featured a stem with three scrolled metal legs with applied metal leaves, a semi-spherical font set in a basket of metal leaves, and a glass and metal shade featuring thick fringe trim, pinecone-like corner pendants, and scrolled metal decoration.[975] This photograph also shows a candlestick on the mantel containing an unlit barley-twist candle.

Recommendations

Following the overall restoration treatment for the room, it is recommended that the present gasolier be replaced with another that is a closer match to the fixture shown in the 1888 photographs. It may take some time to find a matching fixture and the fixture should be assessed by a historic light fixture specialist to determine detailed restoration recommendations. In the interim, it can be assumed that work will include rewiring, finish conservation, and installation of shade holders and shades to match those visible in the 1888 photographs. The gasolier should be fitted with electric bulbs of a color temperature and brightness comparable to gas light. It is recommended that the gas bracket be restored to reflect its appearance in the 1888 photograph and should not be wired for electricity. It is recommended that the kerosene piano lamp be restored to match its appearance in the 1888 photograph and that it be returned to the room.

---

[973] Similar pan shades can be seen in *E. P. Gleason M'f'g Co.* (New York: E. P. Gleason Manufactory Co., 1887), 127.
[974] "New Articles Presented to Benjamin Harrison Memorial Home," *Indianapolis Star*, 27 July 1941, 68.
[975] Similar piano lamps can be found in *1890-91 Catalogue of the American Belgian Lamp Company* (New York: Louis Weiss & Co., 1890), 74-77.

Window Treatments

The room's windows are fitted with built-in paneled interior blinds (shutters) of butternut.[976] One 1888 photograph shows the west edge of the bay window, including the inside blinds of the west window. No other window treatments are visible. Exterior photographs taken in 1888 show a roller shade in the east window of the bay window, between the window sash and the built-in paneled interior blinds. A c.1904 exterior photograph shows roller shades with pull cords mounted between the sash and the built-in paneled interior blinds.

From 1938 until the 1970s renovation the bay window was fitted with a window treatment intended to evoke a "Victorian" character, with red curtains featuring side panels and a box valance with a scalloped face trimmed with fringe. The 1973-1974 rehabilitation replaced these curtains with lace sheers covered by elaborate brownish-gold curtains with side panels and elaborate swag valances with heavy tasseled trim.[977] All window treatments were removed in 2008. In 2010, new curtain rods and lace sheers were installed, the former purchased from the Antique Drapery Rod Company and the latter being the "Dragonfly" pattern (introduced 1875) from London Lace.

The transom over the door to room 104a was bare in the 1888 photographs. During the 1970s rehabilitation, lace curtains were added to the transoms of both doors. These curtains were removed in 2008.

Recommendations

Following the overall restoration treatment for the room, it is recommended that the window treatments be restored to reflect their likely appearance in 1888.

Furniture

The three 1888 photographs show the following pieces of furniture:

- Large, four-door Renaissance Revival bookcase (c.1865-1875), owned by Harrison. The bookcase is rumored to have been made by a poor German-American cabinetmaker in appreciation for Harrison serving as his attorney through several trials and a successful appeal to the Supreme Court.[978] Presidential Site staff notes state that it was made by "a German cabinetmaker." The bookcase was placed along the north wall in the 1888 photographs and is said to have been there since 1875. [Accession No. 145.a-.e]
- Three-drawer Renaissance Revival library table (c.1875), owned by the Harrisons and shown in the 1888 photographs of room 105. This library table was taken to the White House. Mary Lord Harrison recalled that Benjamin used this table as his desk.[979] The table appears in most photographs of 105 since 1938, although it was in room 103 as of 1974. The table is now displayed in room 105. [Accession No. 143.a-.d]

[976] David Hermansen, Benjamin Harrison House, HABS No. IND-53, Historic American Buildings Survey, data pages, 1970, 9.
[977] Sally Falk, "Harrison Home Reflects Elegance," *Indianapolis Star,* 5 October 1974, 9.
[978] Harry J. Sievers, *Benjamin Harrison: Hoosier Statesman* (New York: University Publishers, Inc., 1959, 68; Sally Falk, "Harrison Home Reflects Elegance," *Indianapolis Star,* 5 October 1974, 9.
[979] Mary Lord Harrison, letter, January 1938, transcription in the files of the Presidential Site.

- Rocking chair with writing desk arm and woven seat and back (c.1870-1890).[980] This may be the large rocking chair of wood and cane that Mary Lord Harrison recalled Benjamin using when reading.[981]
- Rocking chair with cane back (c.1870-1890)
- Renaissance Revival/Eastlake upholstered armchair with fringed armrests, c.1870-1885
- Gothic Revival chair (c.1850-1860) with tufted horsehair upholstery, now in the room but with different upholstery and no tufting. It was displayed in room 102 during the 1960s and 1970s and in room 103 in 1940 and during the 1990s and 2000s [Accession No. 51]
- Sofa, possibly an 1880s "Turkish" sofa or a mid-nineteenth century sofa with a c.1885 fabric slipcover.[982]
- Gilt "bamboo" Chiavari-type side chair (c.1865-1880)
- Small maple Eastlake bookcase (c.1875-1885) with fabric curtain or pair of curtains hanging from rings and bearing a fleur-de-lis pattern, standing on the west wall south of the large bookcase and now displayed in the same position. This appears to be one of the two bookcases that Mary Lord Harrison remembered standing on either side of the large bookcase. In A 1938 letter, she noted that she had left these bookcases in the attic.[983] [Accession No. 429]
- Small bookcase with fabric curtain or pair of curtains hanging from rings, standing on the west wall north of the large bookcase. This appears to be one of the two bookcases that Mary Lord Harrison remembered standing on either side of the large bookcase. In A 1938 letter, she noted that she had left these bookcases in the attic.[984]
- Octagonal hassock covered in carpet (c.1875-1885)
- Spittoon with decorations including a butterfly
- Cast iron stand (c.1850-1875) with fireplace tools[985]
- Coal scuttle (c.1865-1875)
- "Several family relics… of historic note and value adorn the walls of his library." [986]
- Framed lithograph or engraving depicting a man being seized by guards in the presence of a ruler, c.1860-1880, hanging on the north wall west of the door
- Small corner shelf in northwest corner of room. This shelf may be in place behind the secretary in the c.1895 photograph.
- Deer head with antlers, hanging near the floor in the northwest corner of the room
- Framed photographic portrait of Benjamin Harrison, hanging on the east wall over the mantel. This appears to match a photograph of Harrison by Clark, {66} E. Washington Street, Indianapolis, printed as a cabinet card during the 1888 campaign.

---

[980] A similar chair with a "falling leaf" desk can be found in the *Delaware Chair Company, 1873* (Cincinnati: Strobridge & Company, 1873), 7. A similar chair, minus the writing desk, can be found in *Catalogue 1894-95* (Hillsboro, Ohio: Ohio Chair Company, 1894), 13.
[981] Mary Lord Harrison, letter, January 1938, transcription in the files of the Presidential Site.
[982] A sofa with a similar "frilled cretonne" cover can be seen in J. E. Panton, *Nooks and Corners* (London: Ward & Downey, 1889), 81.
[983] Mary Lord Harrison, letter, 23 June 1938, transcription in the files of the Presidential Site.
[984] Mary Lord Harrison, letter, 23 June 1938, transcription in the files of the Presidential Site.
[985] Similar examples can be seen in *Catalogue and Price List* (New York: Hart, Bliven & Mead Manufacturing Company, 1873), 136-137.
[986] "Where Young Harrison Lived," *Indianapolis Journal,* 30 June 1888, 5.

©2019 RATIO

During the campaign, the house became increasingly cluttered with gifts and relics sent by Harrison's supporters. By late July, the *Indianapolis News* reported of a visit to "the most interesting 'Old Curiosity Shop' in the city…" The reporter found that Harrison was out for a walk, "but the curiosities of which he has involuntarily become owner were to be seen in the library—or more appropriately now, the museum."[987] Among these gifts were the following items:

- A set of two "pieces of china" sent by people from Springfield, Illinois, one bearing the image of Lincoln's home and the other of his tomb
- A ceramic "plate bearing a representation in pale blue" of William Henry Harrison, "Hero of the Thames"
- An oil painting depicting "General Harrison as he is supposed to have appeared as he led his troops into battle at Resaca" (May 1864), executed by "a Chicago firm." "It is safe to say that neither General Harrison nor any other soldier was every so perfectly attired and well-poised on the battle-field, but the picture is a very clever thing for all that. At any rate, lithograph copies of it will be used in the campaign."
- "Canes, badges, coins, flags, campaign buttons and scores of other things of historic interest have been sent to the nominee by admirers from all quarters of the Union."

The two c.1893-1895 photographs show the following pieces of furniture:

- Ebonized Eastlake easel (c.1880-1885) with gilded incised decoration, believed to have been used by Caroline Harrison, now displayed in room 203
- Eastlake secretary desk (c.1875-1890), ebonized, used in this room by the Harrisons and taken to the White House.
- Bentwood rocking chair with cane seat and back
- Round stand with tripod leg base (c.1880-1890).[988] This table could be the small table in the northwest corner of the room in one 1888 photograph.
- Daybed (c.1890-1900)
- Framed print, *Christ Before Pilate* (c.1881-1888), from an 1881 painting by Hungarian painter Mihály Munkácsy, hanging over the mantel. The painting was an international sensation and was purchased by department store owner John Wanamaker in 1887 for more than $100,000—reportedly the largest sum ever paid to a living artist to date—and was widely reproduced.[989] This print is probably the etching by Charles Waltner first produced in 1881. A print of the Waltner etching measuring 21 by 31 inches was exhibited in the Model Clothing Store in Indianapolis in March 1887.[990] Bernard Batty noted that this picture was hanging in room 102 in June 1937, writing to Mary Lord Harrison, "I think by all means we would wish to retain, for example, the one which is now framed and hanging in the front hall, 'Christ before Pilate', as it apparently was there when you lived in the property… Apparently the paper on the back has split and some dust has crept through and

[987] "A Rare Curiosity Shop," *Indianapolis News,* 20 July 1888, 1.
[988] Similar imitation bamboo stands can be seen in *Illustrated Catalogue and Price List of Patent Rockers, Chairs and Stands* (Camden, NY: F. H. Conant's Sons, c.1880), 31-34.
[989] Laura Morowitz, "A Passion for Business: Wanamaker's, Munkácsy, and the Depiction of Christ," *The Art Bulletin*, Vol. 91, No. 2 (June 2009), 184.
[990] "In Brief," *Indianapolis Journal,* 4 March 1887, 8.

is soiling the picture and I will want to take it down and have it carefully cleaned and reframed."[991]

- Framed engraving (c.1841-1842), *William Henry Harrison / painted by A.G. Hoit, 1840 ; engraved by O. Pelton & D. Kimberly,* in an oak frame (c.1890), hanging on the north wall west of the door.[992]
- Three framed pictures handing on the east wall north of the chimney breast are in the same position as they were in the 1888.
- Framed lithograph or engraving depicting a man being seized by guards in the presence of a ruler, c.1860-1880, hanging at the north end of the west wall (around the corner from its position in 1888)

Other pieces of furniture that have been displayed in the room include the following:

- Mahogany desk (c.1885) said to have been used by Harrison in the White House, loaned to the museum by Mary Lord Harrison and Elizabeth Harrison and displayed in the bay window since 1938 [Accession No. 146.a-.g]
- Oval oil portrait of Abraham Lincoln by Jacob Cox (1810-1892), from the John H. Vajen House, donated to the site c.1938-1942 by Caroline Vajen Collins (1867-1951). The portrait is said to have hung near John H. Vajen's bed a the time of his death.[993]
- Two walnut bookcases (1938), made for the Arthur Jordan Foundation. Bernard Batty wrote to Mary Lord Harrison of his reluctance to use Benjamin Harrison's open bookcases in the library, as "we have to be so careful about protecting everything in the home from theft and vandalism…"[994] One month later, he reported, "We had some very fine walnut bookcases with glass doors made for the Library to match the large bookcase…"[995] In 1940, Batty indicated that these were based on Mary Lord Harrison's description of the smaller bookcases that flanked the large bookcase: "I had two nice bookcases made with open shelves about the height you suggested and to match the large bookcase but when we place[d] them in the room I took one good look and sent them to the attic because in my judgment they spoiled the appearance of the room. Had I left them there, it would have been necessary to build glass doors on them to protect them because of dust and dirt and also from theft but by putting the doors on them we would have lost in authenticity what we would have gained by restoring the open shelves."[996] These bookcases are now used in room 310.

---

[991] Bernard Batty to Mrs. Mary Lord Harrison, 26 June 1937. Carbon copy letter in the collections of the Presidential Site, Box VIII, Folder 1.
[992] Oliver Pelton, Engraver, Albert Gallatin Hoit and Denison Kimberly, *William Henry Harrison / painted by A.G. Hoit,; engraved by O. Pelton & D. Kimberly*, (Boston: Charles A. Wakefield, c.1841-1842), https://www.loc.gov/item/2015647091/.
[993] "A Hoosier Portrait of Lincoln," *Indianapolis Star,* 12 February 1961, 10-11.
[994] Bernard Batty to Mrs. Mary Lord Harrison, 7 November 1938. Carbon copy letter in the collections of the Presidential Site, Box VIII, Folder 1.
[995] Bernard Batty to Mrs. Mary Lord Harrison, 14 December 1938. Carbon copy letter in the collections of the Presidential Site, Box VIII, Folder 1.
[996] Bernard Batty to Mrs. Mary Lord Harrison, 8 May 1940. Carbon copy letter in the collections of the Presidential Site, Box VIII, Folder 1.



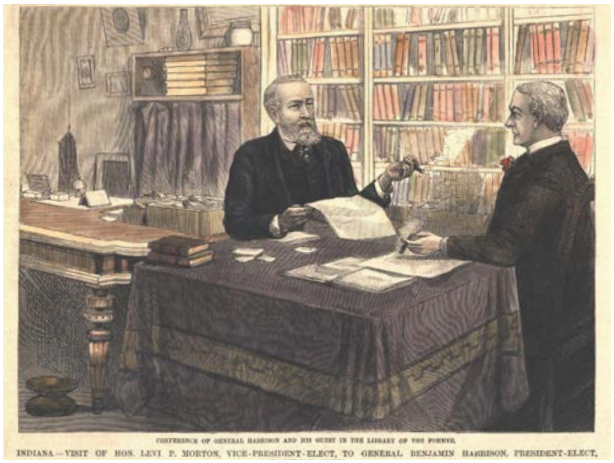
105.H1. View northwest, 1888 (Harrie Rose, photographer)



105.H2. View northeast, 1888 (Harrie Rose, photographer)



105.H3. View southwest, 1888 (Harrie Rose, photographer)



105.H4. Illustration from *Frank Leslie's Illustrated Newspaper,* December 22, 1888



105.H5. View northwest, c.1893-1895



105.H6. View northeast, c.1893-1895

©2019 RATIO



105.H7. Detail of sidewall and frieze papers on west wall, 1888



105.C1. Surviving sample of sidewall paper shown in 1888 and c.1893-1895 photographs



105.H8. View southeast, February 1938



105.H9. View southwest, February 1938



105.H10. View south, c.1966



105.H11. View south, c.1966



105.H12. View south, c.1970 (Indiana Album: Joan Hostetler Collection)



105.H13. View south, 1973



105.H14. View north, 1974



105.H15. Detail of west part of north wall, 1974



105.H16. View southwest, c.1977



105.H17. View southwest, c.1977



105.H18. View southeast, April 19, 2007 (RATIO)

©2019 RATIO



105.H19. View south during carpet installation, April 17, 2008 (RATIO)



105.H20. Detail of wallpaper sample and new picture molding on east wall, April 20, 2008 (RATIO)



105.H21. Detail of revised wallpaper samples, April 30, 2008 (RATIO)



105.H22. Detail of wallpaper samples on east wall, April 30, 2008 (RATIO)



105.H23. View southeast with wallpaper samples in place, April 30, 2008 (RATIO)



105.H24. View northwest, June 6, 2008 (RATIO)



105.H25. View southeast, June 24, 2008 (RATIO)



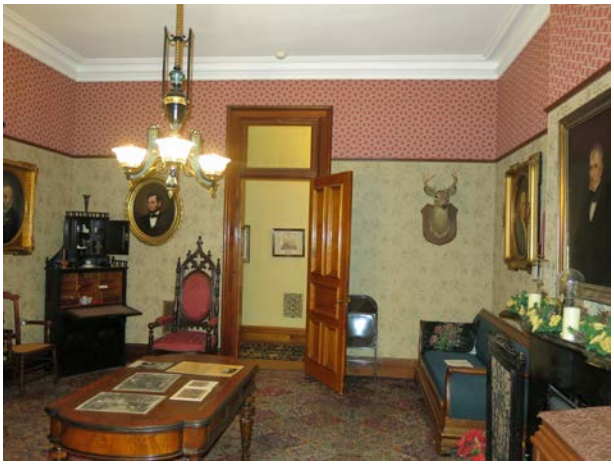
105.H26. View northwest, June 25, 2008 (RATIO)



105.H27. View southwest, May 21, 2008 (RATIO)



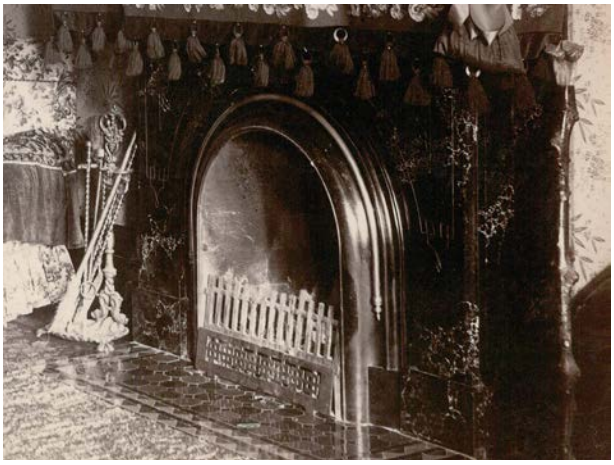
105.C2. View south



105.C3. View north



105.C4. View southwest



105.H28. Detail of fireplace showing coal grate, 1888



105.H29. Detail of fireplace showing gas log, c.1893-1895

©2019 RATIO



105.H30. Detail of fireplace, 2012



105.H31. Detail of hearth after removal of black tile, 2012



105.H32. Detail of hearth after removal of grout bed, 2012



105.H33. Detail of fireplace with new tile hearth, 2012



105.C5. Detail of black tile infill within original firebox



105.C6. Detail of horizontal scratches on mantel





105.H34. Details of gasolier, 1888 (Harrie Rose, photographer)



105.C7. Ceiling medallion with gasolier installed in the 1970s



105.H35. Detail of gas bracket, 1888 (Harrie Rose, photographer)



105.C8. Detail of gas bracket

©2019 RATIO

106 CLOSET

The dining room closet, measuring approximately 4'-0" by 5'-8", is located below the front stair. The original use of this closet is unclear; room 110b appears to have included provisions for the storage of table ceramics, glassware, and flatware, so the closet may have stored table linens or other items. It is now used to display ceramics, glassware, silver, and other dining-related items.

Walls & Ceiling

The closet has flat plaster walls and a flat plaster ceiling.

Floor

The closet has a random-width softwood floor with no sign of tack marks for past floorcoverings. This floor is slightly below the level of the oak finish flooring in room 107. [Figs. 106.C2-C4]

Light Fixtures

No evidence of historic light fixtures has been found within the closet. A modern junction box with an exposed electric socket is mounted on the south casing of the door to room 107. This socket is fitted with a candelabra bulb installed in a horizontal position, creating a risk of fire. [Fig. 106.C6]

©2019 RATIO



106.C1. View east



106.C2. Detail of floor, looking east



106.C3. Detail of floor at door to room 107, looking south



106.C4. Detail of floor at door to room 107, looking north



106.C5. Detail of existing shelving



106.C6. Detail of modern light fixture with candelabra bulb installed in a non-vertical position

©2019 RATIO

107 DINING ROOM

The dining room, measuring approximately 24'-11" by 17'-0", served as the location of the Harrison family's daily meals and for dinner parties and receptions. It opens onto rooms 104 and 106 through two doors on the east, onto room 104a through a door on the south, and onto room 110b through a door on the west. The room is lit by two windows on the north wall and one on the east. A fireplace is centered on the north wall. To date, no photographs or descriptions of the room's appearance during the period of significance have been found.

In 1888, Caroline Harrison reported the family's regular meal schedule; breakfast was at 7:30 AM, lunch at 1:00 PM, and dinner at 6:00 PM.[997] The dining room served as the site of many meals during Benjamin Harrison's 1888 presidential campaign. Newspaper reports of the events of July 4, 1888, record several meals following Harrison's acceptance of the National Republican Committee's nomination at noon. The ceremony occurred in room 103, after which "lunch was announced and the members of the committee passed into the dining-room to partake of an ample repast."[998] After the committee had been served, Benjamin and Russell Harrison came out, "and being surrounded by the hungry newspaper men served them with the good things of the table." [999] Subsequently, "Dinner was served at 3 o'clock to a few invited guests." [1000] Just after 5:00 PM, Harrison received the Marion County Tippecanoe Club in rooms 101 and 103, and, following their congratulations on the nomination, he said: "And now, gentlemen, I thank you again for your visit, and would be glad if you would remain with us for a little personal intercourse. My wife will be glad to offer you in the dining-room some simple refreshments."[1001]

Following Harrison's return from the White House in 1893, the room hosted many dinners and events. Newspaper coverage of a few events provide glimpses of Benjamin and Mary Lord Harrisons' entertaining, including the following selection:

- February 11, 1900, Mary Lord Harrison gave a Tea for about 125 ladies to introduce her sister Mrs. Parker. "The ices were served in the library and the coffee in the dining room…" "…and on the antique sideboard there were small vases…"[1002]
- January 12, 1901, Mary Lord Harrison gave "a violet luncheon" for several female friends: "The table decorations were of violets and maiden-hair fern, and at each plate were small china bon-bon boxes tied with violet ribbons."[1003]
- February 1, 1901, "a handsome dinner… The table was adorned with a silver bowl filled with American beauty tulips on an oval mirror center piece and on the four corner were French baskets filled with tulips. The silver candelabra held tapers with French tulip shades, with crystal drops hanging from each petal."[1004] Guests included Gen. Lew Wallace, Gen. and Mrs. Hawkins, Maj. And Mrs. Charles Shaler, Dr. and Mrs. M. L. Haines, Mr. and Mrs. Volney T. Malott, Mr. and Mrs. Aaron H. Blair, and Mrs. Comly.

---

997 Nellie Bly, "Wives of the Candidates," *Indianapolis Journal,* 16 September 1888, 5.
998 "The Nomination Accepted," *Indianapolis Journal,* 5 July 1888, 4.
999 "Notified in Due Form," *Chicago Tribune*, 5 July 1888, 1.
1000 "The Republican Leader," *The Daily Inter Ocean* (Chicago, IL), 5 July 1888, 1.
1001 "Veteran Voters of Forty," *Indianapolis Journal,* 5 July 1888, 9.
1002 "Mrs. Harrison's Tea," *Indianapolis News*, 12 February 1900, 9.
1003 "The City's Social Life," *Indianapolis Journal*, 13 January 1901, 11.
1004 "Personal and Society," *Indianapolis Journal*, 2 February 1901, 3.

- February 14, 1901, a dinner party including Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Reid Kackley, Mr. and Mrs. W. H. Coburn, Mr. and Mrs. Clifford Arrick, Mr. and Mrs. Clarence Winter, Mr. and Mrs. Ernst Hobbs Burford, Dr. Frank Dorsey, and Miss Martha Carey. "The handsomely appointed table was adorned with pink azaleas set in a swan jardinière in the center, around which were smaller jardinières in the same form, filled with the same flower."[1005]

The earliest known photograph of the room bears the mark of "ODell Studio," which was operated by David O'Dell from 1937 to 1964.[1006] The furniture shown in the photograph corresponds with a January 1938 letter from Mary Lord Harrison and with a 1952 newspaper photograph. [1007]

In August 1937, Bernard Batty wrote to Mary Lord Harrison, "we have not yet decided just what use we will make of the dining room; in fact, we are not making any decisions whatever with reference to the downstairs or forming any definite conclusions," noting that these matters would be placed in the hands of a committee.[1008] From 1938 to 1951, the students who lived in the house are believed to have taken their meals in a cafeteria in the Emery-Ayres carriage house.

General Recommendations

Following the restoration treatment for the principal interior spaces, it is recommended that the room be restored to the period of 1888 to interpret the house at the time of Benjamin Harrison's presidential campaign.

Walls & Ceiling

In April 1875, J. F. Taylor, dealer in ornamental plasterwork, supplied the ceiling medallion, identified as "game pannel [sic] oval," at a cost of $18. The medallion depicts fruits, vegetables, and dead game birds, popular subjects for dining room decoration in the third quarter of the nineteenth century. The plaster cornices of the "Library, Dining R., front & stair hall" (rooms 105, 107, 102, 104) were provided by Tutewiler & Sutton at a cost of $92.52. A decorative molding (c.1890-1920), possibly a picture molding, is now in place below the base of the plaster cornice. [Figs. 107.C3-C4]

The room's Harrison period wall and ceiling treatments are not documented. As a public room, this space was likely finished at the same level as rooms 101, 102, 103, 104, and 105. Evidence from other first floor rooms suggests that this room may have had an up-to-date Aesthetic Movement wallpaper treatment at the time of the 1888 campaign. An 1881 decorating advice book by Ella Rodman Church suggests treatments similar to those documented in other rooms of the house in 1888 and offers some clues as to the dining room's possible decoration.[1009] Church recommends crimson as the prevailing color for a dining room but notes that browns and greens were more commonly used. She suggests schemes including green-gray sage tints, crimsons, olive green,

---

[1005] "Personal and Society," *Indianapolis Journal*, 15 February 1901, 3.
[1006] "Longtime photographer David O'Dell was a founding member of USAC," *Indianapolis Star*, 13 December 1994, E7.
[1007] Mary Lord Harrison to the Arthur Jordan Foundation, 31 January 1938, transcription in the files of the Presidential Site.
[1008] Bernard Batty to Mrs. Mary Lord Harrison, 2 August 1937. Carbon copy letter in the collections of the Presidential Site, Box VIII, Folder 1.
[1009] Church's dining room recommendations were expanded from an 1879 article. Ella Rodman Church, "Dining-Rooms," *The Art Journal for 1879,* Vol. 5 (New York: D. Appleton & Company, 1879), 282-285.

maroon, and black.[1010] One recommended scheme included a dado of rich maroon with git figures, with the wall above in a very pale tint of olive-green, with the cornice of maroon and gold. Much like the treatment documented in room 103, Church suggests, "The ceiling should always be light and delicate to carry out the sky effect; and near the cornice one or two lines of harmonious but contrasting color with that on the walls."[1011]

The room appears to have been redecorated c.1899-1900. In 1899, Benjamin Harrison was retained by the government of Venezuela to act as senior counsel on its behalf in negotiations with the United Kingdom about disputed territories on the border of Venezuela and British Guiana. Negotiations took place in Paris and Benjamin, Mary Lord, and Elizabeth Harrison left Indianapolis in April 1899 and returned in November.[1012] Writing to the Arthur Jordan Foundation in 1937, Mary Lord Harrison reported the following:

> The only paper I at all recognize as having been on my walls is enclosed. This was on our dining room walls, and put on after our European trip, when Gen'l Harrison was engaged on the Venezuelan Boundary Tribunal in Paris, and I saw in Paris a dining room with this design, only it was painted on glass. I liked it very much, hence, this paper. The other papers must have been put on the walls by the tenants, for I do not recognize them.[1013]

This may have been some of the $150 worth of wallpaper at $2.50 per roll and the $21 worth of "handwork in water colors" brought up in a 1904 court case over objections to Mary Lord Harrison's bills.[1014] The molding installed below the base of the plaster cornice may date from this redecoration.

The description of decorations for a December 1910 reception given by Mr. and Mrs. Charles Albert Layman notes that the dining room was fitted with a plate rail.[1015] This plate rail may have been installed as a part of the c.1899-1900 redecoration or during a subsequent redecoration. The walls do not show clear evidence of a plate rail.

During the 1937-1938 rehabilitation the room was fitted with a wallpaper featuring vertical stripes of wheat sheaves, floral wreaths, and garlands printed in warm cream and brown on a pale blue-gray background. [Figs. 107.H1-H3] This wallpaper was removed during the 1973-1974 rehabilitation, when the walls were painted a cream color and fitted with an elaborate wallpaper border. [Fig. 107.H4] This border features purple drapery swags, heads with feather headdresses, floral swags, and other ornaments. Following a popular decorative treatment from the third quarter of the twentieth century, boxed window valences were built and cut to match the profile of the wallpaper border, allowing the border to continue across the windows. According to a 1974 newspaper article, the border design "is an Indianhead [sic], representing the President's part in setting up the Bureau of Indian Affairs."[1016] The lower walls were repainted in a warm gray c.1992.

[1010] Ella Rodman Church, *How to Furnish a Home* (New York: D. Appleton & Company, 1881), 26.
[1011] Ella Rodman Church, *How to Furnish a Home* (New York: D. Appleton & Company, 1881), 27.
[1012] "Gen. Harrison Departs," *Indianapolis Journal,* 21 April 1899, 8; "General and Mrs. Harrison Received," *Indianapolis News,* 23 November 1899, 9.
[1013] Mary Lord Harrison, 22 August 1937, transcription in the files of the Presidential Site.
[1014] "Objections to Bills of Mrs. Harrison," *Indianapolis Star*, 21 April 1904, 3.
[1015] "Society," *Indianapolis Star,* 22 December 1910, 7.
[1016] Sally Falk, "Harrison Home Reflects Elegance," *Indianapolis Star,* 5 October 1974, 9.

[Fig. 107.H5] Staff report that moisture has been noted at the west side of the chimney breast, with selective paint failure prior to the most recent repainting. Wallpaper fragments may survive behind some of the room's door casings. [Fig. 107.C5]

Recommendations

Following the overall restoration treatment for the room, it is recommended that the wall and ceiling conditions be restored to reflect their appearance during the period of significance. Historic finish analysis should be conducted on all plaster surfaces, including multiple facets of the cornice and ceiling medallion. If the walls are found to have been unpainted prior to the 1970s renovation, careful analysis should be undertaken to see if there is evidence of previous wallpaper treatments, including marks that could indicate the installation of dado or border papers. If evidence of the room's 1880s wallpapers can be found, these treatments should be reproduced with the assistance of a historic wallpaper specialist to ensure an accurate reproduction. If no documentation of the wallpapers can be found, reproduction wallpaper documented to the period should be installed.[1017]

Floor

The dining room floor features an oak parquet border with a center panel for a fitted carpet. [Figs. 107.H6, C6] The border features a two-tone Greek key motif with an outer border composed of boards laid perpendicular to each wall. The parquet features visible surface nails and is consistent in details with those in rooms 101 and 103. All three of these floors are consistent with parquet wood treatments that slowly gained popularity from the early-1870s through the 1890s.[1018] One floorboard at the door to room 110b has split.

The appearance of the room's first period carpet is not known. An 1881 decorating advice book by Ella Rodman Church, recommending treatments similar to those documented elsewhere in the house in 1888, notes, "The floor of a dining-room is probably the least noticed part of it, and will pass with very inexpensive treatment." [1019] Church recommended carpets with black backgrounds for use in dining rooms.[1020]

In June 1893, B. G. Jaqueth billed for refinishing the floor of the dining room and other rooms. On December 19, 1894, Eastman, Schleicher & Lee, dealers in carpets, furniture, draperies, and wallpaper, billed for "47 yds Body & Bord[er] sewed for Din[ing] R[oom] Rug" at a cost of $63.45 and for "Making Corner Rug" at a cost of $1. This indicates that the dining room was fitted with a rug featuring a border. Writing in 1937, Mary Lord Harrison stated that a large green rug was in the dining room during her occupancy of the house.[1021]

[1017] Wallpapers currently in production that are suitable to the period and compatible with the style of documented Harrison period wallpapers in rooms 102, 101, 103, and 105 include the "Jeffrey," "Herter Brothers Tradition," "Anglo-Japanese," "Aesthetic Movement," "Morris Tradition," "B. J. Talbert," "Fenway" roomsets by Bradbury & Bradbury; "Persis" by J. R. Burrows; and "Deerfield" by Adelphi Paper Hangings.
[1018] William Seale, *Recreating the Historic House Interior* (Nashville: American Association for State and Local History, 1979), 38.
[1019] Ella Rodman Church, *How to Furnish a Home* (New York: D. Appleton & Company, 1881), 27.
[1020] Ella Rodman Church, *How to Furnish a Home* (New York: D. Appleton & Company, 1881), 27, 29.
[1021] Mary Lord Harrison, 10 June 1937 and 17 July 1937, transcription in the files of the Presidential Site.

During the 1937-1938 rehabilitation, the room was fitted with a "mahogany toned" carpet featuring an acanthus leaf pattern.[1022] During the 1973-1974 rehabilitation, a new carpet with an arabesque pattern in teal, gray, and yellow was installed in the room. A 1974 newspaper article called this "New robin's egg blue carpeting, in a special Victorian design..."[1023] The present carpet, suggestive of the period 1880 to 1920 and featuring a pattern of stylized flowers and leaves on a red background, was installed in 2008.

Recommendations

Following the overall restoration treatment for the room, it is recommended that the floor conditions be restored to reflect their appearance in 1888. The present carpet is suggestive of the period 1880 to 1920 and may be retained as long as it remains serviceable. If this carpet is replaced, selection of a new carpet should be made with the assistance of a historic carpet specialist to ensure the selection of a pattern and colorway corresponding with available evidence and period documentation.

Fireplace

A fireplace is located on the north wall of the room and retains its original mantel, hearth, grate frame, and summer cover. [Figs. 107.C8-C9] The mantel appears to be of enameled slate in imitation of marble. The summer cover matches those in rooms 201 and 203. The firebox is shallower than those in other rooms and has a lower throat, both of which may have resulted from alterations during or after the period of significance. The firebox would have originally burned coal but the house's fireplaces appear to have been converted to burn natural gas between 1888 and 1893. A fender (c.1875-1890) featuring cast decoration and metal pipe rail trim has been in place on the hearth since the 1990s.

The mantel may have been provided with a lambrequin during the Harrison period. One period reference recommended that "the ordinary marble mantel-shelf will be much improved by a covering of maroon leather, or velveteen, finished with fringe. These coverings, when well made and harmonizing with the rest of the furniture, are extremely ornamental; and foundations of satin, felt, or momie cloth will also be found suitable."[1024]

Recommendations

Unless the firebox is desired for interpretation, it may remain in its present condition, with the summer cover in place.

Light Fixtures

Benjamin Harrison's c.1874-1875 gas fixture list includes "1 Drop 4 light Dining Room," suggesting a four-arm gasolier comparable to those used in rooms 101 and 103.[1025] C. Aneshaensel & Company, plumbers and gas fitters, billed for the following work on this fixture in 1893:

[1022] Bernard Batty to Mrs. Mary Lord Harrison, 2 February 1939. Carbon copy letter in the collections of the Presidential Site, Box VIII, Folder 1.
[1023] Sally Falk, "Harrison Home Reflects Elegance," *Indianapolis Star,* 5 October 1974, 9.
[1024] Ella Rodman Church, *How to Furnish a Home* (New York: D. Appleton & Company, 1881), 31-32.
[1025] This list is written over pages with preprinted dates for January 7 and 8 (1874) but is among many entries that appear to have been written over blank pages without regard to the preprinted dates. Benjamin Harrison, perpetual diary 1874-1875, collections of the Presidential Site.

- April 29, 1893, "Rebronzing Gas Fixtures," including the "D.R. [Dining Room] 4 Lt. Chand[elier]."
- May 12, 1893, "4 #104 Cone Globe Holders @35[¢] Din[ing]. R[oom]."

The latter note suggests that the fixture was fitted with cone shades similar to those documented in room 203. The original fixture was removed at an unknown date.

Photographs taken between 1938 and 1974 show a six-arm electric chandelier likely dating from the 1937-1938 rehabilitation. This fixture, likely marketed as "Early American" or "Colonial," featured a baluster-like body hanging from a chain, curved arms, star-cut ball globes inspired by oil lamp chimneys, and rectangular "Colonial" prisms surrounding each shade holder. This fixture was relocated to room 003 during the 1973-1974 rehabilitation and appears to be the "Arm Brass Chandelier – 6 arms" listed in a January 5, 1974, invoice for "Rewiring and restoration of light fixtures" by the Wetter Lamp Shade Company of Indianapolis.

The present fixture (Accession No. 3199.a-.d) was purchased by Linda McLaughlin and installed during the 1973-1974 rehabilitation.[1026] [Fig. 107.C7] This three-arm electrified gasolier likely dates from c.1890 to c.1900.[1027] The fixture includes a filigreed ring connecting the arms, from which are suspended five prism rings of decreasing diameter, with a spherical glass pendant at the base. Each shade holder is trimmed by "Colonial" prisms that are unlikely to be original to the fixture. Glass prism chains are strung between each shade holder, with pendalogues suspended from the midpoint of each chain. The stem is concealed by a fabric cover.[1028] According to a 1974 newspaper article, "[The] Dining room chandelier has five tiers of French crystal with gas fonts. It is a gift, since most of the original Harrison fixture are gone."[1029]

Recommendations

Following the overall restoration treatment for the room, it is recommended that the present gasolier be replaced with a c.1875 four-arm fixture consistent with those documented in 1888 photographs of rooms 103 and 105. It may take some time to find a suitable fixture and the fixture should be assessed by a historic light fixture specialist to determine detailed restoration recommendations. In the interim, it can be assumed that work will include rewiring, finish conservation, and installation of shade holders and shades consistent with those visible in the 1888 photographs of other rooms. The gasolier should be fitted with electric bulbs of a color temperature and brightness comparable to gas light.

Window Treatments

No clear documentation of the room's window treatments during the period of significance has been found to date. A c.1896-1897 exterior photograph appears to show pairs of white sheer curtains all three windows. These pairs of curtain panels met at the center of the window and were tied back at either side. Exterior photographs taken c.1900-1902 show many of the house's windows, including

[1026] Oral tradition states that the fixture may have come from McLaughlin's grandmother's house.
[1027] Somewhat similar fixtures can be seen in the *Illustrated Catalogue and Price List of Gas Fixtures, Hall Lights, Brackets, Etc. Catalogue No. 3* (Philadelphia: John W. Call, 1890), 14, 19, 26; Denys Peter Myers, *Gaslighting in America* (Washington, DC: Technical Preservation Services, 1978), 214-215, 220-221.
[1028] Somewhat similar fixtures can be seen in *The Edison System of Incandescent Electric Lighting* (New York: Edison Company for Isolated Lighting, 1883), 55-56.
[1029] Sally Falk, "Harrison Home Reflects Elegance," *Indianapolis Star,* 5 October 1974, 9.

the east window of room 107, with a treatment involving a pair of sheer curtains, with each panel extending across the full width of the window and the panels tied back at either side, roughly halfway up the upper sash. These curtains appear to have had lace or ruffled edges. Similar window treatments appear to have been present in rooms 101 and 104.

The upper parts of the window casings bear the marks of at least three sets of curtain mounting hardware. From 1938 until the 1970s renovation the room was fitted with a window treatment intended to evoke a "Victorian" character, with lace sheer curtains and gold curtains featuring side panels and a swag valance draped over a horizontal rod with decorative finials. The 1970s renovation replaced these curtains with lace sheers covered by curtains of greenish-beige watered silk with pale purple trim, including side panels and center swags. Wooden pelmets were built and covered with a scalloped wallpaper border, matching that installed on the room's walls at that time.[1030] [Fig. 107.C10] The 1970s window treatments remain in place. The 1970s window treatments reflect a 1970s idea of "Victorian" draperies and are not appropriate for use in a room interpreting a period prior to 1965.

Recommendations

Following the overall restoration treatment for the room, it is recommended that the window treatments be restored to reflect their likely appearance in 1888. The 1970s window treatments should be removed in their entirety, the casings and walls should be examined for evidence of Harrison period window treatments, and new window treatments suitable to the period of interpretation should be created based on physical and documentary evidence. An interim treatment could be the installation of lace sheer curtains like those recently installed in rooms 101, 103, and 105.

Furniture

The following pieces of furniture are believed to have been in the room during the period of significance:

- Eastlake dining table (c.1875) with eight leaves, used by the Harrisons. Mary Lord Harrison took this table with her to New York around 1914. The table was returned to the house by Elizabeth Harrison Walker in 1948.[1031] [Accession No. 204.a-.i]
- 12 dining chairs (c.1875), believed to have been purchased by the Harrisons around the time of the house's completion. Eleven of the chairs were placed in the attic c.1914 and were found there in 1937.[1032] The twelfth was returned by Elizabeth Harrison Walker.[1033] On April 13, 1893, J. W. Gray, manufacturer and repairer of furniture, billed Harrison for "Rep[airing] 12 Leather Din[ing] Chairs." This treatment is consistent with period advice that dining chairs have either cane or leather seats.[1034] In 1937-1938, the chairs appear to

[1030] This treatment may have been modeled on the wall and window treatments of the 1962-1963 renovation of the Blue Room in the White House by Stéphane Boudin.
[1031] Elizabeth Harrison Walker to Bernard Batty, 9 March 1948. Letter in the collections of the Presidential Site, Box VIII, Folder 2.
[1032] Bernard Batty to Mrs. Mary Lord Harrison, 2 August 1937. Carbon copy letter in the collections of the Presidential Site, Box VIII, Folder 1.
[1033] Mrs. James Blaine Walker Jr. to Bernard Batty, 1 September 1937. Letter in the collections of the Presidential Site, Box VIII, Folder 2.
[1034] Ella Rodman Church, *How to Furnish a Home* (New York: D. Appleton & Company, 1881), 40.

have been reupholstered in burgundy leather with decorative tacks. During the 1973-1974 rehabilitation, the chairs were reupholstered in blue velvet intended to relate to the room's new carpet. [1035] [Accession No. 187.1-.12]

- American Empire Sideboard (c.1830-1850), possibly made in Cincinnati, possibly from John Scott Harrison, rumored to have been purchased by Benjamin Harrison from Harrison family members in Virginia during his presidency. This may be the "antique sideboard" mentioned in the description of an event held in the room in 1900.[1036] The sideboard was discovered in the attic in 1937 and a photograph of it was published in the *Indianapolis Star*.[1037] It has been placed on the west wall since the 1950s. [Accession No. 198.a-.d]
- American Empire pier or serving table (c.1830-1845), believed to have belonged to the Harrison family, possibly to John Scott Harrison. This table was placed along the west part of the south wall through the 1960s but is now on the east part of the south wall. [Accession No. 197]
- Eastlake high chair (c.1897), used by Elizabeth Harrison. Mary Lord Harrison is said to have given the chair to a milkman who later donated it to the museum. [Accession No. 200]
- American Empire Revival mahogany china cabinet (c.1895-1905), possibly dating from the room's c.1899-1900 redecoration. In August 1937, Bernard Batty wrote to Mary Lord Harrison, "we have the large glass china closet in the attic which I imagine was in the dining room."[1038] This piece is now placed along the west part of the south wall.

[1035] Sally Falk, "Harrison Home Reflects Elegance," *Indianapolis Star,* 5 October 1974, 9.
[1036] "Mrs. Harrison's Tea," *Indianapolis News*, 12 February 1900, 9.
[1037] "The Home of the Only Indianian to Become President," *Indianapolis Star,* 8 August 1937, gravure section, n.p.
[1038] Bernard Batty to Mrs. Mary Lord Harrison, 2 August 1937. Carbon copy letter in the collections of the Presidential Site, Box VIII, Folder 1.



107.H1. View northwest, c.1966



107.H2. View northwest, c.1966



107.H3. South wall, c.1966



107.H4. View northeast, 1977



107.H5. View northwest, c.1996 (RATIO)



107.C1. View northwest



107.C2. View southeast

©2019 RATIO



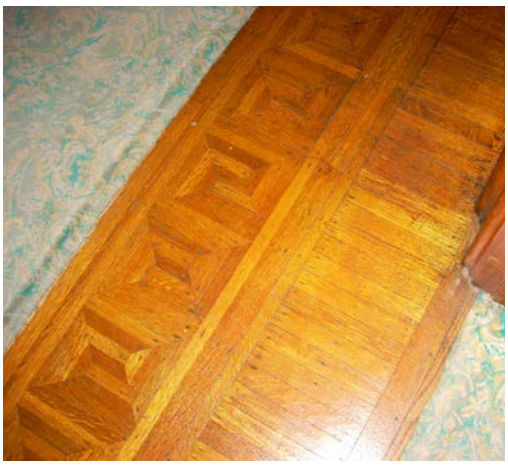
107.C3. Detail of ceiling medallion



107.C4. Detail of plaster cornice and later molding



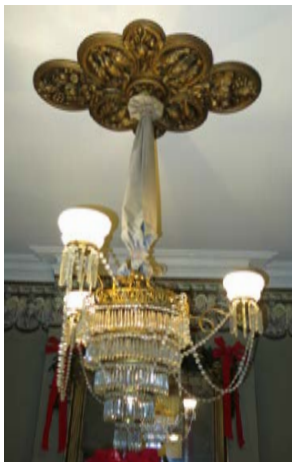
107.C5. Detail of potential wallpaper fragments behind door casing



107.H6. Detail of oak flooring and 1970s carpet, September 10, 2007 (RATIO)



107.C6. Detail of oak flooring and 2008 carpet



107.C7. Detail of gasolier installed in the 1970s



107.C8. View of fireplace



107.C9. Detail of firebox



107.C10. Detail of 1970s wooden pelmets

108 REAR STAIR HALL

The rear stair hall, measuring approximately 7'-2" by 19'-11", served as the house's primary vertical circulation for the Harrisons' servants and was likely also used by the family. The room likely served as the primary entry for servants and the exterior door was likely used for deliveries and the reception of tradespeople. A closet (room 108a) is located in the southwest corner and a stair rises along the west wall. The room opens onto room 104a on the east, onto rooms 108a and 109 on the west, to the south porch on the south, and to the basement via a door under the staircase. The room is lit by the transom and glazed panel of the south exterior door and through borrowed light through the transoms of the doors to rooms 108a and 109.

General Recommendations

Following the overall treatment strategy, it is recommended that this space be restored to its appearance during the period of significance.

Walls & Ceiling

The room has flat plaster walls and a flat plaster ceiling. The ceiling shows several cracks and a rough edge between the plaster and the stair stringer and landing trim. The walls are currently painted yellow, and the ceiling is painted white, following the treatment of rooms 102, 104, and 104a. A 1970s doorbell is mounted on the north wall.

Recommendations

Following the overall restoration treatment for the room, it is recommended that the wall and ceiling conditions be restored to reflect their appearance during the period of significance. Historic finish analysis should be conducted on all plaster and wood surfaces. If the walls are found to have been wallpapered from the time of the house's construction, careful analysis should be undertaken to see if there is evidence of previous wallpaper treatments. All cracked and damaged plaster should be repaired prior to the installation of new finishes.

Floor

The room is presently fitted with broadloom commercial carpet installed in 2001 and remaining in good condition.

Recommendations

The existing carpet may be retained as long as it remains serviceable. When it is removed, the underlying floor should be examined for evidence of the room's past flooring treatments. Following the overall restoration treatment for the room, it is recommended that the floor conditions be restored to reflect their appearance during the period of significance.

Light Fixture

Benjamin Harrison's c.1874-1875 gas fixture list includes "1 single pendant light back Hall down stairs," possibly referring to either rooms 104a or 108.[1039] A single-light pendant would be a logical

[1039] This list is written over pages with preprinted dates for January 7 and 8 (1874) but is among many entries that appear to have been written over blank pages without regard to the preprinted dates. Benjamin Harrison, perpetual diary 1874-1875, collections of the Presidential Site.

choice for a corridor. C. Aneshaensel & Company, plumbers and gas fitters, billed for the following items that may refer to fixtures in either room 104a or 108:

- April 29, 1893, "Rebronzing Gas Fixtures," including one in the "D.S. [downstairs] back hall."
- November 30, 1894, "1 Stop fitted in key & repairing leak in Down Stairs rear hall fixture."

The original fixture was removed at an unknown date. The present fixture is believed to have been installed during the 1973-1974 rehabilitation. It is a hall pendant fixture including a blue glass shade with brass fittings suspended by chains from a ring that hangs from a larger chain and a 1970s ceiling escutcheon. [Fig. 108.C5] The fixture appears to have been made to burn kerosene and is inappropriate in an urban house that was originally fitted with gas.

Recommendations

Following the overall restoration treatment for the room, it is recommended that the present light fixture be replaced with a c.1875 pendant fixture of appropriate grade for this space. It may take some time to find a suitable fixture and the fixture should be assessed by a historic light fixture specialist to determine detailed restoration recommendations. In the interim, it can be assumed that work will include rewiring, finish conservation, and potential replacement of shade holders and shades. The fixture should be fitted with electric bulbs of a color temperature and brightness comparable to gas light.

Staircase

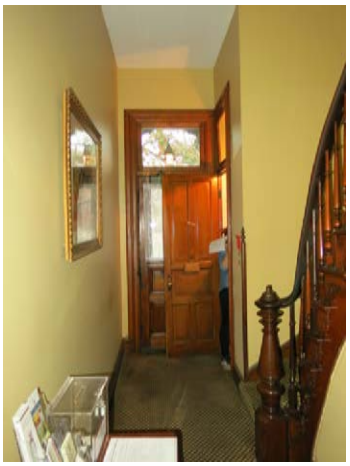
The newel post of the rear stair features a cap of usual form, attached with exposed slotted screws like that of the main staircase. [Fig. 108.C6] These screw attachments could suggest that the newel post was once fitted with a light fixture. The woodwork of the staircase shows discoloration and accumulated grime typical of a high-traffic area. Along the continuous balustrade between the first and third floors, each baluster has been reinforced by the addition of metal brackets on two sides, matching those used on the front staircase. [Fig. 108.C8] The outer brackets appear to be of brass and are simple folded metal plates with rounded ends. The inner brackets are of a gray metal and are cast in a cove shape. Both are installed with brass slotted screws.

Recommendations

Further investigation of the newel post is recommended. It is recommended that the woodwork of the staircase be cleaned to remove accumulated grime. Selective touch-up of scratches should be undertaken but wholesale refinishing should be avoided.



108.C1. View north



108.C2. View south



108.C3. View west from room 104a



108.C4. View east from room 109



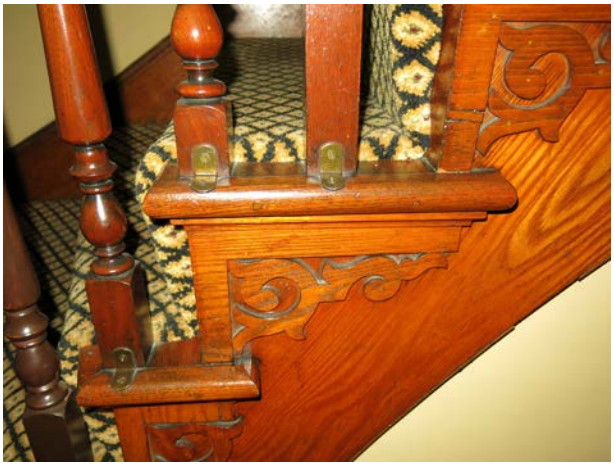
108.C5. Detail of light fixture added in the 1970s



108.C6. Detail of newel post cap



108.C7. View of ceiling, facing northwest



108.C8. Detail of stair stringer showing reinforcing brackets added to balusters

©2019 RATIO

108A WASH ROOM

This small room is believed to have originally served as a wash room and/or water closet. The room served as a water closet until the 1973-1974 rehabilitation, when it was converted into a closet.

General Recommendations

This closet is a service space not seen by the public, but all work within it should follow a rehabilitation treatment, preserving any features from the period of significance.

Walls & Ceiling

The room has flat plaster walls and a flat plaster ceiling. Portions of the walls are fitted with tongue-and-groove bead-board wainscoting. This bead-board appears to extend up much of the height of the north wall. A section of wainscoting along the west wall is trimmed by a molding along the top and south edge. [Fig. 108a.C2] This molding appears to be a modified version of the chair rail used in room 109. Similar wainscoting may be in place along the east wall, which is now covered by a modern wooden duct chase. [Fig. 108a.C4] The woodwork appears to have a varnished finish beneath later painted finishes. [Fig. 108a.C5] Wooden chases were built into the southwest and northeast corners sometime before 1970, likely during the 1937-1938 rehabilitation. [Fig. 108a.C1] Wooden shelves, likely dating from the 1970s, are mounted along the north wall. The interior face of the door appears to retain the ghost marks of a towel bar. The door features a plywood sign (c.1973-1990), mounted with Phillips-head screws, containing a wooden panel that slides to reveal either the word “IN” or the word “OUT” in hand-written blue letters.

Recommendations

Further investigation is recommended to determine the room’s historic use. The wall surfaces should be analyzed for evidence of past attachments and features. Historic finish analysis should be conducted on all plaster and wood surfaces, with multiple samples taken around the ghosts of potential features to help determine their chronological sequence. If the walls are found to have been wallpapered from the time of the house’s construction, careful analysis should be undertaken to see if there is evidence of previous wallpaper treatments.

Floor

The room is currently fitted with carpet with an arabesque pattern in teal, gray, and yellow, dating from the 1973-1974 rehabilitation. [Fig. 108a.C7]

Recommendations

Future replacement of the room’s carpet should include examination of the underlying floor surface to document evidence of past features and treatments.

Light Fixtures

Benjamin Harrison’s c.1874-1875 gas fixture list includes “1 fixed side light” (gas bracket) for a room that may read “Lavatory,” suggesting a fixed (non-swinging, non-jointed) gas bracket.[1040] The

[1040] This list is written over pages with preprinted dates for January 7 and 8 (1874) but is among many entries that appear to have been written over blank pages without regard to the preprinted dates. Benjamin Harrison, perpetual diary 1874-1875, collections of the Presidential Site.

nipple for a gas bracket remains in place on the west wall of the room and retains a decorative escutcheon. [Fig. 108a.C6]

Recommendations

It is recommended that the surviving elements of the gas bracket be preserved in place. Because the room is not a public space, it may be provided with a simple, contemporary light fixture as required.

Plumbing Fixtures

The room's wainscoting may have been designed as an enclosure for a water closet fixture, with the high wainscoting along the north wall providing for the mounting of a water tank. Holes in the subfloor and marks on the wainscoting of the north wall suggest that a water closet fixture was mounted against the north wall. Openings in the subfloor show signs of water damage. Two bills from C. Aneshaensel & Company, plumbers and gas fitters, appear to relate to the fixture in this room:

- February 17, 1894, "Cleaning sand out of ball cock in downstairs [water] closet tank to stop continual running"
- June 10, 1897, "Repairing first floor [water] closet tank"

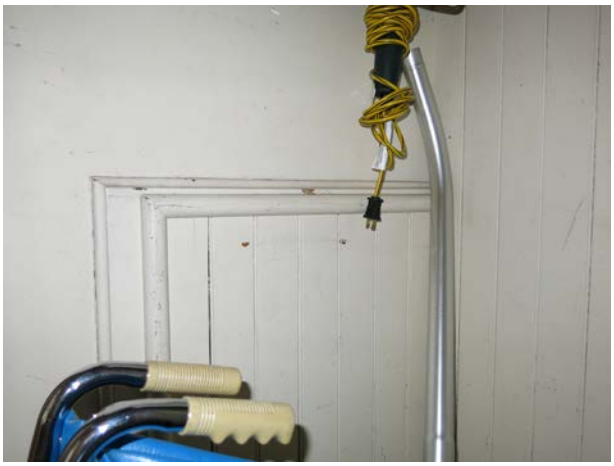
Holes in the subfloor suggest that a sink may have been mounted along the west wall. The room's fixtures appear to have been replaced during the 1937-1938 rehabilitation. Drawings for the 1973-1974 rehabilitation show a water closet fixture on the north wall and a sink in front of the window on the south wall.

Recommendations

Future investigation is recommended to document any remaining evidence of the room's Harrison period plumbing fixtures.



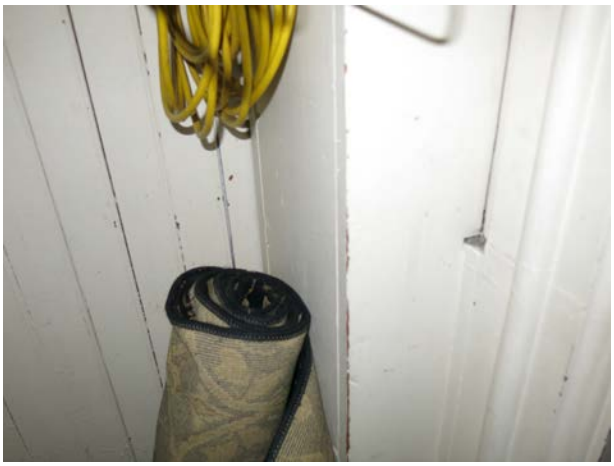
108a.C1. View southwest showing modern chase



108a.C2. Detail of wainscoting at northwest corner



108a.C3. Detail of wainscoting, facing northwest



108a.C4. Wainscoting and later chase, facing northeast



108a.C5. Detail of ghost marks and evidence of earlier finishes at wainscoting on west wall



108a.C6. Gas bracket nipple and escutcheon on west wall



108a.C7. Detail of wood threshold and 1970s carpet

©2019 RATIO

109 KITCHEN

This room, measuring approximately 16'-2" by 19'-11", is believed to have served as the house's kitchen from 1875 until 1937. It opens onto room 108 on the east, onto rooms 110b and 112 on the north, and to room 111 through a former exterior door on the west. The room is lit by two windows on the south wall and one on the west. A chimney is centered on the west wall. The house's period of significance overlaps with an era of improving domestic technology and increased focus on kitchen design for "convenience and practical results."[1041]

From 1938 to 1951, the room was used as an office and living room by Ruth Woodworth.[1042] The earliest photograph of the room located to date is from a 1941 newspaper article, showing recently-donated pieces of furniture against the east wall.[1043] [Fig. 109.H1] The room has been presented as a period room since 1974. [Fig. 109.H2]

The kitchen remains largely furnished and decorated as it was during the 1973-1974 rehabilitation, serving as a period room of Bicentennial era house museum interpretation focused on evoking a sense of nostalgia and ideas about American household life in a nonspecific period likely falling somewhere between 1875 and 1930. [Figs. 109.C1-C2] A variety of items—a water pump, an icebox, a coal- or wood-burning stove, a pie safe, a Hoosier-type kitchen cabinet, kerosene lamps, a washboard, a butter churn, and sad irons—provide exactly what visitors of the 1970s expected to see in a house museum kitchen, lacking only bunches of drying herbs and a spinning wheel to complete the cliché of the period. The room's presentation is ahistorical, presenting aspects of domestic technology inconsistent with documentation of the house during the period of significance, and is inconsistent with the quality of more recent interpretation in other spaces.

General Recommendations

Following the overall treatment strategy, it is recommended that this space be restored to its appearance during the period of significance, either for interpretation as a period room or as a space for interpretive exhibits. Available documentation could support restoration and interpretation to the period 1895 to 1901. It is recommended that the room's furnishings be reviewed and that all items unassociated with the Harrisons or outside of the period of interpretation be removed. Once the room is empty, more detailed investigation of all surfaces should be undertaken to gather more information on the room's historic appearance. These investigations could be incorporated into the room's interpretation, providing an engaging and distinct visitor experience.

Walls & Ceiling

The room has flat plaster walls and a flat plaster ceiling. The walls are fitted with tongue-and-groove bead-board wainscoting topped by a chair rail integrated with the door and window casings. [Fig. 109.C3, C7-C8] The wainscoting is covered by many layers of paint and may retain evidence of Harrison period finishes. The 1941 photograph appears to show the wainscoting with a light finish and does not show a pattern on the plaster wall. The plaster walls appear to be covered by wallpaper that has been painted over, with visible seams every 18 inches. Staff report that cracks in the plaster ceiling have appeared since 2008. A 1970s heating duct projects from the wall and

[1041] Ella Rodman Church, *How to Furnish a Home* (New York: D. Appleton & Company, 1881), 19.
[1042] Interview of Peg Warner, Jean Maddock. Irma Lou Shmucken, Lillian Starost, and Nellie Van Sickle, 18 June 1994, staff notes in the files of the Presidential Site.
[1043] "New Articles Presented to Benjamin Harrison Memorial Home," *Indianapolis Star*, 27 July 1941, 68.

ceiling near the south end of the west wall. Staff report that condensation forms on this duct during the summer months. The present paint scheme, believed to date from the 1973-1974 rehabilitation, includes white plaster and off-white woodwork. Drawings for that project indicate the intent to remove paint from the room's woodwork, but this was not done. The door to room 108 is fitted with an Eastlake square door bolt.

Recommendations

Following the overall restoration treatment for the room, it is recommended that the wall and ceiling conditions be restored to reflect their appearance during the period 1893 to 1901. Historic finish analysis should be conducted on all plaster and wood surfaces, with multiple samples taken around the ghosts of potential features to help determine their chronological sequence. If the walls are found to have been wallpapered from the time of the house's construction, careful analysis should be undertaken to see if there is evidence of previous wallpaper treatments.

Floor

The room has a wood floor with narrow boards of varying width running north-south. Nails appear to have been driven into each floor joist at the joint between each board. [Fig. 109.C4] Replacement boards are present near the rear door and in a rectangular patch at the southeast corner. [Figs. 109.C5-C6] The floor bears several rows of tack marks suggesting that floorcoverings may have been present in the past. The floor may have been bare or fitted with an oilcloth or sheet linoleum flooring during the period of significance. An influential late-nineteenth century household guide notes, "The floor of a kitchen should be painted, or, what is better, covered with an oilcloth," providing instructions for the creation of a yellow oilcloth.[1044] Rag rugs or scraps of old carpet may have provided cushion at work areas.[1045]

The floor finish is unclear in the 1941 photograph, where it registers as a dark color, possibly with a carpet or linoleum rug in the center of the room. Drawings for the 1973-1974 rehabilitation note that the floor was refinished and was to be patched as required. The present dark-stained floor finish is believed to date from the 1970s.

Recommendations

Following the overall restoration treatment for the room, it is recommended that the floor conditions be restored to reflect their appearance during the period 1895 to 1901. Detailed analysis of the floor should be undertaken after the removal of the room's 1970s furnishings. One or more sections of the quarter-round base trim should be removed during the room's historic finish analysis and the floor surface should be examined and sampled. If the room is used as a non-period space, it is recommended that any floor treatment be selected to avoid damage to the flooring in its installation, use, and removal, and that such treatment be clearly contemporary.

[1044] Catharine E. Beecher & Harriet Beecher Stowe, *The American Woman's Home* (New York: J. B. Ford & Company, 1869), 371.
[1045] Ella Rodman Church, *How to Furnish a Home* (New York: D. Appleton & Company, 1881), 20.

Light Fixtures

Benjamin Harrison's c.1874-1875 gas fixture list includes "1 single fixed sidelight for Kitch[en]," suggesting a fixed (non-swinging, non-jointed) gas bracket.[1046] This bracket may have been supplied by the gas line that served a bracket on the west wall of room 108a. It is possible that another gas bracket or a simple gas "T" fixture were also provided. Supplemental lighting may have been provided by kerosene lamps.

By 1973, the room was fitted with two linear fluorescent ceiling fixtures. The room is presently fitted with an electrified two arm kerosene fixture (c.1875-1885) installed during the 1973-1974 rehabilitation. [109.C9] The fixture features a two-tone finish and is of a style and grade suggesting that it was intended for use in a public room rather than a service space. The fixture is suspended from a chain, suggesting that it came from a room a much lower ceiling. The clear glass kerosene fonts are fitted with electrified burners, modern glass chimneys, and crimped milk glass shades. Electric wiring runs along the outside of the fixture's arms. A single-arm kerosene wall bracket (c.1870-1910) with a silvered glass reflector is mounted on the west wall near the door to room 111. It has been electrified in a similar manner to the ceiling fixture. An electrified kerosene table lamp stands on a shelf on the south wall. Both the ceiling and wall kerosene fixtures are inappropriate in an urban house that was originally fitted with gas, serving the 1970s interpretive approach of evoking a general sense of nostalgia regardless of the true history of the building.

Recommendations

Following the overall restoration treatment for the room, it is recommended that the present ceiling and wall fixtures be removed. The walls and ceiling should be investigated for evidence of gas pipes and c.1875 fixtures of appropriate grade for this space should be installed per this evidence. It may take some time to find suitable fixtures and the fixtures should be assessed by a historic light fixture specialist to determine detailed restoration recommendations. Gas fixtures for a space of this type may have included unshaded burners, making them unsuitable for electrification. Inconspicuous contemporary light fixtures may be provided to illuminate the room without drawing attention to themselves.

Sink

Wainscoting in the southeast corner of the room bears the ghost of a horizontal feature roughly level with the adjacent windowsill. [Figs. 109.C7-C8] The floor below this corner contains a rectangular patch. The underside of the subfloor patch shows oxidation, suggesting that it may date from the first half of the twentieth century. [Figs. 109.C5-C6] This evidence, and the location below the house's original bathroom, suggests that it was the location of a wall-mounted sink with associated counter. This feature may have dated from the house's construction in 1875, may have been part of updates made during the 1890s, or may have dated from the 1937-1938 rehabilitation.

During 1893-1894, C. Aneshaensel & Company, plumbers and gas fitters, billed for the following items related to the kitchen sink:

- December 21, 1893, "replacing bursted [sic] pump pipe under kitchen sink"

[1046] This list is written over pages with preprinted dates for January 7 and 8 (1874) but is among many entries that appear to have been written over blank pages without regard to the preprinted dates. Benjamin Harrison, perpetual diary 1874-1875, collections of the Presidential Site.

- February 15, 1894, “One Comp[osition] Washer, repairing leak in hot water kitchen sink faucet”
- October 10, 1894, “Repairing leak in waste pipe under kitchen sink”

The sink may have been provided with faucets for hot water, city water, and harvested rainwater for washing and cleaning.

Recommendations

Further investigation of this feature, including historic finish analysis at various areas on the existing wainscoting, is recommended to determine the potential age of this feature. If sufficient evidence can be uncovered and the room is to be interpreted as a period room, reconstruction of the sink is recommended.

Stove

The chimney breast on the west wall likely marks the location of the kitchen’s original stove. The size of the chimney breast and the presence of wainscoting matching the rest of the room suggest that the kitchen was fitted with a free-standing cook stove rather than a built-in range. This was likely a coal-burning stove from the time of the house’s completion in 1875 until around 1890.

On March 17, 1893, C. Aneshaensel & Company, plumbers and gas fitters, billed for “Cleaning out burners & mixers on Artif[icial] Gas Stove in K.[itchen].” Artificial fuel gas was a type of coal gas distinct from illuminating gas. As of 1891, “artificial-gas cooking stoves” were reported to be popular in eastern cities, but the fuel was regarded as uneconomical in Indianapolis, costing about three times as much as coal to produce the same heat.[1047] Artificial gas for cooking seems to have been fairly common in Indianapolis during the 1900s and 1910s. Receipts from 1893 to 1895 record the following expenses related to the kitchen stove and its waterback, a reservoir at the back of a stove for heating and storing water:

- March 17, 1893, when C. Aneshaensel & Company, plumbers and gas fitters, billed for “Cleaning out waterback & com[mode].”
- November 12, 1894, the Home Stove Company, manufacturers of stoves and ranges, billed for “1 #108 Banker,” “1 Burner,” and pipe and elbows associated with “Connecting 2 stoves & setting”
- January 2, 1895, C. Aneshaensel & Company, plumbers and gas fitters, billed for lead pipe and materials for “repairing bursted [sic] water connections between stove and boiler,” for “cleaning out water back,” and “Cleaning out Mixer and connections at cook stove”
- February 11, 1895, C. Aneshaensel & Company, plumbers and gas fitters, billed for “Cleaning out mixers on kitchen stove…”
- April 18, 1895, J. W. Marshall, plumber and gas and steam fitter, billed for a “New faucet on waterback”
- April 22, 1895, J. W. Marshall, plumber and gas and steam fitter, billed for “One Richmond range front” with parts and labor
- March 12, 1895, C. Aneshaensel & Company, plumbers and gas fitters, billed for “Cleaning out water-back in cookstove”

[1047] “Natural and Artificial Gas,” *Indianapolis News,* 20 May 1891, 5.

During the 1973-1974 rehabilitation, the room was fitted with a Reliant Windsor stove (c.1920-1935) that dates from well after the period of interpretation.

Recommendations

The present stove should be removed. If the room is to be interpreted as a kitchen from the period of significance, a c.1893-1894 gas stove should be obtained.

Furniture & Appliances

The following pieces of furniture were likely located in the room during the period of interpretation:

- Ice box. As of April 1895, the house was supplied with ice manufactured by the Polar Ice Company.
- Table or tables. On November 30, 1888, H. Efroymson, dealer in new and second-hand furniture, billed Harrison for repairs to furniture, including "2 kitchen tables glued, stained & varnished."
- Chairs

One household guide of the early-1880s suggested that the minimum kitchen furnishings should include one comfortable chair, a good clock, and a pot of scarlet geraniums.[1048]

Since 1974, the room's furnishings have included the following items:

- Cherry drop-leaf table with two leaves, said to have belonged to the Harrisons [Accession No. 2676]
- Set of four Colonial Revival chairs with rush seats, purchased 1974 [Accession No. 2677.1-.4]
- Pine pie safe with pierced sheet metal doors, purchased 1975 [Accession No. 2681]
- Hoosier Cabinet "from an old home in Richmond," donated by Mr. and Mrs. Joseph Fuller of Richmond, Indiana [Accession No. 2683.a-.b.1-.14]
- Ice box
- Windsor rocking chair
- Bird cage believe to have belonged to Caroline Harrison. Staff report that the birdcage is said to have been placed in the kitchen during her lifetime. Further research is needed to determine whether Caroline would have kept her pet bird in the kitchen. The bird cage is the subject of an unfounded docent legend stating that the death of a caged bird would alert the cook to a gas leak; this story relies on a late twentieth century understanding of natural gas, which has no smell, and not the coal gas used during the Harrison period, which featured a distinct and noticeable smell.
- Bracketed wooden shelf with a trefoil cutout pattern, mounted on the south wall between the windows. It is unclear whether this shelf is a historic feature or whether it was added during the 1973-1974 rehabilitation. Historic finish analysis should be conducted to determine whether this shelf matches the finish sequence of the room's woodwork.

[1048] Ella Rodman Church, *How to Furnish a Home* (New York: D. Appleton & Company, 1881), 23.



109.H1. View of new furniture donations against east wall, July 1938



109.H2. Mrs. Frank J. Svarczkopf and Mrs. M H. Miller interpreting the kitchen exhibit, 1976



109.C1. View southwest



109.C2. View northeast

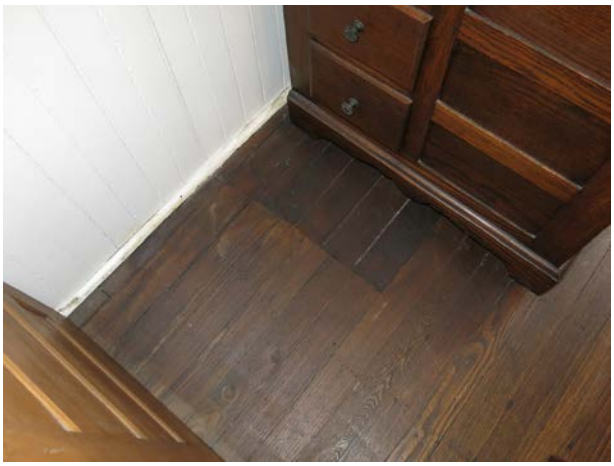


109.C3. Detail of wainscoting at east wall



109.C4. Detail of flooring showing nailing pattern, facing south

©2019 RATIO



109.C5. Detail of flooring patch along east wall, facing southeast



109.C6. Underside of flooring patch along east wall, facing southeast, showing oxidized wood



109.C7. Wainscoting at southeast corner showing ghosts of likely sink



109.C8. Wainscoting at southeast corner showing ghosts of likely sink



109.C9. Existing light fixture

110A BUTLER'S PANTRY (1895)

The butler's pantry, measuring approximately 8'-7" by 8'-8", was added during the 1894-1895 remodeling. It opens onto room 110b through a large plaster opening on the south. The room was lit by one window on the north wall and one on the west, the latter now covered by the 2000-2001 elevator addition. This room appears to have been remodeled to serve as a dining area for the site caretaker during the 1937-1938 rehabilitation, remaining in this use through 1973. A 1994 interview with former students from the Arthur Jordan Conservatory of Music noted that "there was a little nook in the butlers [sic] pantry where Mrs. Woody would occasionally fix breakfast for the girls."[1049] The room was later used as the museum's gift shop and is now used for storage and limited display of ceramics.

General Recommendations

Following the overall treatment strategy, it is recommended that rooms 110a and 110b be restored to their appearance during the period of significance, either for interpretation as period rooms or as space for interpretive exhibits. Because the rooms are functionally integrated, the period of interpretation for both rooms is recommended as 1895 to 1901.

Walls & Ceiling

The room has flat plaster walls and a flat plaster ceiling. The walls and the ceiling are currently painted a pale blue color likely dating from the 1973-1974 rehabilitation.

Recommendations

Following the overall restoration treatment for the room, it is recommended that the wall and ceiling conditions be restored to reflect their appearance during the period 1895 to 1901. Historic finish analysis should be conducted on all plaster and wood surfaces. If the walls are found to have been wallpapered, careful analysis should be undertaken to see if there is evidence of previous wallpaper treatments. All cracked and damaged plaster should be repaired prior to the installation of new finishes.

Floor

In 1895, Benjamin Harrison wrote to Mary Harrison McKee asking if the pantry should have a linoleum floor or a painted floor.[1050] She appears to have recommended a painted finish, because a follow-up letter from Harrison dated October 26, 1895, notes "All the work in this house is done save… one more coat on the pantry floor."[1051] The room appears to have been fitted with sheet linoleum in a wood plank pattern during the 1937-1938 rehabilitation.[1052] During the 1973-1974

[1049] Interview of Peg Warner, Jean Maddock. Irma Lou Shmucken, Lillian Starost, and Nellie Van Sickle, 18 June 1994, staff notes in the files of the Presidential Site.
[1050] Anne Chiecko Moore, *Benjamin Harrison: Centennial President* (New York: Nova Science Publishers, Inc., 2006), 151.
[1051] Benjamin Harrison to Mary McKee, 26 October 1895, transcription in the files of the Presidential Site.
[1052] This pattern was produced by Congoleum-Nairn, Inc., from at least 1939-1957. Initially known as "Revere" No. 6015, the pattern was later called "Fashion Plank: Williamsburg Brown" No.K624. A 1950s advertisement claims that the flooring offered "all the charm of Colonial pegged planking…" and was "The perfect floor for Early American interiors…" *Gold Seal Floors and Walls 1957* (Kearny, NJ: Congoleum-Nairn Inc., 1957), 26. See also *Congoleum-Nairn's 1939 Issue of Sealex Floors and Walls* (Kearny, NJ: Congoleum-Nairn Inc., 1939), 6.

rehabilitation, a new carpet with an arabesque pattern in teal, gray, and yellow was installed in the room. This carpet was replaced in 2008 with a black, gold, and beige patterned carpet.

Recommendations

The modern carpeting may be retained as long as it remains serviceable. If the room is to be interpreted as a period room, it is recommended that the carpet and the underlying sheet linoleum be removed to expose the underlying flooring. The room's wood flooring should be analyzed to determine its historic finish and this finish should be restored. Modern runners or area rugs of unobtrusive design may be used to protect the floor and to provide a non-slip surface.

Casework & Plumbing

The east wall of the room is fitted with built-in casework, referred to by Benjamin Harrison in an October 1895 letter as "the new china closet."[1053] [Figs. 110a.C3-C8] Low base cabinets feature a combination of paneled cabinets and drawers, all fitted with Eastlake style hardware.[1054] The Eastlake drawer pulls match No. 540 shown in the 1894 catalogue of J. B. Shannon & Sons.[1055] The countertop is now covered with blue plastic laminate with chrome edging, likely dating from the mid twentieth century. The upper cabinets originally featured glass doors. These doors were removed at an unknown date and placed in storage, where they suffered damage. The doors are currently off-site for restoration. The casework's design is similar to "an approved form of construction of china-closet and pantry" illustrated in architect Louis H. Gibson's *Convenient Houses* (1889).[1056] The area between the top of the cabinets and the ceiling now contains wooden shelves. The crude construction of these shelves suggests that they were a later addition.

Conditions at the north end of the base cabinets suggest that the counter may have originally turned to run along the north wall and ghost marks of a counter of similar height are visible along the west wall, suggesting that the room may have been fitted with a U-shaped counter. Many of the published house designs by architect Louis H. Gibson show butler's pantries or china closets with a wall of cabinets and a "table" (countertop) extending perpendicular from the cabinets, forming L- or U-shaped counters and sometimes noted as having "paneled doors" (cabinets) below the countertop.[1057] Many of these counters included a sink below a window, providing a well-lit area for dishwashing. Historic finish analysis could help to determine whether these ghosts indicate casework dating from the room's construction.

The room was provided with a sink for dishwashing. This sink was likely located somewhere along the west wall, in proximity to the original plumbing chase in the southwest corner. Architect Louis H. Gibson's book *Convenient Houses* (1889) includes a design for a kitchen sink in proximity to a

---

[1053] Benjamin Harrison to Mary McKee, 5 October 1895, transcription in the files of the Presidential Site.
[1054] The cupboard catches are similar to a design seen in *Official Price List January 10th 1895* (Chicago: Foster-Munger Co., 1895), 257.
[1055] *Builder's Hardware* (Philadelphia, J. B. Shannon & Sons, 1894), 123.
[1056] Louis H. Gibson, *Convenient Houses* (New York: Thomas Y. Crowell & Co., 1889), 45-46.
[1057] Louis H. Gibson, *Convenient Houses* (New York: Thomas Y. Crowell & Co., 1889), 41, 45, 46, 113, 115, 132, 141, 144, 154, 155, 158, 163, 165, 166, 173, 174, 176, 177, 180, 187; Louis H. Gibson, *Beautiful Houses* (New York: Thomas Y. Crowell & Co., 1895), 136, 144, 169, 186, 192, 200, 206, 208, 220, 221,

"pipe duct" (plumbing chase), noting: "The sink is not enclosed, but stands upon legs. Enclosed sinks are places which cannot be kept clean even with the utmost vigilance."[1058]

On February 19, 1897, C. Aneshaensel & Company, plumbers and gas fitters, billed for "Thawing out all water supply, waste and vent pipes for North bath room, taking them all out bursted [sic] and putting in new; caulking seams in wall from ground to roof, and packing bursted [sic] board in corner of Butlers Pantry." This work included lead pipe, brass fittings, "sheet lead roof flashing," "Asbestos paper and wire for Hot Air pipes," "3 Fuller Rubber Balls on Butlers sink and Hot Water Washstand faucets," "Replacing Tile Floor" in room 211, "Carpenter work replacing boxing, shelving, baseboard &c.," "Aluminum Bronze & Lacquer," and credits for scrap lead.

The sink and other portions of the room's original casework were removed at an unknown date, possibly during the 1937-1938 rehabilitation.

Recommendations

Historic finish analysis should be conducted to determine the casework's appearance during the period of significance and to provide clues to the chronology of its changes. It is recommended that the existing casework be restored to its Harrison period appearance. If the room is to be interpreted as a period room, missing features should be reconstructed to allow accurate interpretation.

Light Fixtures

The room appears to have originally been fitted with a two-light pendant gasolier. On October 12, 1895, C. Aneshaensel & Company, plumbers and gas fitters, billed for "1 2 L[igh]t Pend[ant] #1807 Rope (Pantry)" at a cost of $1.60. This description may indicate that the fixture had rope-like tubing.

Rooms 110a and 110b are presently fitted with a pair of matching pendant fixtures that likely date from the 1937-1938 rehabilitation. One of these fixtures may have been in room 104a until 1973, suggesting that the other may have been in room 108 or 207. These fixtures appear to have been moved to rooms 110a and 110b during the 1973-1974 rehabilitation. Each fixture is suspended by a chain and includes three electric "candles" within a frosted shade bearing a grape leaf and vine pattern.

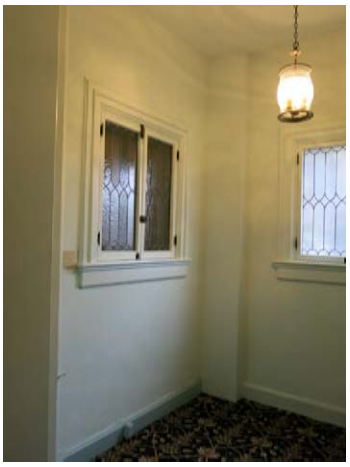
Recommendations

Following the overall restoration treatment for the room, it is recommended that the present light fixtures be removed. If the room is restored, a c.1895 two-arm gasolier of appropriate grade for this space should be installed. The fixture should be assessed by a historic light fixture specialist to determine detailed restoration recommendations. In the interim, it can be assumed that work will include rewiring, finish conservation, and potential replacement of shade holders and shades. The fixture should be fitted with electric bulbs of a color temperature and brightness comparable to gas light.

[1058] Louis H. Gibson, *Convenient Houses* (New York: Thomas Y. Crowell & Co., 1889), 43.



110a.H1. View northeast, September 6, 2006 (Benjamin L. Ross)



110a.C1. View northwest



110a.C2. View north



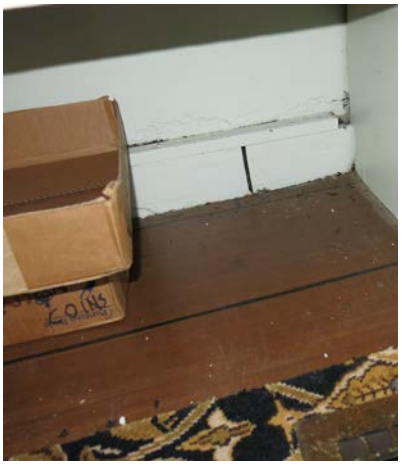
110a.C3. Detail of casework on east wall



110a.C4. Detail of casework doors and catch



110a.C5. Detail of casework drawers and pulls



110a.C6. c.1937-1938 linoleum flooring under casework



110a.C7. View inside drawer section of casework showing unpainted plaster, facing northeast



110a.C8. View inside drawer section of casework showing unpainted plaster, facing southeast

©2019 RATIO

110B BUTLER'S PANTRY (1875)

The butler's pantry, measuring approximately 14'-4" by 6'-6", was an intermediate space between the kitchen and dining room, accommodating serving as well as dishwashing and storage of tableware. It opens onto room 110a (added 1895) through a large plaster opening on the north, onto room 107 through a door on the east, and onto room 109 through a door on the south. The room was lit by one window on the north wall, now covered by the 2000-2001 elevator addition. This window may be original or may have been introduced during the addition of room 110a in 1895. A window may have been located on the east part of the north wall prior to the addition of room 110a. This room appears to have been remodeled as a kitchen for the site caretaker during the 1937-1938 rehabilitation, remaining in this use through 1973. The room was later used as the museum's gift shop and is now used for storage.

General Recommendations

Following the overall treatment strategy, it is recommended that rooms 110a and 110b be restored to their appearance during the period of significance, either for interpretation as period rooms or as space for interpretive exhibits. Because the rooms are functionally integrated, the period of interpretation for both rooms is recommended as 1895 to 1901.

Walls & Ceiling

The room has flat plaster walls and a flat plaster ceiling. The walls and the ceiling are currently painted a pale blue color likely dating from the 1973-1974 rehabilitation.

Recommendations

Following the overall restoration treatment for the room, it is recommended that the wall and ceiling conditions be restored to reflect their appearance during the period 1895 to 1901. Historic finish analysis should be conducted on all plaster and wood surfaces. If the walls are found to have been wallpapered, careful analysis should be undertaken to see if there is evidence of previous wallpaper treatments. All cracked and damaged plaster should be repaired prior to the installation of new finishes.

Floor

The room's original floor treatment may have been a varnished or painted finish. In 1895, Benjamin Harrison wrote to Mary Harrison McKee asking if the new pantry (room 110a) should have a linoleum floor or a painted floor.[1059] She appears to have recommended a painted finish, because a follow-up letter from Harrison dated October 26, 1895, notes "All the work in this house is done save… one more coat on the pantry floor."[1060] Because these rooms form an open, contiguous space, it is likely that they were provided with a matching floor finish. The room appears to have been fitted with sheet linoleum in a wood plank pattern during the 1937-1938 rehabilitation.[1061]

[1059] Anne Chiecko Moore, *Benjamin Harrison: Centennial President* (New York: Nova Science Publishers, Inc., 2006), 151.

[1060] Benjamin Harrison to Mary McKee, 26 October 1895, transcription in the files of the Presidential Site.

[1061] This pattern was produced by Congoleum-Nairn, Inc., from at least 1939-1957. Initially known as "Revere" No. 6015, the pattern was later called "Fashion Plank: Williamsburg Brown" No.K624. A 1950s advertisement claims that the flooring offered "all the charm of Colonial pegged planking…" and was "The perfect floor for Early American interiors…" *Gold Seal Floors and Walls 1957* (Kearny, NJ: Congoleum-Nairn

During the 1973-1974 rehabilitation, a new carpet with an arabesque pattern in teal, gray, and yellow was installed in the room. This carpet was replaced in 2008 with a black, gold, and beige patterned carpet.

Recommendations

The modern carpeting may be retained as long as it remains serviceable. If the room is to be interpreted as a period room, it is recommended that the carpet and the underlying sheet linoleum be removed to expose the underlying flooring. The room's wood flooring should be analyzed to determine its historic finish and this finish should be restored. Modern runners or area rugs of unobtrusive design may be used to protect the floor and to provide a non-slip surface.

Casework & Plumbing

The room appears to have been provided with casework and a dishwashing sink from the time of the house's construction. On May 27, 1875, general contractors Shover & Christian billed for "1 sink compt. [compartment]" at $30, "1 door & partition in pantry" at $13, "4 pantry doors" at $2 each, with "four pantry doors" at a cost of $6 deducted. A receipt from painter Garrett D. Green dated July 15, 1875, includes extra work for "varnishing of partition & door of Pantry."

The south wall of the room is fitted with built-in casework dating from two different periods. [Fig. 110b.C3] The eastern section appears to date from the house's construction in 1875, as the wall behind the drawers exhibits unpainted plaster and unfinished wood baseboard. [Fig. 110b.C4] This casework includes a deeper base cabinet with one door and two large drawers, topped by a wooden countertop. Upper cabinets of shallower depth rise from the countertop, with drawers of two sizes topped by a pair of cabinets. The design of these cabinets is consistent with an intended use for the storage of china, glassware, and flatware. The cabinets feature flat panel doors accented with half-round moldings, while the drawers feature slab fronts. The drawer pulls resemble designs seen in several period catalogs, but all are now attached with Phillips head screws (introduced in the 1930s).[1062] [Fig. 110b.C7] The west end of the casework is formed from tongue-and-groove bead-board and features chamfered front corners. [Fig. 110b.C5] This casework appears to exhibit a varnished finish below the present (c.1973-1974) light blue paint. The plaster wall behind the drawers includes drips of both amber and opaque brown finishes.

The south wall bears marks that suggest that another section of casework was present to the west. These marks include a vertical paint line that seems to have defined the western limit of this element and evidence of a board nailed to the wall to support a shelf at the level of the original casework's counter. These features suggest that the counter originally extended to the west. The lack of evidence of an enclosed face above this level suggests that open shelves may have extended above the counter, with the shelves mounted to the now-lost west end of the unit.

The casework was extended to the west at an unknown date. This new unit consists of two tiers of cabinets nearly as deep as the lower cabinets of the original built-in casework and extending the full

---

Inc., 1957), 26. See also *Congoleum-Nairn's 1939 Issue of Sealex Floors and Walls* (Kearny, NJ: Congoleum-Nairn Inc., 1939), 6.

[1062] *Illustrated Catalogue and Price List of Hardware* (New York: Sargent & Co., 1869), 58; *Illustrated Catalogue and Price List of Hardware* (Albany, NY: Maurice E. Viele, 1876), 19; *Discount Sheet to Price List of 1878 of the Philadelphia Hardware & Malleable Iron Works* (Philadelphia: Carr, Crawley & Devlin, 1878), 101, 103.

height of the original casework. Crown molding wraps around both pieces of casework. The paneled doors of the later casework match the half-round molded style seen on the earlier section, but they are fitted with face-mounted ornamental hinges and wooden knobs. The hinge style suggests a date of c.1900 to c.1940.

The area between the top of the cabinets and the ceiling now contains wooden shelves. The crude construction of these shelves suggests that they were a later addition. The shelves were once screened by a curtain, the mounting hardware of which remains.

The west end of the south wall shows clear ghost marks of wall-mounted shelving. The west part of the north wall and north end of the west wall bear the outlines of a counter or piece of casework, likely a counter below the window of the north wall. [Fig. 110b.C8] A vertical paint line on the west wall at the south edge of this apparent counter may have marked the end of a shelving unit along the west wall, corresponding to the shelf outlines on the south wall. These elements appear to have been removed sometime before 1970, likely during the 1937-1938 rehabilitation. A gas stove was present in the northwest corner of the room by 1973. A modern wooden shelving unit is mounted to the west wall.

The room likely included a dish-washing sink prior to the addition of room 110a in 1895. This sink was likely located in one of the now-missing sections of counter, possibly that along the north wall. An 1893 advertisement from C. Aneshaensel & Company, plumbers and gas fitters, noted that customers should "Look Out for Jack Frost. We send experienced men to thaw out frozen water-pipes and repair bursts on short notice."[1063] The company was called in for these services on February 20, 1895, when they billed for "Thawing out waste and supply pipes to Butlers Pantry Sink, Boxing exposed hot and cold water pipes under Butlers Pantry and 107 pounds Mineral Wool packing [around] pipes." This work appears to predate the construction of the addition with rooms 110a and 207, which appears to have been built during the last half of 1895, suggesting that this work was in room 110b. The room's sink may have been retained after the addition of room 110a or it may have been removed and replaced by a new sink within the addition.

Recommendations

Historic finish analysis should be conducted to determine the casework's appearance during the period of significance and to provide clues to the chronology of its changes. It is recommended that the existing casework be restored to its Harrison period appearance. If the room is to be interpreted as a period room, missing features should be reconstructed to allow accurate interpretation. The modern shelving unit on the west wall should be removed.

Light Fixtures

The room was likely fitted with either a gas bracket or a simple pendant or gas "T" fixture at the time of the house's construction. Existing fixtures may have been retained during the 1895 remodeling, as no record has been found of the purchase of a new fixture for this room. Rooms 110a and 110b are presently fitted with a pair of matching pendant fixtures that likely date from the 1937-1938 rehabilitation. One of these fixtures may have been in room 104a until 1973, suggesting that the other may have been in room 108 or 207. These fixtures appear to have been moved to rooms 110a and 110b during the 1973-1974 rehabilitation. Each fixture is suspended

[1063] "Jack Frost," *Indianapolis Journal,* 14 January 1893, 8.

by a chain and includes three electric “candles” within a frosted shade bearing a grape leaf and vine pattern. The west wall of room 110b is fitted with a modern three-light electric Art Nouveau sconce dating from c.2000.

Recommendations

Following the overall restoration treatment for the room, it is recommended that the present light fixtures be removed. The walls and ceiling should be investigated for evidence of gas pipes and c.1875 fixtures of appropriate grade for this space should be installed per this evidence. It may take some time to find suitable fixtures and the fixtures should be assessed by a historic light fixture specialist to determine detailed restoration recommendations. Gas fixtures for a space of this type may have included unshaded burners, making them unsuitable for electrification. Inconspicuous contemporary light fixtures may be provided to illuminate the room without drawing attention to themselves.



110b.C1. View east



110b.C2. View southwest into room 109



110b.C3. Casework along south wall



110b.C4. View inside drawer section of casework showing unpainted plaster, unfinished baseboard, and unfinished flooring, facing south



110b.C5. West end of c.1875 section of casework, facing southeast within later west section, note chamfered corner



110b.C6. Detail of cupboard catch



110b.C7. Detail of drawer pulls



110b.C8. Ghosts of apparent counter at northwest corner

©2019 RATIO

111 REAR PORCH

See section 4.5 Porches: Rear Porch

112 PANTRY

This room, measuring approximately 9'-0" by 6'-6", appears to have originally served as a kitchen pantry. It opens onto room 109 through a door on the south. The room was lit by one window on the north wall until the construction of the 2000-2001 elevator addition, when an elevator door was cut in. A closet was built across the west end of the room in 2001. A modern systems chase is located in the northwest corner. The room appears to have been remodeled as a bathroom during the 1937-1938 rehabilitation.[1064] A bathtub was located along the north wall and a toilet and sink along the west wall. In 2000-2001, the room was remodeled to serve as an elevator lobby.

General Recommendations

This room has been extensively altered but all work within it should follow a rehabilitation treatment, preserving any features from the period of significance. Because the room is functionally integrated with rooms 110a, 110b, and 109, the period of interpretation is recommended as 1895 to 1901.

Walls & Ceiling

The room has flat plaster walls and a flat plaster ceiling. The ceiling exhibits several cracks. The walls and the ceiling are currently painted white.

Recommendations

Following the rehabilitation treatment for the room, it is recommended that the wall and ceiling conditions be treated in a manner compatible with their appearance during the period 1895 to 1901. Historic finish analysis should be conducted on all plaster and wood surfaces. If the walls are found to have been wallpapered, careful analysis should be undertaken to see if there is evidence of previous wallpaper treatments. All cracked and damaged plaster should be repaired prior to the installation of new finishes.

Floor

The room's Harrison period floor treatment is not documented, but it may have included varnished or painted wood, an oilcloth, or sheet linoleum. The room was remodeled as a bathroom during the 1937-1938 rehabilitation and had a tile floor reported to have been similar to that in room 211. Portions of the room's original subfloor remain intact and are visible from below, while other sections have been removed. Staff report that the floor was in poor condition and that the present oak flooring was installed in 2000-2001.

Recommendations

The modern wood flooring may be retained as long as it remains serviceable. If this flooring is removed during future work, surviving sections of the subfloor below should be analyzed.

[1064] David Hermansen, Benjamin Harrison House, HABS No. IND-53, Historic American Buildings Survey, data pages, 1970, 8.

Casework

The east end of the south wall shows clear ghost marks of wall-mounted shelving. [Fig. 112.C2] This may have defined casework extending along the east wall. This casework appears to have been removed during the 1937-1938 rehabilitation, when the pantry was remodeled as a bathroom.

Recommendations

Historic finish analysis of the south wall surface may provide clues to the date of the casework and the chronology of its changes.

Light Fixtures

No documentation of the room's Harrison period light fixtures has been found to date. The room may have been fitted with a gas bracket or a simple pendant. It is presently fitted with a five-arm electric chandelier that likely dates from c.1952 and appears to have been moved to this room from room 201 during the 1973-1974 rehabilitation. The fixture hangs from a chain and features clear glass fittings in a diamond hobnail pattern. [Fig. 112.C3]

Recommendations

It is recommended that the present light fixture be removed and replaced by inconspicuous contemporary light fixtures selected to illuminate the room without drawing attention to themselves.



112.C1. View southeast



112.C2. Detail of ghosts of wall-mounted shelving on south wall east of door to room 109



112.C3. c.1952 chandelier relocated to this room during the 1970s

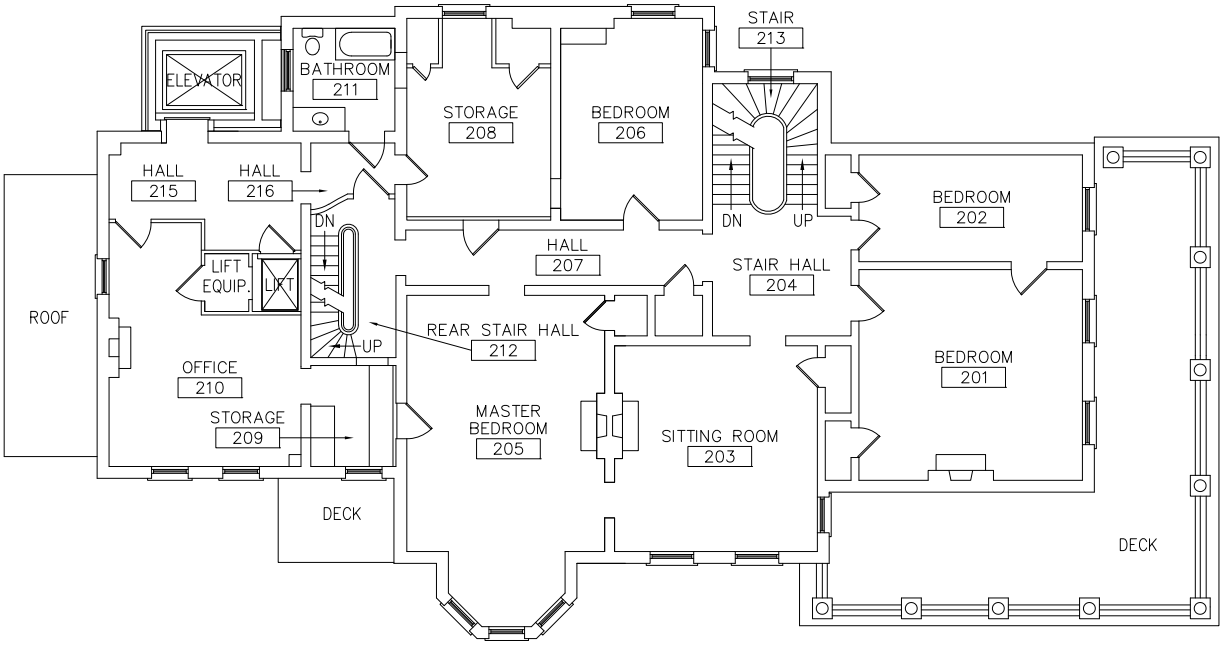
©2019 RATIO

5.4. SECOND FLOOR

The second floor contains five rooms (201, 203, 205, 206, and 208) that likely served as bedrooms or chambers during the period of significance. Further review of Harrison family correspondence is recommended to search for clues to the use of various rooms during different parts of the Harrison period. The second floor contained dormitory space for the Arthur Jordan Conservatory of Music from 1938 to 1951.

General Recommendations

It is recommended that the second floor be restored to its appearance during the period of significance, allowing accurate and authentic interpretation of the Harrison period.



Existing Second Floor Plan

201 FRONT BEDROOM

This room, measuring approximately 18'-10" by 17'-9", is designed as one of the three principal bedchambers of the house, along with rooms 203 and 205. The room opens onto room 204 and to a closet through two doors on the west wall and onto room 202 through a door on the north. The room is lit by two windows on the east wall. A fireplace is centered on the south wall.

This room is believed to have been used as a guest bedroom at the time of the house's construction and to have been occupied by Mary "Mamie" Harrison and her husband, James Robert McKee, following their marriage in 1884. The McKees lived in the house until the family left for the White House in 1889. The room was presumably used as a bedroom by subsequent occupants. It is believed to have been used as a dormitory room for female students from the Arthur Jordan Conservatory of Music from 1938 to 1951. It was renovated to serve as a period room in 1952.[1065] [Fig. 201.H1-H2] The room was redecorated during the 1973-1974 rehabilitation and remains largely unchanged since that time. [Figs. 201. H3, C1-C3]

General Recommendations

Following the overall treatment strategy, it is recommended that this space be restored to its appearance during the period of significance, either for interpretation as a period room or as a space for interpretive exhibits. At this time, there appears to be greater evidence to support a restoration to the period 1893 to 1901.

Walls & Ceiling

The room has flat plaster walls, a flat plaster ceiling, and a coved plaster cornice. In April 1875, J. F. Taylor, dealer in ornamental plasterwork, supplied the ceiling medallion at a cost of $5, plus a square of molding on the ceiling. This medallion is a square version of the design used in room 205. The plaster cornices of "four rooms and stair hall [on the] second story" (rooms 201, 203, 205, 206, and 204) were provided by Tutewiler & Sutton at a cost of $100.50.

The room's Harrison period finishes are not documented. It may have been one of the two bedrooms re-wallpapered in 1895.[1066] A 1937 letter from Mary Lord Harrison stated that the only wallpaper in the house that she recognized was in room 107, suggesting that wallpapers in other rooms "must have been put on the walls by the tenants" after she left the house in 1914.[1067] Photographs from the 1950s and 1960s show the room fitted with a gray monochrome wallpaper featuring a pattern of octagonal panels with two alternating designs. [Figs. 201.H1-H2] This wallpaper presumably dated from the 1952 renovation of the room. The cornice and ceiling were painted a warm cream color. The room was redecorated during the 1973-1974 rehabilitation, including new wallpaper featuring floral swags and scrolled pedestals bearing urns filled with roses. The cornice and ceiling were painted white at that time. [Figs. 201.H3, C1-C3]

The room is believed to have suffered damage from a steam leak during the mid-twentieth century. This is particularly apparent at the southeast corner of the room, where the plaster cornice shows signs of deterioration. Cracks in the flat plaster of the ceiling were repaired in 2008.

[1065] Joseph Scott Mendinghall, Benjamin Harrison House, National Register nomination, 13 May 1975, 7:1.
[1066] Benjamin Harrison to Mary McKee, 26 October 1895, transcription in the files of the Presidential Site.
[1067] Mary Lord Harrison, 22 August 1937, transcription in the files of the Presidential Site.

Recommendations

Following the overall restoration treatment for the room, it is recommended that the wall and ceiling conditions be restored to reflect their appearance during the period of significance. Historic finish analysis should be conducted on all plaster surfaces, including multiple facets of the cornice and ceiling medallion. If the walls are found to have been wallpapered during this period, careful analysis should be undertaken to see if there is evidence of previous wallpaper treatments, including marks that could indicate the installation of dado or border papers. If evidence of the room's historic wallpapers can be found, these treatments should be reproduced with the assistance of a historic wallpaper specialist to ensure an accurate reproduction. If no documentation of the wallpapers can be found, reproduction wallpaper documented to the period should be installed. All deteriorated and cracked plaster should be repaired prior to the installation of new finishes. Deteriorated sections of decorative plaster should be assessed by a skilled plasterer to determine whether they can be repaired or whether they will need to be replaced.

Floor

The room is presently fitted with oak flooring that appears consistent with the post-1902 oak flooring in other rooms. [Fig. 201.C6] The room may have been provided with a fitted carpet during the Harrison period. The room as furnished in the 1950s included a set of three oval hooked rugs in shades of pink and green. The 1973-1974 rehabilitation replaced these smaller rugs with one large rug. A 1974 article claimed that the room then contained an Aubusson rug that was original to the house.[1068] The room presently contains a large rug.

Recommendations

Following the overall restoration treatment for the room, it is recommended that a new fitted carpet be provided.

Fireplace

A fireplace is located on the south wall of the room and retains its original mantel, hearth, grate frame, and summer cover. [Figs. 201.C7-C8] The mantel appears to be of enameled slate, with a greenish-black slate ground and enameled decoration in imitation of brown granite. The arched firebox opening retains a cast iron summer cover. The firebox would have originally burned coal but appears to have been converted to a gas fire on March 17, 1893, C. Aneshaensel & Company, plumbers and gas fitters, billed for "Two 20" Burners and nipples connecting grates O.P. [possibly Over Parlor] and Nursery." On December 11, 1894, C. Aneshaensel & Company billed for "2 Holland burners (16" & 18") put in Nursery and Front Room upstairs grates." The firebox was sealed at an unknown date prior to 1955, with what appears to be a white cementitious plaster covering the opening.

Recommendations

Unless the firebox is considered essential for the interpretation of the room, the firebox could remain sealed. It is recommended that the white plaster over the firebox opening be painted out in a flat black to suggest the void of a firebox behind the summer cover.

[1068] Jackie Ayres, "Harrison Home will Reopen," *Indianapolis News*, 28 September 1974, 8.

Closet

A closet is located at the south end of the west wall and is presently used for collections storage.

Recommendations

Unless the closet is to be used in the interpretation of the room, it may continue in use for storage.

Light Fixtures

The room may have been fitted with one of the three "three light toilet" fixtures—multi-light pendants hanging from a wall bracket—noted in Benjamin Harrison's c.1874-1875 gas fixture list.[1069] The location of a comparable fixture on the pier between the windows in room 203 suggests that one may have been present on the pier between the windows on the east wall of this room. The c.1874-1875 gas fixture list does not appear to include ceiling fixtures for rooms 201, 203, 205, or 206.

On May 12, 1893, C. Aneshaensel & Company, plumbers and gas fitters, billed for "3 #104 Cone Globe Holders @35[¢] [in the room] Ov[er]. Fr[ont]. Par[lor]" and for "Taking down, silver bronzing three light chandelier in Spare room and recharging." The latter indicates that the room was fitted with a three-light gasolier, while the former could refer to shades for the gasolier or for a toilet light fixture like that documented in room 203.

The original fixture or fixtures were removed at an unknown date. Photographs taken in the 1950s and 1960s show a five-arm electric chandelier likely dating from the 1952 renovation. The fixture hung from chain and featured clear glass fittings in a diamond hobnail pattern as well as frosted kerosene lamp chimneys. This fixture appears to have been relocated to room 112 during the 1973-1974 rehabilitation.

The present fixture was installed during the 1973-1974 rehabilitation. [Fig. 201.C9] This three-arm electrified gasolier likely dates from c.1900 to c.1920 and matches that in room 202.[1070] Each arm retains the pair of small chains used to regulate the flow of gas to a Welsbach burner. The arms retain shade holders and are currently fitted with spherical milk glass shades. The stem is concealed by a pink ribbed fabric cover trimmed with passementerie.

Recommendations

Following the overall restoration treatment for the room, it is recommended that the existing light fixture be removed and replaced with a three-arm gasolier of c.1875, in a style and grade suitable for the house and the room's historic function. Treatment of the gasolier's shades would depend on the period of interpretation; an 1880s interpretation should follow evidence of the shades documented on the first-floor fixtures in 1888, while an 1893 to 1901 period interpretation should follow the evidence for the 1893 cone shades.

[1069] This list is written over pages with preprinted dates for January 7 and 8 (1874) but is among many entries that appear to have been written over blank pages without regard to the preprinted dates. Benjamin Harrison, perpetual diary 1874-1875, collections of the Presidential Site.

[1070] *Gas and Combination Fixtures, Pendants, Brackets, Showers, Bulletin F-4* (Boston: Welsbach Company of New England, c.1917-1921), 611, 624.

Window Treatments

The room's windows were originally fitted with built-in paneled interior blinds (shutters). No clear documentation of the room's window treatments during the period of significance has been found to date. Photographs of the exterior of the house taken in 1888 show roller shades mounted between the window sash and the built-in blinds. A c.1904 exterior photograph shows roller shades still in place. Exterior photographs taken c.1900-1902 show many of the house's windows, including the windows of room 201, with a treatment involving a pair of sheer curtains, with each panel extending across the full width of the window and the panels tied back at either side. These curtains appear to have had lace or ruffled edges and were tied back roughly halfway up the upper sash.

The original interior blinds (shutters) in rooms 104, 201, 202, and 206 were removed at an unknown date. The present interior blinds appear to have been salvaged from another building and were installed sometime before 1955, possibly during the room's 1952 renovation. They are similar in configuration and style to the house's original interior blinds but are slightly narrower, have different panel moldings, and have different types of hinges. The difference in width was made up by mounting the salvaged blinds to blocking screwed to the window jambs. [Figs. 201.C10-C11] As of 1955, the room was fitted with a ruffled valance and plain side panels in a patterned fabric, presumably dating from 1952. The 1970s renovation replaced these curtains with lace sheers covered by elaborate curtains with greenish gold damask side panels and elaborate swag valances of pink velvet trimmed with greenish gold tassel fringe.

Recommendations

Following the overall restoration treatment for the room, it is recommended that the window treatments be restored to reflect their likely appearance during the period of significance.

Furniture

The room has contained several of the same pieces of furniture since at least 1955, including the following:

- American Empire/Rococo Revival mahogany half-tester bedstead (c.1845-1860), said to have been used in the room during the 1870s and later stored on the third floor. The bed has been displayed in the room since at least 1955 [Accession No. 300]
- American Empire mahogany dresser (c.1840-1860) [Accession No. 295.a-.d]
- Mahogany table (c.1820-1840) married to a bookcase (c.1840-1880), said to have been from John Scott Harrison's "Point Farm," Benjamin Harrison's childhood home at North Bend, Ohio [Accession No. 298]
- A late Rococo Revival upholstered armchair (c.1865-1880), which appears in photographs of room 102 in 1938 and 1940 and in rooms 109 and 205 from the 1940s and 1950s.[1071] Curiously, a 1941 newspaper article highlights the chair as a new donation to the museum and "a part of the original home furnishings."[1072] The chair exhibits scrolled floral damask upholstery in photographs from the 1930s through the 1950s and was

[1071] A very similar chair appears in *J. F. Mason's Furniture and Carpet Warehouse* (Brooklyn, NY: J. F. Mason, 1881), 6.
[1072] "New Articles Presented to Benjamin Harrison Memorial Home," *Indianapolis Star*, 27 July 1941, 68.

reupholstered in a pink velvet to match the room's new window treatments during the 1973-1974 rehabilitation.[1073] [Accession No. 292 or 293]

The present furniture arrangement appears to have been implemented during the 1973-1974 rehabilitation.[1074] Other pieces now displayed in the room include the following:

- Three-part, split-baluster gilt Federal over-mantel mirror (c.1825-1845). See information in room 203. [Accession No. 75]

[1073] Similar chairs are illustrated in *J. W. Hamburgers, Wholesale Manufacturer of Parlor Furniture* (New York: Jouffroy Bros, c.1870), 8, 22-24, 32.
[1074] Jackie Ayres, "Harrison Home Will Reopen," *Indianapolis News*, 28 September 1974, 8.

©2019 RATIO



201.H1. View southeast, 1955



201.H2. View northwest, c.1966



201.H3. East wall, 1975



201.C1. View southeast



201.C2. View east



201.C3. View southeast

©2019 RATIO



201.C4. Detail of grille on north wall



201.C5. Later deadbolt lock on door to room 204



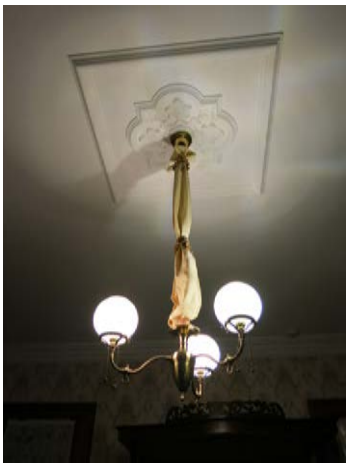
201.C6. Detail of oak flooring at door to room 202



201.C7. Detail of fireplace



201.C8. Detail of summer cover



201.C9. Ceiling medallion with gasolier installed in the 1970s



201.C10. South window showing hinge let-ins for original interior blinds and salvaged blinds installed before 1955



201.C11. Detail of salvaged interior blinds showing wood blocking within window opening

202 BEDROOM

This room, measuring approximately 18'-10" by 9'-0", opens onto room 204 and to a closet through two doors on the west and onto room 201 through a door on the south. The room is lit by a window on the east wall. The room is believed to have served as a small bedroom or dressing room during the early part of the Harrison period. It is said to have been used as an office by Benjamin Harrison's secretary during the 1888 presidential campaign and appears to have been used as an office after Harrison's return from the White House in 1893.

From 1938 to 1951, the room was used as a two-bed dormitory for students from the Arthur Jordan Conservatory of Music.[1075] The room was renovated in 1953 to display artifacts associated with Benjamin Harrison's law office in downtown Indianapolis.[1076] [Fig. 202.H1] Since the 1973-1974 rehabilitation, the room has been furnished as a nursery and used to interpret the story of Benjamin Harrison "Baby" McKee (1887-1958). [Fig. 202.C1] The room and its present furnishings provide a 1970s interpretation of a "Victorian nursery," incorporating some Harrison items and unrelated materials. The room is treated as a period room, but no evidence supports its current decoration and furnishing.

General Recommendations

It is recommended that the shell of this room be restored to its appearance during the period of significance. The room could be interpreted as a period room or could be used for interpretive exhibits.

Walls & Ceiling

The room has flat plaster walls and a flat plaster ceiling. On April 23, 1895, Eastman, Schleicher & Lee, dealers in carpets, furniture, draperies, and wallpaper, billed for work in the "up Stairs Office." This included "scraping & preparing walls," 14 rolls of sidewall paper, three rolls of border paper, six rolls of ceiling paper, and 60 feet of picture rail. Of the three rooms near this circumference, only room 202 shows any signs of having had a picture molding.[1077] The walls are now painted pale yellow and the ceiling is painted white.

Recommendations

Following the overall restoration treatment for the room, it is recommended that the wall and ceiling conditions be restored to reflect their appearance during the period of significance. Historic finish analysis should be conducted on all plaster surfaces. If the walls are found to have been wallpapered during this period, careful analysis should be undertaken to see if there is evidence of previous wallpaper treatments, including marks that could indicate the installation of dado or border papers. If evidence of the room's historic wallpapers can be found, these treatments should be reproduced with the assistance of a historic wallpaper specialist to ensure an accurate reproduction. If no documentation of the wallpapers can be found, reproduction wallpaper documented to the

[1075] Interview of Peg Warner, Jean Maddock. Irma Lou Shmucken, Lillian Starost, and Nellie Van Sickle, 18 June 1994, staff notes in the files of the Presidential Site.
[1076] Evelyn Imel Rhamy, "Ghost of Harrison Haunts Mrs. Woodworth," *Indianapolis Star,* 22 November 1953, 5:14.
[1077] Room 200R (56' of wall), room 205 (58' of wall), and room 206 (59' of wall). The walls of 205 and 206 show no evidence of a picture molding.

period should be installed. All deteriorated and cracked plaster should be repaired prior to the installation of new finishes.

Floor

The room's Harrison period floor treatment is not documented, but it may have included a fitted carpet or matting. The room appears to have been fitted with sheet linoleum in a wood plank pattern during the 1937-1938 rehabilitation.[1078] During the 1973-1974 rehabilitation, a new carpet with an arabesque pattern in teal, gray, and yellow was installed in the room. This carpet remains in fair condition. [Fig. 202.C4]

Recommendations

It is recommended that the carpet and the underlying sheet linoleum be removed to expose the underlying flooring. The room's flooring should be analyzed to determine its historic finish and this finish should be restored.

Closet

A closet is located at along the west wall and is presently used for collections storage. The exterior face of the closet door exhibits several ghost marks, possibly for hooks or a towel bar, as well as one larger ghost on the north casing.

Recommendations

Unless the closet is to be used in the interpretation of the room, it may continue in use for storage.

Light Fixture

Benjamin Harrison's c.1874-1875 gas fixture list includes "1 pendant for small front room," suggesting a single gas pendant.[1079] The original fixture was removed at an unknown date. Photographs taken in the 1950s and 1960s show a three-arm electric chandelier likely dating from the 1937-1938 rehabilitation. This fixture, likely marketed as "Early American" or "Colonial," featured three Argand-like arms with frosted glass shades, with a conical brass shade suspended from the fixture's central chain.

The present fixture was installed during the 1973-1974 rehabilitation. [Fig. 202.C6] This three-arm electrified gasolier likely dates from c.1900 to c.1920 and matches that in room 201.[1080] Each arm retains the pair of small chains used to regulate the flow of gas to a Welsbach burner. The

---

[1078] This pattern was produced by Congoleum-Nairn, Inc., from at least 1939-1957. Initially known as "Revere" No. 6015, the pattern was later called "Fashion Plank: Williamsburg Brown" No.K624. A 1950s advertisement claims that the flooring offered "all the charm of Colonial pegged planking…" and was "The perfect floor for Early American interiors…" *Gold Seal Floors and Walls 1957* (Kearny, NJ: Congoleum-Nairn Inc., 1957), 26. See also *Congoleum-Nairn's 1939 Issue of Sealex Floors and Walls* (Kearny, NJ: Congoleum-Nairn Inc., 1939), 6.

[1079] This list is written over pages with preprinted dates for January 7 and 8 (1874) but is among many entries that appear to have been written over blank pages without regard to the preprinted dates. Benjamin Harrison, perpetual diary 1874-1875, collections of the Presidential Site.

[1080] *Gas and Combination Fixtures, Pendants, Brackets, Showers, Bulletin F-4* (Boston: Welsbach Company of New England, c.1917-1921), 611, 624.

arms retain shade holders and are currently fitted with spherical milk glass shades. The stem is concealed by a pink moire fabric cover trimmed with passementerie.

Recommendations

Following the overall restoration treatment for the room, it is recommended that the existing light fixture be removed and replaced with a gas pendant of c.1875, in a style and grade suitable for the house and the room's historic function. It may take some time to find a suitable fixture and the fixture should be assessed by a historic light fixture specialist to determine detailed restoration recommendations.

Window Treatments

The room's windows were originally fitted with built-in paneled interior blinds (shutters). No clear documentation of the room's window treatments during the period of significance has been found to date. Photographs of the exterior of the house taken in 1888 show a roller shade with a pull cord mounted between the window sash and the built-in blinds. A c.1904 exterior photograph shows roller shades still in place. Exterior photographs taken c.1900-1902 show many of the house's windows, including the window of room 202, with a treatment involving a pair of sheer curtains, with each panel extending across the full width of the window and the panels tied back at either side. These curtains appear to have had lace or ruffled edges and were tied back roughly halfway up the upper sash.

The original interior blinds (shutters) in rooms 104, 201, 202, and 206 were removed at an unknown date. The present interior blinds appear to have been salvaged from another building and were installed sometime before 1955, possibly during the room's 1953 renovation. They are similar in configuration and style to the house's original interior blinds but are slightly narrower, have different panel moldings, and have different types of hinges. The difference in width was made up by mounting the salvaged blinds to blocking screwed to the window jambs. [Fig. 202.C7] A 1955 photograph shows the window fitted with a pair of simple curtain panels. The 1970s renovation replaced these curtains with lace sheers covered by elaborate curtains with pale yellow green velvet side panels and elaborate swag valances of greenish pink brocade trimmed with tassel fringe.

Recommendations

Following the overall restoration treatment for the room, it is recommended that the window treatments be restored to reflect their likely appearance during the period of significance.

Furniture

Furniture displayed in the room since 1974 includes the following items:

- Black walnut crib with canopy (c.1825-1830) said to have been used by Benjamin Harrison at North Bend, Ohio, in 1833 and used by his grandchildren in the White House. Acquired by the museum in October 1943 [Accession No. 372]
- Rocking crib (c.1800), said to have belonged to William Henry Harrison and to have been used by six of his children at Vincennes between 1800 and 1814. Purchased by the museum from Mrs. Leonard L. Smith for $25. [Accession No. 297]

©2019 RATIO



202.H1. View northeast, 1955



202.C1. View northeast



202.C2. View west



202.C3. Grille at south wall



202.C4. Detail of 1970s carpet



202.C5. Ghost marks of curtain hardware at transom of door to room 204



202.C6. Light fixture installed in the 1970s



202.C7. Window showing hinge let-ins for original interior blinds and salvaged blinds installed before 1955

©2019 RATIO

203 SITTING ROOM

This room, measuring approximately 17'-1" by 17'-4", is designed as one of the three principal bedchambers of the house, along with rooms 201 and 205. It opens onto room 204 through a door on the north, onto room 205 through a door on the west, and onto a closet through a door on the east. The room is lit by two windows on the south wall and one on the east. The east window served as the point of access to the roof deck of the original side porch and to the roof deck of the 1894-1895 porch. A fireplace is centered on the west wall. This room is believed to have been used as a sitting room or boudoir by Caroline Scott Harrison and Mary Lord Harrison. Its size, placement, and level of finish are consistent with intended use as either a bedroom or sitting room and the room may have changed use over the course of the Harrison period.

In April 1875, J. F. Taylor, dealer in ornamental plasterwork, provided nine ceiling medallions for the house. Taylor's invoice indicates that "Mamie's R[oom]" had a "bud" medallion costing $2.00, the same medallion provided for the upstairs hall (room 204). Room 203 has the only medallion matching that of room 204.[1081] This indicates that the room was intended as a bedroom for 17-year-old Mary Harrison, who was called "Mamie" by her parents.[1082] It is possible that the room was used as a bedroom by Mamie before becoming Caroline's sitting room, possibly around the time of Mamie's marriage to James Robert McKee in 1884, after which the couple is believed to have occupied room 201. The room was used as a sitting room by Mary Lord Harrison by c.1896. A 1900 snapshot of Elizabeth Harrison and a doll in the room includes a caption in Mary Lord Harrison's handwriting "Elizabeth [&] 'Mammy' in Mamma's Room – Ind Oct 1900."

Three photographs of the room dating from the Harrison period have been located to date. Two photographs appear to have been taken the same day and are mounted on embossed cardstock boards bearing the printed mark "Geo. H. Luse, Artist, 18 Stewart Place." [1083] [Figs. 203.H1-H2] One shows Benjamin and Mary Lord Dimmick Harrison and is believed to have been taken while Mary was pregnant with their daughter, Elizabeth Harrison Walker (born February 21, 1897). This suggests that the Luse photographs were taken between June 1896 and February 1897. The Luse photographs and a snapshot of Elizabeth Harrison from October 1900 all appear to show the room furnished as a boudoir or private sitting room. [Fig 203.H3]

[1081] Taylor identified "oval" medallions for the chamber over the library (204) and the chamber over the parlor (201).

[1082] Nellie Bly, "Wives of the Candidates," *Indianapolis Journal,* 16 September 1888, 5.

[1083] The number "18" appears to be an overprint of an erased number that may have read "81." Stewart Place was the name given to the former Academy of Music Building at the southeast corner of Illinois and Ohio Streets. Built in 1868, it burned in 1877, was rebuilt and renamed in 1880, and was demolished between 1956-1962. No photographer named George Luse appears in Indianapolis city directories between 1887 and 1924. A photographer named George H. Luse (1874-1931) was the son of journalist Fleming T. Luse and was active at Crawfordsville in 1910 and Fort Wayne in 1930. George Luse, (1886-1964), son of Emma R. Luse, appears to have lived in Indianapolis from at least 1900 and worked in various capacities as a laborer, finisher, varnisher, chairmaker, but does not appear to have been a photographer. "City News," *Indianapolis News*, 28 July 1880, 4; "Flower Mission Fair," *Indianapolis News*, 24 November 1880, 4; "City News," *Indianapolis News*, 2 August 1880, 4; ; "City News," *Indianapolis News*, 14 August 1880, 4; "Additional City News," *Indianapolis News*, 27 October 1880, 1; "City News," *Indianapolis News*, 13 December 1880, 3; Marianne W. McKinney, "Performing Arts," *Encyclopedia of Indianapolis,* eds. David J. Bodenhamer & Robert G. Barrows (Indianapolis: Indiana University Press, 1994), 149.

The room is believed to have been used as a four-bed dormitory room for female students from the Arthur Jordan Conservatory of Music from 1938 to until the early 1940s.[1084] A 1941 newspaper article noted, "As soon as a number of glass display cases are completed, a number of gowns, bonnets, fans, slippers, purses, parasols and other personal belongings" of Caroline Harrison were to be placed on exhibit.[1085] This project does not appear to have been completed until 1944, when the room was redesigned as a gallery known as the Caroline Scott Harrison Room, featuring displays of Caroline Harrison's clothing and dolls owned by the Harrison grandchildren.[1086] Several pieces of Caroline Harrison's clothing were displayed in new "dustproof and mothproof cases… designed over specifications approved by the Smithsonian Institution."[1087] Early reports indicate that the display did not generate as much interest as expected from its intended audience; the *Indianapolis News* reported: "Mrs. Woodworth says men often show more interest in the gowns, parasols, bonnets and even in the dolls than do their wives." [1088] The gallery was known as "the Gown Room" during the 1950s and 1960s. [Figs. 203.H4-H6]

During the 1973-1974 rehabilitation, the 1944 display cases were removed and the room was redecorated and refurnished to interpret the space as a sitting room. [Figs. 203.H7-H8] The room is now used to interpret some aspects of Caroline Harrison's life.

General Recommendations

Following the overall treatment strategy, it is recommended that this space be restored to its appearance as documented in the c.1896-1897 Luse photographs and used to interpret the lives of Caroline Scott Harrison and Mary Lord Dimmick Harrison.

Walls & Ceiling

In April 1875, J. F. Taylor, dealer in ornamental plasterwork, supplied the ceiling medallion, identified as a "bud" pattern, at a cost of $2, plus a ring of heavy molding on the ceiling. The plaster cornices of "four rooms and stair hall [on the] second story" (rooms 201, 203, 205, 206, and 204) were provided by Tutewiler & Sutton at a cost of $100.50.

A letter written by Benjamin Harrison on November 9, 1895, may refer to this room's wallpaper: "The paper for Mary's room has not come yet." [1089] Harrison and Mary Scott Lord Dimmick were engaged in December 1895 and were married in New York in April 1896. This letter may suggest that Harrison was decorating the room for the use of the future Mary Lord Harrison.

The c.1896-1897 photographs show a wallpaper with large flowers and leaves on a light background, possibly installed in 1895.[1090] [Figs. 203.H1-H2] The cast iron register on the west

---

[1084] Interview of Peg Warner, Jean Maddock. Irma Lou Shmucken, Lillian Starost, and Nellie Van Sickle, 18 June 1994, staff notes in the files of the Presidential Site.
[1085] "Mrs. Benjamin Harrison's Wardrobe Soon to be Placed on Exhibit Here," *Indianapolis Star,* 27 July 1941, 6.
[1086] "Harrison Display Open to Public," *Indianapolis News*, 20 May 1944, 5.
[1087] "Harrison Display Open to Public," *Indianapolis News*, 20 May 1944, 5.
[1088] "Harrison Display Open to Public," *Indianapolis News*, 20 May 1944, 5.
[1089] Benjamin Harrison to Mary McKee, 9 November 1895, transcription in the files of the Presidential Site.
[1090] A wallpaper of very similar design is in the collection of Historic New England: Wallpaper, GUSN-176291, Historic New England, accessed 2 January 2019, https://www.historicnewengland.org/explore/collections-access/gusn/176291/. Wallpapers of similar design and of the same period include Sidewall (USA), 1890–1900; machine printed on paper; 79 x 50 cm (31 1/8

wall shows as a darker color, similar to the baseboard and the gray portions of the mantel. The ceiling medallion and cove of the cornice register as a light color, the ceiling registers as a slightly color, and the other surfaces of the cornice register as a still darker color. These effects may have been produced by orthochromatic film and may not accurately reflect the appearance of the paint colors then in place.

A snapshot showing Elizabeth Harrison in the room in October 1900 shows that the room had been redecorated since c.1896-1897. [Fig. 203.H3] The lower walls show no apparent pattern and a picture molding appears to have been added with a patterned frieze wallpaper above it. The lower walls register as a medium color and the frieze registers with dark figures, probably floral sprays or leaves, on a light background. The cast iron grille on the west wall registers as a dark color, similar to the black of the mantel.

A 1937 letter from Mary Lord Harrison stated that the only wallpaper in the house that she recognized was in room 107, suggesting that wallpapers in other rooms "must have been put on the walls by the tenants" after she left the house in 1914.[1091] At an unknown date, likely during the 1937-1938 rehabilitation, the room was re-wallpapered with a monochromatic paper whose pattern is not clearly documented in available photographs. The room was re-wallpapered during the 1973-1974 rehabilitation. This wallpaper remains in place today and features a diaper pattern formed by various shades of yellow flowers and green leaves over a pale yellow-green background.

Recommendations

Following the overall restoration treatment for the room, it is recommended that the wall and ceiling conditions be restored to reflect their appearance in c.1896-1897. Historic finish analysis should be conducted on all plaster surfaces, including multiple facets of the cornice and ceiling medallion. Careful analysis should be undertaken to see if there is evidence of previous wallpaper treatments. The wallpaper treatments documented in the c.1896-1897 photographs should be reproduced with the assistance of a historic wallpaper specialist to ensure an accurate reproduction.

Floor

This room may have been provided with a fitted (wall-to-wall) carpet at the time of the house's completion in 1875. The c.1896-1897 photographs show the room with an exposed wood floor covered with four small rugs. The 1900 snapshot shows a large section of exposed floor with a small rug placed at an angle between the south side of the hearth and the door to room 205.

The room's oak flooring differs slightly in condition, nailing pattern, and in the treatment of the hearth edges from floors in rooms 201, 204, 205, and 206, suggesting that it might be of earlier date than that in the other rooms. The flooring shows signs of shrinkage and discoloration along the joints, conditions that may have been exacerbated by the room's southern exposure but that do not appear in room 205. [Fig. 203.C6, 5.1.6.4.C8]

---

x 19 11/16 in.); Gift of Edith and Maude Wetmore; 1939-45-15, https://collection.cooperhewitt.org/objects/18556839/; Wallpaper, GUSN-284151, Historic New England, accessed 20 December 2018, https://www.historicnewengland.org/explore/collections-access/gusn/284151/; Wallpaper, GUSN-176261, Historic New England, accessed 2 January 2019, https://www.historicnewengland.org/explore/collections-access/gusn/176261/

[1091] Mary Lord Harrison, 22 August 1937, transcription in the files of the Presidential Site.

During the 1950s and 1960s, a large area rug was present at the center of the room. During the 1973-1974 rehabilitation, the floor was covered with a new carpet with an arabesque pattern in teal, gray, and yellow, matching that installed in rooms 201, 202, 204, 205, and 207. This carpet was removed in January 2009. The room is now provided with a rug made of carpet matching that installed in room 107 in 2008.

Recommendations

Following the overall restoration treatment for the room, it is recommended that the floor conditions be restored to reflect their appearance in c.1896-1897. It is recommended that the oak flooring be cleaned and that small rugs be provided.

Fireplace

A fireplace is centered on the west wall of the room and retains its original mantel, hearth, grate frame, and summer cover. [Figs. 203.C7-C8] The mantel appears to be of enameled slate, with a greenish-black slate ground and enameled decoration in imitation of greenish-gray marble. The arched firebox opening retains a cast iron summer cover. The firebox would have originally burned coal. The c.1896-1897 and October 1900 photographs show that the firebox was open and fitted with a coal grate and a fender. The fender featured a curved plan and was trimmed with a small pipe rail—a type common in the 1870s and likely dating from the time of the house's construction.[1092] The firebox opening was sealed at an unknown date and is now covered by a cementitious stucco, with the summer cover placed in front of the stucco. Portions of the stucco have been painted black.

Recommendations

Unless the firebox is considered essential for the interpretation of the room, the firebox could remain sealed. It is recommended that the white plaster over the firebox opening be painted out in a flat black to suggest the void of a firebox behind the summer cover.

Closet

A closet is located at the south end of the west wall. The closet was converted into a display cabinet, likely at the time of the 1944 conversion of the room into a gallery. This included the installation of a new glass door and glass shelves within the closet. The closet continues to be used as a display case.

Recommendations

In the interim, the closet may be retained as a display case. If this use is no longer needed, the c.1944 door should be removed and replaced with a door matching the lost original. If the original door survives within the house, it should be relocated and reinstalled.

[1092] A similar grate frame, coal grate, and fender can be seen in the 1878 catalogue of Barber & Henderson (Philadelphia: Rue & Jones, 1878), 40.

Light Fixtures

The room was originally fitted with one of the "three light toilet" fixtures noted in Benjamin Harrison's c.1874-1875 gas fixture list.[1093] This fixture appears in one of the c.1896-1897 photographs of the room. It hung from a wall bracket on the pier between the windows of the south wall and appeared to be a small c.1875 gasolier with a baluster-like body and three curving arms of similar diameter to those of the gasoliers in rooms 101 and 103. The fixture is fitted with wide, conical glass shades of a style that became common in the 1880s and were likely installed in 1893, when cone shades were installed on other gas fixtures in the house.[1094] The shades likely bore etched decoration, the details of which are not visible in the photograph. The fixture was removed at an unknown date.

The room's ceiling medallion was piped for gas. One of the c.1896-1897 photographs of the room shows the gas pipe exposed at the center of the ceiling medallion. The c.1874-1875 gas fixture list does not appear to include ceiling fixtures for rooms 201, 203, 205, or 206. A partially illegible entry lists "1 drop single" for a room that might read "for Mam's [Mamie's] room." [1095] A single-light pendant would be a very small fixture for a room of this size and finish but might have been sufficient with the three-light toilet bracket.

One of the c.1896-1897 photographs shows a candle in a brass candlestick standing on the mantel.

The present ceiling fixture was installed during the 1973-1974 rehabilitation.[1096] [Fig. 203.C9] This four-arm electrified gasolier likely dates from c.1900 to c.1920.[1097] Etched glass shades with a sunflower and leaf design are compatible with the period of the fixture. The stem is topped by a large bell-shaped ceiling escutcheon that conceals part of the ceiling medallion.

Recommendations

Following the overall restoration treatment for the room, it is recommended that the existing gasolier be removed and that a three-arm toilet light matching that shown in the c.1896-1897 photograph be installed at the south wall.

Window Treatments

The room's windows are fitted with built-in paneled interior blinds (shutters). One of the c.1896-1897 photographs of room 203 shows window pairs of sheer curtains at each window. These curtains featured vertical stripes that appear to have been formed by transparency rather than color.

[1093] This list is written over pages with preprinted dates for January 7 and 8 (1874) but is among many entries that appear to have been written over blank pages without regard to the preprinted dates. Benjamin Harrison, perpetual diary 1874-1875, collections of the Presidential Site.
[1094] Denys Peter Myers, *Gaslighting in America* (Washington, DC: Technical Preservation Services, 1978), 200-201. Similar cone shades can be seen in *E. P. Gleason M'f'g Co.* (New York: E. P. Gleason Manufactory Co., 1887), 127-130, 147, 150.
[1095] This list is written over pages with preprinted dates for January 7 and 8 (1874) but is among many entries that appear to have been written over blank pages without regard to the preprinted dates. Benjamin Harrison, perpetual diary 1874-1875, collections of the Presidential Site.
[1096] Construction documents dated June 29, 1973, note power "For chandelier to be chosen by architect."
[1097] *Gas and Combination Fixtures, Pendants, Brackets, Showers, Bulletin F-4* (Boston: Welsbach Company of New England, c.1917-1921), 611, 624.

The edge and bottom of each panel was trimmed with lace featuring a zig-zag edge and each panel was held back with a wide fabric tieback. The curtains hung from rings on rods with small finials. The rods hung on deep brackets that left space for the blinds to swing open. The brackets appear to have been mounted at the upper corners of the casing just inside the half-round molding. The curtain panels appear to have been attached to the outer edge of the window casings. A c.1904 exterior photograph shows roller shades mounted between the sash and the built-in blinds. Exterior photographs taken c.1900-1902 show many of the house's windows, including the east window of room 203, with a treatment involving a pair of sheer curtains, with each panel extending across the full width of the window and the panels tied back at either side. These curtains appear to have had lace or ruffled edges and were tied back roughly halfway up the upper sash.

The present window treatments on the south windows were installed during the 1970s rehabilitation. These consist of lace sheers covered by elaborate curtains in greenish gold velvet, with side panels and swag valances, green trim, and tasseled tiebacks, as well as wide brass rods with large finials. The east window appears to have been left bare since the 1970s renovation.

One c.1896-1897 photograph shows that the transom over the door to room 204 was fitted with a sheer curtain, apparently without pattern, mounted on top and bottom rods. The transom over the door to room 205 appears to have been fitted with a matching sheer curtain mounted on the room 203 side of the transom. The upper corners of the casing of the door to room 205 bear ghost marks of past hardware similar to those on window casings in other rooms. The transoms over the doors to room 204 and to the closet are presently fitted with lace sheer curtains. The transom over the door to room 205 is fitted with a lace sheer curtain mounted on the room 205 side of the transom.

Furniture

The c.1896-1897 photographs and show the room furnished as a boudoir or private sitting room, including the following pieces of furniture:

- Secretary desk with cabriole legs (probably c.1895)
    - A framed photograph on the desk may depict Caroline Harrison.
- American Empire Revival dressing table (c.1895)
- Chairs from a Renaissance Revival bedroom suite (c.1870-1875) with "Anthony & Cleopatra" portrait medallions, said to have come from New York with Mary Lord Harrison, with striped upholstery. These pieces appear to have been returned to the house by the 1950s and have been displayed in room 205. They exhibited two different styles of upholstery through 1970 and the present brown, orange, and tan striped upholstery is believed to date from the 1973-1974 rehabilitation.
    - Slipper rocking chair, now in room 205 [Accession No. 373]
    - Small side chair
    - Ladies' chairs (2), now in room 205 [Accession No. 374, 376]
- Side chair with open back (c.1870-1875)
- Rocking chair with rattan back (c.1895). A similar rocking chair appears in an 1890 photograph of the Yellow Oval Room in the White House, used by the Harrisons as a library and sitting room.
- Small drop-leaf table (c.1895)
- Eastlake table (c.1870-1885)

- Daybed
- Rugs
- A 35-star American flag (1863-1865) is draped over a framed picture on the south wall.

The October 1900 photograph shows the following pieces of furniture:

- Three-part, split-baluster gilt Federal over-mantel mirror (c.1825-1845). This mirror is said to have been used in the White House. A twin mirror is in the possession of a Harrison relative. The pair of mirrors may have originally been used over the fireplaces in a double parlor, possibly in the home of one of Benjamin Harrison's ancestors. The mirror's placement in the house prior to 1900 is unknown. This mirror was displayed in room 101 during part of 1938, in room 102 from 1938-1973, and has been displayed in room 201 since 1974.[1098] [Accession No. 75]
- One chair from the Renaissance Revival bedroom suite with "Anthony & Cleopatra" portrait medallions, showing the same upholstery as seen in the c.1896-1897 photographs
- Rocking chair, possibly rattan

The room appears to remain largely as furnished since the 1973-1974 rehabilitation, including the following:

- A gilt mirror (c.1865-1875) placed over the mantel. Collections records indicate that this mirror was purchased for the museum and that a Mr. Beaty had it "replated b[y a] German living on the south side." [Accession No. 449]
- Eastlake pier mirror (c.1870-1880), probably missing its original pediment and apparently designed for a room with a lower ceiling [Accession No. 2442]
- American Empire sofa (c.1840-1850 or c.1890-1900), purchased from the estate of Mary Booth Tarkington Jameson (1865-1937, Mrs. Ovid Butler Jameson, an acquaintance of Mary Lord Harrison) c.1937 and reupholstered in black horsehair in 1986. [Accession No. 49]
- Bombe desk (c.1750), believed to have been made in the Netherlands and donated to the museum by the New family. The desk is said to have been purchased from Nuremberg Castle in Nuremberg, Germany, by John C. New (1831-1906) and used in the John C. New House (1872, D. A. Bohlen, architect, demolished 1928) at 512/518 N. Pennsylvania Street.[1099]
- Singer sewing machine with Eastlake cabinet (c.1890-1910)
- Dress form
- Reproduction Louis XVI armchair (c.1910-1930)
- Ceramic jardinière and pedestal (c.1910-1930)
- Ebonized Eastlake easel (c.1880) with gilded incised decoration (see room 105)

[1098] The matching mirror is owned by Susan McKee of Indianapolis. Bernard Batty to Mrs. Mary Lord Harrison, 14 December 1938. Carbon copy letter in the collections of the Presidential Site, Box VIII, Folder 1.
[1099] Anna Nicholas, "John C. New Home at 518 N. Pennsylvania Street, on Square Taken Over by City for Plaza, Occupied by One Family 49 Years," *Indianapolis Star,* 7 May 1922, 81; "News of the Day as the Pictures Record It," *Indianapolis Star*, 13 February 1928, 11.



203.H1. View south, c. June 1896 - February 1897



203.H2. View northwest showing Benjamin and Mary Lord Harrison, c. June 1896 - February 1897



203.H3. View northeast showing Elizabeth Harrison, October 1900



203.H4. Ruth Woodworth in front of closet, November 1958



203.H5. Closet and display case on east wall, c.1966



203.H6. View northeast, c.1966

©2019 RATIO



203.H7. East wall, c.1980



203.H8. View south, c.1996 (RATIO)



203.C1. View south



203.C2. View southwest



203.C3. View northeast



203.C4. View east



203.C5. Detail of grille on west wall



203.C6. Detail of oak flooring and baseboard at southwest corner



203.C7. Detail of fireplace



203.C8. Detail of summer cover



203.C9. Ceiling medallion with gasolier added in the 1970s

©2019 RATIO

204/213 UPPER STAIR HALL

The upper stair hall is open to room 104 below and up to the door to room 301 above. The main room measures approximately 11'-8" by 10'-1", with the stair alcove (room 213) measuring approximately 8'-10" by 11'-2". The upper part of the stair alcove extending to the third floor measures approximately 8'-10" by 5'-4". The hall opens onto room 207 through a plaster arch on the west wall, to room 203 through a door on the south, and to rooms 201 and 202 through two doors on the east. It is lit by two windows above the lower flight of the stair and through borrowed light from the transoms above the three doors.

General Recommendations

Following the restoration treatment for the principal interior spaces, it is recommended that the room be restored to its appearance during the period of significance.

Walls & Ceiling

In April 1875, J. F. Taylor, dealer in ornamental plasterwork, supplied the ceiling medallion, identified as a "bud" pattern, at a cost of $2, plus a ring of heavy molding on the ceiling. Taylor also supplied the plaster brackets on each side of the arched opening to room 207, at a cost of $5 for the pair. The plaster cornices of "four rooms and stair hall [on the] second story" (rooms 201, 203, 205, 206, and 204) were provided by Tutewiler & Sutton at a cost of $100.50. The room's walls are contiguous with those of room 104 and were likely fitted with the same wallpaper documented in room 104 in 1888.

A letter from Benjamin Harrison to Mary Harrison McKee dated October 5, 1895, includes the following: "As to the paper it is very pretty for the front part of the hall & the stairway – but for the narrow part of the hall it is too dark. In the lower hall we tried it and you could scarcely see the gilt figures at all. Don't you think it would do to use a lighter paper in the narrow part – from the small arches back?"[1100] This passage seems to start with a reference to room 207, referring to room 104a as the "lower hall." This may refer to a new wallpaper in 104 and 104a. Another letter from Harrison on October 10 notes: "Nan will be at home tomorrow and I will get her to help me at some paper for the little bed room & try to settle about the matter of the hall paper – If I hear from you – what [do] you think of having a lighter paper for the narrow part of the hall [?]."[1101] These references suggest that rooms 104, 104a, 204, and 207 were re-wallpapered in 1895.

The room was likely redecorated several times between 1895 and 1937. A 1937 letter from Mary Lord Harrison stated that the only wallpaper in the house that she recognized was in room 107, suggesting that wallpapers in other rooms "must have been put on the walls by the tenants" after she left the house in 1914.[1102] A 1937 newspaper photograph appears to show the staircase with painted or bare walls in room 104.[1103] A 1970 HABS photograph provides the earliest view of the room found to date. [Fig. 204.H1] This shows the early-1960s toile wallpaper and stair dado described in room 104. These wallpapers were removed during the 1973-1974 rehabilitation. The

[1100] Benjamin Harrison to Mary McKee, 5 October 1895, transcription in the files of the Presidential Site.
[1101] Benjamin Harrison to Mary McKee, 10 October 1895, transcription in the files of the Presidential Site.
[1102] Mary Lord Harrison, 22 August 1937, transcription in the files of the Presidential Site.
[1103] "The Home of the Only Indianian to Become President," *Indianapolis Star,* 8 August 1937, gravure section, n.p.

room's walls are currently painted yellow, the cornice and ceiling medallion are painted off-white, and the ceiling is painted white.

Recommendations

Following the overall restoration treatment for the room, it is recommended that the wall and ceiling conditions be restored to reflect their appearance in 1888. Historic finish analysis should be conducted on all plaster surfaces, including multiple facets of the cornice and ceiling medallion. Careful analysis should be undertaken to see if there is evidence of previous wallpaper treatments, including marks that could indicate the installation of frieze or border papers. If evidence of the room's 1880s wallpapers can be found, these treatments should be reproduced with the assistance of a historic wallpaper specialist to ensure an accurate reproduction.

Floor

Like rooms 102, 104, and 104a, rooms 204 and 207 appear to have been provided with a fitted (wall-to-wall) carpet at the time of the house's completion in 1875. The carpet was replaced in 1895 and is mentioned in the following excerpts from Benjamin Harrison's letters:

- October 5, 1895, "As to the carpet – that the square part of the hall was too small to justify the use of that broad border – it would be all border – & this was also thought that it would be better not to use the border & said he would talk with Mr. [Lee] about it."[1104]
- November 9, 1895, "When… the new carpet laid in the upper hall – decorating comes to a full stop."[1105]

A 1970 HABS photograph documents that the room was fitted with oak flooring running north-south. This flooring appears to have matched that in rooms 102, 104, 104a, 201, 204, 205, and 206, the last installed sometime after 1902. Available evidence suggests that this oak flooring was installed sometime after Benjamin Harrison's death.

The oak flooring appears to have been removed from rooms 204 and 207 during the 1973-1974 rehabilitation, with one section remaining in the closet of room 207. [Fig. 207.C5] At that time, a layer of thin plywood was installed to bring the floor level with the oak floors in the adjacent rooms and the floor was covered with a new carpet with an arabesque pattern in teal, gray, and yellow. The carpet and portions of the plywood were removed in February 2008 and the underlying subfloor was examined. Photographs taken during that examination show the outline of the oak floorboards and nail holes consistent with the nailing of the flooring in other rooms. It is unclear from the photographs whether consistent evidence of carpet tacks associated with the earlier fitted carpets was present. [Figs. 204.H2-H4] This evidence was used to justify the installation of the present oak finish flooring, which was completed in April 2008. The floor was provided with a new area rug made of a black, gold, and beige patterned carpet. [Fig. 204.H5] The modern flooring and carpet remain in good condition.

Recommendations

Following the overall restoration treatment for the room, it is recommended that the floor conditions be restored to reflect their appearance during the period of significance. Available evidence indicates

[1104] Benjamin Harrison to Mary McKee, 5 October 1895, transcription in the files of the Presidential Site.
[1105] Benjamin Harrison to Mary McKee, 9 November 1895, transcription in the files of the Presidential Site.

that the room was provided with a fitted carpet during Benjamin Harrison's lifetime and that the oak flooring restored in 2008 reflects a post-1902 redecoration. It is recommended that a new fitted carpet with a border be installed. Selection should be made with the assistance of a historic carpet specialist to ensure the selection of a pattern and colorway corresponding with available evidence and period documentation.

Staircase

The baseboard of the west wall at the nose of the second floor landing shows a dark ghost outline of a former attachment. The woodwork of the upper flight of the staircase shows discoloration and accumulated grime typical of a high-traffic area. The baseboard cap trim along the upper flight is displaced at several locations, most noticeably in the northwest corner.

Recommendations

It is recommended that the woodwork of the staircase be cleaned to remove accumulated grime. Selective touch-up of scratches should be undertaken but wholesale refinishing should be avoided.

Light Fixtures

Benjamin Harrison's c.1874-1875 gas fixture list includes "1 Pendant upper Hall," suggesting a single gas pendant.[1106] On April 29, 1893, when C. Aneshaensel & Company, plumbers and gas fitters, billed for "Rebronzing Gas Fixtures in [the] U.S. [upstairs] front Hall" and other rooms. The fixture was removed at an unknown date.

The present light fixtures were installed during the 1973-1974 rehabilitation. The center ceiling medallion bears a three-arm electrified gasolier that likely dates from c.1895 to c.1920. [204.C10] The arms are fitted with 1970s shade holders and pressed-glass shades. The stem is topped by a large ceiling escutcheon incompatible with the room's ceiling medallion. This escutcheon matches those on the two gasoliers in room 301.

The flight of the stair leading to the attic level is currently illuminated by a three-arm "candle" sconce mounted to the south wall of the upper part of the stair. [Fig. 204.C11] This fixture likely dates from the period c.1895 to c.1920 and appears to have originally been designed to burn gas. The wall escutcheon has been cut off at two sides, suggesting that the fixture was once mounted in space narrower than the escutcheon. Each arm bears an electric candle.

Recommendations

Following the overall restoration treatment for the room, it is recommended that the present ceiling fixture be replaced with a c.1875 pendant fixture of appropriate grade for this space. It may take some time to find a suitable fixture and the fixture should be assessed by a historic light fixture specialist to determine detailed restoration recommendations. In the interim, it can be assumed that work will include rewiring, finish conservation, and potential replacement of shade holders and shades. The fixture should be fitted with electric bulbs of a color temperature and brightness

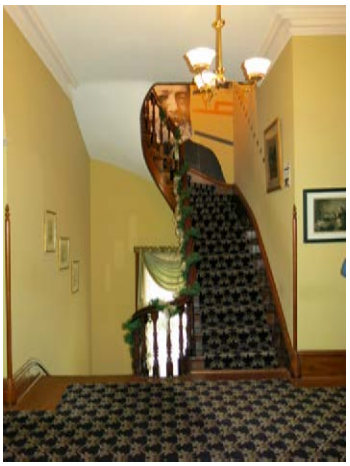
[1106] This list is written over pages with preprinted dates for January 7 and 8 (1874) but is among many entries that appear to have been written over blank pages without regard to the preprinted dates. Benjamin Harrison, perpetual diary 1874-1875, collections of the Presidential Site.

©2019 RATIO

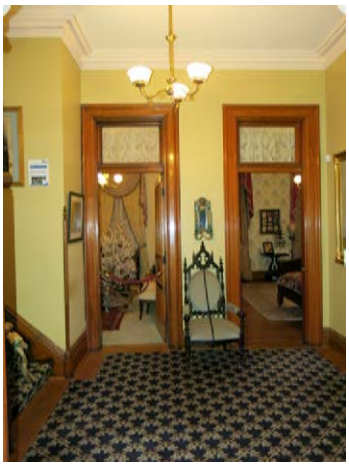
comparable to gas light. The attic stair fixture should be removed and the underlying surfaces examined for evidence of past fixtures.



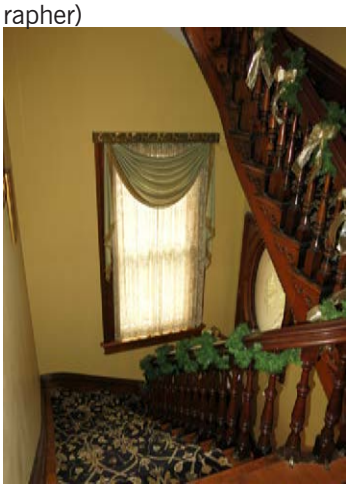
204.H1. View northeast, August 1970 (Historic American Buildings Survey, Jack E. Boucher, photographer)



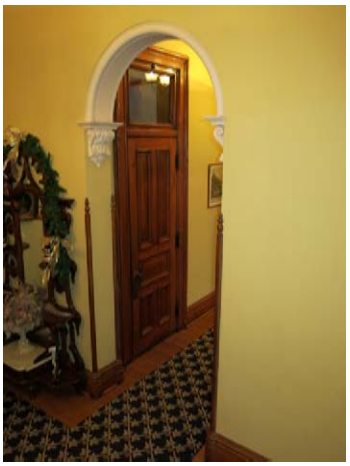
204.C1. View north



204.C2. View south



204.C3. View northeast in stair



204.C4. View southwest into room 207



204.H2. Detail of flooring, February 13, 2008 (RATIO)



204.H3. Detail of flooring, February 13, 2008 (RATIO)



204.H4. Detail of flooring, February 13, 2008 (RATIO)



204.H5. Detail of new oak flooring and runners, April 22, 2008 (RATIO)

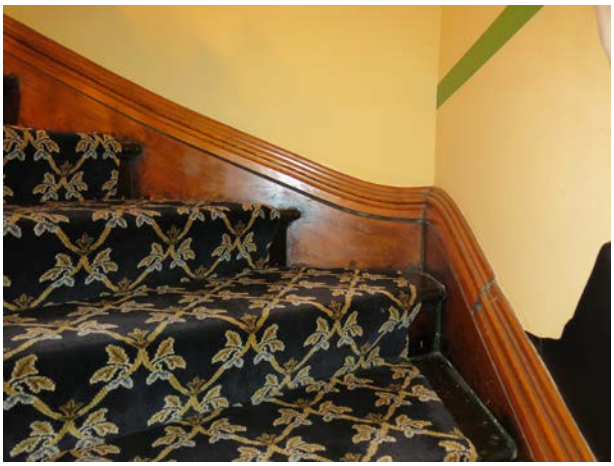
©2019 RATIO



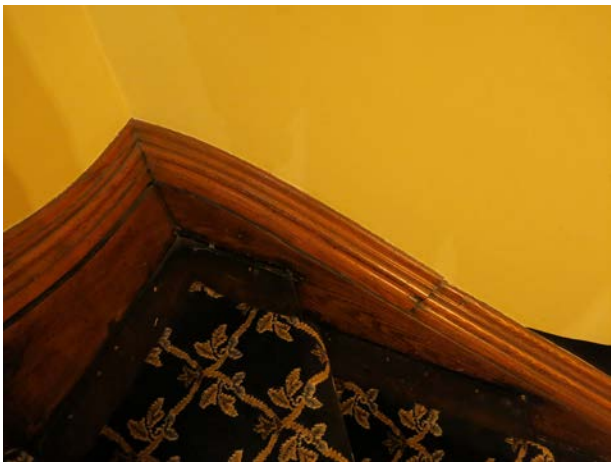
204.C5. View down stair, facing west



204.C6. Upper part of staircase, facing north from room 301



204.C7. Detail of offset baseboard, northwest corner



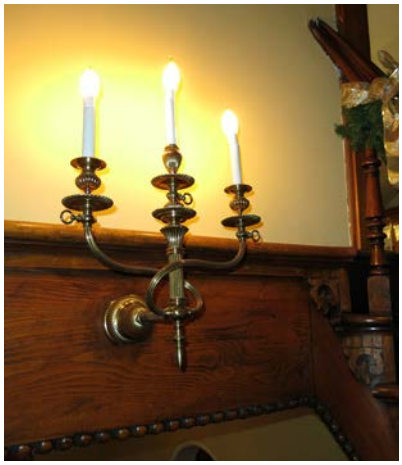
204.C8. Detail of offset baseboard, northwest corner



204.C9. Detail of balusters at third floor level showing lack of reinforcing brackets



204.C10. Detail of ceiling medallion with gasolier added in the 1970s



204.C11. Electrified gas candelabra bracket at third floor level

205 MASTER BEDROOM

This room, measuring approximately 16'-8" by 21'-7", served as the house's master bedroom. It opens onto room 203 and a closet through two doors on the east, onto room 207 through a door on the north, and onto room 209 through a door on the west. The south wall contains a semi-octagonal bay window. A fireplace is centered on the east wall.

According to James Robert McKee, Mary Harrison McKee gave birth to Benjamin Harrison McKee in room 205 on March 15, 1887.[1107] Benjamin Harrison died in the room on March 13, 1901. The earliest photograph of the room located to date appeared in the *Indianapolis Star* in August 1937, shortly after the last tenant vacated the house.[1108] [Fig. 205.H1] The bedroom was redecorated for use as a period room during the 1937-1938 rehabilitation. [Figs. 205.H2-H5]

General Recommendations

Following the restoration treatment for the principal interior spaces, it is recommended that the room be restored to its appearance during the period of significance.

Walls & Ceiling

The room has flat plaster walls, a flat plaster ceiling, and a coved plaster cornice. In April 1875, J. F. Taylor, dealer in ornamental plasterwork, supplied the ceiling medallion, identified as an "oval pannel [sic]", at a cost of $7. This design is an oval version of the design used in room 102. The plaster cornices of "four rooms and stair hall [on the] second story" (rooms 201, 203, 205, 206, and 204) were provided by Tutewiler & Sutton at a cost of $100.50.

The room's Harrison period finishes are not documented. It may have been one of the two bedrooms re-wallpapered in 1895.[1109] A 1937 letter from Mary Lord Harrison stated that the only wallpaper in the house that she recognized was in room 107, suggesting that wallpapers in other rooms "must have been put on the walls by the tenants" after she left the house in 1914.[1110] A photograph of the room was published in the *Indianapolis Star* in August 1937 and shows the walls covered with a dense floral wallpaper.[1111] [Fig. 205.H1] Sometime before 1952, likely during the 1937-1938 rehabilitation, the room was wallpapered with a reproduction of a Gothic Revival paper likely dating from the 1840s or 1850s. [Figs. 205.H2-H5] This paper was reproduced by M. H. Birge & Sons Company of Buffalo, New York, from c.1923 to c.1940.[1112] The colorway used in this room featured a gray-brown pattern on a cream ground.

[1107] Bernard Batty to J. R. McKee, 18 November 1939. Carbon copy letter in the collections of the Presidential Site, Box VIII, Folder 2.
[1108] "The Home of the Only Indianian to Become President," *Indianapolis Star,* 8 August 1937, gravure section, n.p.
[1109] Benjamin Harrison to Mary McKee, 26 October 1895, transcription in the files of the Presidential Site.
[1110] Mary Lord Harrison, 22 August 1937, transcription in the files of the Presidential Site.
[1111] "The Home of the Only Indianian to Become President," *Indianapolis Star,* 8 August 1937, gravure section, n.p.
[1112] Wallpaper, GUSN-179207, Historic New England, accessed 4 December 2018, https://www.historicnewengland.org/explore/collections-access/gusn/179207/; Sidewall, New England, 1923–24; Manufactured by M.H. Birge & Sons Co. (United States); USA; machine-printed on paper; 65 x 55.5 cm (25 9/16 x 21 7/8 in.); Gift of the Women's Theodore Roosevelt Memorial Association; 1946-19-3, http://cprhw.tt/o/2Dm84/

The room was re-wallpapered during the 1973-1974 rehabilitation. [Fig. 205.H6, C1-C2] The paper installed at that time featured a pattern of golden-yellow roses and swags on a pale-yellow ground. In 1974, an elaborate drapery treatment of gold brocade with gold tassels was hung over the door to room 209 and the bed was placed in front of this door.[1113] This drapery treatment was removed c.2006. Cracks in the flat plaster of the ceiling were repaired in 2008 but cracks in the flat plaster of the walls were not. Staff report that hairline cracks have appeared in the ceiling in recent years.

Recommendations

Following the overall restoration treatment for the room, it is recommended that the wall and ceiling conditions be restored to reflect their appearance during the period of significance. Historic finish analysis should be conducted on all plaster surfaces, including multiple facets of the cornice and ceiling medallion. If the walls are found to have been wallpapered during this period, careful analysis should be undertaken to see if there is evidence of previous wallpaper treatments, including marks that could indicate the installation of dado or border papers. If evidence of the room's historic wallpapers can be found, these treatments should be reproduced with the assistance of a historic wallpaper specialist to ensure an accurate reproduction. If no documentation of the wallpapers can be found, reproduction wallpaper documented to the period should be installed. All deteriorated and cracked plaster should be repaired prior to the installation of new finishes.

Floor

This room may have been provided with a fitted (wall-to-wall) carpet from the time of the house's completion in 1875. The room is presently fitted with oak flooring that appears consistent with the post-1902 oak flooring in other rooms. A 1937 photograph shows the room with a large patterned area rug with a fringed end.[1114] In 1939, Bernard Batty of the Arthur Jordan Foundation wrote to James Robert McKee, "The only eye-sore we now have in the entire home is the floor covering in the bedroom upstairs which was made out of an old worn out carpet, the original connected in no way with the Harrison family."[1115] Batty asked if McKee could send a "suitable floor coverings [sic] for this old bedroom," from McKee's house in New York, "so that we can in the future truthfully say that all furnishings belonged to the family."[1116] This sentiment reflects the museum's early approach to "authenticity" as having more to do with connection to the Harrison family, even for items that had no connection to the house or to Benjamin Harrison's lifetime. The old carpet mentioned by Batty may be the one shown in photographs taken between 1952 and 1970. Those views show an area rug and a runner featuring an acanthus scroll pattern on a red background. The rug appears to have been made from sections of a mid-to-late nineteenth century fitted carpet, some pieced at 90 degree angles to the pattern. This rug survives and is now in collections storage. During the 1973-1974 rehabilitation, the room was fitted with wall-to-wall carpeting matching that used in other second floor rooms. The carpet was later covered with an area rug and was removed in January

---

[1113] This treatment was not yet in place in a photograph published in September 1974. Jackie Ayres, "Harrison Home will Reopen," *Indianapolis News*, 28 September 1974, 8.
[1114] "The Home of the Only Indianian to Become President," *Indianapolis Star,* 8 August 1937, gravure section, n.p.
[1115] Bernard Batty to J. R. McKee, 18 November 1939. Carbon copy letter in the collections of the Presidential Site, Box VIII, Folder 2.
[1116] Bernard Batty to J. R. McKee, 18 November 1939. Carbon copy letter in the collections of the Presidential Site, Box VIII, Folder 2.

2009. The existing floor finish is worn and shows several mismatched replacement boards, particularly in the southeast corner of the room.

Recommendations

Following the overall restoration treatment for the room, it is recommended that a new fitted carpet be provided.

Fireplace

A fireplace is located on the east wall of the room and retains its original mantel, hearth, grate frame, and summer cover. [Figs. 205.H7, C5] The mantel appears to be of enameled slate, with a greenish-black slate ground and enameled decoration in imitation of yellow-green granite. The arched firebox opening retains a cast iron summer cover frame but is missing its central grille and the clips to hold the cover in the frame.[1117] The firebox would have originally burned coal but appears to have been converted to a gas fire sometime before November 1893. On November 17, 1893, C. Aneshaensel & Company, plumbers and gas fitters, billed for "1 – 16" Holland Burner" and "1 hour replacing burner in Mr. H's grate." The mantel was covered with an elaborate fringed lambrequin at various times between the 1950s and the 2000s.

Recommendations

Care should be taken to avoid damage to the mantel's enameled finish. Unless the firebox is considered essential for the interpretation of the room, it is recommended that the summer cover be installed and that the missing central grille be replaced.

Closet

A closet is located at the north end of the east wall and is presently used for storage.

Recommendations

Unless the closet is to be used in the interpretation of the room, it can continue in use for storage.

Light Fixtures

The room appears to have originally been fitted with a three-arm gasolier and may have also been fitted with one of the three "three light toilet" fixtures noted in Benjamin Harrison's c.1874-1875 gas fixture list.[1118] The list does not appear to include ceiling fixtures for rooms 201, 203, 205, or 206. On May 15, 1894, C. Aneshaensel & Company, plumbers and gas fitters, billed for "Regrinding Gas Keys on 3 light chandelier over Library..." On November 30, the same company billed for "Repairing & greasing key in chandelier over Library." No other documentation of the room's Harrison period light fixtures has been found to date.

[1117] The summer cover appears to be identical to one in the library of the Morris-Butler House (1864, D. A. Bohlen, architect), 1204 N. Park Avenue, Indianapolis, and in the library of the Nickum-Holstein-Riley House (1872), 528 Lockerbie Street, Indianapolis.

[1118] Benjamin Harrison, perpetual diary, 7-8 January 1874, transcription from the files of the Presidential Site.

Photographs taken between the 1950s and 1970 show a four-arm electric chandelier likely dating from the period c.1910 to c.1930.[1119] A pair of sconces in a similar style were installed on the south half of the west wall. These fixtures were removed from the room during the 1973-1974 rehabilitation. The ceiling fixture is now in room 210 and is fitted with different shades while the sconces are now in room 208 and are fitted with different shades. The present ceiling fixture installed during the 1973-1974 rehabilitation. [Fig. 205.C6] This four-arm electrified gasolier likely dates from c.1895 to c.1920. The arms are fitted with modern shade holders and octagonal etched glass shades in two styles that appear to be consistent with the date of the fixture. The stem has been removed and the fixture is hanging from a chain partially concealed by a pale green fabric cover trimmed with passementerie. The large bell-shaped ceiling escutcheon conceals part of the ceiling medallion.

Recommendations

Following the overall restoration treatment for the room, it is recommended that the existing gasolier be removed and replaced with a three- or four- arm gasolier of c.1875, in a style and grade suitable for the house and the room's historic function. Treatment of the gasolier's shades would depend on the period of interpretation; an 1880s interpretation should follow evidence of the shades documented on the first floor fixtures in 1888, while an 1893 to 1901 period interpretation should follow the evidence for the 1893 cone shades used in other second floor rooms.

Window Treatments

The room's windows are fitted with built-in paneled interior blinds (shutters). A c.1904 exterior photograph shows roller shades mounted between the sash and the built-in blinds. In 1937, the room's windows were fitted with large-scale net curtains.[1120] The room appears to have been provided with new curtains and lace sheers during the 1937-1938 rehabilitation. These appear to have been taken down for the 1970 HABS photograph of the room. The present window treatments were installed during the 1974 redecoration and reflect a 1970s interpretation of "Victorian" treatments. [Fig. 205.C7] Wooden pelmets are covered with wallpaper to match the room's walls and are decorated with three Rococo Revival stamped brass cartouches (c.1845-1875). Gold fabric curtains are held back by gold cord tiebacks and by a pair of Rococo Revival stamped brass pieces (c.1845-1875), while the windows are covered by white sheer curtains featuring floral vine borders.

Recommendations

Following the overall restoration treatment for the room, it is recommended that the window treatments be restored to reflect their likely appearance during the period of significance.

Furniture

The following pieces of furniture are believed to have been in the room during the Harrison period:

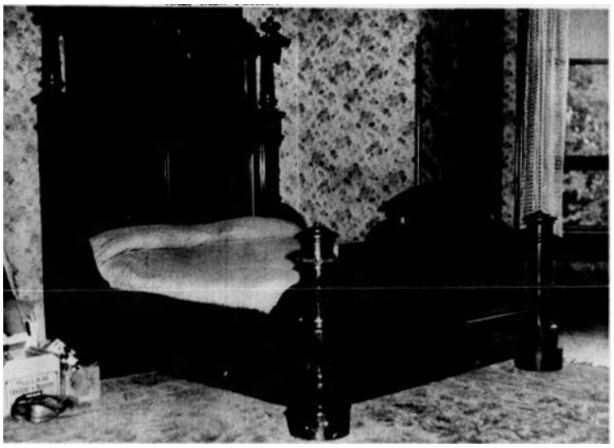
- A Renaissance Revival bedroom suite (c.1870-1875) with "Anthony & Cleopatra" portrait medallions, said to have come from New York with Mary Lord Harrison. The chairs were

[1119] The fixture was similar to some shown in *Shades and Globes, Catalogue Number 42* (Pittsburgh: Macbeth-Evans Glass Company, 1912), 44.
[1120] "The Home of the Only Indianian to Become President," *Indianapolis Star,* 8 August 1937, gravure section, n.p.

fitted with striped upholstery in c.1896-1897 photographs. They exhibited two different styles of upholstery through 1970 and the present brown, orange, and tan striped upholstery is believed to date from the 1973-1974 rehabilitation. The suite consists of the following pieces:

- Slipper rocking chair, now in room 205 [Accession No. 373]
- Small side chair
- Ladies' chairs (2), now in room 205 [Accession No. 374, 376]
- Dresser, now in the room [Accession No. 375.a-.d]
- Bed. Benjamin Harrison died in this bed in March 1901. It is believed to have remained in the room during the period when the house was rented out (1914-1937). An August 1937 photograph, taken shortly after the last tenant vacated the house, shows the bed against the east wall, covering the door to room 203.[1121] Bernard Batty stated that the bed had been fitted with three small mattresses laid crosswise, with a soft mattress laid over them and coverlets "of golden tone." [1122] [Accession No. 378]

[1121] "The Home of the Only Indianian to Become President," *Indianapolis Star,* 8 August 1937, gravure section, n.p.
[1122] William Herschell, "Harrison Homestead, Passing to Jordan Foundation, Provides and Ensemble of History, Music and Romance," *Indianapolis News,* 26 June 1937, 9.



205.H1. View southeast, July 1937



205.H2. View north, c.1952



205.H3. View south in bay window, c.1952-1966



205.H4. View northwest, c.1966



205.H5. View southwest, August 1970 (Historic American Buildings Survey, Jack E. Boucher, photographer)



205.H6. View northwest, c.1980

©2019 RATIO



205.C1. View south



205.C2. View north



205.C3. Door to room 209



205.C4. Detail of oak flooring at hearth



205.H7. Fireplace, September 6, 2006 (Benjamin L. Ross)



205.C5. Fireplace with summer cover in place



205.C6. Ceiling medallion with gasolier added in the 1970s



205.C7. Bay window with 1970s window treatments

206 NORTH BEDROOM / NURSERY

This room, measuring approximately 11'-11" by 17'-0", was the smallest of the house's four chambers to be provided with a plaster cornice, a ceiling medallion, and a fireplace. It opens onto room 207 through a door on the south and is lit by one window on the north wall and one on the east. A door in the west wall (infilled 1973-1974) formerly opened into a closet connecting to room 208. A fireplace was formerly located on the north wall in the northwest corner of the room.

The room may have been intended for use by Russell Harrison, as it appears to have been fitted with the light fixture noted as "for Russell" in Benjamin Harrison's c.1874-1875 gas fixture list. The room appears to have been used as a guest room during the late-1870s and 1880s. This room may have been used as Benjamin Harrison's second floor office at the time of the 1888 campaign. A June 1888 article contained the following description:

> Up-stairs is the General's office, a big room, with many broad windows and great shelves of books. It was in this room that Mr. Blaine resided while here four years ago. It had also been the quarters of Gen. Logan while he attended the reunions of his old soldiers. There have been other great men and many great conferences held within those walls of books—essays, travels, fiction, science, politics, history, and philosophy. A feature of the room is Gen. Harrison's big easy chair. It is an old fashioned rocker, in which comfort somewhat overbalances the impression of beauty. But the General likes the big chair.[1123]

The note of "many broad windows" suggests a room with at least two windows; potential candidates include rooms 201, 203, 205, 206, or possibly 208. A 1929 newspaper article notes, "Photographs, holographed letters and signed documents, with many other mementos, are framed and hung on the walls of some of the rooms, particularly in that on the north side, often called the 'study.'"[1124] This reference could refer to rooms 202, 206, or 208. Room 208 appears to have been the "little bedroom" mentioned in two of Benjamin Harrison's letters from 1895.[1125] If the 1888 and 1929 articles are referring to the same room, rooms 206 or 208 appear to be the most likely candidates. Room 202 is believed to have been used as an office after Harrison's return from the White House in 1893.

Receipts for work done at the house in 1893-1894 reference a room with a fireplace that is listed alternately as the "Nursery" or "School Room." The presence of a fireplace indicates that this was not room 202 but was likely either room 203 or 206. A December 1893 redecoration of the nursery included the addition of a picture molding, something not documented in room 203 in c.1896-1897. The room appears to have been occupied by Elizabeth Harrison from 1897 to 1914. The earliest known photograph of the room is a 1902 snapshot. [Fig. 206.H1]

The room was used as a dormitory room for the Arthur Jordan Conservatory of Music from 1938 to1951.[1126] The 1973-1974 rehabilitation infilled the door in the west wall. In 1974, the room

---

[1123] "His Home and Family," *Chicago Tribune*, 29 June 1888, 2.
[1124] Agnes M'Culloch Hanna, "Harrison Residence Lends Quiet Dignity to Busy Street," *Indianapolis Star*, 19 May 1929, 14.
[1125] Benjamin Harrison to Mary McKee, 29 September 1895 and 5 October 1895, transcriptions in the files of the Presidential Site.
[1126] Interview of Peg Warner, Jean Maddock. Irma Lou Shmucken, Lillian Starost, and Nellie Van Sickle, 18 June 1994, staff notes in the files of the Presidential Site.

was furnished to interpret Benjamin Harrison's law office.[1127] [Figs. 206.H3-H4] The room remained in this interpretation until 2008, when it was refurnished as a bedroom for use in interpreting the story of Elizabeth Harrison.

General Recommendations

Following the restoration treatment for the principal interior spaces, it is recommended that the room be restored to its appearance during the period of significance.

Walls & Ceiling

The room has flat plaster walls, a flat plaster ceiling, and a coved plaster cornice. The ceiling features a ring of molding serving as a ceiling medallion. This medallion does not appear on the April 1875 invoice from J. F. Taylor, dealer in ornamental plasterwork, which lists all other ceiling medallions and moldings in the house. It appears to match the profile of the moldings provided by Taylor in rooms 203 and 204. The plaster cornices of "four rooms and stair hall [on the] second story" (rooms 201, 203, 205, 206, and 204) were provided by Tutewiler & Sutton at a cost of $100.50.

On December 9, 1893, B. G. Jaqueth billed for work done "for Mrs. Jas. R. McKee, 674 N. Del. st," including "Carpeting for dressing off floor in Nursery" and "My work taking off [wall]paper, washing Cornice, tinting Cornice and center-piece, papering room, picture mould[ing], filling and finishing floor." This appears to refer to work in room 206.

The room was likely redecorated in anticipation of Elizabeth Harrison's birth in February 1897. An April 1897 newspaper article noted, "The nursery is in white, and every piece of the dainty wardrobe [for baby Elizabeth] is the same color… She [Mary Lord] also crocheted that cozy kind of a covering known as [an] afghan for the little wicker cradle in which Miss Elizabeth sleeps."[1128] The article also notes that Elizabeth's baby clothes were of white with accents of pale blue.[1129]

The room appears to have been redecorated again by 1902, when a snapshot of Elizabeth Harrison's doll house documented a striped wallpaper. [Fig. 206.H1] Alternating wide stripes featuring a repeating pattern of flowers were divided by narrow stripes. The photograph shows the walls up to the level of the door's transom and do not indicate the presence of a picture molding. The upper part of the wall is not visible.

A 1937 letter from Mary Lord Harrison stated that the only wallpaper in the house that she recognized was in room 107, suggesting that wallpapers in other rooms "must have been put on the walls by the tenants" after she left the house in 1914.[1130] The room's wallpaper was removed at an unknown date and the plaster walls were painted. The walls appear to have been painted a pale yellow during the 1973-1974 rehabilitation. Cracks in the flat plaster of the ceiling were repaired in 2008. At that time, the walls were painted pink and the ceiling, cornice, and ceiling medallion were

---

[1127] Sally Falk, "Restoring the Harrison Home is Delicate Job," *Indianapolis Star,* 11 August 1974, 5:17.
[1128] "Little Miss Harrison," *Indianapolis Journal*, 19 April 1897, 5.
[1129] Modern gendering of the colors pink and blue did not occur until the 1940s. During Elizabeth's childhood, pink and blue lacked gender connotations; blue was regarded as a suitable color for girls and pink for boys. Jo B. Paoletti, *Pink and Blue: Telling the Boys from the Girls in America* (Bloomington, IN: Indiana University Press, 2012), xv, 1, 85-91.
[1130] Mary Lord Harrison, 22 August 1937, transcription in the files of the Presidential Site.

painted white. A noticeable crack extends east-west across the ceiling and through the ceiling medallion.

Recommendations

Following the overall restoration treatment for the room, it is recommended that the wall and ceiling conditions be restored to reflect their appearance during the period of significance. Historic finish analysis should be conducted on all plaster surfaces, including multiple facets of the cornice and ceiling medallion. If the walls are found to have been wallpapered during this period, careful analysis should be undertaken to see if there is evidence of previous wallpaper treatments, including marks that could indicate the installation of dado or border papers. If evidence of the room's historic wallpapers can be found, these treatments should be reproduced with the assistance of a historic wallpaper specialist to ensure an accurate reproduction. If no documentation of the wallpapers can be found, reproduction wallpaper documented to the period should be installed. All deteriorated and cracked plaster should be repaired prior to the installation of new finishes.

Floor

The room was likely provided with a wall-to-wall fitted carpet at the time of the house's construction. On December 9, 1893, B. G. Jaqueth billed for work done "for Mrs. Jas. R. McKee, 674 N. Del. st," including "Carpeting for dressing off floor in Nursery" and "My work… filling and finishing floor." This suggests that the room's floor was finished in 1893 and that it may have been provided with either a new carpet or an area rug.

A 1902 snapshot of the room appears to show bare wood floors running east-west and covered by an area rug with a wide border. The adjacent room 208 has low-grade flooring running east-west, similar to the subfloor of room 204 exposed in 2008. This kind of flooring was likely intended to be covered with wall-to-wall fitted carpet. The room's present oak flooring, installed sometime after 1902, runs north-south, a condition documented in photographs from 1974 to the present. This oak flooring appears to match that installed in rooms 102, 104, 104a, 201, 204, and 205. The floor finish shows heavy wear in some areas, particularly around the location of the former door opening to room 208. [Fig. 206.C5] A patterned area rug is now in place.

Recommendations

Following the overall restoration treatment for the room, it is recommended that the floor conditions be restored to reflect their appearance during the period of significance. Further investigation of the room's floor is recommended. One or more boards near the former hearth should be removed to allow examination of the underlying flooring and hearth conditions.

Fireplace

A fireplace was located at the west end of the north wall. The width of the mantel and outline of the hearth are clearly visible in patches to the baseboard and oak flooring. [Fig. 206.C6] The firebox would have originally burned coal but appears to have been converted to a gas fire on March 17, 1893, C. Aneshaensel & Company, plumbers and gas fitters, billed for "Two 20" Burners and nipples connecting grates O.P. [possibly Over Parlor] and Nursery." On December 11, 1894, the same company billed for "2 Holland burners (16" & 18") put in Nursery and Front Room upstairs grates." The firebox was sealed at an unknown date, likely before 1937. The hearth appears to

©2019 RATIO

have been removed sometime after the installation of the present oak flooring, which seems to date from after 1902.

Recommendations

Further investigation of the fireplace and hearth are recommended. The baseboard over the opening and the oak flooring over the hearth should be removed to allow examination of the underlying conditions. Following the overall restoration treatment for the room, the fireplace should be restored to its appearance during the period of significance. This should include installation of a mantel and hearth consistent with physical evidence and the other bedroom mantels and hearths in the house.

Closet

A closet serving as a passage to room 208 was accessed via a door at the south end of the west wall. This door was infilled and the closet demolished during the 1973-1974 rehabilitation.

Recommendations

Following the overall restoration treatment for the room, it is recommended that the closet door be restored to allow accurate interpretation of the room's appearance during the period of significance. Further investigation of this opening is recommended. The west wall baseboard should be removed to allow examination of the underlying wall surface.

Light Fixture

Benjamin Harrison's c.1874-1875 gas fixture list may include a clue to this room's original use and lighting, noting "1 two light toilet for Russell."[1131] Three "three light toilet" fixtures are noted elsewhere in the list, appearing to correspond with a documented bracket-mounted three-light gasolier in room 203. The three-light fixtures would appear to be suited to rooms 201 and 205 as well as room 203. The two-light fixture would appear to fit the smaller size of room 205 and the lower potential light level that a man might have expected for washing, shaving, and dressing. The fixture may have been mounted on the west wall. In 1893, C. Aneshaensel & Company, plumbers and gas fitters, billed for the following items that appear to relate to this fixture:

- April 29, 1893, "Rebronzing Gas Fixtures," including "ov[er]. D.R. [Dining Room] 2 Lt. Toilet"
- May 12, 1893, "2 #104 Cone Globe Holders @35[¢] Mrs. McK's R[oom]."
- On December 21, 1893, "Repairing leak in Nursery Toilet Light & greasing keys on Bed R. chandelier."

On April 29, 1893, the same company billed for "one 2 Lt. Candle Bracket #1193 – No[rth] Bed R[oom]" at a cost of $5. This would also appear to relate to room 206 but could possibly relate to rooms 202 or 208. The room's historic fixtures were removed at an unknown date.

The present fixture was installed during the 1973-1974 rehabilitation. [Fig. 206.C4] This three-arm electrified gasolier likely dates from c.1895 to c.1910. It features a filigree brass body and

[1131] Benjamin Harrison, perpetual diary, 7-8 January 1874, transcription from the files of the Presidential Site.

scrolling arms bearing modern shade holders and pressed-glass shades. The stem is concealed by a pale purple fabric cover trimmed with passementerie.

Recommendations

Following the overall restoration treatment for the room, it is recommended that the present ceiling fixture be removed. The walls should be investigated for evidence of gas pipes and c.1875 fixtures of appropriate grade for this space should be installed per this evidence. It may take some time to find suitable fixtures and the fixtures should be assessed by a historic light fixture specialist to determine detailed restoration recommendations.

Window Treatments

The room's windows were originally fitted with built-in paneled interior blinds (shutters). The original interior blinds in rooms 104, 202, 201, and 206 were removed at an unknown date. No clear documentation of the room's window treatments during the period of significance has been found to date. A c.1900 exterior photograph shows the east window fitted with a pair of curtains. These may be similar to those shown in rooms 101, 104, and 107 in the same photograph. The window casings retain ghosts of past curtain hardware. [Figs. 206.C7-C9]

Recommendations

Following the overall restoration treatment for the room, it is recommended that the missing interior blinds be replaced and that the window treatments be restored to reflect their likely appearance during the period of significance.

Furniture

The 1902 snapshot shows the following pieces of furniture:

- Child's rocking chair (c.1897-1902)
- Child's trunk
- Cylindrical basket
- Dollhouse
- Prints hanging on south wall

The room is presently furnished with a variety of pieces, including the following:

- Child's rocking chair with cane seat (c.1840-1875), owned by the Harrisons and donated to the museum by Benjamin Harrison McKee and Mary McKee Resinger. [Accession No. 296]
- Renaissance Revival bed (c.1870-1885), said to have been from the home of a Harrison relative
- Renaissance Revival dresser with marble top (c.1870-1885)
- Eastlake mirror (c.1875-1885)
- Rocking chair (c.1895-1900) shown in 1902 snapshot of room 103
- Upholstered armchair (c.1900-1915)
- Oak dresser with mirror (c.1900-1915)
- Barrister bookcase (c.1905-1920)
- Turned wood towel rack

©2019 RATIO

- Two electrified carcel lamps. These may be the pair of “French oil lamps” Linda McLauchlin purchased from antiques dealer Roy A. Hensley in October 1974 for $600.



206.H1. View south, 1902



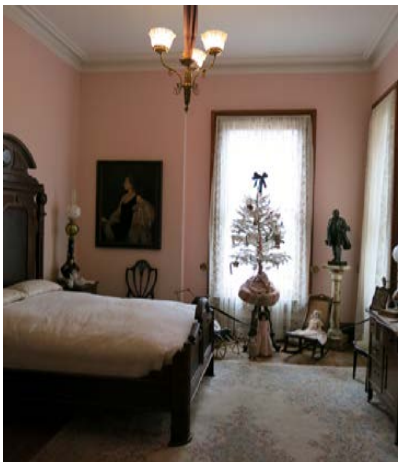
206.H2. View north, August 1974



206.H3. View southwest, 1975



206.H4. View northwest, c.1980



206.C1. View north



206.C2. View south



206.C3. Grille on south wall



206.C4. Detail of ceiling medallion with gasolier added in the 1970s

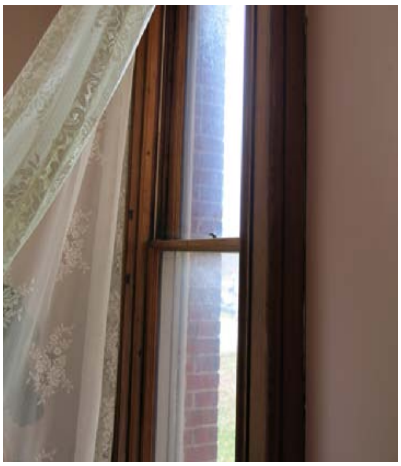
©2019 RATIO



206.C5. Oak flooring at southwest corner showing worn finish in front of former door to room 207



206.C6. Flooring and baseboard patch at former hearth and mantel location



206.C7. East window showing hinge marks of lost inside blinds (shutters)



206.C8. East window showing hinge marks of lost inside blinds (shutters) and marks of past curtain hardware



206.C9. East window showing ghosts of past curtain hardware

207 BACK HALL

The back hall, measuring approximately 25'-0" by 4'-8", is a narrow circulation space connecting the front and rear parts of the house. It opens onto room 204 through a plaster arch on the east, onto a closet and room 205 through two doors on the south, onto rooms 206 and 208 through two doors on the north, and onto room 212 on the west. The room is lit by borrowed light carried through the transoms over four of the doors.

General Recommendations

Following the restoration treatment for the principal interior spaces, it is recommended that the room be restored to its appearance during the period of significance.

Walls & Ceiling

The room's wall and ceiling treatments appear to have followed those in room 204 and are described in room 204.

Recommendations

Following the overall restoration treatment for the room, it is recommended that the wall and ceiling conditions be restored to reflect their appearance during the period of significance.

Floor

The contiguous floor treatments of room 204 and is described in room 204.

Recommendations

The contiguous floor treatments of room 204 and is described in room 204.

Light Fixtures

Benjamin Harrison's c.1874-1875 gas fixture list includes "1 Drop for back hall upstairs," possibly referring to either room 207 or 208. C. Aneshaensel & Company, plumbers and gas fitters, billed for the following work that may relate to this fixture:

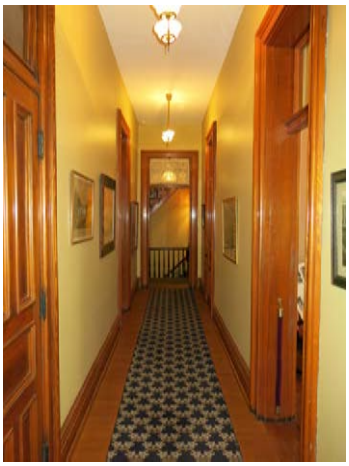
- April 29, 1893, "Rebronzing Gas Fixtures," including one in the "U.S. [upstairs] rear hall."
- May 12, 1893, "1 – 5" [Globe] Holder B. Hall U.S. [upstairs]"

This evidence suggests a gas pendant. The fixture was removed at an unknown date. During the 1937-1938 rehabilitation, the room may have been fitted with an electric "candle" pendant matching that installed in room 104a. These fixtures appear to have been moved to rooms 110a and 110b during the 1973-1974 rehabilitation. The room is currently fitted with a matching pair of electrified gasoliers (c.1890-1910) installed during the 1973-1974 rehabilitation.[1132] [Fig. 207.C7] The matching pressed-glass shades and shade holders that appear to be contemporary with the fixtures. These fixtures appear to have come from a building with much lower ceilings, placing them far higher than they should be.

[1132] Construction documents dated June 29, 1973, note "New light to be chosen by architect."

Recommendations

Following the overall restoration treatment for the room, it is recommended that the present light fixture be replaced with a c.1875 pendant fixture of appropriate grade for this space. It may take some time to find a suitable fixture and the fixture should be assessed by a historic light fixture specialist to determine detailed restoration recommendations. In the interim, it can be assumed that work will include rewiring, finish conservation, and potential replacement of shade holders and shades. The fixture should be fitted with electric bulbs of a color temperature and brightness comparable to gas light.



207.C1. View west



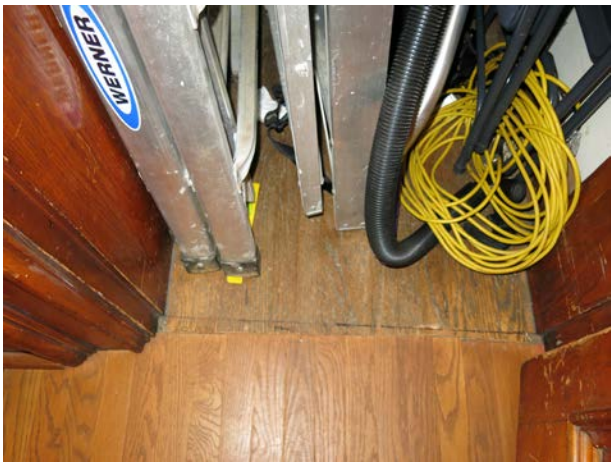
207.C2. View east



207.C3. Door to room 207 as altered during the 1970s



207.C4. Detail of door to closet



207.C5. Detail of twentieth century oak flooring within closet and 2008 oak flooring outside closet



207.C6. Detail of post-1902 oak flooring within room 206 compared with 2008 oak flooring in room 207



207.C7. Detail of gasolier added in the 1970s

©2019 RATIO

208 BEDROOM

This room, measuring approximately 12'-1" by 17'-0", is roughly a mirror image of room 206 but lacks the plaster cornice, ceiling medallion, and fireplace originally present in that room. It formerly opened onto room 207 through a door on the south (covered by furring and drywall in 1973-1974), onto room 211 through a door on the west (infilled 1973-1974), and now opens onto room 212/216 through a door (added in 1973-1974) on the west. The room is lit by one window on the north wall. The door to room 211 may have been a window prior to the construction of the 1894-1895 addition. The chimney for the fireplaces in rooms 107 and 206 rises on the north wall at the northeast corner but the floor and walls show no evidence of a fireplace being provided in this room.

This room appears to be "the little bedroom" mentioned in two of Benjamin Harrison's 1895 letters.

September 29, 1895

> …the problem of getting furnace heat into the little bedroom is unsolved. They have been trying to get it up the chimney flue & have torn out the wall in the room & in the cellar – making this most intolerable mess & filling the house with lime dust. While they were at work in the cellar. The dust poured out the window, like a white smoke. Josie is fairly sick over it – as she just cleaned the house. And the worst of it is that it don't seem that they can now get the pipe in that way. I may have to put a little grate in the room – but to get the natural gas to it will require tearing up floors. I fear the pipe to the bathroom will prove too small for heating it properly.[1133]

October 5, 1895

> At last Mr. Gibson had to put hot air flue for the little bedroom where it was supposed to be in the first place – in the wall between the pantry and the dining room. It is finished and the register is set. They had to tear out part of the new china closet – but it is now all right. I think as to the heating, two or three days more ought to finish everything except the painting and I may let that wait till I go east.[1134]

The room's lack of a plaster cornice, ceiling medallion, and fireplace suggest that it was not originally intended to serve as a bedroom for the Harrison family. It may have been intended as a servants' bedroom, an office, or another non-public function. During the 1973-1974 rehabilitation, the room was remodeled as a bedroom for the museum's live-in caretaker. The room is now used as temporary archives storage.

General Recommendations

It is recommended that the room undergo a rehabilitation treatment to continue in use as a staff or storage space. In order to facilitate the restoration of adjacent rooms, the door to room 207 should be restored to its condition during the period of significance and the 1970s door to room 212/216 should be infilled.

Walls & Ceiling

The room has flat plaster walls and a flat plaster ceiling, both of which exhibit cracking.

[1133] Benjamin Harrison to Mary McKee, 29 September 1895, transcription in the files of the Presidential Site.
[1134] Benjamin Harrison to Mary McKee, 5 October 1895, transcription in the files of the Presidential Site.

Recommendations

Following the rehabilitation treatment for the room, it is recommended that the historic fabric of the walls and ceilings be maintained and that any evidence from the period of significance be documented. All cracked and damaged plaster should be repaired prior to the installation of new finishes.

Floor

The room's Harrison period floor treatment is not documented. The room currently has low-grade flooring running east-west, similar to the subfloor of room 204 exposed in 2008. [Fig. 208.C7] This kind of flooring was likely intended to be covered with wall-to-wall fitted carpet. Drawings for the 1973-1974 rehabilitation note "Remove exist. finish floor & restore original floor; patch or replace as required," suggesting that the flooring was covered by other finishes as of 1973.

Recommendations

It is recommended that any future flooring treatment be reversible and avoid damage to the historic fabric of the floor.

Closets

A pair of closets formerly projected into the room along the east wall, the north serving this room and the south serving as a passage to room 206. During the 1973-1974 rehabilitation, the closets were demolished and the door to room 206 was infilled. The flooring below the two closets was replaced in 1973-1974, suggesting that the closets were original features that attached directly to the floor joists rather than later additions placed on top of the floor. [Fig. 208.C8] New closets were built on either side of the window in the north wall at that time.

Recommendations

Reconstruction of the closets is not recommended unless the room is planned for interpretation as a period room.

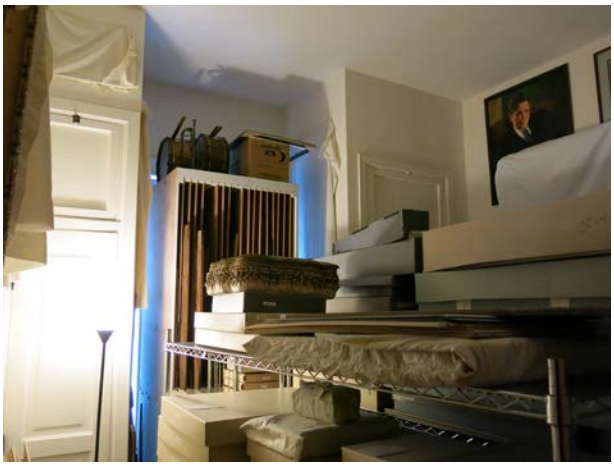
Light Fixtures

Benjamin Harrison's c.1874-1875 gas fixture list includes "1 side light single back N. room," indicating a single-swing gas bracket.[1135] The provision of two "common" brackets for the servants' rooms suggests that this fixture may have been meant for room 208. The room retains no historic light fixtures.

Recommendations

Because the room is not a public space, it may be provided with simple, contemporary light fixtures as required.

[1135] This list is written over pages with preprinted dates for January 7 and 8 (1874) but is among many entries that appear to have been written over blank pages without regard to the preprinted dates. Benjamin Harrison, perpetual diary 1874-1875, collections of the Presidential Site.



208.C1. View northeast



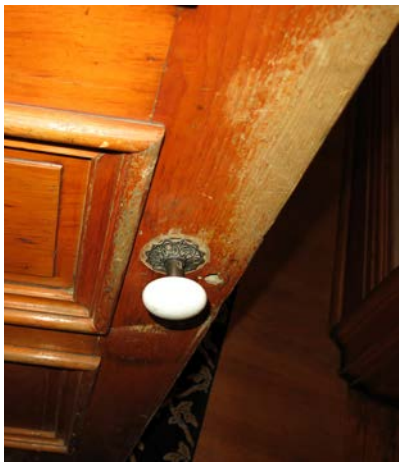
208.C2. View from room 207 into infilled door to room 208; door was reversed in the 1970s



208.C3. Let-in from strike plate in original position (right)



208.C4. Let-in from hinge in original position (right)



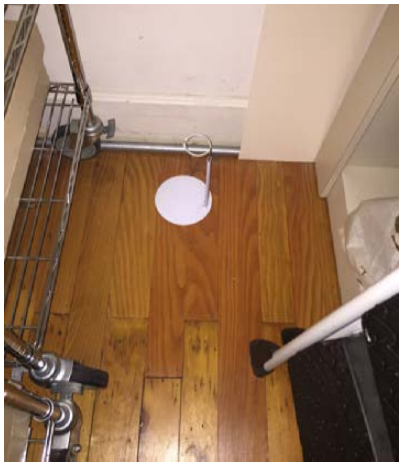
208.C5. Wear and damage at former room 207 side of door, reversed in the 1970s



208.C6. Detail of c.1895 grille on west wall



208.C7. Detail of flooring



208.C8. Detail of 1970s flooring patch at site of former closets

©2019 RATIO

209 BATHROOM

This room, measuring approximately 7'-2" by 8'-6", is believed to have served as the house's original bathroom. It opened onto room 205 through a door on the east (walled over c.1937-1938) and onto room 212/216 through a door on the north (infilled 1973-1974). A modern door opening onto room 210 was cut through the west wall in 1973-1974. The room is lit by a walk-out window on the south wall that also provided access to the roof deck of the side porch.

The bathroom may have been remodeled or redecorated during the 1890s. It appears to have been remodeled again during the 1937-1938 rehabilitation, creating a shower and sink room for the Jordan Conservatory of Music students living in the house. The room was extensively remodeled during the 1973-1974 rehabilitation, creating a kitchen for the caretaker's apartment. It is presently used for storage.

General Recommendations

This room is presently a service space not seen by the public. Further investigation is recommended to determine whether the room contains sufficient evidence to allow for an accurate restoration to its appearance during the period of significance. Any future work should anticipate removal of the room's 1970s casework and bulkheads.

Walls & Ceiling

The room has flat plaster walls and a flat plaster ceiling. A reference to bathroom wallpaper in a letter written by Benjamin Harrison on October 26, 1895, might refer to either room 209 or 211: "The bathroom is papered but I do not think this paper is fitted nicely – matched I mean."[1136] The bathroom may have been fitted with wood wainscoting similar to that seen in rooms 109 and 108a. During the 1937-1938 rehabilitation, the door to room 205 was covered over by furring and plaster on expanded metal mesh. [Figs. 209.C3-C5] The furring is composed of salvaged wood studs bearing the marks of lath and plaster.

Recommendations

Future investigation of the room's walls and ceiling is recommended. This should include removal of 1970s and 1930s wall surfaces to expose underlying historic fabric. These surfaces should be analyzed for evidence of past attachments and features. Historic finish analysis should be conducted on all plaster and wood surfaces, with multiple samples taken around the ghosts of potential features to help determine their chronological sequence. If the walls are found to have been wallpapered from the time of the house's construction, careful analysis should be undertaken to see if there is evidence of previous wallpaper treatments.

Floor

The room may have had a varnished wood floor as of June 1893, when B. G. Jaqueth billed to Mrs. Jas. R. McKee for work at 674 N. Delaware Street, including "Back hall 2 stairway, bath room and dining room floors $13.00." Jaqueth's other work at the property in 1893 included refinishing woodwork and floors. During the 1937-1938 rehabilitation, the room's flooring appears to have been removed and the joists cut down to accommodate a thin layer of concrete as a base for a tile floor. The 1973-1974 rehabilitation removed the room's tile flooring and underlayment added new

[1136] Benjamin Harrison to Mary McKee, 26 October 1895, transcription in the files of the Presidential Site.

wood strips to the top of the joists to place a new plywood subfloor at the same level as the floor of room 210. [Figs. 209.C6-C8] The 1970s subfloor is covered with modern vinyl flooring.

Recommendations

Future investigation of the room's floor is recommended. This should include removal of the 1970s flooring and subfloor and examination of the underlying structure for evidence of past plumbing and lighting systems.

Light Fixtures

Benjamin Harrison's c.1874-1875 gas fixture list includes "1 single side light bathroom," suggesting a simple gas bracket.[1137] On February 11, 1895, C. Aneshaensel & Company, plumbers and gas fitters, billed for "Fitting new stop in key in bath room gas bracket…"

The room is presently fitted with a hanging light fixture installed in the 1970s and consisting of a kerosene lamp font with a crimped metal shade, suspended from three chains.

Recommendations

The walls and ceiling should be investigated for evidence of gas pipes. If the room is restored, a c.1875 gas bracket of appropriate grade for this space should be installed per this evidence. It may take some time to find a suitable fixture and the fixture should be assessed by a historic light fixture specialist to determine detailed restoration recommendations. Gas fixtures for a space of this type may have included unshaded burners, making them unsuitable for electrification. Inconspicuous contemporary light fixtures may be provided to illuminate the room without drawing attention to themselves.

Plumbing Fixtures

The room's original plumbing fixtures were installed in 1875 by Thomas Gibson & Company of Cincinnati. More information on the company's projects of the period in Indianapolis can be found in section 5.1.3: Plumbing. Surviving documentation from the 1890s indicates that the room contained a bathtub, a sink (wash stand), and a water closet fixture. The bathtub appears to have had both a city water faucet and a cistern or tank water faucet for collected rainwater, a common practice during the late nineteenth century and early twentieth century. A similar tap for harvested rainwater may have been present at the sink. The water closet fixture appears to have been fed by a flush tank in the attic until 1897. Between 1893 and 1897, C. Aneshaensel & Company, plumbers and gas fitters, billed for the following maintenance and renovation work in the bathroom:

- March 17, 1893, "Cleaning out B.R. [bath room or bedroom] wash stand waste pipe"
- April 22, 1893, "Bronzing Exposed pipes in Bath Room"
- December 1, 1893, "Cleaning out second floor [water] closet – full of dead rats &c."
- February 15, 1894, "resetting washstand bowl in bath room and cleaning out waste pipe."
- August 31, 1894, "3 New Brass Ball Cock Seats and overhauling 4 [water] closets on 2nd & 3rd floors" and "2 Prier [sic] Cushions repairing sink faucets 2nd & 3rd floors"
- October 17, 1894, "repairing Bath Room flush tank & cleaning sand out of valve"

[1137] This list is written over pages with preprinted dates for January 7 and 8 (1874) but is among many entries that appear to have been written over blank pages without regard to the preprinted dates. Benjamin Harrison, perpetual diary 1874-1875, collections of the Presidential Site.

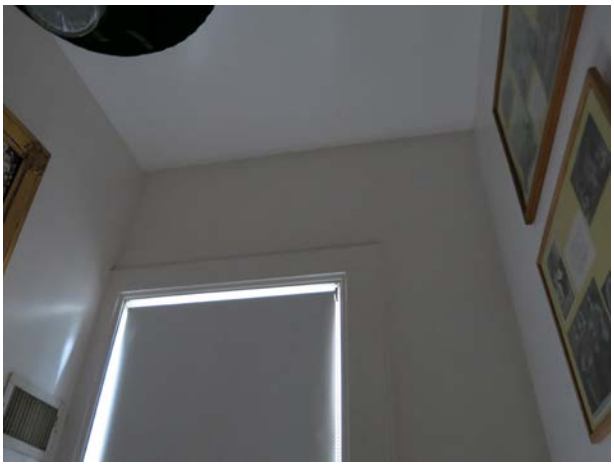
- November 14, 1894, “Cleaning out washstand waste pipe in Bath Room.”
- January 2, 1895, “Fibre Washers up city water bath tub faucet…”
- January 30, 1895, “New 14” round washstand bowl put in South bath room” with “One Basin Stopper.”
- June 10, 1897, “1 Grecian lead lined tank,” supplies, and “Disconnecting old flush tank in attic and connecting new in south bath room”

All plumbing fixtures were replaced during the 1937-1938 rehabilitation, when the room was converted into a shower, bath, and sink room for the students of the Arthur Jordan Conservatory of Music. The room contained one tub, two shower stalls, and two sinks.[1138]

Recommendations

Future investigation is recommended to document any remaining evidence of the room’s Harrison period plumbing fixtures.

[1138] The demolition note on the 1973 plumbing plan reads “Exist. plumb. fixtures to be removed, (1) tub (2) shwr. stalls & (2) lavs.”



209.C1. View south



209.C2. View south



209.C3. View of 1930s wall across door from room 205



209.C4. View up along north jamb of door from room 205 with transom bar at right



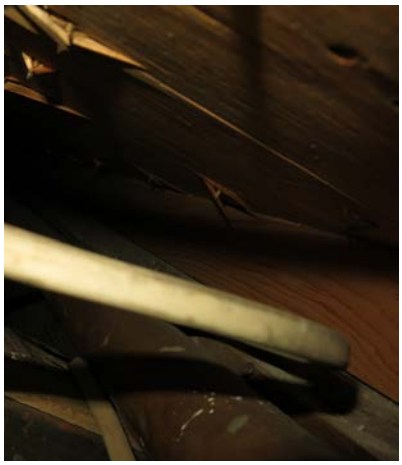
209.C5. View into floor void from room 205 with 1930s wall at top



209.C6. View west under 1970s floor, looking from door from room 205, showing sistering on original joist at left



209.C7. View west under 1970s floor, looking from door from room 205, showing sistering on original joist at left



209.C8. View northwest under 1970s floor, looking from door from room 205, showing sistering on original joist at right

©2019 RATIO

210/215 REAR WING

The rear wing contained servants' bedrooms during the Harrison period. The room's interior configuration prior to 1970 is not documented and the wing was extensively remodeled in 1973-1974. The overall space measures approximately 16'-2" by 27'-3". It opens onto room 212/216 through a door on the east and onto room 209 through a door on the east (added in 1973-1974). The wing was lit by one window on the north wall (now the elevator door), one on the west, and two on the south. [Figs. 210.C6-C7] The chimney from room 109 rises along the west wall and contains a modern gas fireplace created during the 1973-1974 rehabilitation.

The 1970 HABS floor plans provide the earliest documentation for the interior configuration of this wing. It is unclear whether the partitions shown on that plan dated from the house's construction, from the 1894-1895 renovation, or from a post-1901 remodeling. Evidence from the Harrison period suggests that the house contained at least two servants' rooms as of 1894-1895, with one occupied by housekeeper Josephine Kneip and one by a "girl." The 1970 plan shows the space divided into two bedrooms and a hallway. One bedroom extended across the south part of the space and one across the northwest part, with a corridor east of the northwest bedroom and a pair of closets north of the corridor. During the 1973-1974 rehabilitation, the space was gutted to create a large living and dining room for a new caretaker's apartment. The doorway between the former corridor and room 212/216 was shifted to the north at that time. The space was remodeled again during 2000-2001, when it was partitioned to create a corridor, a shaft and machine room for the LULA lift to the attic, and a staff office.

General Recommendations

It is recommended that this wing continue in use as circulation and staff space, following a rehabilitation treatment in any future work.

Walls & Ceiling

The rooms in this wing appear to have had flat plaster walls and flat plaster ceilings. The walls and ceilings exhibit noticeable cracking and some flaking of paint. No plaster repairs were made in these rooms in 2008. The present paint finishes date from 2001. A modern chase in the northwest corner of the space is filled with phone and internet cable.

Recommendations

Further investigation of the wall and ceiling surfaces should accompany future work in this wing. The wall surfaces should be analyzed for evidence of past attachments and features.

Floor

Room 210 retains 1990s era residential carpet that is in fair condition. Room 215 is fitted with broadloom commercial carpet that was installed in 2001 and remains in good condition.

Recommendations

The existing carpet may be retained as long as it remains serviceable. When it is removed, the underlying floor should be examined for evidence of the room's past flooring treatments.

©2019 RATIO

Fireplace

It is unclear whether a fireplace was present in the south bedroom. This room appears to have had a gas stove as of January 30, 1895, when C. Aneshaensel & Company, plumbers and gas fitters, billed for "Replacing Valve on stove in ~~girl's~~ Housekeep[er's] room." During the 1973-1974 rehabilitation, a new opening was cut into the existing chimney breast and a new gas fireplace was installed. This fireplace was fitted with a Neo-Gothic mantel (c.1870-1880). [Fig. 210.C4] This mantel may have been salvaged from the Emery-Ayres House or from another building. A modern firebox was built of brick and is trimmed with a white marble surround and hearth. Staff report that the fireplace is the source of a cold draft.

Recommendations

It is recommended that gas service to the fireplace be entirely removed and that the flue be sealed. The fireplace is not a historic feature and may be removed. If the fireplace is removed, the mantel should be salvaged for reuse in another building.

Light Fixtures

Benjamin Harrison's c.1874-1875 gas fixture list includes "2 Common side lights ser[vants] room[s]," suggesting simple gas brackets.[1139] It is likely that one bracket was placed in each of the two rooms. During 1894-1895, C. Aneshaensel & Company, plumbers and gas fitters, billed for work items that appear to relate to the servants' rooms:

- November 30, 1894, "Cleaning out stopped up bracket, repairing & greasing keys in back room upstairs"
- October 15, 1895, "1 Stiff [non-adjustable] Gilt Bracket put on in Girls Room"

Room 215 is fitted with modern electric sconces installed in 2001. These fixtures are not currently operational. Room 210 is fitted with an electric light fixture formerly in room 205. [Fig. 210.C5] This fixture may have been brought to the room during the 1973-1974 rehabilitation and was apparently moved to its present location in 2001.

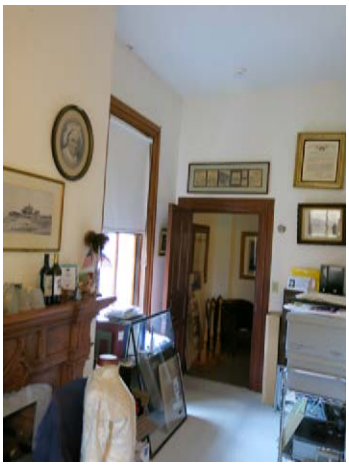
Recommendations

It is recommended that the non-functioning modern light fixtures be rewired or replaced.

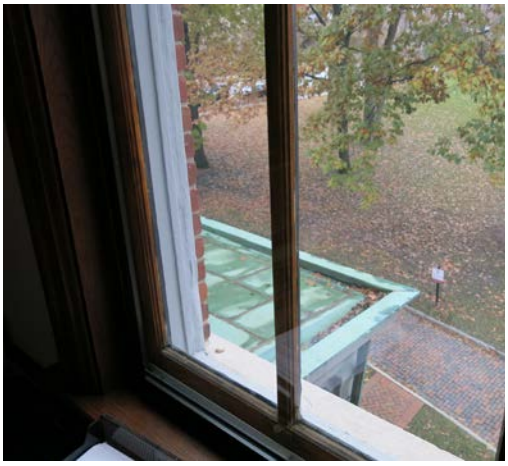
[1139] This list is written over pages with preprinted dates for January 7 and 8 (1874) but is among many entries that appear to have been written over blank pages without regard to the preprinted dates. Benjamin Harrison, perpetual diary 1874-1875, collections of the Presidential Site.



210.C1. View south



210.C2. View northwest



210.C3. Detail of interior storm at southeast window



210.C4. Detail salvaged mantel installed in the 1970s



210.C5. Detail electric light fixture relocated from room 205



210.C6. Detail of window sill believed to have been salvaged from north window in 2000-2001



210.C7. Detail of window sill believed to have been salvaged from north window in 2000-2001

©2019 RATIO

211 BATHROOM

This bathroom, measuring approximately 8'-7" by 8'-8", was added during the 1894-1895 remodeling. The room opens onto room 212/216 through a door on the south and formerly opened onto room 208 through a door on the east (infilled 1973-1974). The room was lit by one window on the west wall, now covered by the 2000-2001 elevator addition. Most of the house designs in architect Louis H. Gibson's book *Beautiful Houses* (1895) included separate water closet and bath rooms, some connected by an interior door. Available evidence suggests that Gibson did not follow that approach in the design of this bathroom.

The bathroom appears to have been remodeled during the 1937-1938 rehabilitation, creating a toilet and sink room to serve the Jordan Conservatory of Music students living in the house. The room was remodeled as a bathroom for the caretaker's apartment during the 1973-1974 rehabilitation. The room is presently used as a staff toilet room and storage room.

General Recommendations

This room is presently a service space not seen by the public. Further investigation is recommended to determine whether the room contains sufficient evidence to allow for an accurate restoration to its appearance during the period of significance.

Walls & Ceiling

The room has flat plaster walls and a flat plaster ceiling. [Fig. 211.C4] A reference to the bathroom wallpaper in a letter written by Benjamin Harrison on October 26, 1895, might refer to either room 209 or 211: "The bathroom is papered but I do not think this paper is fitted nicely – matched I mean."[1140] The room may have been fitted with tile wainscoting. Of the White House bathrooms completed in September 1891, Harrison wrote: "The greatest beauty of all is the work in the bathroom—with all the white tile and marble and porcelain-lined tub. They would tempt a duck to wash himself every day."[1141]

The walls feature white tile wainscoting with black accents and integrated soap dishes, tumbler holders, and hooks, installed during the 1937-1938 rehabilitation. [Fig. 211.C5] During the 1937-1938 rehabilitation, the door to room 208 appears to have been covered over in a similar manner to the door between rooms 209 and 205. The door opening was infilled during the 1973-1974 rehabilitation. The plaster walls and ceiling exhibit some cracking and the 1930s tile remains in fair to good condition, with limited cracking.

Recommendations

Future investigation of the room's walls and ceiling is recommended. This should include removal of the 1930s tile to expose underlying historic fabric. These surfaces should be analyzed for evidence of past attachments and features. Historic finish analysis should be conducted on all plaster and wood surfaces, with multiple samples taken around the ghosts of potential features to help determine their chronological sequence. If the walls are found to have been wallpapered from the

[1140] Benjamin Harrison to Mary McKee, 26 October 1895, transcription in the files of the Presidential Site.
[1141] Harry J. Sievers, *Benjamin Harrison: Hoosier President*, Vol. 3 (Chicago: Henry Regenery Company, 1952), 207.

©2019 RATIO

time of the room's construction, careful analysis should be undertaken to see if there is evidence of previous wallpaper treatments.

Floor

The room appears to have been provided with a tile floor at the time of its construction. Of the White House bathrooms completed in September 1891, Harrison wrote: "The greatest beauty of all is the work in the bathroom—with all the white tile and marble and porcelain-lined tub. They would tempt a duck to wash himself every day."[1142] On February 19, 1897, C. Aneshaensel & Company billed for repairs to damage caused by frozen and burst pipes in this room and room 110a below, including "Replacing Tile Floor."

The room is now fitted with a black and white tile floor installed during the 1937-1938 rehabilitation. [211.C6-C7] This "pinwheel" tile pattern remained popular from the 1930s into the 1950s. The tile is laid on a concrete setting bed. A large crack in the concrete extends northeast from the room's floor register and many tiles have been lost.

Recommendations

Future investigation of the room's floor is recommended. This should include removal of the 1930s flooring and examination of the underlying subfloor (if extant) and structure for evidence of past plumbing and lighting systems.

Light Fixtures

The room was originally fitted with a two-light gasolier. On October 12, 1895, C. Aneshaensel & Company, plumbers and gas fitters, billed for "1 2 L[igh]t Chand[elier] #703-1/2 – 2 W.A. Globes (Bath R)" at a cost of $2.40. This fixture was removed at an unknown date. The room is now fitted with a five-light electric pendant (c.1910-1930) that appears to have been installed during the 1973-1974 rehabilitation, possibly coming from another room in the house or from another building. [211.C8]

Recommendations

The ceiling should be investigated for evidence of gas pipes. If the room is restored, a c.1895 two-arm gasolier of appropriate grade for this space should be installed.

Plumbing Fixtures

Plumbing work and fixtures appear to have been provided by Clark & Sons in September and October 1895. On February 13, 1897, C. Aneshaensel & Company, plumbers and gas fitters, billed for work on "[water] closet flush tank in North bath room." Plumbing to the room apparently froze sometime in February 1897, requiring removal of burst pipes.[1143] On February 19, 1897, C. Aneshaensel & Company billed for "Thawing out all water supply, waste and vent pipes for North bath room, taking them all out bursted [sic] and putting in new; caulking seams in wall from ground to roof, and packing bursted [sic] board in corner of Butlers Pantry." This work included lead pipe, brass fittings, "sheet lead roof flashing," "Asbestos paper and wire for Hot Air pipes," "3 Fuller

[1142] Harry J. Sievers, *Benjamin Harrison: Hoosier President*, Vol. 3 (Chicago: Henry Regenery Company, 1952), 207.

[1143] Weather reports for February 13-19, 1897, indicate that temperatures in Indianapolis did not drop below 31 degrees Fahrenheit.

Rubber Balls on Butlers sink and Hot Water Washstand faucets," "Replacing Tile Floor," "Carpenter work replacing boxing, shelving, baseboard &c.," "Aluminum Bronze & Lacquer," and credits for scrap lead. Available documentation indicates the presence of a sink with more than one faucet (likely hot water, city water, and harvested rainwater) and a water closet fixture. The room likely also included a bathtub.

During the 1937-1938 rehabilitation all plumbing fixtures were removed and two or three water closets were installed along the north wall and two sinks along the south wall. During the 1973-1974 rehabilitation, the 1930s plumbing fixtures were removed and a new bathtub, sink (with vanity), and water closet were installed.

Recommendations

Future investigation is recommended to document any remaining evidence of the room's Harrison period plumbing fixtures.

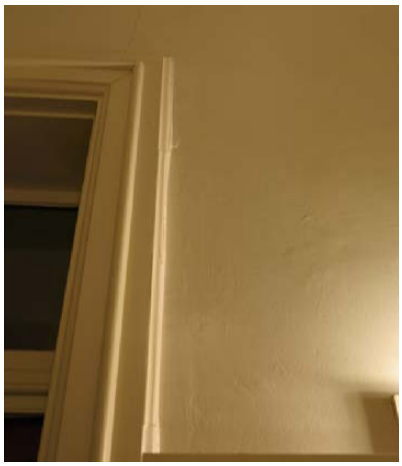
©2019 RATIO



211.C1. View northwest



211.C2. View southeast



211.C3. Detail of south wall



211.C4. Detail of ceiling at southwest corner



211.C5. Detail of 1930s tile wainscoting and features with 1970s cabinets and counter



211.C6. Detail of 1930s tile floor



211.C7. Detail of crack in 1930s tile floor



211.C8. Detail of electric light fixture

©2019 RATIO

212/216 REAR STAIR HALL

The rear stair hall served as the house's primary vertical circulation for the Harrisons' servants and was likely also used by the family. The room measures approximately 7'-2" by 18'-1" and a stair rises along the west wall. The room opens onto room 207 through a door on the east, onto room 208 through a door on the east (added in 1973-1974), onto room 211 through a door on the north (added 1894-1895), onto room 215 through a door on the west, and formerly opened onto room 209 through a door on the south (infilled 1973-1974). The room appears to have originally been lit by a window in the north wall in the place of the door to room 207 and by borrowed light through the transom above the door to room 209. The north end of the hall is now divided off as room 216 by a curved partition installed during the 1973-1974 rehabilitation, creating a narrow and unsafe condition at the top of the lower flight of the staircase.

General Recommendations

Following the overall treatment strategy, it is recommended that this space be restored to its appearance during the period of significance. The 1970s curved partition should be removed and the 1970s door to room 206 should be infilled. The infilled door to room 209 should be reopened and fitted with a door, transom, and casing to match the lost original.

Walls & Ceiling

The room has flat plaster walls and a flat plaster ceiling. The walls are currently painted yellow, and the ceiling is painted white, following the treatment of rooms 102, 104, 104a, 108, 204, and 207.

Recommendations

Following the overall restoration treatment for the room, it is recommended that the wall and ceiling conditions be restored to reflect their appearance during the period of significance. Historic finish analysis should be conducted on all plaster and wood surfaces. If the walls are found to have been wallpapered from the time of the house's construction, careful analysis should be undertaken to see if there is evidence of previous wallpaper treatments. All cracked and damaged plaster should be repaired prior to the installation of new finishes.

Floor

The room is presently fitted with broadloom commercial carpet installed in 2001 and remaining in good condition.

Recommendations

The existing carpet may be retained as long as it remains serviceable. When it is removed, the underlying floor should be examined for evidence of the room's past flooring treatments. Following the overall restoration treatment for the room, it is recommended that the floor conditions be restored to reflect their appearance during the period of significance.

Light Fixtures

Benjamin Harrison's c.1874-1875 gas fixture list includes "1 Drop for back hall upstairs," possibly referring to either room 209 or 211. C. Aneshaensel & Company, plumbers and gas fitters, billed for the following work that may relate to this fixture:

- April 29, 1893, “Rebronzing Gas Fixtures,” including one in the “U.S. [upstairs] rear hall.”
- May 12, 1893, “1 – 5" [Globe] Holder B. Hall U.S. [upstairs]”

This evidence suggests a gas pendant. The original fixture was removed at an unknown date. Room 212 is currently fitted with a kerosene hanging lamp (c.1895-1905) installed during the 1973-1974 rehabilitation.[1144] Room 216 is fitted with a pair of electric sconces relocated from room 205 during the 1973-1974 rehabilitation. [Fig. 212.C7-C8]

Recommendations

Following the overall restoration treatment for the room, it is recommended that the present light fixtures be replaced with a c.1875 pendant fixture of appropriate grade for this space. It may take some time to find a suitable fixture and the fixture should be assessed by a historic light fixture specialist to determine detailed restoration recommendations. In the interim, it can be assumed that work will include rewiring, finish conservation, and potential replacement of shade holders and shades. The fixture should be fitted with electric bulbs of a color temperature and brightness comparable to gas light. The location of the fixture should be determined by evidence of the historic gas pipe location.

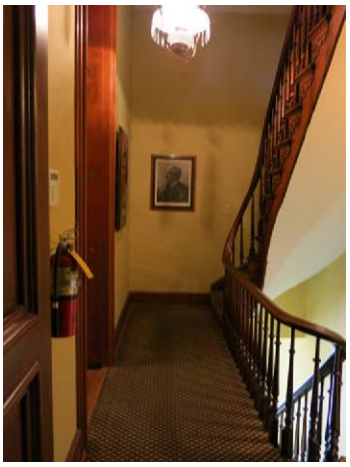
Staircase

The woodwork of the staircase shows discoloration and accumulated grime typical of a high-traffic area. Some pieces of applied trim are now missing along the stair’s stringers. Along the continuous balustrade between the first and third floors, each baluster has been reinforced by the addition of metal brackets on two sides, matching those used on the front staircase. The outer brackets appear to be of brass and are simple folded metal plates with rounded ends. The inner brackets are of a gray metal and are cast in a cove shape. Both are installed with brass slotted screws. Some of the inner brackets have been removed along the second-floor landing.

Recommendations

It is recommended that the woodwork of the staircase be cleaned to remove accumulated grime. Selective touch-up of scratches should be undertaken but wholesale refinishing should be avoided.

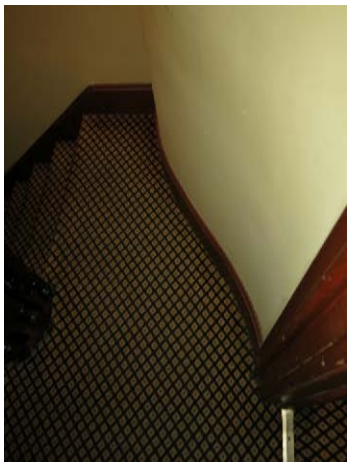
[1144] Similar fixtures can be seen in *Consumers Guide Catalogue No. 107* (Chicago: Sears, Roebuck & Co., 1 1083.



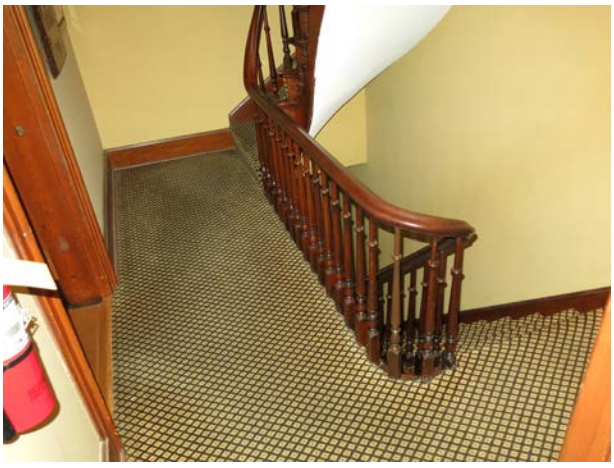
212.C1. View south



212.C2. View north showing 1970s partition



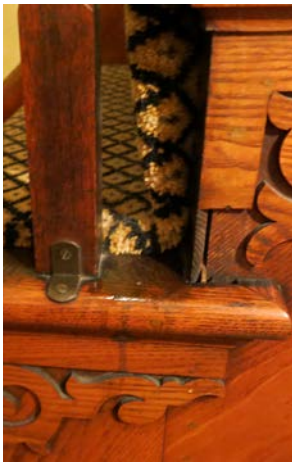
212.C3. Unsafe condition at stair landing created by 1970s partition



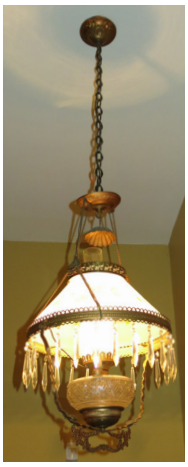
212.C4. View south



212.C5. Detail of stair



212.C6. Detail of stair showing reinforcing brackets and loss of stringer trim





212.C7. Detais of electrified kerosene fixture installed in the 1970s





212.C8. Detais of electric sconces relocated from room 205 in the 1970s

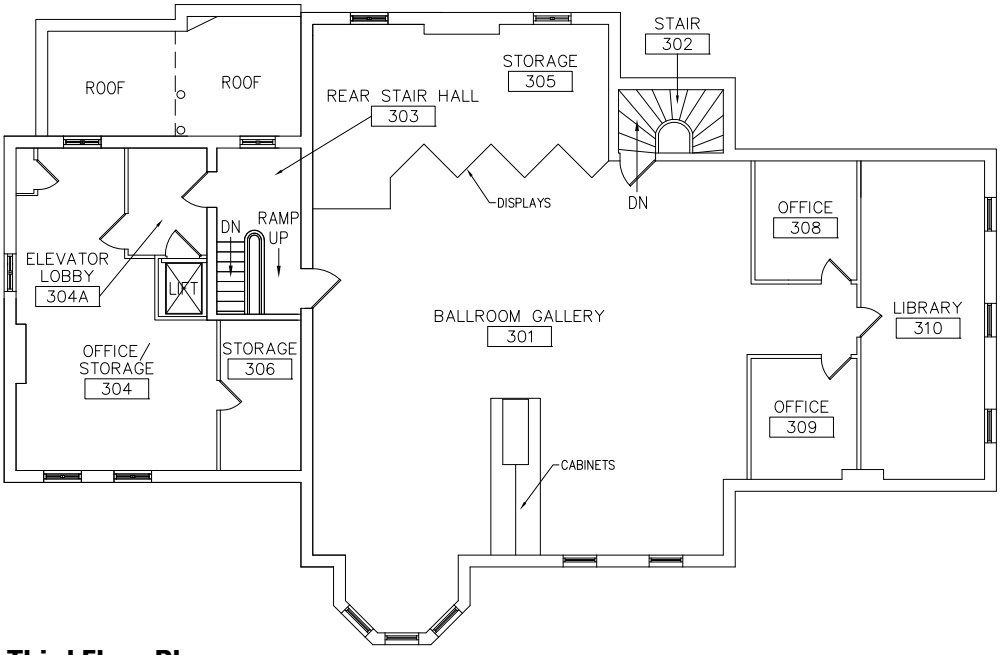
©2019 RATIO

5.5. THIRD FLOOR

The third floor or attic level appears to have contained the rear stair hall (room 303) and two rooms during the Harrison period, the large space now known as the ballroom (room 301) and a rear tank and trunk room (room 304/306). This floor contained dormitory space for the Arthur Jordan Conservatory of Music from 1938 to 1951 and has been used for museum gallery and storage space since the 1970s.

General Recommendations

It is recommended that the third floor continue in use for both gallery and staff space.



Existing Third Floor Plan

©2019 RATIO

301 BALLROOM

This T-shaped room covers the whole attic of the main house and measures approximately 56'-7" by 44'-8" at its extents. The room is lit by three windows on the east, five on the south, and two on the north. The south wall contains a semi-octagonal bay window. Chimneys for the fireplaces in rooms 101 and 201 and 107 and 206 rise along the south and north walls, respectively, while the chimney for the fireplaces in rooms 103, 105, 203, and 205 rises through the room's floor.

The room has traditionally been interpreted as a ballroom. Writing in 1910, historian Jacob Piatt Dunn reported the following story relating to the Harrison family and the subject of dancing:

> In 1867 there was a meeting of the Society for the Promotion of Peace in the Home at the residence of Gen. Benjamin Harrison [on Alabama Street]. The meeting was composed of Mrs. Harrison and Mrs. Fred Baggs, both of whom had young daughters who wanted to learn to dance, and thought their mothers cruel to refuse them. There was nothing at all in the way except the Methodist and Presbyterian Churches. The mothers felt that the girls should be allowed to learn, in a private class; "but", observed Mrs. Harrison, "I don't know what to do, Ben would never allow an ungodly fiddle in the house." "well, I will have it at my house," [on E. Ohio Street] responded the Methodist delegate; and so the services of Athlick Smith were secured and a private dancing class was inaugurated, very select and very quiet. No reports of its meetings appeared in the society columns of any of the city papers. The members were Mamie Baggs (Mrs. Jos. W. Beck), Mamie Harrison (Mrs. Robert McKee), Mezzie Harrison, Mary Lord (Mrs. Mary Lord Harrison), Nancy Newcomer, and Hautie Tarkington (Mrs. Ovid B. Jameson). The young gentlemen were John Kitchen, Russell Harrison, Walter Bradshaw and George Newcomer. The class proceeded harmoniously and happily, the only cloud being that some of the young men showed a tendency at times to neglect their partners and seek more robust exercise sliding down the bannisters.[1145]

This account is set several years before the Harrisons built the house on Delaware Street. To date, no documentation has been found of the use of the third-floor room for dancing or other social events. As a large interior space, the room may have served as a playroom for the McKee children and for Elizabeth Harrison and as a place for drying laundry during cold or rainy weather.

From 1914 to 1937, the room may have been locked storage for furnishings and other items stored by Mary Lord Harrison. From 1938 to 1951, the room is believed to have been used as a dormitory for female students from the Arthur Jordan Conservatory of Music. The room began to be used by the museum between 1952 and 1973, but only during the spring and fall.[1146] During the 1973-1974 rehabilitation, storage cabinets were installed around the chimney in the southwest part of the room. The room was remodeled as a gallery in August and September 1978.[1147] During the early-1980s, rooms 305, 308, 309, and 310 were divided out of the room with partial-height partitions.

[1145] *Greater Indianapolis,* Vol. I (Chicago: Lewis Publishing Company, 1910), 493.
[1146] Jackie Ayres, "Harrison Home will Reopen," *Indianapolis News*, 28 September 1974, 8.
[1147] "Harrison Home Remodeled," *Indianapolis Star*, 18 August 1978, 8; "New Galleries at Harrison," *Indianapolis Star*, 15 September 1978, 22; Sally Falk, "Harrison Galleries: Historic Fabrics Now at Home," *Indianapolis Star*, 23 September 1978, 6.

Sometime before 1970 a small enclosed room was built along the north wall east of the door to the front stair. The partitions defining this room were removed during the 1973-1974 rehabilitation. Floor plan drawings from 1970 and 1973 show these partitions with the same width as those of the chase in the northwest corner of room 304 and the partition that divides rooms 304 from room 306. The former is a bead-board partition that likely dates from the nineteenth century while the latter is a wood stud partition assembled with wire nails and likely dating from after 1901.

General Recommendations

It is recommended that this space receive a rehabilitation treatment, but consideration should be given to restoring the shell of the room to its appearance during the period of significance while allowing the space to continue in use as a gallery.

Walls & Ceiling

The room has flat plaster walls and a flat plaster ceiling, parts of which slope to follow the line of the roof. Wooden roof trusses project through the ceiling at several places and are currently painted brown. [Figs. 301.C7-C8] The plaster exhibits cracks, paint failure, evidence of past water damage, and poor-quality patches. [Figs. 301.C11-C12] The walls and ceiling are currently painted white.

Recommendations

Following the overall treatment for the room, it is recommended that the wall and ceiling conditions be restored to reflect their appearance during the period of significance. Historic finish analysis should be conducted on all plaster and wood surfaces. If the walls are found to have been wallpapered from the time of the house's construction, careful analysis should be undertaken to see if there is evidence of previous wallpaper treatments. All cracked and damaged plaster should be repaired prior to the installation of new finishes.

Floor

The floor is fitted with oak flooring running east-west. [301.C10] This flooring is similar to that in room 203 and dissimilar from the later thin oak flooring in other rooms. The floor remains in fair to good condition overall, with expected levels of shrinkage and wear. The finish is in fair condition, with heavy wear in some areas. The partitioned offices at the east end of the room are fitted with modern broadloom carpet in fair condition.

Recommendations

It is recommended that the floor be cleaned, scratches touched up, and that a compatible finish be installed. Area rugs or other treatments may be used to reduce wear and tear on the floor.

Light Fixtures

Benjamin Harrison's c.1874-1875 gas fixture list includes "2 common double light [illeg.] for attic," suggesting two simple gas "T" fixtures.[1148] The room retains a pair of c.1875 gas "T" fixtures with rope-style tubing and disk-like accents. [Figs. 301.C13-C14] The fixtures were presumably electrified by 1938. A January 5, 1974, invoice for "Rewiring and restoration of light fixtures" by

[1148] This list is written over pages with preprinted dates for January 7 and 8 (1874) but is among many entries that appear to have been written over blank pages without regard to the preprinted dates. Benjamin Harrison, perpetual diary 1874-1875, collections of the Presidential Site.

the Wetter Lamp Shade Company of Indianapolis lists “Ballroom Lights, rewire only.” The fixtures are fitted with 1970s brass shade holders and pressed-glass shades matching those on the fixture in room 105. Ceiling escutcheons on both fixtures match that on the fixture added to room 204 in 1973-1974. Track lighting is provided for the room’s exhibits.

Recommendations

It is recommended that the gasoliers be restored to their Harrison period appearance. The fixtures should be assessed by a historic light fixture specialist to determine detailed restoration recommendations. In the interim, it can be assumed that work will include rewiring and replacement of the 1970s shade holders and shades with those appropriate to the period. The large sockets should be replaced with small candelabra sockets and fitted with electric bulbs of a color temperature and brightness comparable to gas light. Inconspicuous contemporary light fixtures may be provided to illuminate the room and exhibits without drawing attention to themselves.

©2019 RATIO



301.C1. View east



301.C2. View west



301.C3. View south at center part of room



301.C4. View south at west part of room



301.C5. View north at west part of room



301.C6. View north at door to front stair (room 204/302)

©2019 RATIO



301.C7. View north at east end of room (room 310)



301.C8. Detail of typical exposed roof truss



301.C9. View east in northwest part of room (room 305)



301.C10. Detail of oak flooring



301.C11. Typical conditions at ceiling plaster



301.C12. Exposed conduit and paint failure at ceiling



301.C13. One of two gasoliers



301.C14. Detail of gasolier with 1970s shade and shade holder

302 FRONT STAIR

See room 204

303 REAR STAIR HALL

The third level of the rear stair hall measures approximately 7'-1" by 14'-0" and a stair descends along the west wall. The room opens onto room 301 through a door in the east wall and onto room 304a through a door on the west. It is lit by a window in the north wall and through borrowed light from a transom over the door to room 301.

General Recommendations

Following the overall treatment strategy, it is recommended that the shell of this space be restored to its appearance during the period of significance.

Walls & Ceiling

The room has flat plaster walls and a flat plaster ceiling, part of which slope to follow the line of the north roof. The walls are currently painted yellow, and the ceiling is painted white, following the treatment of room 212.

Recommendations

Following the overall restoration treatment for the room, it is recommended that the wall and ceiling conditions be restored to reflect their appearance during the period of significance. Historic finish analysis should be conducted on all plaster and wood surfaces. If the walls are found to have been wallpapered from the time of the house's construction, careful analysis should be undertaken to see if there is evidence of previous wallpaper treatments. All cracked and damaged plaster should be repaired prior to the installation of new finishes.

Floor

During the 1973-1974 rehabilitation, a ramp was built on the stair landing to eliminate a step at door to room 301. The room is presently fitted with broadloom commercial carpet installed in 2001 and remaining in good condition.

Recommendations

The existing carpet may be retained as long as it remains serviceable. When it is removed, the underlying floor should be examined for evidence of the room's past flooring treatments. Following the overall restoration treatment for the room, it is recommended that the floor conditions be restored to reflect their appearance during the period of significance.

Light Fixtures

The room's Harrison period light fixtures are not documented. The room is presently fitted with two fixtures installed during the 1973-1974 rehabilitation. The south wall bears a two-arm electric bracket (c.1910) with square shade holders but now fitted with frosted ball shades that may date from the 1970s [Fig. 303.C4]. The west wall is fitted with an Arts and Crafts style electric wall sconce similar to the fixture installed on the south porch in 1973-1974. [Fig. 303.C5]

©2019 RATIO

Recommendations

Following the overall rehabilitation treatment for the room, it is recommended that the present light fixtures be removed. The walls and ceiling should be investigated for evidence of gas pipes and c.1875 fixtures of appropriate grade for this space should be installed per this evidence. Gas fixtures for a space of this type may have included unshaded burners, making them unsuitable for electrification. Inconspicuous contemporary light fixtures may be provided to illuminate the room without drawing attention to themselves.

Staircase

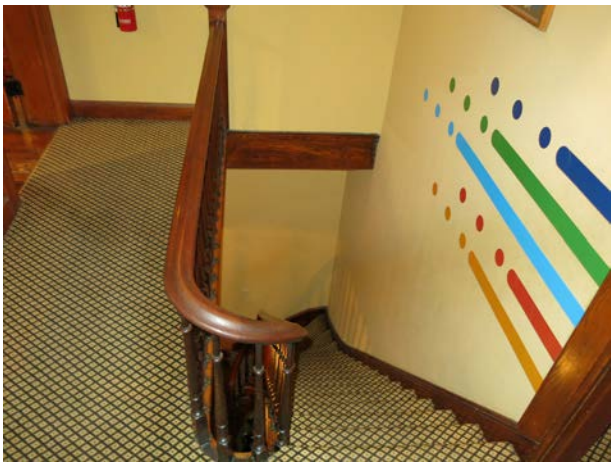
The woodwork of the staircase shows discoloration and accumulated grime typical of a high-traffic area. Along the continuous balustrade between the first and third floors, each baluster has been reinforced by the addition of metal brackets on two sides, matching those used on the front staircase. The outer brackets appear to be of brass and are simple folded metal plates with rounded ends. The inner brackets are of a gray metal and are cast in a cove shape. Both are installed with brass slotted screws. The south half of the balustrade along the third-floor landing has not been reinforced with brackets. [Fig. 303.C6-C7] The low height of the railing at the stair landing presents a potential safety hazard.

Recommendations

It is recommended that the woodwork of the staircase be cleaned to remove accumulated grime. Selective touch-up of scratches should be undertaken but wholesale refinishing should be avoided. The installation of a transparent glass railing should be considered to provide adequate protection without obscuring the historic stair balustrade.



303.C1. View north



303.C2. View south



303.C3. View southeast



303.C4. Detail of sconce at south wall



303.C5. Detail of sconce at west wall



303.C6. Detail of stair landing showing reinforcing brackets at balusters and 1970s ramp



303.C7. Detail of south end of stair landing showing raised floor and lack of reinforcing brackets at balusters

©2019 RATIO

304/306 WEST ROOM

This room covers the entire attic of the rear wing except for the space occupied by room 303. It measures approximately 24'-0" by 27'-2" at its extents and opens onto room 303 through a door in the east wall. The room is lit by one window on the north wall, one on the west, and two on the south. The chimney from room 109 rises along the west wall.

The room is believed to have been used as a tank and trunk room during the Harrison period, containing water tanks to feed the house's plumbing as well as storage.[1149] From 1914 to 1937, the room may have been locked storage for furnishings and other items stored by Mary Lord Harrison. The room was repaired during the 1937-1938 rehabilitation and was proposed for use as a museum gallery.[1150] Elizabeth Harrison Walker suggested that room 107 would be a better museum space, suggesting the installation of an elevator to the third floor, "for how else will the elderly members of the various patriotic organizations ever get up there!"[1151] It is unclear whether the room was ever used as a gallery.

The southwest part of the room, south of room 303, has been partitioned off to form room 306. This partition is of wood studs assembled with wire nails and finished only on the west face. [Fig. 304.C7] The partition is likely a post-1901 alteration and may date from the 1937-1938 rehabilitation. Room 306 is now a combination storage and toilet room.

Room 304 was remodeled during 2000-2001, when it was partitioned to create an elevator lobby (room 304a) and a shaft for the LULA lift to the second floor. The remainder of the room is used for collections storage, as a temporary workspace, and for storage and dressing by the theatre company that performs in the house.

Bills from C. Aneshaensel & Company, plumbers and gas fitters, include the following references to the room:

- June 5, 1893, "3 ft. lead flush pipe" and "New [water] Closet Tank put in attic." This likely served the water closet in room 209.
- November 14, 1894, "One Ball Cock & Ball for Attic Tank"

General Recommendations

It is recommended that this room continue in use as staff space, following a rehabilitation treatment in any future work.

Walls & Ceiling

The room has flat plaster walls and a flat plaster ceiling, parts of which slope to follow the line of the roof. Wooden roof trusses project through the ceiling at several places and are currently painted white. [Fig. 304.C5] The plaster exhibits cracks, paint failure, evidence of past water damage, and poor-quality patches. The walls and ceiling are currently painted white.

[1149] Bernard Batty to Mrs. Mary Lord Harrison, 2 August 1937. Carbon copy letter in the collections of the Presidential Site, Box VIII, Folder 1.
[1150] Bernard Batty to J. R. McKee, 14 June 1938. Carbon copy letter in the collections of the Presidential Site, Box VIII, Folder 2.
[1151] Mrs. James Blaine Walker Jr. to Bernard Batty, 1 September 1937. Letter in the collections of the Presidential Site, Box VIII, Folder 2.

Recommendations

When work is undertaken in this wing in the future, further investigation of the walls and ceiling is recommended. The wall surfaces should be analyzed for evidence of past attachments and features.

Floor

The room is believed to have had an exposed wood floor prior to 1937. It is now fitted with sheet linoleum in a wood plank pattern believed to date from the 1937-1938 rehabilitation.[1152] [Fig. 304.C10] This flooring remains in fair condition.

Recommendations

The existing flooring may be retained as long as it remains serviceable. It should be tested to determine whether the linoleum or mastic contain asbestos. If so, the materials should be abated. When the flooring is removed, the underlying floor should be examined for evidence of the room's past flooring treatments.

Light Fixtures

The space retains no historic light fixtures.

Closet

The northeast corner of the room contains a closet enclosed by bead-board partitions that likely date from the nineteenth century. [Figs. 304.C12-C14] The closet walls retain wooden boards that appear to have served as shelf brackets. This closet contains a plumbing vent pipe from the former bathroom in room 109, presumably dating from the 1937-1938 remodeling.

[1152] This pattern was produced by Congoleum-Nairn, Inc., from at least 1939-1957. Initially known as "Revere" No. 6015, the pattern was later called "Fashion Plank: Williamsburg Brown" No.K624. A 1950s advertisement claims that the flooring offered "all the charm of Colonial pegged planking…" and was "The perfect floor for Early American interiors…" *Gold Seal Floors and Walls 1957* (Kearny, NJ: Congoleum-Nairn Inc., 1957), 26. See also *Congoleum-Nairn's 1939 Issue of Sealex Floors and Walls* (Kearny, NJ: Congoleum-Nairn Inc., 1939), 6.



304.H1. View believed to show room 301 or 304, August 1937



304.C1. View northeast in room 304a



304.C2. View southwest in room 304a



304.C3. View south



304.C4. View north



304.C5. Detail of typical exposed roof truss



304.C6. Door into room 306



304.C7. Detail of east side of partition between rooms 304 and 306

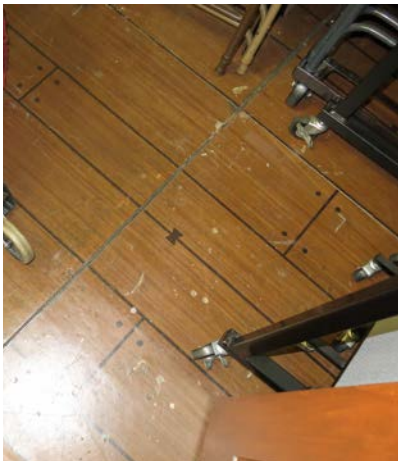
©2019 RATIO



304.C8. Ceiling and mechanical equipment in room 306



304.C9. Existing plumbing fixtures in 306



304.C10. Detail of c.1937-1938 sheet linoleum flooring



304.C11. Closet at northwest corner



304.C12. Detail of closet door and hardware



304.C13. Interior of closet



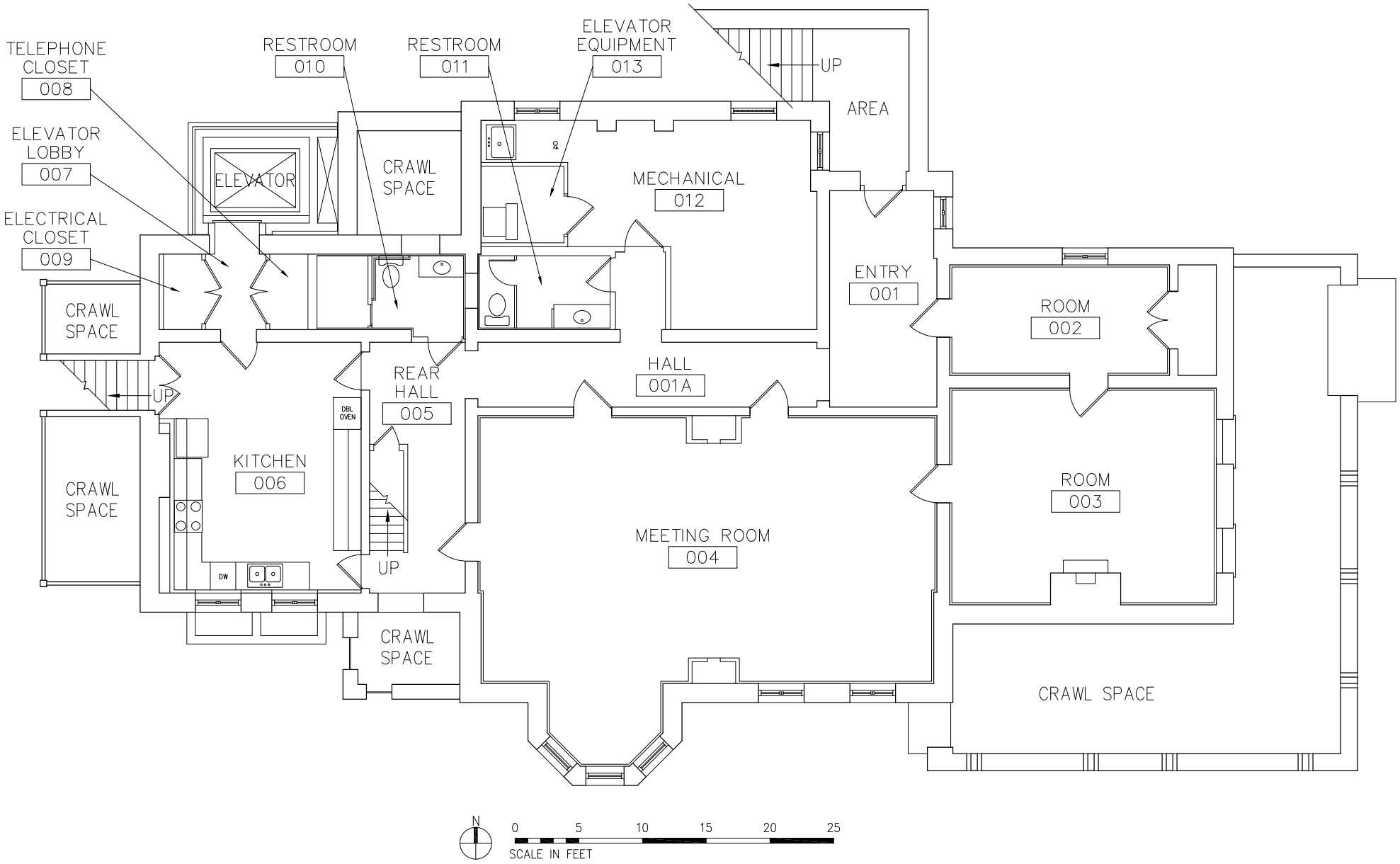
304.C14. Threshold at closet door

APPENDIX A
DRAWINGS

©2019 RATIO

A.1
EXISTING FLOOR PLANS

©2019 RATIO

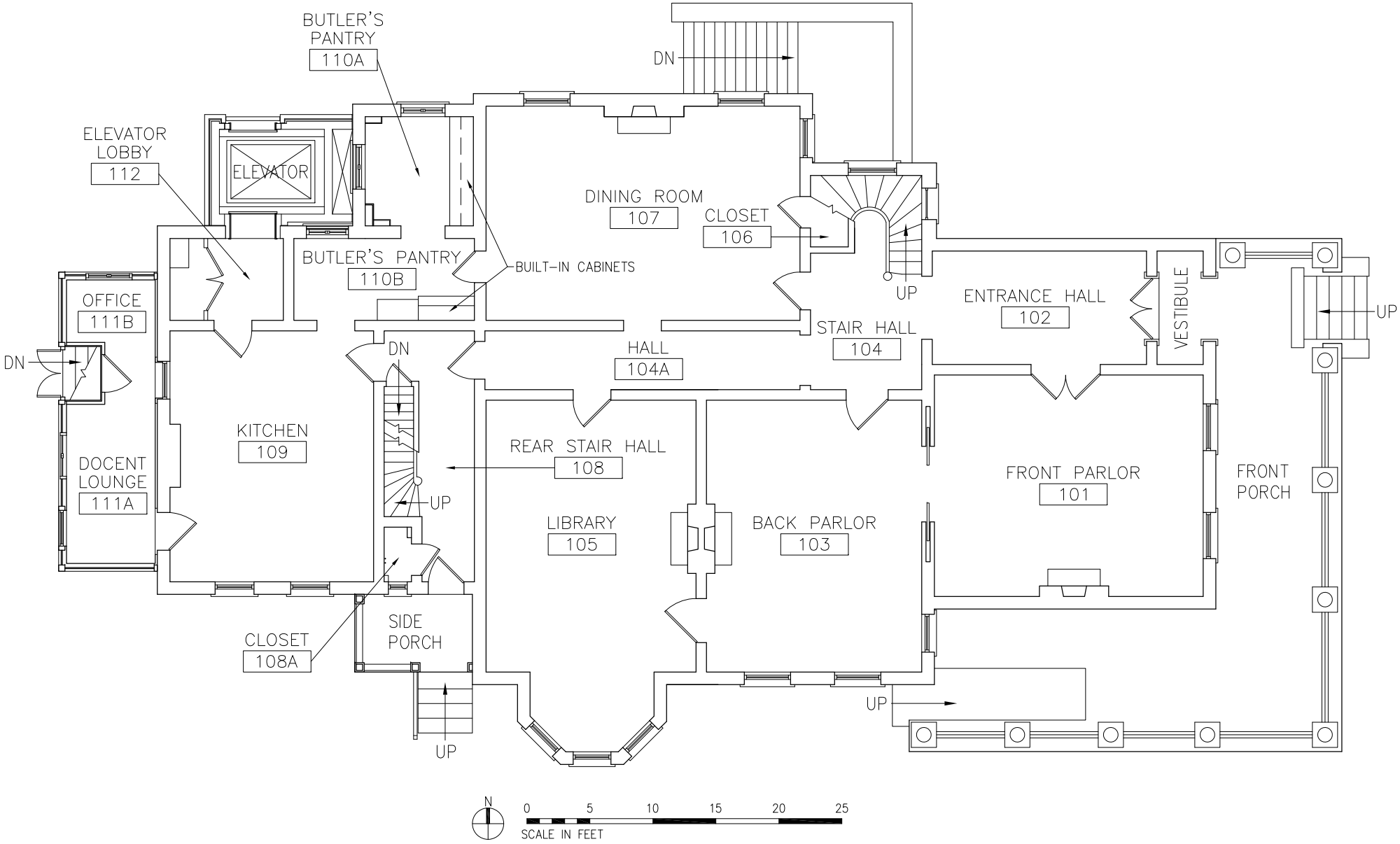


BENJAMIN HARRISON PRESIDENTIAL SITE HISTORIC STRUCTURE REPORT

BASEMENT FLOOR PLAN - 2019

RATIO

© 2019 RATIO

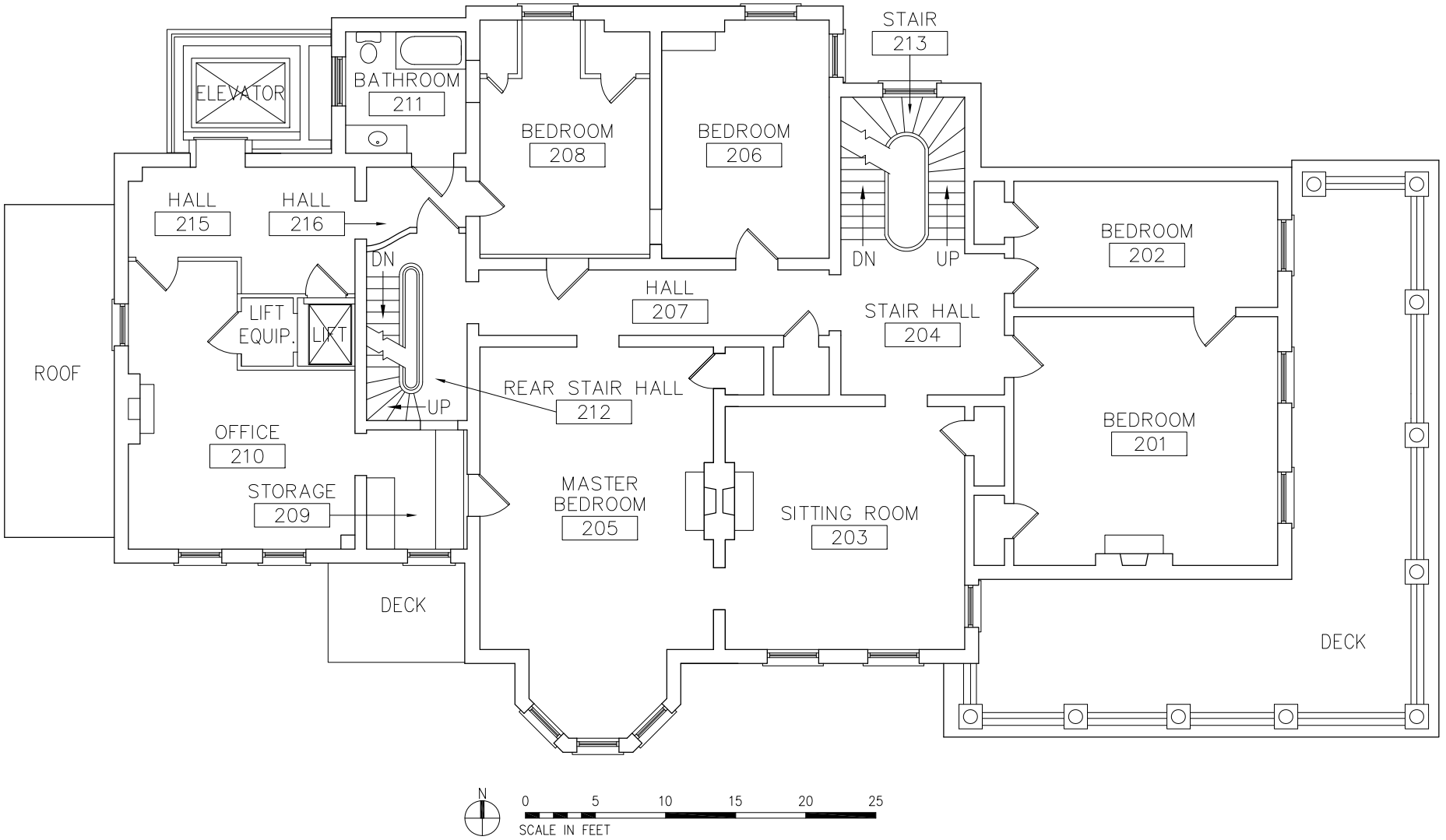


BENJAMIN HARRISON PRESIDENTIAL SITE HISTORIC STRUCTURE REPORT

FIRST FLOOR PLAN - 2019

RATIO

© 2019 RATIO

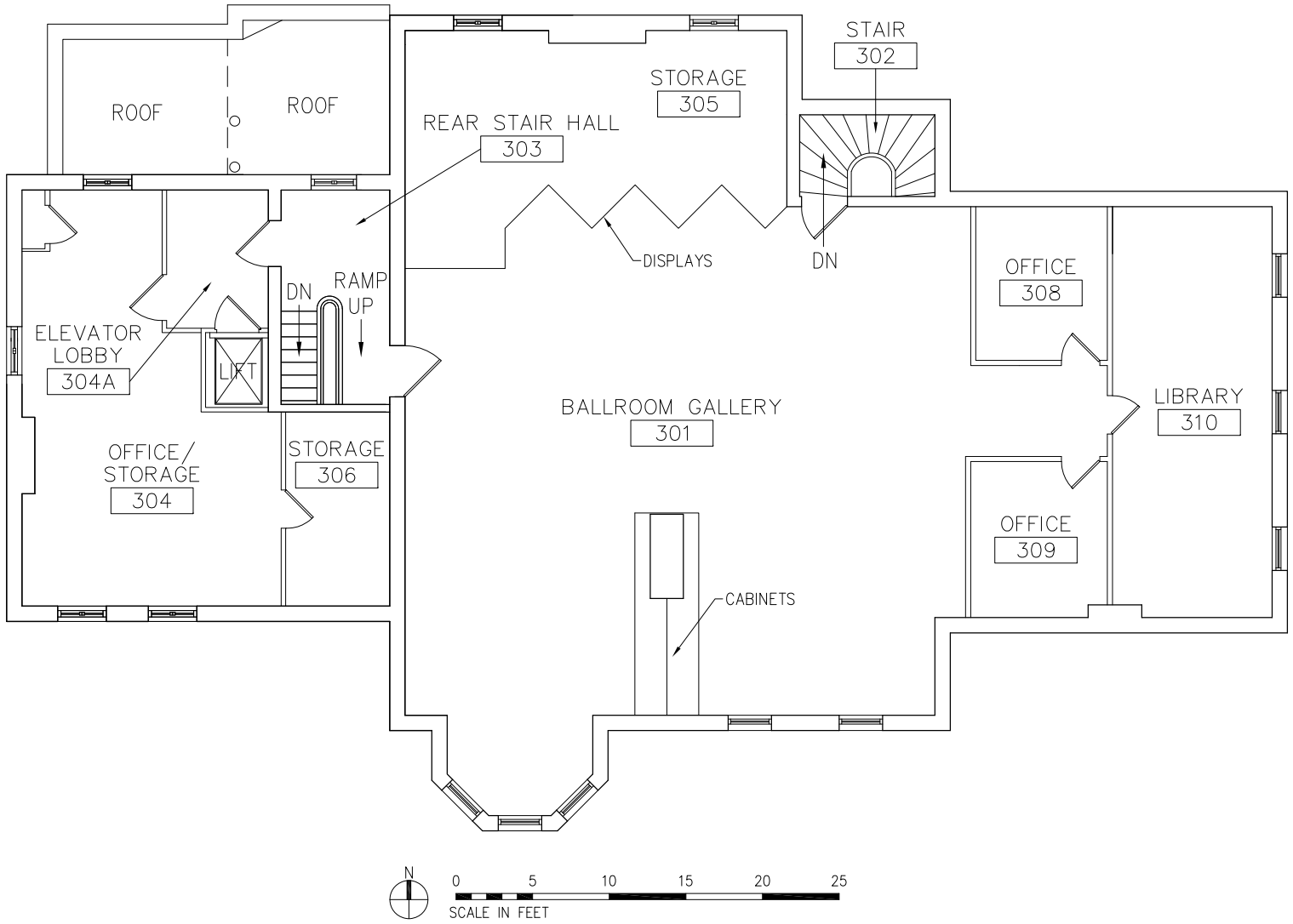


BENJAMIN HARRISON PRESIDENTIAL SITE HISTORIC STRUCTURE REPORT

SECOND FLOOR PLAN - 2019

RATIO

© 2019 RATIO



BENJAMIN HARRISON PRESIDENTIAL SITE HISTORIC STRUCTURE REPORT

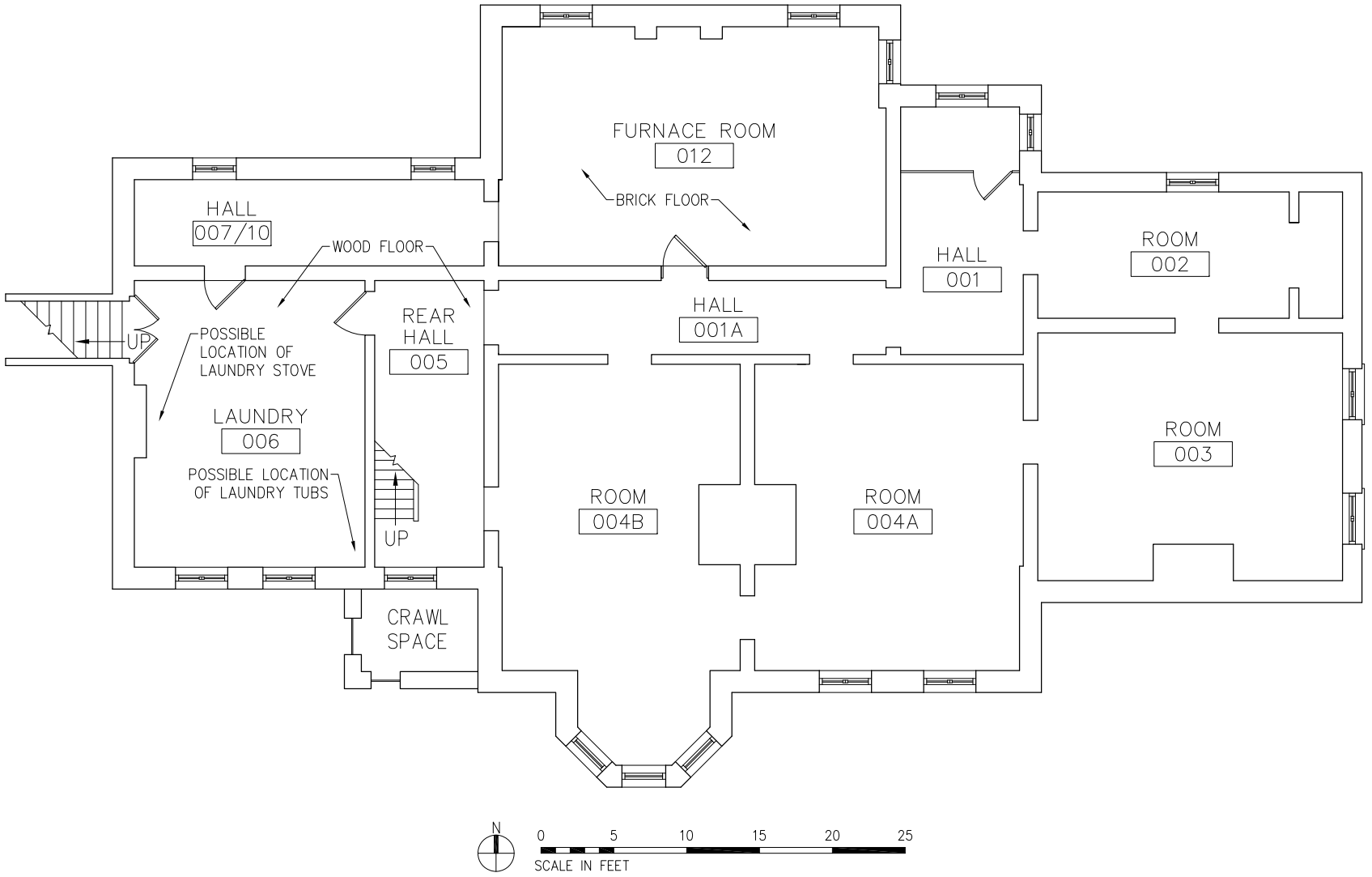
THIRD FLOOR PLAN - 2019

RATIO

© 2019 RATIO

A.2
RECONSTRUCTED FLOOR PLANS

©2019 RATIO

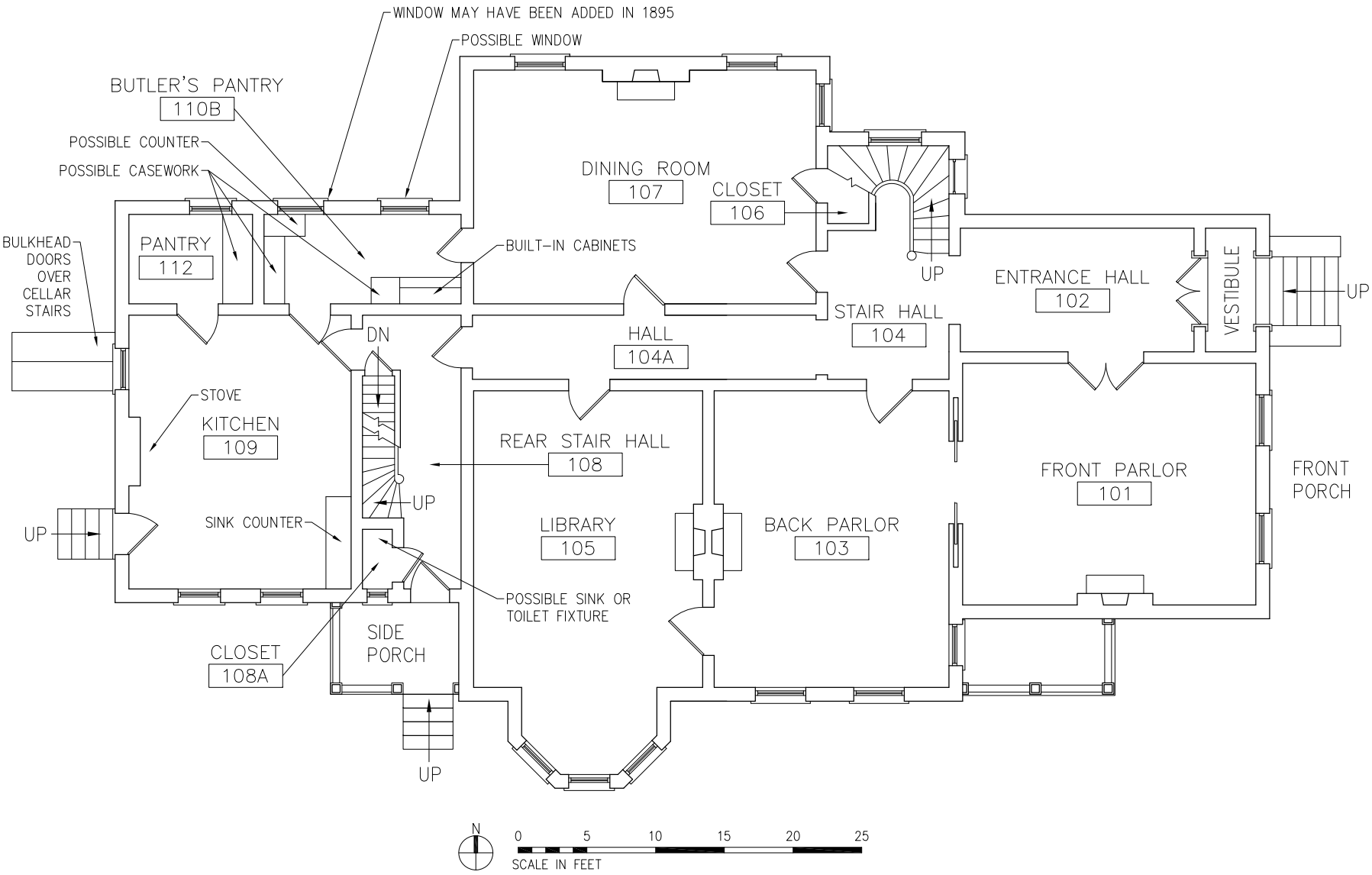


BENJAMIN HARRISON PRESIDENTIAL SITE HISTORIC STRUCTURE REPORT

BASEMENT FLOOR PLAN - c.1875

RATIO

© 2019 RATIO

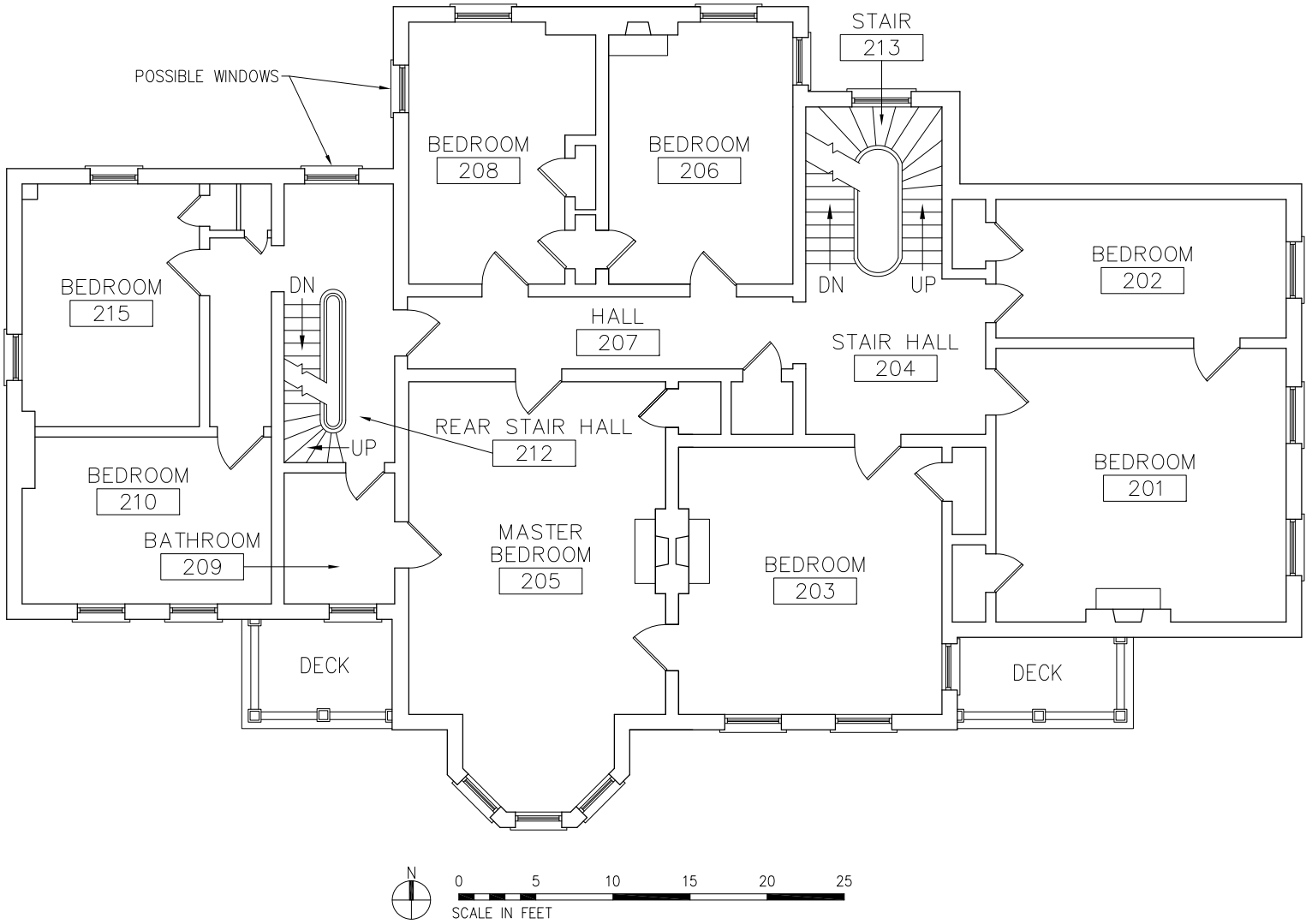


BENJAMIN HARRISON PRESIDENTIAL SITE HISTORIC STRUCTURE REPORT

FIRST FLOOR PLAN - c.1875

RATIO

© 2019 RATIO

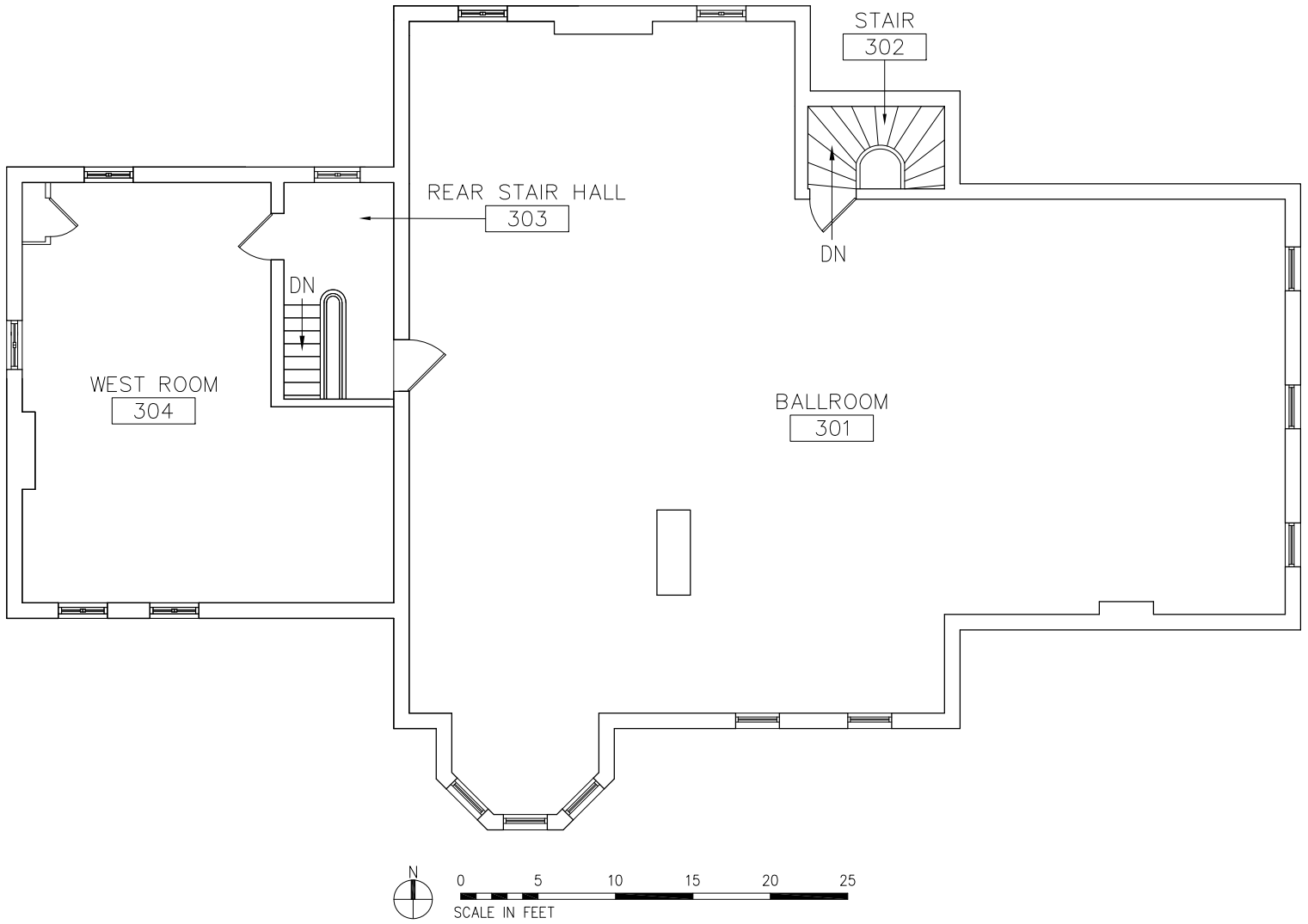


BENJAMIN HARRISON PRESIDENTIAL SITE HISTORIC STRUCTURE REPORT

SECOND FLOOR PLAN - c.1875

RATIO

© 2019 RATIO

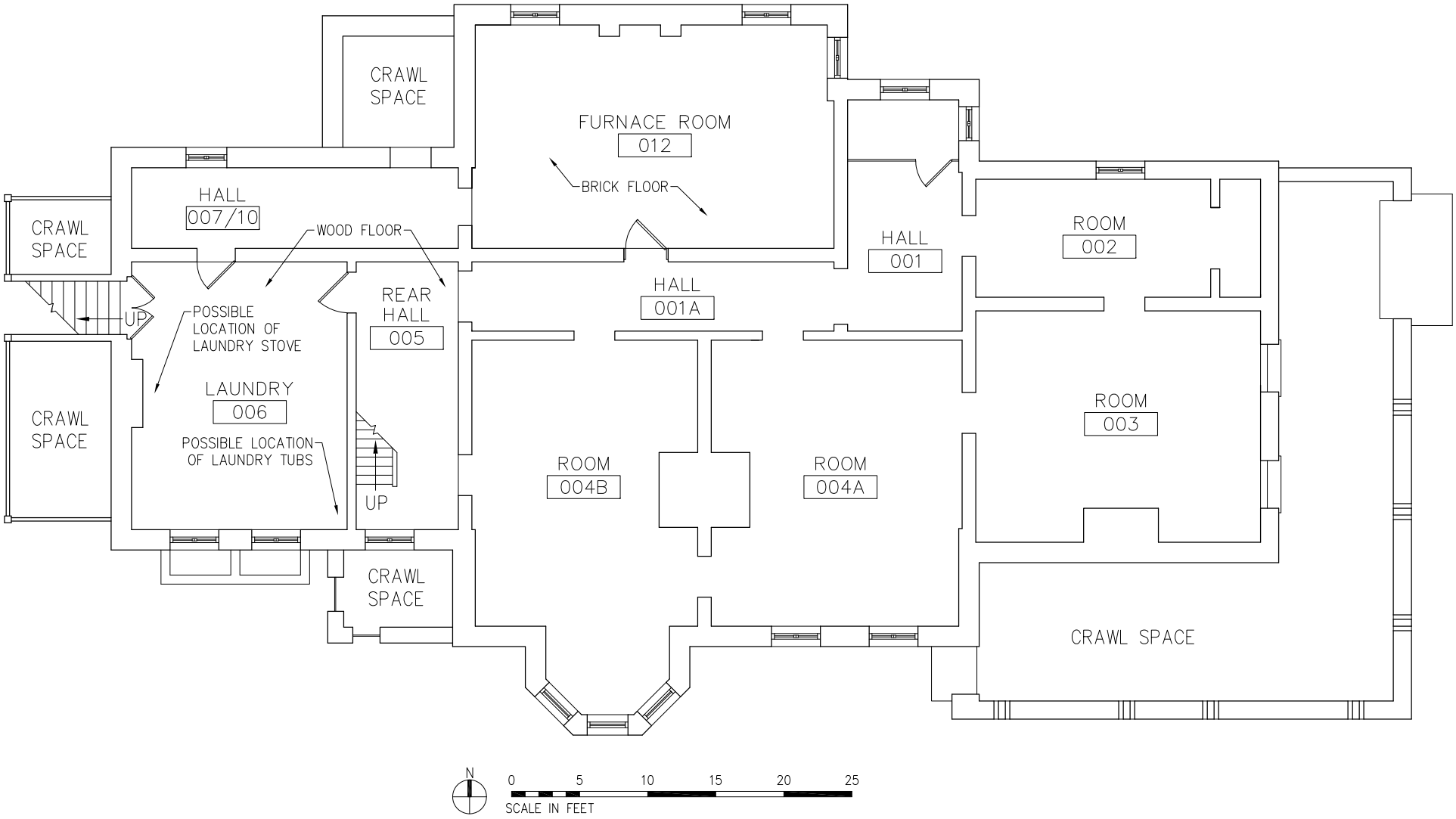


BENJAMIN HARRISON PRESIDENTIAL SITE HISTORIC STRUCTURE REPORT

THIRD FLOOR PLAN - c.1875

RATIO

© 2019 RATIO

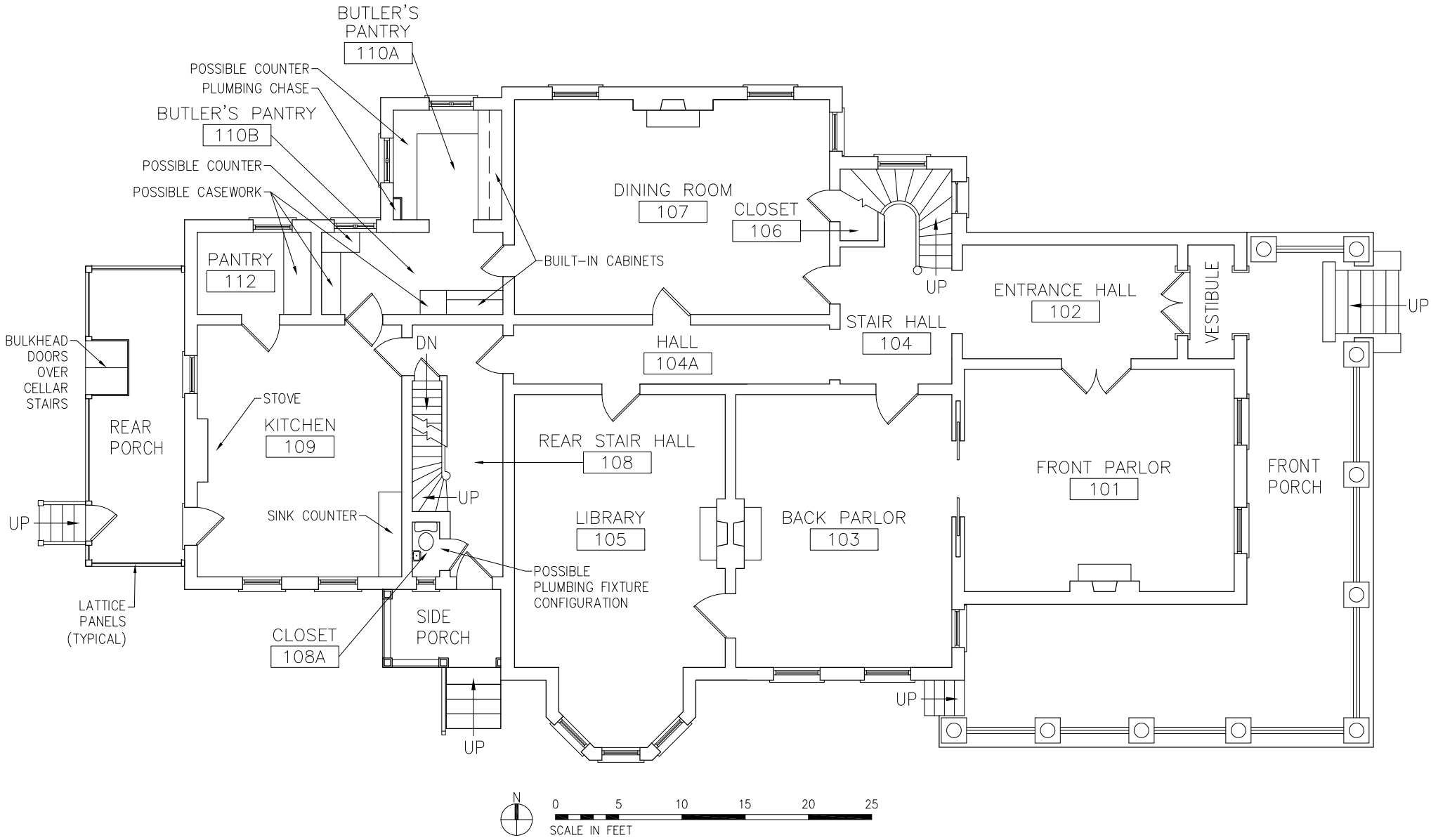


BENJAMIN HARRISON PRESIDENTIAL SITE HISTORIC STRUCTURE REPORT

BASEMENT FLOOR PLAN - c.1895

RATIO

© 2019 RATIO

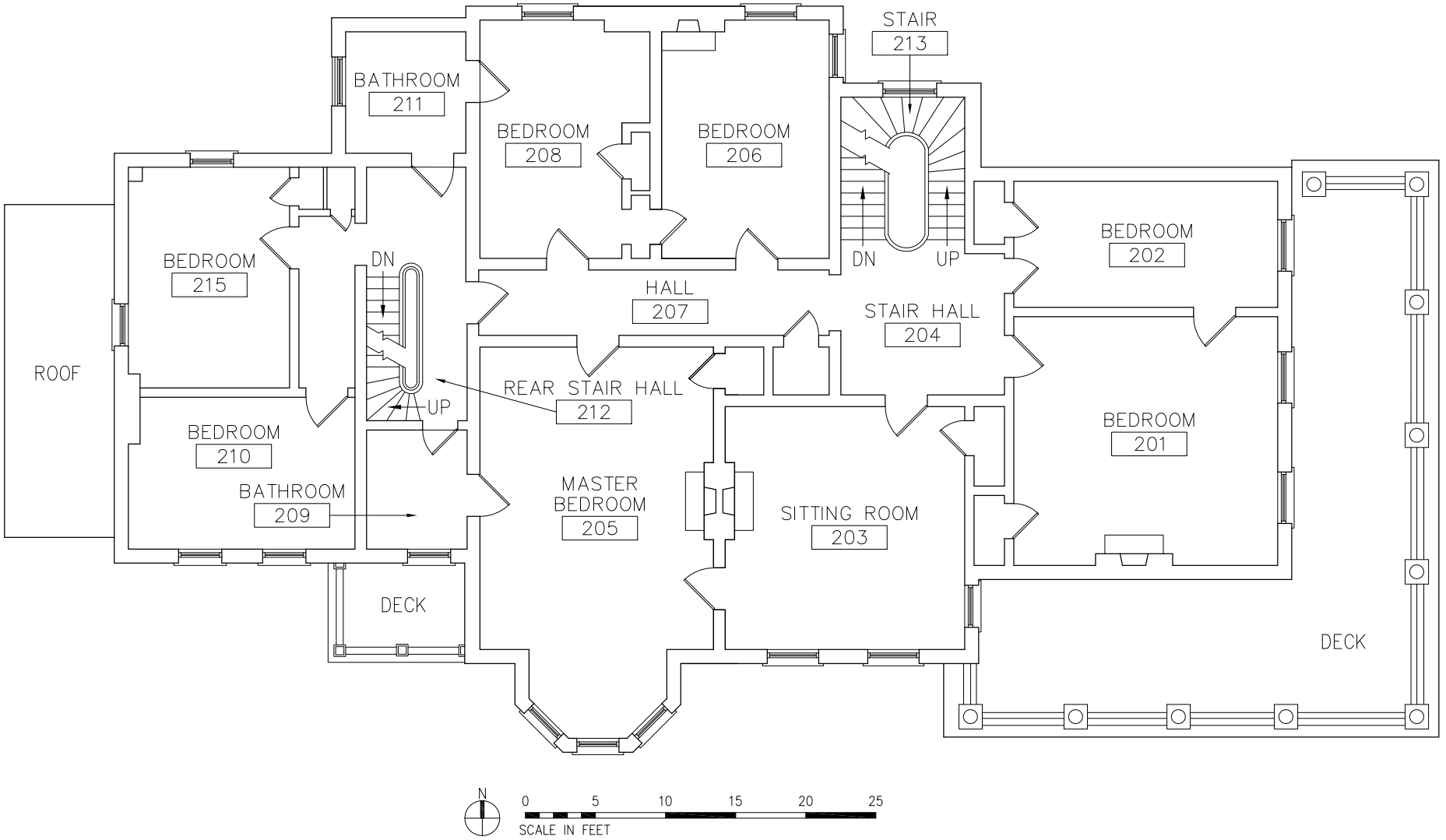


BENJAMIN HARRISON PRESIDENTIAL SITE HISTORIC STRUCTURE REPORT

FIRST FLOOR PLAN - c.1895

RATIO

© 2019 RATIO

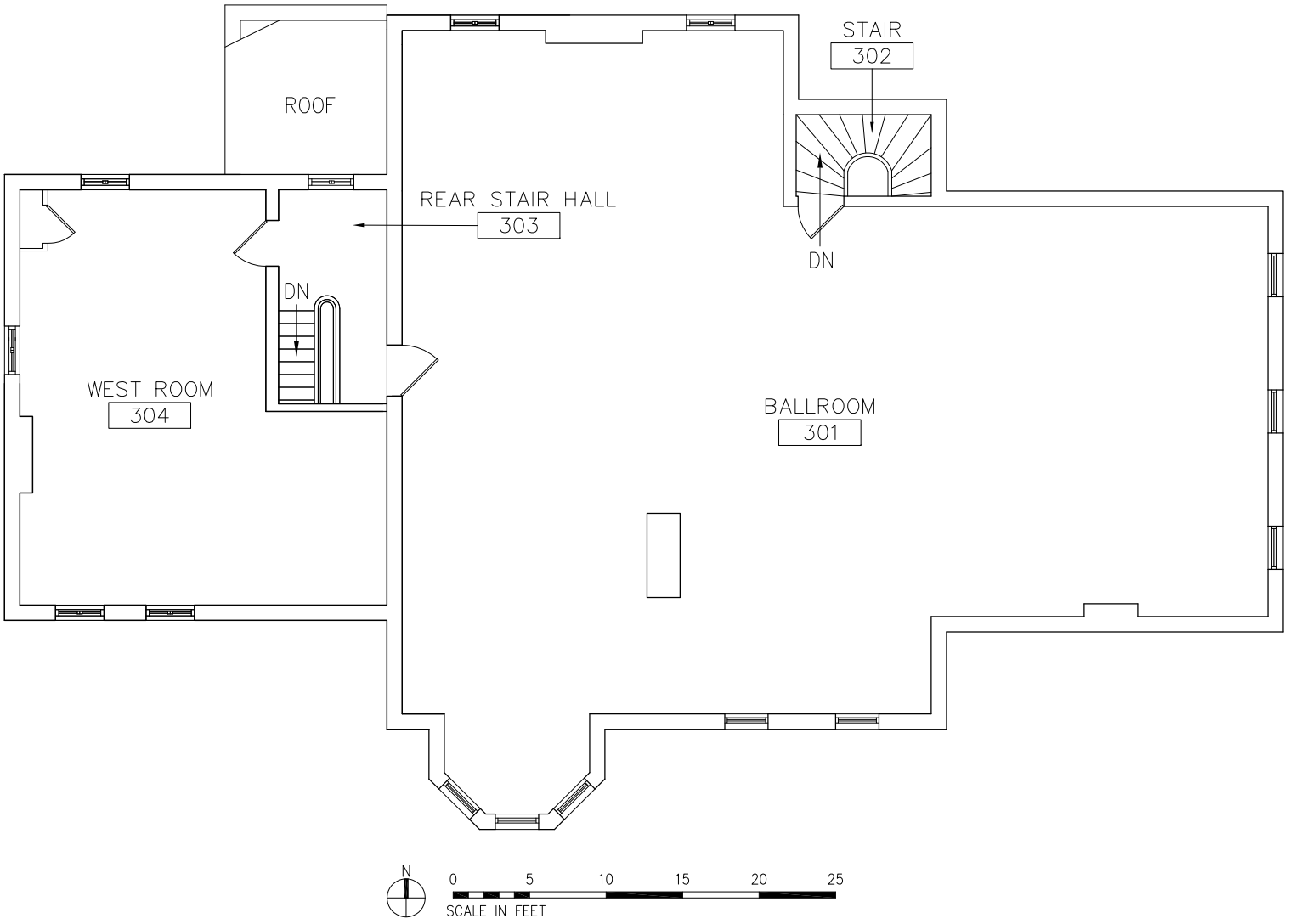


BENJAMIN HARRISON PRESIDENTIAL SITE HISTORIC STRUCTURE REPORT

SECOND FLOOR PLAN - c.1895

RATIO

© 2019 RATIO

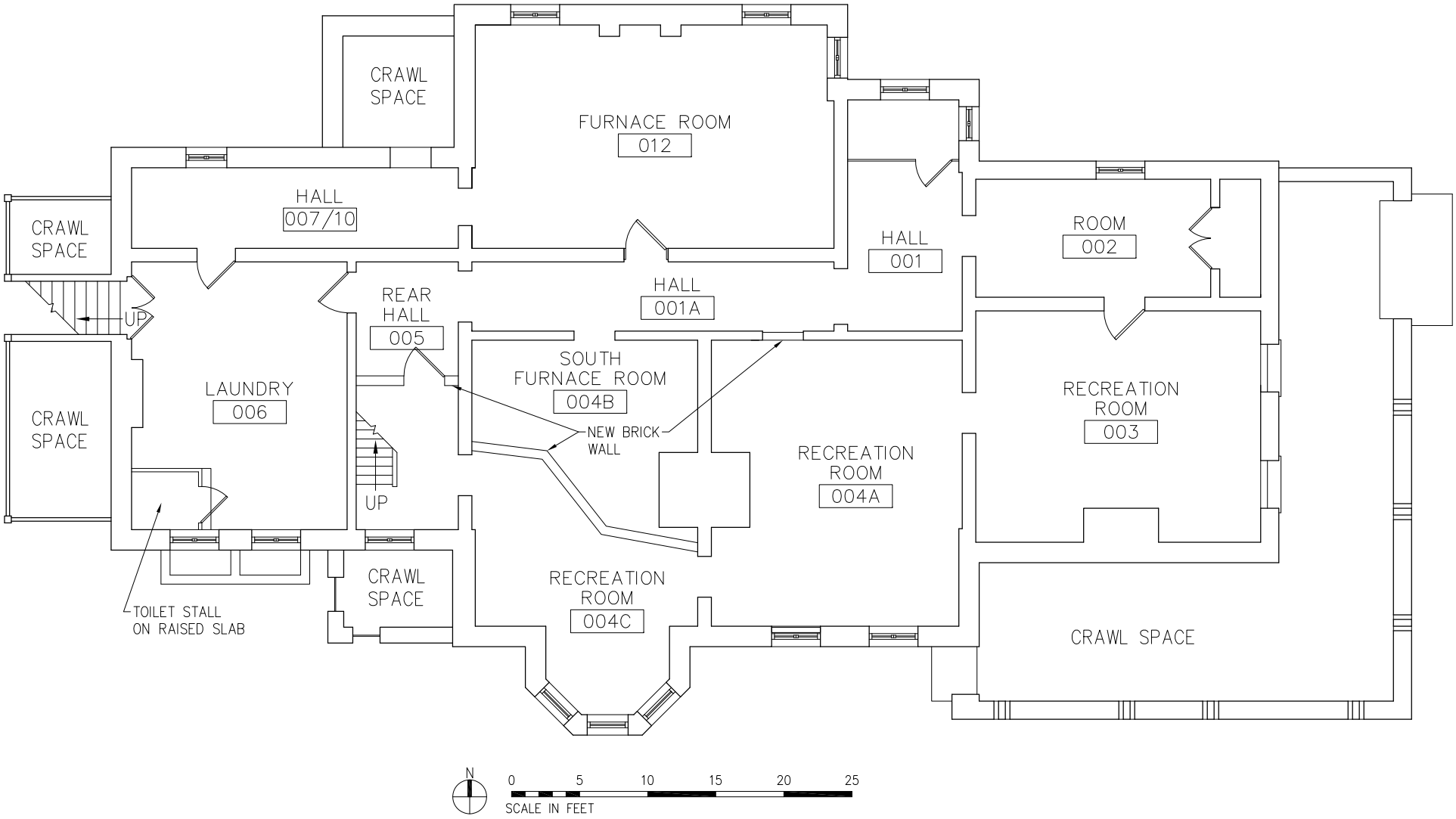


BENJAMIN HARRISON PRESIDENTIAL SITE HISTORIC STRUCTURE REPORT

THIRD FLOOR PLAN - c.1895

RATIO

© 2019 RATIO

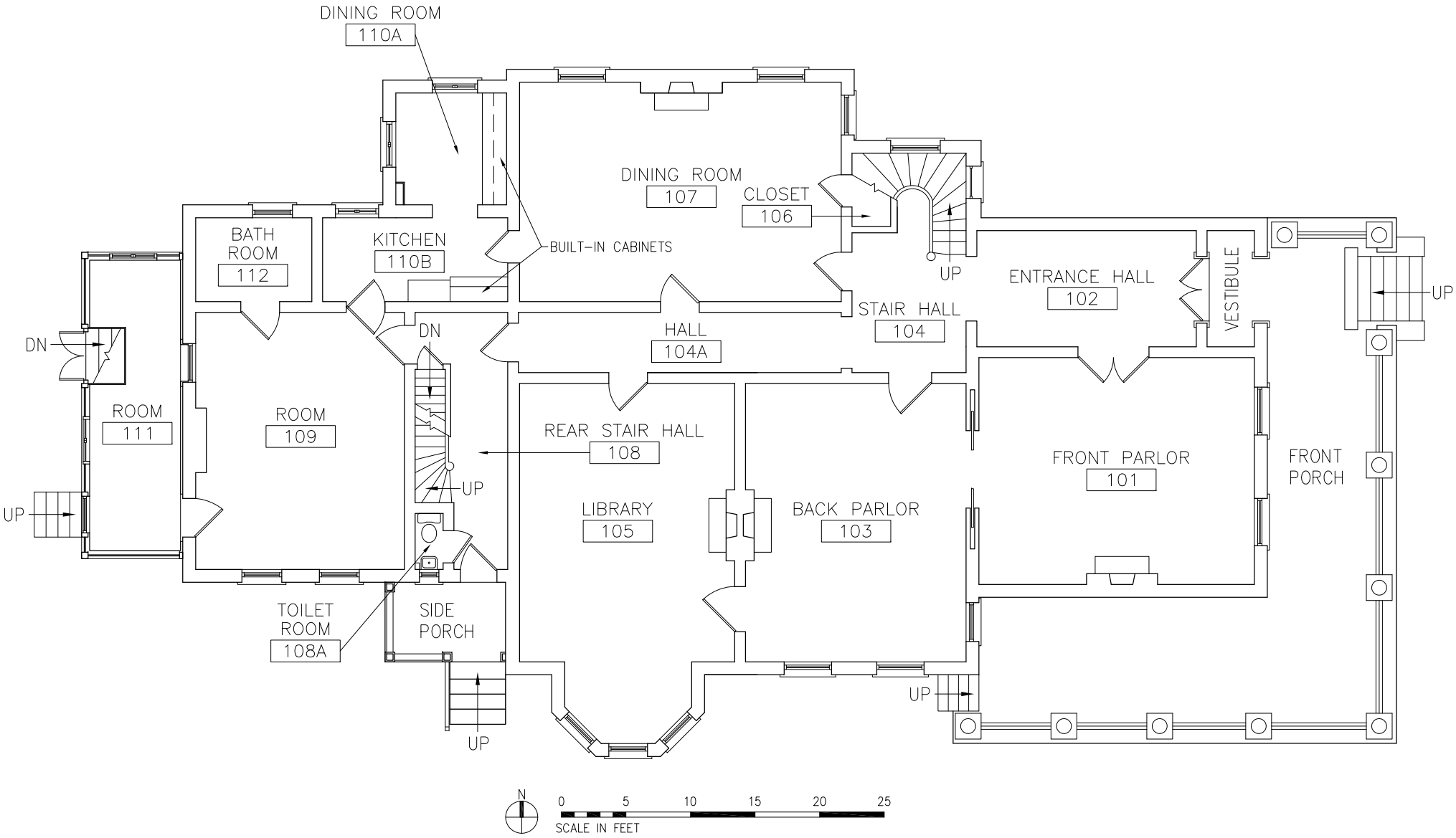


BENJAMIN HARRISON PRESIDENTIAL SITE HISTORIC STRUCTURE REPORT

BASEMENT FLOOR PLAN - c.1938

RATIO

© 2019 RATIO

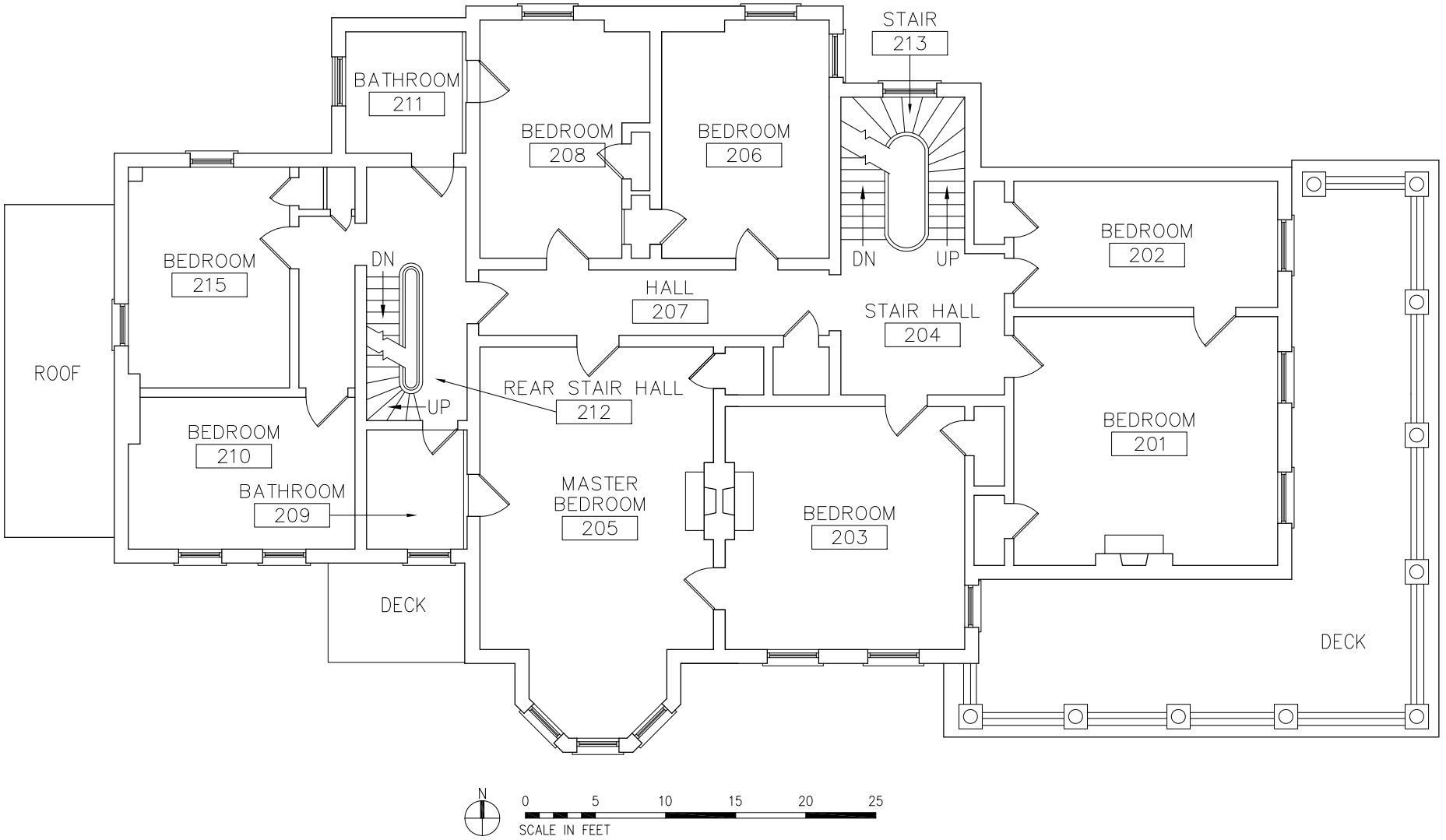


BENJAMIN HARRISON PRESIDENTIAL SITE HISTORIC STRUCTURE REPORT

FIRST FLOOR PLAN - c.1938

RATIO

© 2019 RATIO

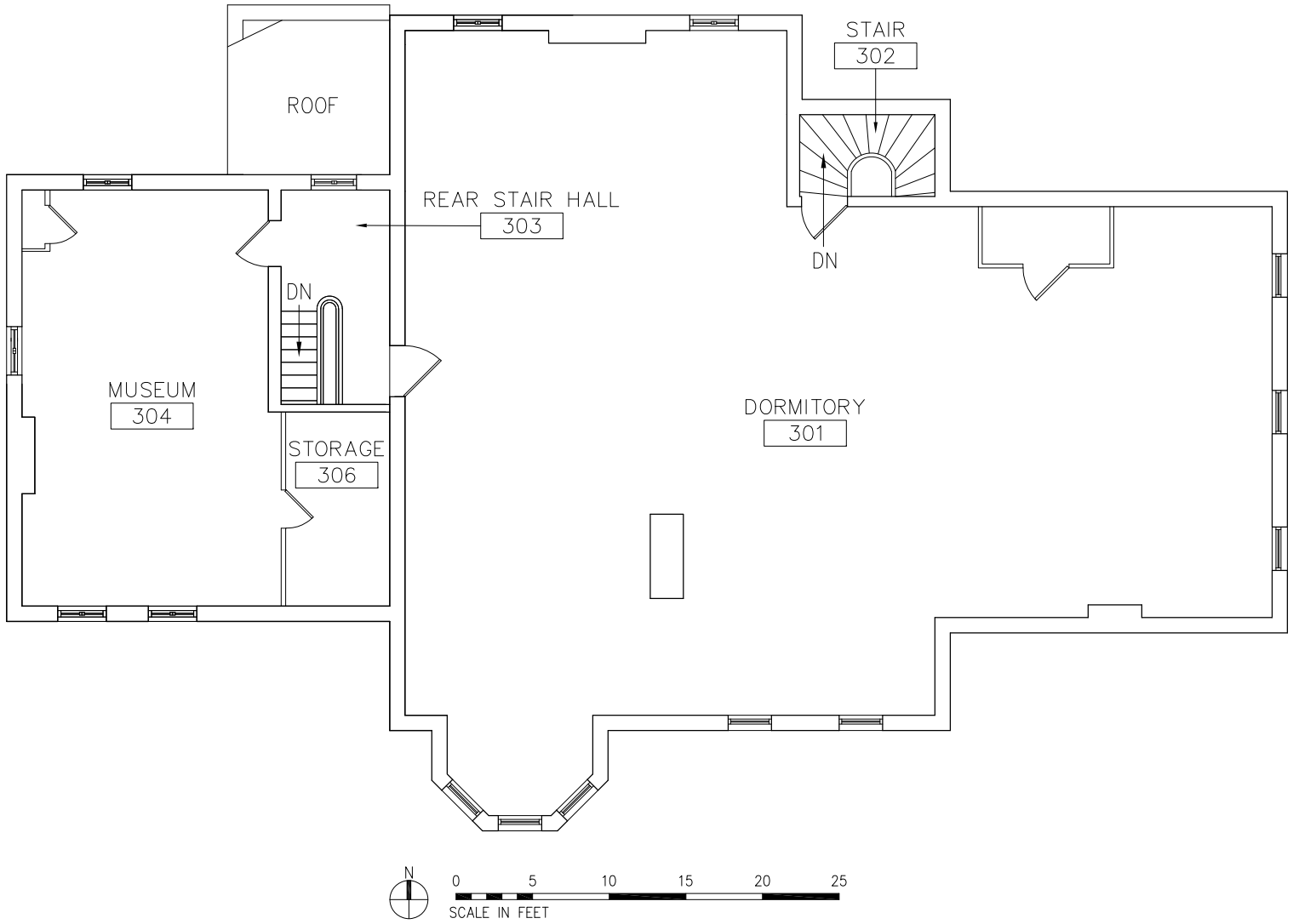


BENJAMIN HARRISON PRESIDENTIAL SITE HISTORIC STRUCTURE REPORT

SECOND FLOOR PLAN - c.1938

RATIO

© 2019 RATIO

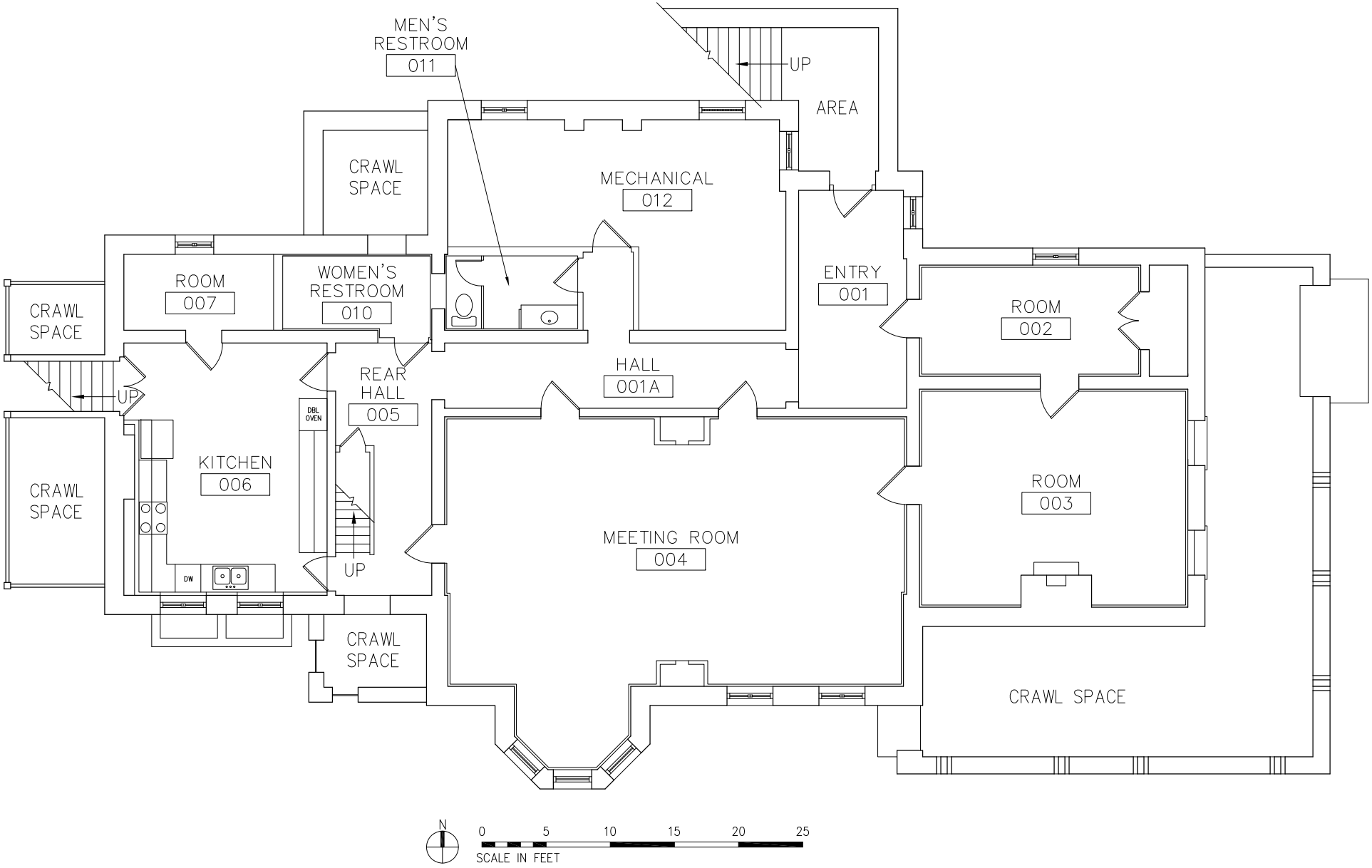


BENJAMIN HARRISON PRESIDENTIAL SITE HISTORIC STRUCTURE REPORT

THIRD FLOOR PLAN - c.1938

RATIO

© 2019 RATIO

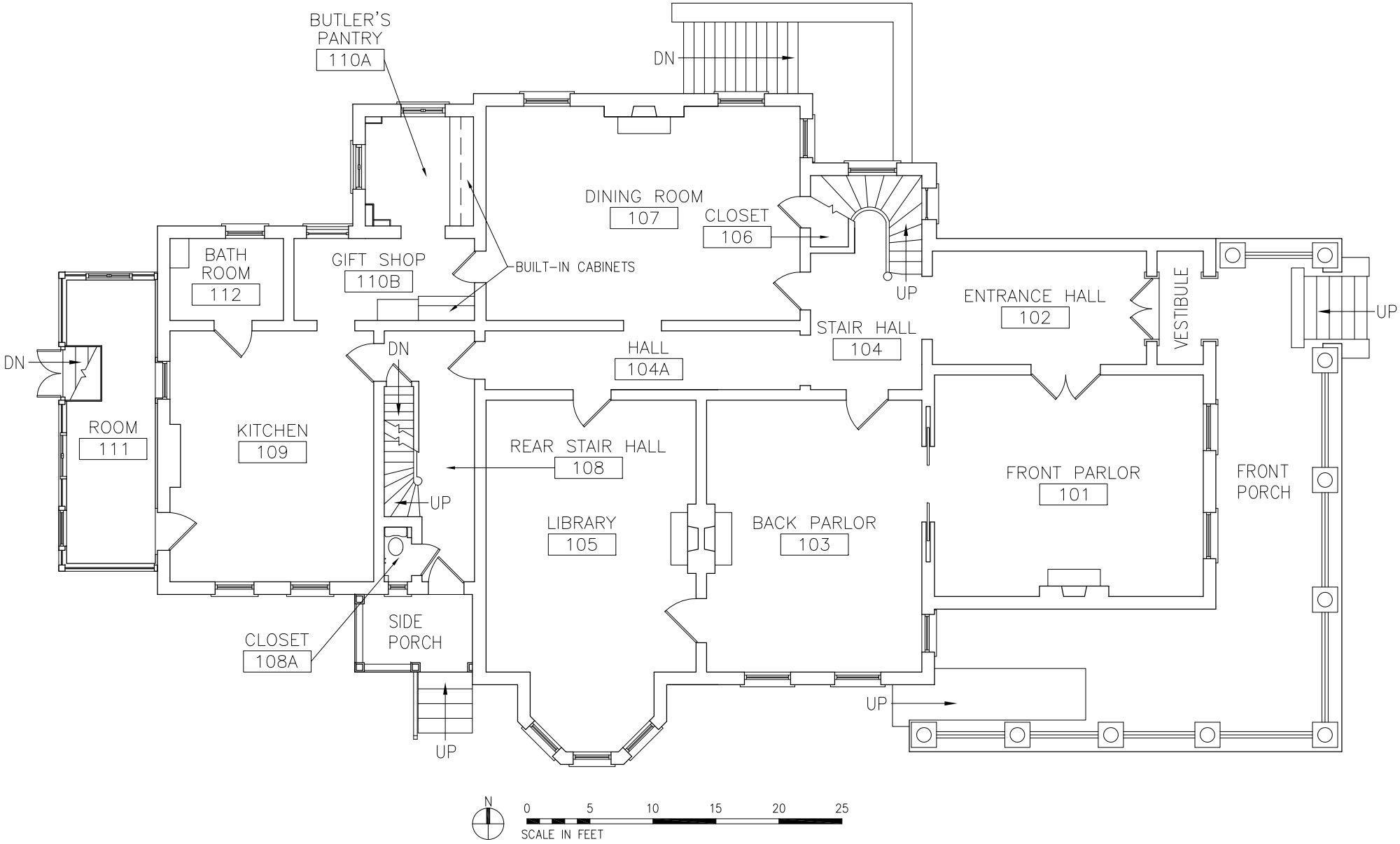


BENJAMIN HARRISON PRESIDENTIAL SITE HISTORIC STRUCTURE REPORT

BASEMENT FLOOR PLAN - c.1975

RATIO

© 2019 RATIO

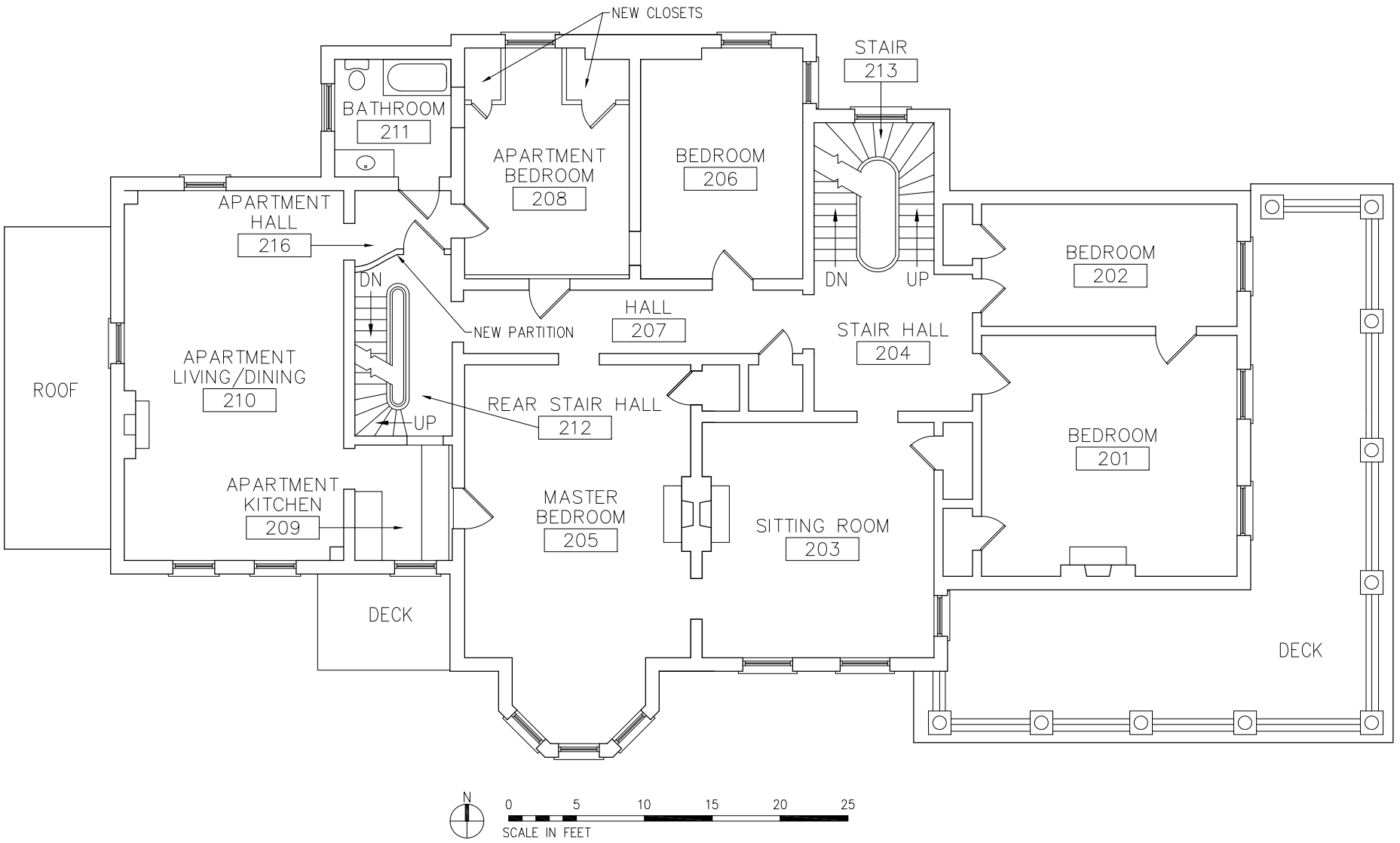


BENJAMIN HARRISON PRESIDENTIAL SITE HISTORIC STRUCTURE REPORT

FIRST FLOOR PLAN - c.1975

RATIO

© 2019 RATIO

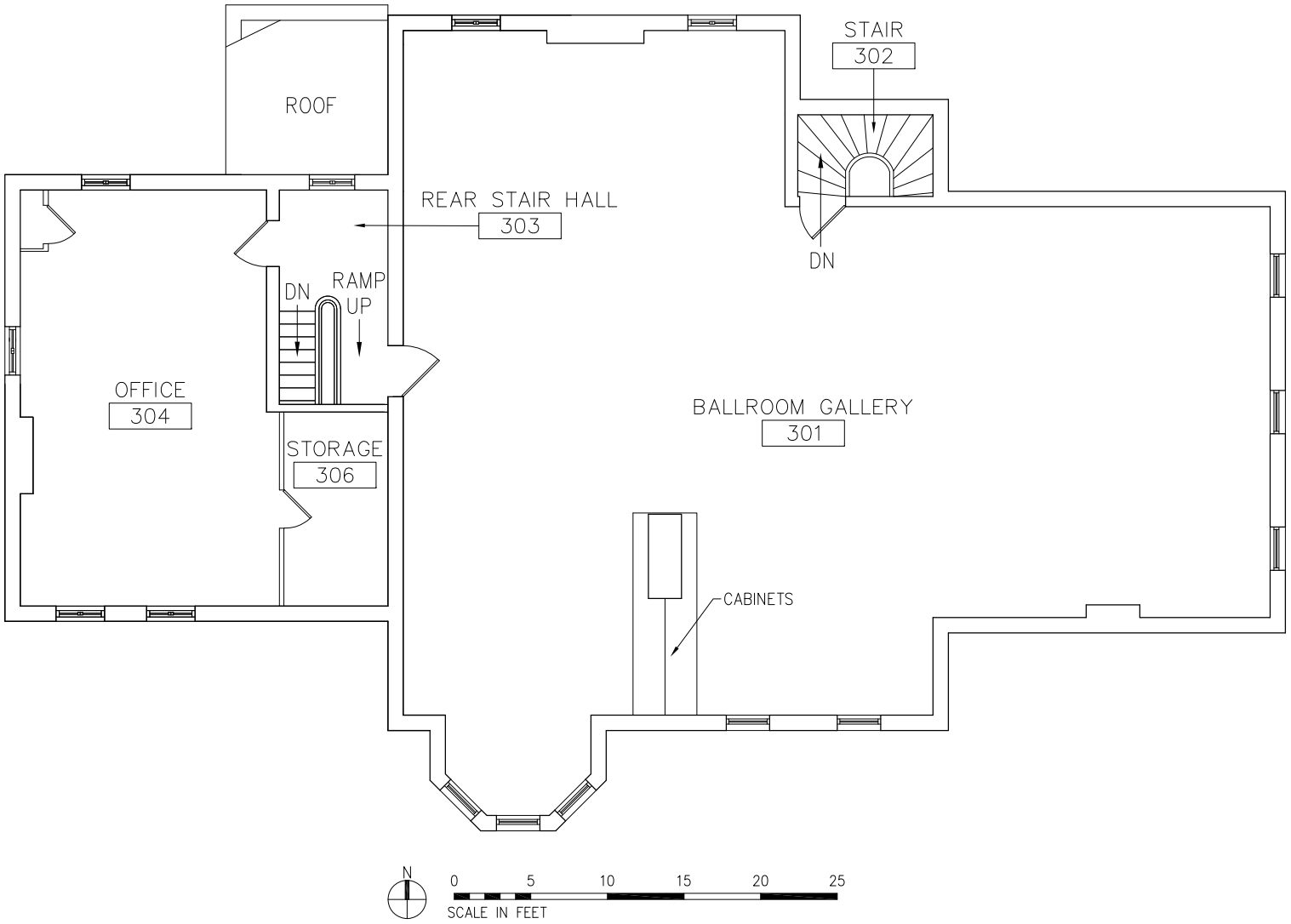


BENJAMIN HARRISON PRESIDENTIAL SITE HISTORIC STRUCTURE REPORT

SECOND FLOOR PLAN - c.1975

RATIO

© 2019 RATIO



BENJAMIN HARRISON PRESIDENTIAL SITE HISTORIC STRUCTURE REPORT

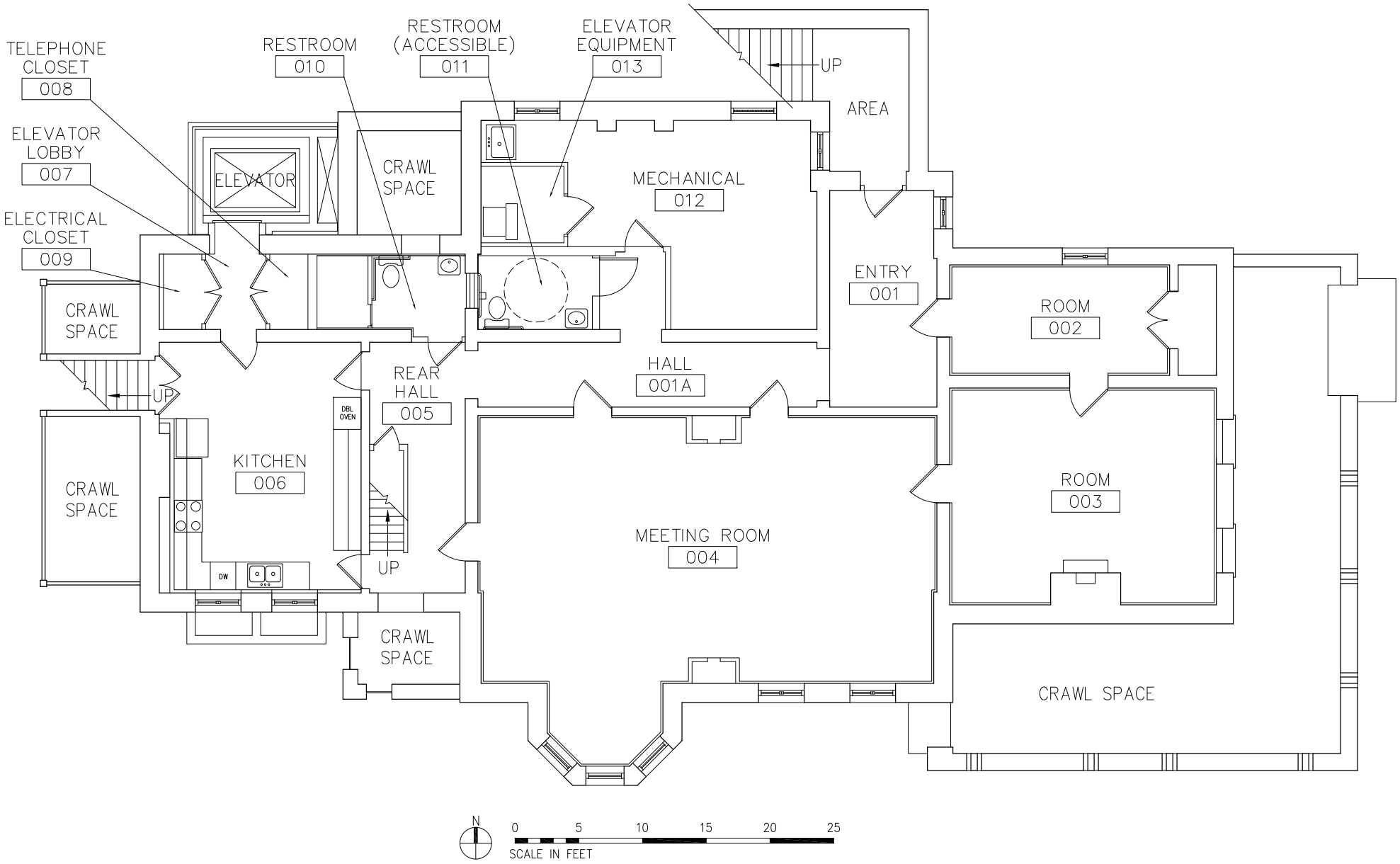
THIRD FLOOR PLAN - c.1975

RATIO

© 2019 RATIO

A.3
RECOMMENDED TREATMENT PLANS

©2019 RATIO

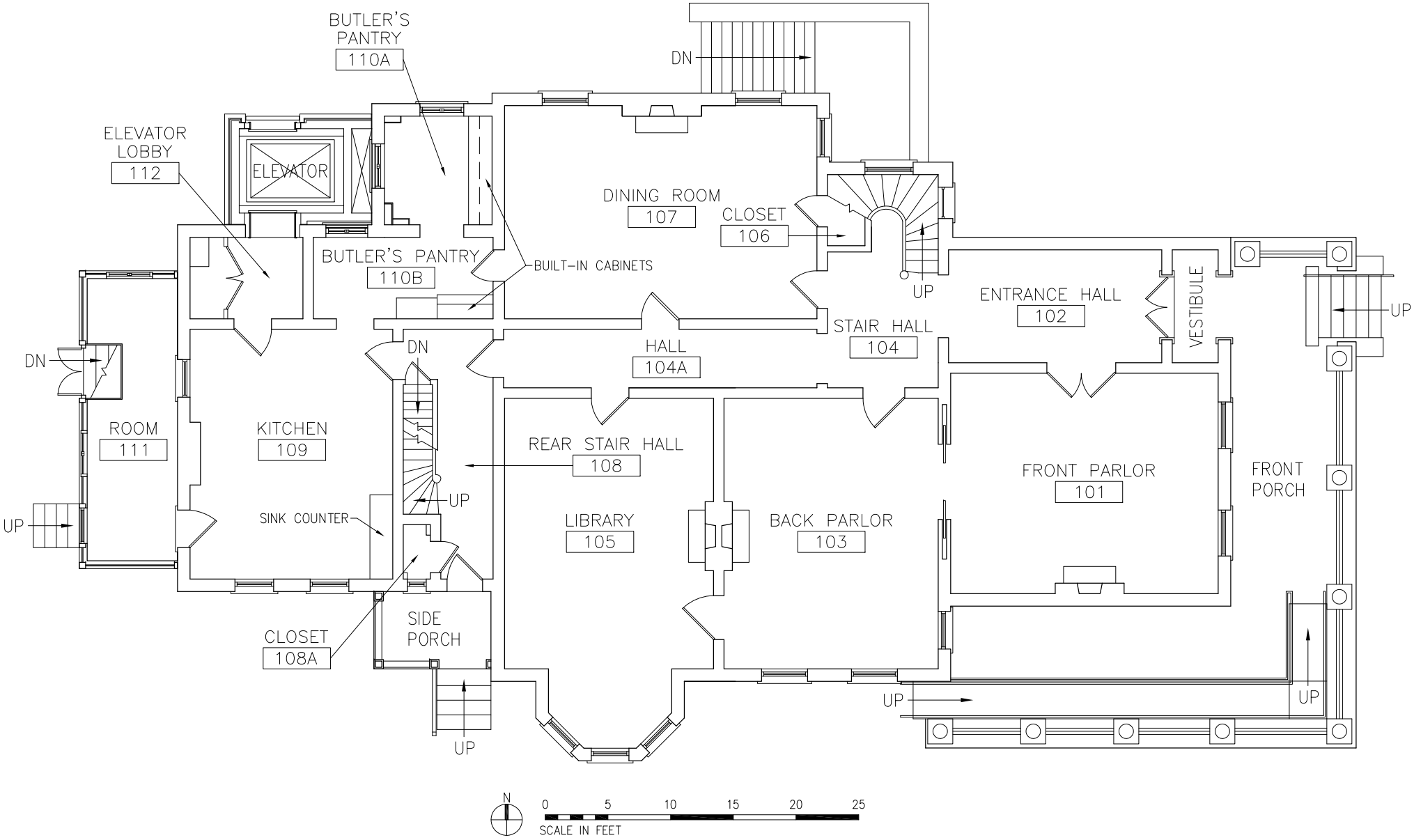


BENJAMIN HARRISON PRESIDENTIAL SITE HISTORIC STRUCTURE REPORT

BASEMENT FLOOR PLAN - PROPOSED

RATIO

© 2019 RATIO

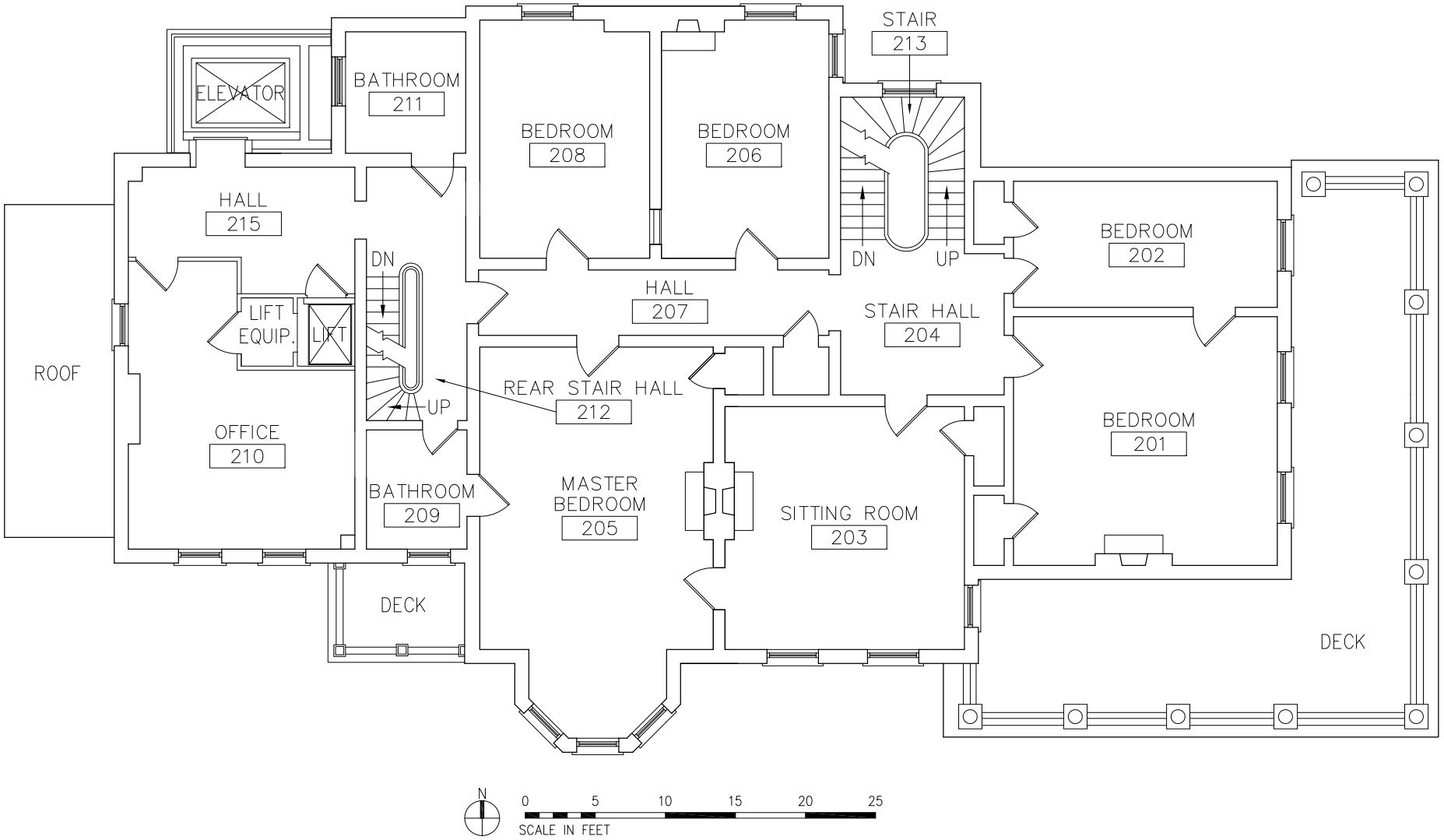


BENJAMIN HARRISON PRESIDENTIAL SITE HISTORIC STRUCTURE REPORT

FIRST FLOOR PLAN - PROPOSED

RATIO

© 2019 RATIO

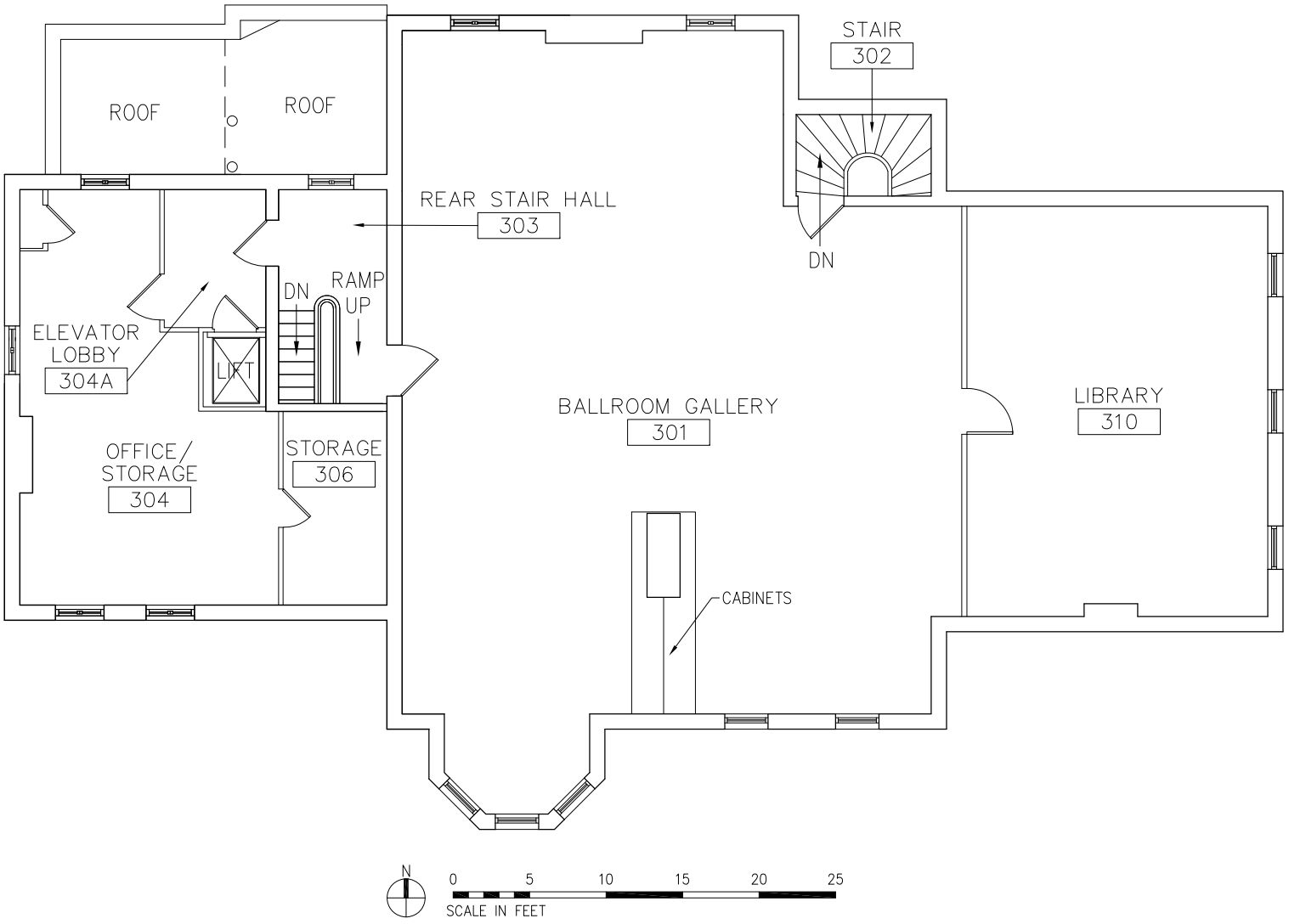


BENJAMIN HARRISON PRESIDENTIAL SITE HISTORIC STRUCTURE REPORT

SECOND FLOOR PLAN - PROPOSED

RATIO

© 2019 RATIO



BENJAMIN HARRISON PRESIDENTIAL SITE HISTORIC STRUCTURE REPORT

THIRD FLOOR PLAN - PROPOSED

RATIO

© 2019 RATIO

APPENDIX B
STRUCTURAL ASSESSMENT

©2019 RATIO

50 1968 | ARSEE ENGINEERS
CLIENT ORIENTED – BY DESIGN

Frederick A. Herget, PE
Scott A. Jones, PE
Allen R. Pulley
John A. Seest, PE
Daniel M. Calabrese, PE
Matthew D. Kilgour, PE
Albert C. Kovacs, PE
Bryan R. Wilson, PE
Andrew P. Langferman, PE
Gary D. Linard, PE
Laura E. Metzger, PE
Philip R. Savich, PE

June 25, 2019

Mr. Ben Ross
Ratio Architects
101 South Pennsylvania Street
Indianapolis, Indiana 46204

Re: Benjamin Harrison Presidential Site

Dear Ben:

EXECUTIVE SUMMARY

We have completed our assessment of the President Benjamin Harrison Presidential Site, located at 1230 North Delaware Street in the Old Northside Historic District in Indianapolis, Indiana. Construction of the home, shown in Photos 1 through 4, began in 1874 for Harrison, then a successful lawyer in a rapidly growing Indianapolis.

Harrison returned to the home in 1893 at the conclusion of his term in the White House. At this point, several updates to the home were added, most notably electrical and plumbing services and the prominent front porch. Harrison later died in the home in March of 1901.

After his death, his widow and daughter remained in the home until around 1913. The home then served as a boarding house until 1937 when it was purchased by the Arthur Jordan Foundation for use as a dormitory for female students attending the nearby Jordan Conservancy of Music. When the music school moved to the campus of Butler University in 1951, the home was opened to the public. In 1966, the President Benjamin Harrison Foundation, now called the Benjamin Harrison Presidential Site, was created to maintain and operate the home as a memorial to Harrison. The home was named a National Historic Landmark in 1964.

Our assessment of the Benjamin Harrison Presidential Site focused on three main issues:

1. The condition of the exterior masonry.
2. The structural system of the home.
3. Other pathways for water infiltration.

Our observations were made from both the interior and exterior of the building. First floor framing, visible from above the lay-in ceiling of the basement was observed firsthand. Our previous assessment of the third-floor structure helped guide recommendations regarding the floor loading within both the exhibit areas and administrative and storage space.

Our more detailed observations and repair recommendations follow.

OBSERVATIONS

- The exterior masonry was generally found to be in good condition for its age. The red brick was laid in both common and Flemish bonds as shown in Photos 5 and 6. A number of areas were observed where the masonry was laid irregularly as shown in Photo 7.

- A number of cracks were observed in the exterior masonry as shown in Photo 8. Such areas should be repaired to prevent water infiltration and further deterioration.

- The home is topped with a slate roof that was also generally in good condition as shown in Photo 9. A slight bow was observed on the south side of the roof as shown in Photo 10. This area should be monitored for evidence of further displacement, which may cause leaks. Some small areas of delamination and biological growth were also observed, as shown in Photo 11.

- A number of leaks within the bay windows on the south side of the home, shown in Photo 12, were reported by staff on site. The windows are wood with wood frames as shown in Photo 13. A number of small gaps between the window frame and the sash elements were observed as shown in Photos 14 through 16. Such gaps are vulnerable to infiltration during wind-driven rain events.

- Peeling paint was also observed on several window elements as shown in Photo 17.

- The prominent front porch, shown in Photo 18, was added to the home after Harrison's Presidency. An original view of the home is shown in Photo 19.

- The limestone steps leading to the porch, shown in Photo 20, appear to have been salvaged from the home and reused when the porch was added. As shown in Photo 21, the sealant joints within the limestone have failed and should be replaced.

- The walking surface of the porch is constructed of concrete as shown in Photo 22. A number of minor cracks were observed in the concrete as shown in Photo 23. These cracks should be repaired with polyurethane grout resin.

- Several spalls were observed within the limestone trim at the porch level, shown in Photos 24 and 25. Such spalls are likely caused by the corrosion of support steel within the porch structure. Spalled limestone should be epoxied into place once the corrosion has been addressed. In some instances, Dutchman repairs may provide a more acceptable appearance.

- The addition of the porch resulted in the reconfiguration of the front entrance. As shown in Photo 26 and 27, the doorway is now recessed into the east elevation. The floor of the

entry, now outside of the doorway, also serves as the ceiling of a storage closet below. This creates an easy pathway for water to enter the building, particularly as sealant joints reach the end of their service life.

- As shown in Photo 28, the vents beneath the porch have been closed off and are no longer functional.

- As shown in Photos 29 and 30, several window wells were filled with leaves and other debris as the time of our initial visit. This could prevent the drains from working properly and lead to water infiltration within the basement. The wells had been cleared when we returned to the site a few weeks later to perform additional observations.

- Several areas of deteriorated mortar joints were observed within the stone foundation as shown in Photo 31. These areas should be repointed as part of a future masonry project.

- Several sections of the perimeter fence are damaged and leaning, as shown in Photos 32 and 33.

- The former ballroom on the third floor is now used as exhibit display space as shown in Photo 34. Portions of the wood framing are visible on the third floor as shown in Photo 35.

- We have previously performed an analysis of the third-floor framing that recommended relocating several heavy items along the exterior walls of the home. While many of these items appear to have been moved, a significant amount of archival material is stored on the third floor as shown in Photos 36 and 37. We understand that future plans are in place that would move much of the archival and office storage to other locations.

- Evidence of water infiltration was found in several locations at the basement level. As shown in Photo 38, a closet along the east wall shows a significant amount of efflorescence and peeling paint. This is the storage closet beneath the entryway shown in Photo 27.

- Other evidence of water infiltration was observed in the mechanical room, as shown in Photo 39, and along the caterer's stair on the west elevation as shown in Photo 40. Water infiltration was reported in another location at the landing of the rear stair as shown in Photo 41. This area has been recently repainted – no evidence of infiltration was observed at the time of our visits.

- A soft spot in the flooring of the center hall on the first floor was reported by museum staff. The structure beneath this area, shown in Photo 42, was viewed by removing the lay-in ceiling tiles in the basement. As shown in Photo 43, a significant portion of the masonry arch over the door opening was removed to permit the installation of a mechanical chase. An intact arched opening is shown in Photo 44 for comparison. It appears that a portion of the sub floor beneath the hardwood flooring was not installed, as

shown in Photo 45. The missing subfloor means that the hardwood planks must span the distance between the floor joists – the planks flex under load under these conditions. The hardwood flooring should be partially removed to permit the repair of the framing beneath in order to remove the soft area in the first-floor hall.

- A number of cracks were observed throughout the home, as shown in Photos 46 through 53. A 2006 Save America's Treasures grant provided assistance with plaster repairs to many of the public areas of the home. Many of the cracks observed are believed to pre-date these repairs and are not thought to be worsening at this time. Cracks such as those shown in Photos 47 and 48 and 52 and 53 should be monitored to ensure that they are not worsening over time, indicating possible structural issues. Cracks in other locations should be repaired as funding permits.

- Water stains were visible on the wooden window frame in a third-floor office space as shown in Photo 54. Snow was caught on the wooden window sill at this time of our visit, as shown in Photo 55. Condensation resulting from an interior storm window system may also be contributing to these issues.

- Brick and mortar debris was observed on the hearth of a first-floor fireplace as shown in Photo 56. This fireplace was reported to no longer be in use; the chimney has been capped. We suspect that the debris is a result from ongoing freeze-thaw damage of the brick inside the chimney. The chimney cap should be repaired to ensure that it is properly vented to prevent condensation and further damage of the masonry.

REPAIR RECOMMENDATIONS

Repair recommendations have been developed based on the conditions noted above.

- Perform a masonry repair program to address the cracked brick masonry, deteriorated mortar joints and cracked and spalled stone as noted above.

- Clean organic growth from the slate roofing shingles. Replace damaged slate. Monitor roof framing for additional displacement.

- Seal gaps between the wooden window elements on all elevations. Prime and repaint window frames.

- Remove and replace failed sealant joints in the limestone steps and other locations around the home.

- Inject cracks in the concrete porch surface with polyurethane grout resin.

- Monitor moisture infiltration through the stone foundation. Address localized issues and consider a waterproofing program if infiltration worsens significantly.

- Repair subflooring in the first-floor hallway to correct the soft spot within the finish floor.

- Repair cracked plaster in public and private areas as funding permits. Monitor unrepaired cracks for evidence of additional movement.

- Examine chimney caps to ensure they are properly vented to address condensation and freeze thaw damage.

Repairs should be performed as funding permits. A number of the recommended repairs could likely be successfully undertaken by the site's own maintenance staff. Other repairs could be combined into smaller restoration projects for a potential cost savings over a la carte repairs performed singularly. We anticipate that a construction budget of $150,000 to $185,000 would be sufficient to perform the work mentioned above, excluding waterproofing or plaster repairs. This does not include design fees or other soft costs.

We have enjoyed working with you on this project. Please let us know if you have any questions or if we may be of further assistance to you or the Benjamin Harrison Presidential Site.

Yours truly,



Frederick A. Herget
Professional Engineer



Scott A. Drake
Historic Preservation Specialist



Photo 1 The Benjamin Harrison Presidential Site sits along North Delaware Street.



Photo 2 The north side of the home.



Photo 3

The south side of the home.



Photo 4

The rear of the home as viewed from the west.

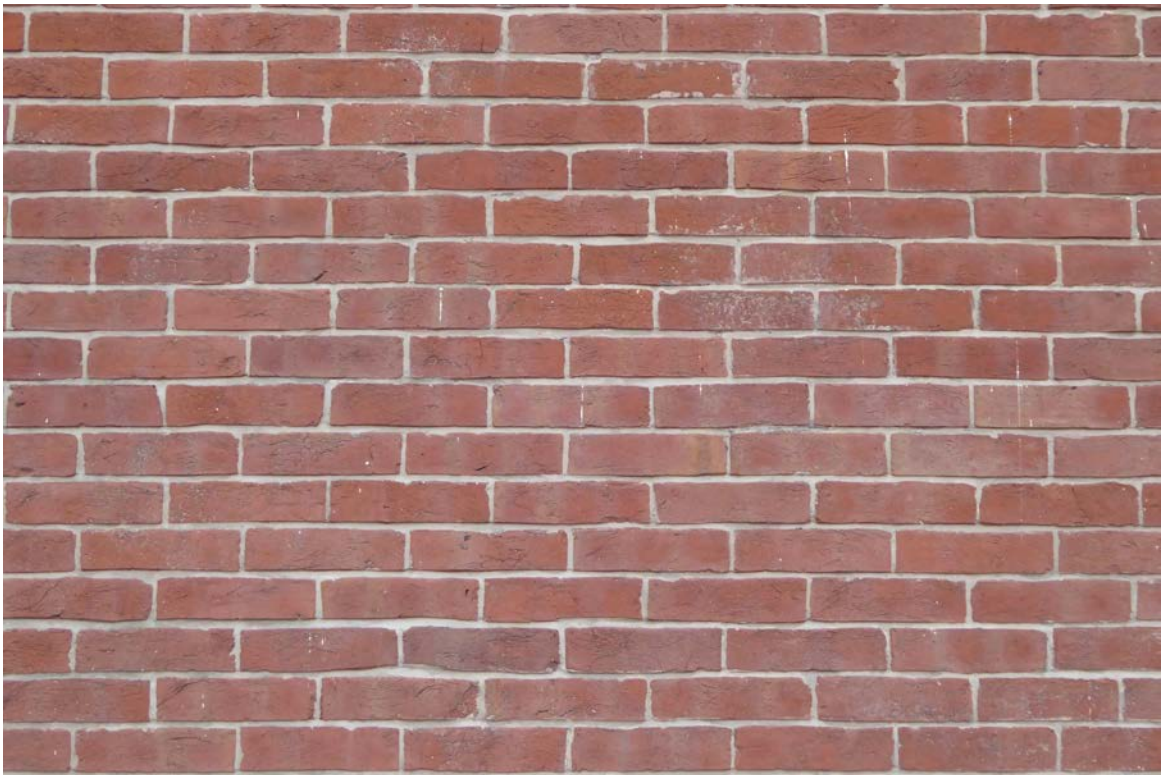


Photo 5 The brick is laid in both common…

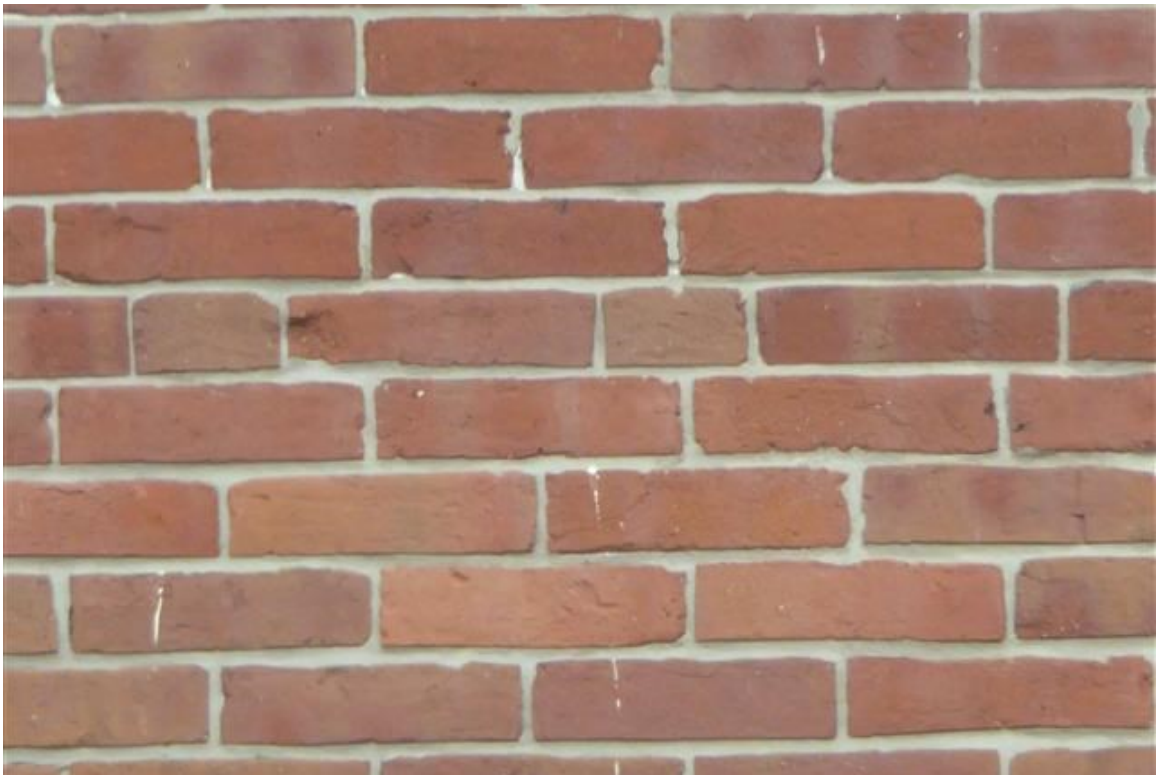


Photo 6 …and Flemish bonds.

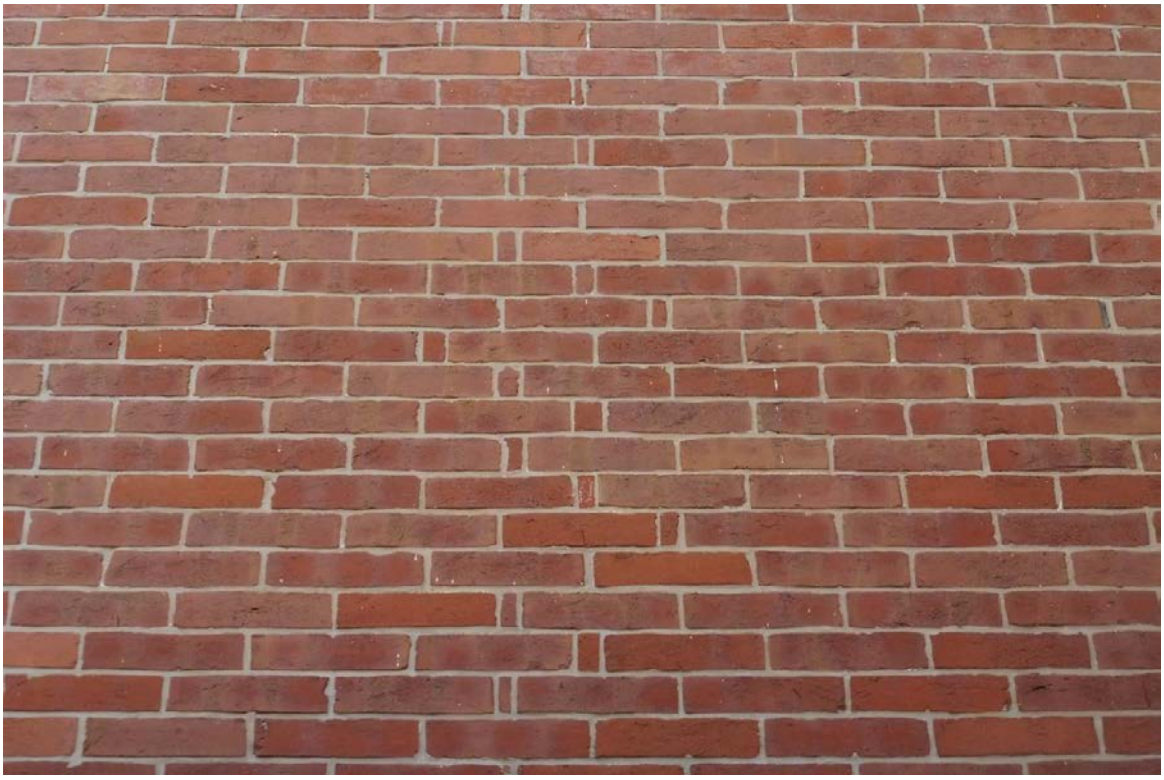


Photo 7 Irregular coursing was observed on several locations.



Photo 8 Cracked masonry on the west side of the south elevation.



Photo 9 A slate roof tops the Harrison home.



Photo 10 A slight bow was visible in the roofing on the south elevation.



Photo 11

A closer look at deteriorated slate shingles.



Photo 12

An angular bay window adorns the full height of the south elevation.



Photo 13 A wood sill on a lower level window.



Photo 14 A small gap between the sill and the sash could permit water to enter.



Photo 15 Another gap between the sash and parting strip.



Photo 16 Similar conditions on another window.



Photo 17 Deteriorated paint on that same window.



Photo 18 The front porch was added once President Harrison returned from Washington.



Photo 19 The home as originally constructed.



Photo 20 The limestone steps leading to the main entrance.

Photo 21

Failed sealant joints within the limestone.





Photo 22

The concrete porch surface.



Photo 23 Several cracks were observed on the porch deck.



Photo 24 Spalls within the limestone trim adjacent to the porch.



Photo 25

Another location with similar spalling within the stone trim.



Photo 26

The entryway is recessed from the east elevation.



Photo 27 The entry floor serves as the roof to a storage closet below.



Photo 28 The porch vents have been capped and are no longer functional.

Photo 29

Window wells were typically found to be filled with leaves and other debris.





Photo 30

Another pair of window wells filled with leaves.



Photo 31

Deteriorated mortar joints within the foundation stone.



Photo 32

Sections of the perimeter fencing are damaged and out of plane.



Photo 33 Bent pickets on another section of fencing.



Photo 34 The former ballroom is now used as exhibit space.

Photo 35

Portions of the wood framing are visible on the third-floor level.





Photo 36

A significant amount of archival storage is housed on the third floor.



Photo 37 Flat files stored along an exterior wall on the third floor.



Photo 38 Peeling paint on a closet wall in the basement .



Photo 39

Efflorescence and failed paint on an exterior wall in the mechanical room.



Photo 40

Peeling paint along an entry stair on the west elevation .



Photo 41 Intermittent water infiltration was reported in this area as well.



Photo 42 A look at the framing beneath a soft spot in the first-floor hallway.



Photo 43 The masonry arch was partially demolished to permit the duct to run below the hall.



Photo 44 An intact masonry arch above another basement opening.



Photo 45 Missing subfloor beneath the first-floor hall .



Photo 46 Plaster cracking on the first floor.



Photo 47 Cracked plaster near the second-floor landing of the rear stair.



Photo 48 A closer look at damage in this area.



Photo 49

Cracked plaster on the third floor at the top of the rear stair.



Photo 50

Cracked plaster on the second floor near the office area.



Photo 51

A closer look at the crack in this location.



Photo 52

Plaster cracks in the display area of the third floor.

Photo 53

Another plaster crack in a third floor storage area.





Photo 54

Water stains on a window sill in a third floor office.



Photo 55 Snow resting on the frame of a third floor window.



Photo 56 Brick debris on the hearth of a first floor fireplace.

APPENDIX C
MEP SYSTEMS ASSESSMENT

©2019 RATIO

June 18, 2019

Mechanical, Electrical, and Plumbing Systems

Building Condition Assessment and Feasibility Study

for the

Benjamin Harrison Presidential Site

Indianapolis, Indiana

prepared by

THE ENGINEERING COLLABORATIVE
2410 Executive Drive, Suite 100
Indianapolis, Indiana 46241
317.636.3941

Introduction

This report will include the following sections:

I. Physical Description/Existing Conditions
II. Condition Assessment/Analysis
III. Energy Analysis
IV. Feasibility and Recommendations
V. Summary

I Physical Description/Existing Conditions

All systems have been visually reviewed in the field. In general, there are functional existing heating (limited cooling and ventilation), plumbing, and electrical (power and lighting and fire alarm) systems throughout the building.

Site Utilities

POWER
The building has an underground power service, consisting of 400 amps at 120/208 volts, 3 phase, 4 wire. The primary equipment is in the west closet next to the elevator access in the basement.

WATER
There is an existing domestic water service but it was not visible at the time of the field survey. Presumably, there is no Reduced Pressure Zone Backflow Preventer (RPZBP).

SANITARY SEWER
The sanitary sewer has multiple exit points from the basement.

COMMUNICATIONS
There is a conventional telephone service, in the east closet next to the elevator access in the basement.

I Physical Description/Existing Conditions *(continued)*

Site Utilities *(continued)*

NATURAL GAS
A natural gas meter was located at the north side.



Building Systems

MECHANICAL – Heating, Ventilating, and Air-conditioning
Originally, steam was provided for heating from the IPL Steam Plant on South West Street (currently operated by Citizen's Thermal). That source has been removed and a steam boiler was installed. The boiler serves only the two (2) air-handlers in the boiler room, a larger unit that serves the first and second floors and smaller unit for the basement. Heat is provided on the third floor by an electric heating coil in the small AHU located on the third floor.


Boiler


AHU steam connection


Third floor AHU

I Physical Description/Existing Conditions *(continued)*

Building Systems *(continued)*

MECHANICAL – Heating, Ventilating, and Air-conditioning *(continued)*
The building had ductwork for heating (probably from a gravity furnace) from the beginning and the vertical ducts are built into the masonry walls with vertical diffusers near the floor in each room on the first and second floors. Cooling is provided by the three (3) AHU's (two in the basement and one on the third floor). The basement AHU's utilize the original vertical ductwork. The ACCU's for the basement AHU's are under the west porch (one at the north and two at the south) and the ACCU for the third floor AHU is on the second floor roof, above the elevator, on the north side. All three (3) of these ACCU's is believed to have a capacity of 5.0 nominal tons. There is no evidence of mechanical ventilation at all.


North ACCU


South ACCU


Roof ACCU


Typical supply air diffuser


Return air grille

I Physical Description/Existing Conditions *(continued)*

Building Systems *(continued)*

ELECTRICAL

Electricity was added to the building very early and some portions of the oldest systems may well remain. Portions of the wiring have been updated, expanded, and modified a number of times.



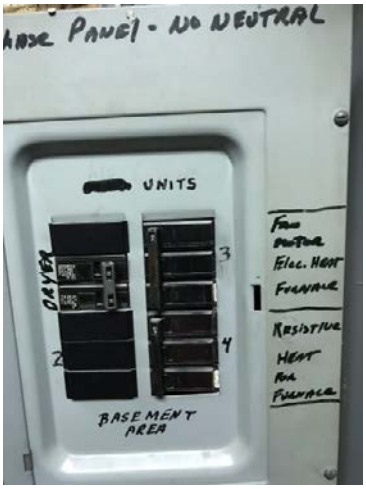
Main Distribution Panel (400A)



Typical branch circuit panel



Elevator Disconnect



Basement load center 1



Basement load center 2



Telephone/fire alarm/network

I Physical Description/Existing Conditions *(continued)*

Building Systems *(continued)*

ELECTRICAL *(continued)*

Most of the wiring is concealed so it is impossible to know its type or age in many cases. Lighting varies from very old and very high-quality fixtures to most 1980's technology in the basement and on the third floor (mostly fluorescent with some incandescent).


Basement lighting


Basement emergency lighting


Third floor industrial


Stair post light


Sconce


Sconce

I Physical Description/Existing Conditions *(continued)*

Building Systems *(continued)*

ELECTRICAL *(continued)*


Pendant


Pendant


Pendant


Pendant


Pendant


Pendant

I Physical Description/Existing Conditions *(continued)*

Building Systems *(continued)*

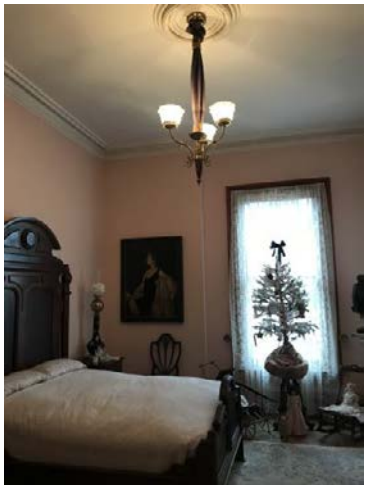
ELECTRICAL *(continued)*


Pendant


Pendant


Pendant


Pendant


Pendant


Pendant

I Physical Description/Existing Conditions *(continued)*

Building Systems *(continued)*

ELECTRICAL *(continued)*


Pendant


Pendant


Track and Pendant


Site Post Light


Address Pendant


Porch Pendants

I Physical Description/Existing Conditions *(continued)*

Building Systems *(continued)*

ELECTRICAL *(continued)*


Outdoor Sconce


Outdoor Sconce

I Physical Description/Existing Conditions *(continued)*

Building Systems *(continued)*

PLUMBING

Some indoor plumbing may been present originally, and portions of very old systems remain. Multiple changes have occurred over the years, including the addition of a modern kitchen in the basement, a water softener, modern laundry equipment, and a modern electric domestic water heater.



Water Softener



Water Heater


Basement Men's Room


Basement Women's Room


Third Floor Laundry Sink


Third Floor Water Closet

I Physical Description/Existing Conditions *(continued)*

Building Systems *(continued)*

FIRE PROTECTION

The building has a complete and up-to-date digital fire alarm system, although the elevator has a separate system (apparently to control elevator recall) which is not tied to the primary system.



Primary fire alarm panel

II Condition Assessment/Analysis

Most of the existing mechanical, electrical, plumbing systems and equipment are in good condition and operate in a satisfactory manner but some of the equipment is aging and replacement should be expected sooner than later. The HVAC equipment, the power equipment, many of the plumbing fixtures, and the lighting in the basement and on the third floor is more than 25 years old. Most spaces have some capability for natural ventilation but the AHU's do have outside air intakes, so mechanical ventilation is functional. The lack of a fire-suppressing automatic sprinkler system (whether wet, dry, or a combination thereof) does increase the risk of fire damage but the up-to-date fire alarm system does help to minimize that risk. The numerous high-quality old light fixtures should be restored, including re-wiring, as soon as feasible.

III Energy Analysis

Records for costs to Indianapolis Power & Light and Citizen's Gas indicate that the total expenditures on the property for energy in 2018 were very close to $26,000.00. The records show that the split between electricity and gas is roughly 89.5% for power and 10.5% for gas, or approximately $23,300.00 and $2,700.00.

The main building encompasses about 12,440 gsf of conditioned space; the carriage house encompasses about 2,340 gsf of conditioned space, and restrooms building encompasses about 525 sf of conditioned space. The total gross square footage on the property is then about 15,305 gsf, and the main building represents 81.3% of that total.

It is impossible to say with precision how much of the total expenditure goes to each building. The new buildings may be better insulated than the older building but the older building's great thermal mass is an advantage on its side. All in all, it's probably not too risky to assign 81% of the total expenditures to the main building, or about $21,130.00, which would split into about $2,195.00 for gas and $18,940.00 for power. Gas then splits into heating and water heating; that division is unknown, but we'll suppose that it's 80% for heating or about $1,750.00.

$21,130.00 over 12,440 gsf is $1.70/sf/year, which we would characterize as "moderate", neither very high nor very low. Very low is usually characterized as less than $1.00/sf/year, which would represent a 60% reduction. Is it feasible to achieve such a reduction?

It is not feasible to decrease heat gain and heat loss by increasing the insulation level in most of the building because doing so would require major architectural changes that are inappropriate in an historic building. It may be feasible to decrease the heat gain and heat loss through the historic windows, but the existing dual-glazing puts a significant limit on what could be achieved in that area.

III Energy Analysis *(continued)*

This leaves only systems and equipment improvements. The existing steam boiler is inefficient. New steam boilers generally operate at an efficiency of roughly 65%, which drops as the boiler ages. This boiler could be operating barely above 50% efficiency at this point in its life-cycle. The existing cooler condensers probably operated at SEER (Seasonal Energy Efficiency Ratio) of 10.0, which has also decreased over time.

The efficiency limit for modern hot water boilers is roughly 95% and a boiler like that could be installed in this building. At only $1,750.00 in annual expenses for heating gas, a 50% improvement in efficiency would decrease overall costs by only $875.00 or 4% or so.

It is unclear how much of the electricity is used for cooling, as opposed to heating, lighting, and plug loads, but if we assume that it's 50%, that would represent 50% of 89.5% or about 45% of overall expenses of $21,130.00 or $9,470.00.

The efficiency limit for modern cooling equipment is a SEER of 40.0 or so, which can only be achieve with pond-coupled water-cooled heat pumps; earth-coupled water-cooled heat pumps can achieve a SEER of 30.0 or so. Changing the cooling equipment to a SEER of 30.0 would decrease the direct energy use for cooling by more than 2/3, which would equate to a reduction of 67% x $9,470.00 = roughly $6,345.00. These heat pumps would also reduce heating expenses, largely due to the existing electric resistance heating on the third floor but that is very difficult to quantify.

This means that the maximum improvement that could be achieved without drastically altering the architecture is probably in the broad range of $7,220.00/year. ($6,345.00 + $875.00)

The table below summarizes all of these numbers—

		Power	Gas	Total
2018 expenditures for energy for property		$23,300	$2,700	$26,000
Property gsf:	15,305			
Main house gsf:	12,440			
Main house %:	81%			
2018 main house expenditures		$18,940	$2,195	$21,135
Heating is roughly 80% of gas			$1,750	
Cooling is roughly 50% of power		$9,470		
Heating savings of 50%			$875	
Cooling savings of 67%		$6,345		
Total savings				$7,220

III Energy Analysis *(continued)*

If the lighting in the basement and on the third floor is updated to state-of-the-art LED technology, there would be a small savings there too.

All in all, it's hard to envison total savings of more than $9,000.00 per year—at current rates. As rates increase over time, the savings would increase as well.

To implement earth-coupled water-source heat pumps, the following actions would be needed:

1. Remove the boiler, AHU's, ACCU's, and all associated piping for steam and refrigerant.
2. Install three (3) new nominal 5.0 ton water-source heat pumps in the basement boiler room, one for the basement, and the other two (2) coupled to serve the existing ductwork for the first and second floors.
3. Install one (1) new nominal 5.0 ton water-source heat pump on the third floor to reconnect to the existing ductwork.
4. Install an in-ground loop field (horizontal trenches, vertical bores, or some combination thereof) and run loop piping to all four (4) heat pumps.

This system would eliminate all outdoor air-cooled cooling equipment, so there would be nothing to see or hear at all.

IV Feasibility and Recommendations

Even though all existing mechanical, electrical, and plumbing systems may have been in compliance with design and construction standards at the time of construction and newer work may have been in nominal compliance with Indiana Codes in the past, all new work undertaken in the facility in the future must be in full compliance with all current applicable rules, except the 2010 Indiana Energy Code. Due to its age, the building is entirely exempt from all requirements of the 2010 Indiana Energy Code.

The building could benefit from the addition of a modern fire-suppression sprinkler system (possibly dry-type systems to minimize the potential damage from leaks). The costs for implementing such systems in historic buildings can easily exceed $5.00/gsf, not including the cost to bring a large fire-line into the building.

The lighting in the basement and on the third floor should be updated to state-of-the-art LED technology whenever feasible, which will decrease energy use while improving performance across the board.

The power equipment is in good condition but parts become difficult to find only 30 years or so down the line, so replacement should be considered sooner than later to assure that a failure doesn't cause a large unexpected expense or an extended down-time.

V Summary

Over its life-time, the building has been updated in many different ways, but some very old components remain in place. In order to prepare the building well for the next 100 years, some modifications are needed.

The modifications that are anticipated are the following—

A. Eventual updating of power equipment and replacement of very old wiring.
B. Addition of sprinklers.
C. Replacement of lighting in the basement and on the third floor.
D. Replacement of HVAC equipment to improve efficiency. Replacement will be necessary sooner than later anyway, due to the age of the existing equipment, so the additional cost to improve efficiency would be an incremental increase.

Submitted by

THE ENGINEERING COLLABORATIVE



Samuel L. Hurt, P.E., R.A., R.I.D. LC, LEED® AP, HFDP
Principal

cc: file 18062

APPENDIX D
PRIORITIZATION MATRIX & CONCEPTUAL COST MAGNITUDE

©2019 RATIO

D.1. PRIORITIZATION MATRIX

This prioritization matrix has been generated to assist the Benjamin Harrison Presidential Site in planning and prioritizing future preservation, maintenance, and restoration work. Recommended work items have been classified into the following categories:

- Immediate (within 12 months)
- Short-Term (1-5 years)
- Medium-Term (6-10 years)
- Long-Term (10-15 years)

©2019 RATIO

Location	Section	Immediate	Short-Term	Medium-Term	Long-Term
Streetscape	3.1.1.		Engage with City of Indianapolis on planning for future improvements to Delaware Street and 13th Street streetscapes	Advocate for treatment of adjacent streetscapes to better support interpretation of the site	Advocate for treatment of adjacent streetscapes to better support interpretation of the site
West Fence	3.3.3.				Consider replacement of existing fences with a board fence
Landscape	3.4.		Inventory existing plant material; eliminate invasive exotic species; begin planning for restoration of the site to support interpretation of the site to the period 1895-1901		Implement landscape restoration treatment to support interpretation of the site to the period 1895-1901
Front Yard	3.4.2.		Conduct historic finish analysis		Restore urns and relocate them to their historic locations on the Emery-Ayres House property
Front Yard	3.4.2.			Remove flagpole	
South Yard	3.4.3.		Plan for reconstruction of the large arbor		Reconstruct large arbor
South Yard	3.4.3.		Plan for reconstruction of the small arbor		Reconstruct small arbor
South Yard	3.4.3.		Plan for reconstruction of the wire honeysuckle arbor		Reconstruct wire honeysuckle arbor
South Yard	3.4.3.		Plan for restoration and relocation of animal statue		Restore and relocate animal statue
Walkways	3.5.			Anticipate selective maintenance of brick walkways	Anticipate selective maintenance of brick walkways

Site Lighting	3.6.	Re-lamp all existing light fixtures with LED lamps of appropriate color temperature and brightness			Anticipate replacement of older site lighting
Exterior Masonry	4.1.		Repair cracked brick masonry, deteriorated mortar joints, and cracked and spalled stone		
Exterior Masonry	4.1.	Remove and replace failed sealant joints in the linestone steps and other locations			
Exterior Masonry	4.1.	Examine chimney caps to ensure that they are properly vented to address condensation and freeze-thaw damage			
Roof	4.2.		Clean organic growth from slate, replace damaged slate		Conduct regular inspections of slate roof and anticipate selective repairs
Roof	4.2.	Address leaking downspout at northeast corner	Monitor gutter and downspout function	Monitor gutter and downspout function	Monitor gutter and downspout function
Windows	4.3.	Seal gaps between wood window elements on all elevations; prime and repaint window frames			Restore wood windows, replace insulated glazing units
Shutters	4.3.1.			Consider replacement of missing wood shutters	
Front Entrance	4.4.1.		Restore doors		Add gilt address numbers to the transom
South Door	4.4.2.			Restore door and transom	

West Door	4.4.3.		Conduct historic finish analysis	Restore door and transom	
Front Porch	4.5.2.		Inject cracks in the concrete porch deck with polyurethane grout resin		Replace 1970s balustrades and pedestals to match those documented in historic photographs; install reproduction of 1895 pendant light fixture
Side Porch	4.5.3.			Replace 1970s light fixture with an unobtrusive contemporary fixture	Reconstruct upper balustrade, replace lattice screens to match those documented in historic photographs, install unobtrustive metal handrail
Rear Porch	4.5.4.	Test interior materials for asbestos content	Conduct historic finish analysis		Restore porch exterior, rehabilitate interior
Accessibility	5.1.1.	Install unobtrusive metal handrails at front steps and existing porch ramp	Create accessible toilet room		
HVAC Systems	5.1.3.1.		Improve existing HVAC systems	Anticipate replacement of existing HVAC systems	
Lighting & Electricity	5.1.3.2.	Replace all existing bulbs with LED bulbs of appropriate brightness and color temperature	Conduct historic light fixture assessment; replace all very old wiring; replace lighting in basement and third floor	Restore historic light fixtures, replace missing fixtures	
Wall Telephone	5.1.3.3.		Analyze wall telephone in room 104a to determine its age		
Plumbing	5.1.3.4.				
Fire Protection	5.1.4.		Study the potential to add a fire protection system	Install fire protection system	

Hazardous Materials	5.1.5.	Complete a Phase I Environmental Site Assessment			
Paint Finishes	5.1.6.2.		Conduct historic finish analysis in all spaces to be given a restoration treatment		
Window Treatments	5.1.6.6.		Remove remaining 1970s window treatments		
Furnishings Plan	5.1.7.		Develop furnishings plan	Implement furnishings plan	Implement furnishings plan
Basement	5.2.	Continue to monitor moisture infiltration through foundation	Remove all plantings along south foundation and install lawn in these areas per period photographs; monitor to see if this addresses moisture infiltration	Anticipate selective bentonite waterproofing if water infiltration issues continue	
002		Dehumidify room and closet			
101		Sweep flue to remove debris and seal with sheet metal panel; remove interior grate and logs from firebox	Restore gasolier to its 1888 appearance	Conduct historic finish analysis	Restore wall, ceiling, and floor finishes to 1888 appearance
102		Conduct historic finish analysis	Restore wall, ceiling, and floor finishes to 1888 appearance; obtain, restore, and install c.1875 pendant fixture of appropriate grade for this space		
103			Restore gasolier to its 1888 appearance	Replace fireplace cover to match that in historic photographs	Restore wall, ceiling, and floor finishes to 1888 appearance

©2019 RATIO

104		Conduct historic finish analysis	Restore wall, ceiling, and floor finishes to 1888 appearance; restore newel post lamp to its 1888 appearance; clean staircase woodwork		
104a		Repair subfloor to correct soft spot under threshold	Restore wall, ceiling, and floor finishes to 1888 appearance; obtain, restore, and install c.1875 pendant fixture of appropriate grade for this space		
105			Obtain, restore, and install c.1875 three-light gasolier to match that photographed in 1888; restore fireplace to 1888 appearance	Conduct historic finish analysis	Restore wall, ceiling, and floor finishes to 1888 appearance
106		Replace existing light bulbs with LEDs			
107		Conduct historic finish analysis	Restore wall and ceiling finishes to 1888 appearance; obtain, restore, and install c.1875 four-light gasolier of appropriate grade for this space		Restore floor finishes to 1888 appearance
108			Conduct historic finish analysis	Restore wall and ceiling finishes to 1888-1901 appearance; obtain, restore, and install c.1875 gas pendant of appropriate grade for this space; clean staircase woodwork	Restore floor finishes to 1888-1901 appearance

108a				Conduct historic finish analysis; replace carpet and analyze flooring	
109			Conduct historic finish analysis	Restore wall, ceiling, and floor finishes to 1893-1901 appearance; obtain, restore, and install c.1875 gas fixtures of appropriate grade for this space; reconstruct missing sink	
110a			Conduct historic finish analysis	Restore wall, ceiling, and floor finishes to 1895-1901 appearance; obtain, restore, and install c.1895 two-light gas pendant of appropriate grade for this space; reconstruct missing casework	
110b			Conduct historic finish analysis	Restore wall, ceiling, and floor finishes to 1895-1901 appearance; obtain, restore, and install c.1875 gas fixture of appropriate grade for this space; reconstruct missing casework	
112			Replace existing light fixture with an inconspicuous contemporary fixture	Treat wall and ceiling conditions in a manner compatible with their appearance during the period 1895-1901	

©2019 RATIO

201			Paint plaster seal over firebox opening flat black; conduct historic finish analysis	Restore wall, ceiling, and floor finishes to 1893-1901 appearance; obtain, restore, and install c.1875 three-arm gasolier of appropriate grade for this space	
202			Remove sheet linoleum to expose underlying flooring; conduct historic finish analysis	Restore wall, ceiling, and floor finishes to 1893-1901 appearance; obtain, restore, and install c.1875 gas pendant of appropriate grade for this space	
203			Conduct historic finish analysis	Restore wall, ceiling, and floor finishes to c.1896-1897 appearance; obtain, restore, and install c.1875 three-arm gas toilet light; paint plaster seal over firebox opening flat black	
204/213/302		Conduct historic finish analysis	Restore wall, ceiling, and floor finishes to 1888 appearance; obtain, restore, and install c.1875 gas pendant fixture of appropriate grade for this space; clean staircase woodwork		

205			Conduct historic finish analysis	Restore wall, ceiling, and floor finishes to 1888-1901 appearance; obtain, restore, and install c.1875 gasolier of appropriate grade for this space; repair fireplace summer cover	
206			Conduct historic finish analysis	Restore wall, ceiling, and floor finishes to 1888-1901 appearance; obtain, restore, and install c.1875 gas fixture of appropriate grade for this space; restore fireplace and hearth; reinstall missing closet door	
207		Conduct historic finish analysis	Restore wall, ceiling, and floor finishes to 1888 appearance; obtain, restore, and install c.1875 gas pendant fixture of appropriate grade for this space		
208				Reopen south door, restore door and reinstall in historic orientation; repair cracked plaster; install unobtrusive contemporary light fixtures	

209			Demolish 1970s and 1930s construction, analyze underlying materials for evidence of Harrison period configuration; conduct historic finish analysis	Restore wall and ceiling finishes to 1893-1901 appearance; reopen missing door; obtain, restore, and install c.1875 gas fixture of appropriate grade for this space; clean staircase woodwork	
210/215		Remove gas service to fireplace, seal flue; rewire or replace non-functioning modern light fixtures		Repair cracked plaster	Replace existing carpet
211			Demolish 1970s and 1930s construction, analyze underlying materials for evidence of Harrison period configuration; conduct historic finish analysis	Restore wall and ceiling finishes to 1895-1901 appearance;obtain, restore, and install c.1895 two-light gas fixture of appropriate grade for this space	
212/216			Conduct historic finish analysis	Restore wall and ceiling finishes to 1888-1901 appearance; reopen missing door; remove modern partition; infill modern door opening; obtain, restore, and install c.1875 gas pendant of appropriate grade for this space; clean staircase woodwork	Restore floor finishes to 1888-1901 appearance

301			Reconfigure partitioned spaces at east end; conduct historic finish analysis; replace modern light fixtures	Restore wall and ceiling finishes to 1888-1901 appearance; restore gasoliers; clean floor and touch up scratches	
303			Install glass railing at low stair rail; conduct historic finish analysis	Restore wall and ceiling finishes to 1888-1901 appearance; obtain, restore, and install c.1875 gas fixture of appropriate grade for this space; clean staircase woodwork	
304/306					Replace existing flooring; analyze underlying floor surface

©2019 RATIO

D.2. CONCEPTUAL COST MAGNITUDE

This conceptual cost magnitude has been generated for the preservation, maintenance, and restoration of the Benjamin Harrison house. These conceptual costs include exterior and interior repairs, finishes, systems replacement, and other work items identified in this report. Only limited site work is included in this conceptual cost magnitude.

The unit costs are based on historical data of projects with similar conditions and issues that have been recently completed or are currently underway. These costs are conceptual and do not guarantee these prices. All numbers are identified in 2019 dollars. Adjustments for inflation should be anticipated. Construction materials can be a volatile commodity with large fluctuations due to market demands. Much of the work will require the attention of skilled craftspeople and artisans familiar with historic materials and conditions. In some specific cases, it may be possible to divide work between skilled craftspeople and typical commercial contractors.

Cost savings may be achieved by completing all items within the scope of a particular trade at one time rather than on a room-by-room basis. In some cases, it may be desirable to complete one example of a particular work item that can then be used as a sample to raise funds for future work. Some of improvements may be phased to allow completion within budget constraints and to avoid closure of large sections of the museum during the construction period. All phased work should be carefully designed to ensure that the work may be completed sequentially, avoiding added costs for redoing work from earlier phases.

Estimates for fees and soft costs are based on industry standards and may be slightly higher or lower when the final work scope is determined for design services and whether project is negotiated or competitively bid for construction.

The cost magnitude excludes the following:

1. Carrying costs during project design and construction (taxes, insurance, utilities)
2. Legal fees
3. Owner contracted services such as security systems, phone and data systems and periodic extermination services
4. Consultant fees beyond services specifically identified
5. Environmental abatement beyond items specifically identified
6. Remedial site work beyond items specifically identified
7. Furnishings
8. Work that falls within the scope of ongoing maintenance of existing spaces (repainting, patching plaster, updating floor finishes)

©2019 RATIO

Location	Room	Item	Area	Quantity	Unit Price	Total	Short-Term	Medium-Term	Long-Term	Totals	Remarks
Exterior											
		Repair wood windows	4	EA	$1,000.00	$4,000.00	$4,000.00				
		New wood shutters	7	EA pair	$2,000.00	$14,000.00			$14,000.00		
		Restore wood doors	7	EA	$2,000.00	$14,000.00		$14,000.00			
		Replace front porch balustrade	158	LF	$75.00	$11,850.00			$11,850.00		To match historic photographs
		Replace side porch upper balustrade	16	LF	$75.00	$1,200.00			$1,200.00		To match historic photographs
		Repair northeast downspout	1	ALLOW	$1,000.00	$1,000.00	$1,000.00				
		New pendant fixture at front porch	1	ALLOW	$3,500.00	$3,500.00			$3,500.00		To match historic photographs
		New light fixture at side porch	1	ALLOW	$950.00	$950.00			$950.00		
		Exterior masonry and structural repairs recommended in Appendix B	1	ALLOW	$185,000.00	$185,000.00		$185,000.00			See Appendix B for more detail
		New handrail at front steps	1	ALLOW	$500.00	$500.00	$500.00				
		Replace existing front porch ramp with ADA-compliant ramp	1	ALLOW	$25,000.00	$25,000.00			$25,000.00		
		Bentonite waterproofing at south foundation	1	ALLOW	$5,000.00	$5,000.00		$5,000.00			
		Exterior Total				**$266,000.00**	**$5,500.00**	**$204,000.00**	**$56,500.00**	**$266,000.00**	
Systems											
		Power equipment replacement	1	ALLOW	$50,000.00	$50,000.00			$50,000.00		
		Replace old wiring	1	ALLOW	$300,000.00	$300,000.00	$300,000.00				
		Re-lamp all fixtures with LED lamps	75	EA	$10.00	$750.00	$750.00				
		Replace basement and third floor light fixtures	1	ALLOW	$100,000.00	$100,000.00	$100,000.00				
		Replace HVAC equipment	1	ALLOW	$175,500.00	$175,500.00		$175,500.00			
		Sprinkler system	1	ALLOW	$76,000.00	$76,000.00			$76,000.00		
		Total				**$702,250.00**				**$702,250.00**	
Basement											
		New accessible restroom	85	SF	$150.00	$12,750.00	$12,750.00				
		Basement Totals				**$12,750.00**	**$12,750.00**			**$12,750.00**	
First Floor	**101**										
		Paint cornice and ceiling medallion	175	SF	$4.00	$700.00			$700.00		
		Remove existing wallpaper	1,235	SF	$2.00	$2,470.00			$2,470.00		Includes ceiling
		Wallpaper liner and installation	1,235	SF	$13.00	$16,055.00			$16,055.00		Includes ceiling
		Reproduction wallpaper	1,235	SF	$15.00	$18,525.00			$18,525.00		Includes ceiling
		Sweep flue and install closure panel	1	ALLOW	$500.00	$500.00	$500.00				
		Restore gasolier	1	ALLOW	$5,000.00	$5,000.00	$5,000.00				
		Total				**$43,250.00**	**$5,500.00**	**$0.00**	**$37,750.00**	**$43,250.00**	
	102										
		Paint ceiling, cornice, and ceiling medallion	210	SF	$4.00	$840.00	$840.00				
		Remove 1930s shelf	1	ALLOW	$100.00	$100.00	$100.00				
		Wallpaper liner and installation	600	SF	$13.00	$7,800.00	$7,800.00				
		Reproduction wallpaper	600	SF	$15.00	$9,000.00	$9,000.00				
		Acquire and restore appropriate gas pendant	1	ALLOW	$3,500.00	$3,500.00	$3,500.00				
		Reproduction carpet	155	SF	$30.00	$4,650.00	$4,650.00				
		Carpet installation	155	SF	$10.00	$1,550.00	$1,550.00				
		Total				**$27,440.00**	**$27,440.00**			**$27,440.00**	

Location	Room	Item	Area	Quantity	Unit Price	Total	Short-Term	Medium-Term	Long-Term	Totals	Remarks
	103										
		Paint cornice and ceiling medallion	175	SF	$4.00	$700.00			$700.00		
		Remove existing wallpaper	1,235	SF	$2.00	$2,470.00			$2,470.00		Includes ceiling
		Wallpaper liner and installation	1,235	SF	$13.00	$16,055.00			$16,055.00		Includes ceiling
		Reproduction wallpaper	1,235	SF	$15.00	$18,525.00			$18,525.00		Includes ceiling
		Reproduction carpet	365	SF	$30.00	$10,950.00		$10,950.00			
		Carpet installation	365	SF	$10.00	$3,650.00		$3,650.00			
		Reproduction summer cover for firebox	1	ALLOW	$1,500.00	$1,500.00		$1,500.00			
		Restore gasolier	1	ALLOW	$5,000.00	$5,000.00	$5,000.00				
		Total				**$58,850.00**	**$5,000.00**	**$16,100.00**	**$37,750.00**	**$58,850.00**	
	104										
		Paint ceiling and cornice	150	SF	$4.00	$600.00	$600.00				
		Wallpaper liner and installation	600	SF	$13.00	$7,800.00	$7,800.00				
		Reproduction wallpaper	600	SF	$15.00	$9,000.00	$9,000.00				
		Clean stair woodwork	1	ALLOW	$4,500.00	$4,500.00	$4,500.00				
		Restore newel post lamp	1	ALLOW	$3,500.00	$3,500.00	$3,500.00				
		Reproduction carpet	100	SF	$30.00	$3,000.00	$3,000.00				
		Carpet installation	100	SF	$10.00	$1,000.00	$1,000.00				
		Reproduction stair runner	1	ALLOW	$1,500.00	$1,500.00	$1,500.00				
		Runner installation	1	ALLOW	$2,500.00	$2,500.00	$2,500.00				
		Total				**$33,400.00**	**$33,400.00**			**$33,400.00**	
	104a										
		Paint ceiling	120	SF	$4.00	$480.00		$480.00			
		Wallpaper liner and installation	240	SF	$13.00	$3,120.00		$3,120.00			
		Reproduction wallpaper	240	SF	$15.00	$3,600.00		$3,600.00			
		Acquire and restore appropriate gas pendant	1	ALLOW	$3,500.00	$3,500.00		$3,500.00			
		Repair subfloor under door to room 108	1	ALLOW	$500.00	$500.00	$500.00				
		Reproduction carpet	120	SF	$30.00	$3,600.00		$3,600.00			
		Carpet installation	120	SF	$10.00	$1,200.00		$1,200.00			
		Total				**$16,000.00**	**$500.00**	**$15,500.00**		**$16,000.00**	
	105										
		Paint ceiling, cornice, and ceiling medallion	500	SF	$4.00	$2,000.00			$2,000.00		
		Remove existing wallpaper	960	SF	$2.00	$1,920.00			$1,920.00		
		Wallpaper liner and installation	960	SF	$13.00	$12,480.00			$12,480.00		
		Reproduction wallpaper	960	SF	$15.00	$14,400.00			$14,400.00		
		Reproduction carpet	410	SF	$30.00	$12,300.00			$12,300.00		
		Carpet installation	410	SF	$10.00	$4,100.00			$4,100.00		
		Restore firebox	1	ALLOW	$3,500.00	$3,500.00			$3,500.00		
		Acquire and restore appropriate gasolier	1	ALLOW	$5,500.00	$5,500.00	$5,500.00				
		Total				**$56,200.00**	**$5,500.00**		**$50,700.00**	**$56,200.00**	
	106										
		New light fixture	1	EA	$250.00	$250.00	$250.00				
		Paint walls and ceiling	160	SF	$2.00	$320.00		$320.00			Includes ceiling
		Total				**$570.00**		**$320.00**		**$570.00**	
	107										
		Paint ceiling, cornice, and ceiling medallion	500	SF	$2.00	$1,000.00	$1,000.00				
		Remove existing wallpaper	90	SF	$2.00	$180.00	$180.00				
		Wallpaper liner and installation	960	SF	$13.00	$12,480.00	$12,480.00				
		Reproduction wallpaper	960	SF	$15.00	$14,400.00	$14,400.00				
		Clean wood flooring	158	SF	$1.00	$158.00	$158.00				
		Reproduction carpet	260	SF	$30.00	$7,800.00			$7,800.00		
		Carpet installation	260	SF	$10.00	$2,600.00			$2,600.00		
		Acquire and restore appropriate gasolier	1	ALLOW	$5,500.00	$5,500.00	$5,500.00				
		Total				**$44,118.00**	**$33,718.00**		**$10,400.00**	**$44,118.00**	

©2019 RATIO

Location	Room	Item	Area	Quantity	Unit Price	Total	Short-Term	Medium-Term	Long-Term	Totals	Remarks
	108										
		Paint walls and ceiling	700	SF	$2.00	$1,400.00		$1,400.00			
		Clean stair woodwork	1	ALLOW	$4,500.00	$4,500.00		$4,500.00			
		Acquire and restore appropriate gas pendant	1	ALLOW	$3,500.00	$3,500.00		$3,500.00			
		Reproduction carpet	98	SF	$30.00	$2,940.00			$2,940.00		
		Carpet installation	98	SF	$10.00	$980.00			$980.00		
		Reproduction stair runner	1	ALLOW	$1,000.00	$1,000.00			$1,000.00		
		Total				**$14,320.00**		**$9,400.00**	**$4,920.00**	**$14,320.00**	
	108a										
		Paint walls and ceiling	130	SF	$2.00	$260.00		$260.00			
		New light fixture	1	ALLOW	$250.00	$250.00		$250.00			
		New flooring	9	SF	$7.50	$67.50		$67.50			
		Total				**$577.50**		**$577.50**		**$577.50**	
	109										
		Paint walls and ceiling	1,040	SF	$2.00	$2,080.00		$2,080.00			
		New kitchen sink	1	ALLOW	$1,200.00	$1,200.00		$1,200.00			
		Acquire and restore appropriate gas light fixture	1	ALLOW	$3,500.00	$3,500.00		$3,500.00			
		Flooring	318	SF	$40.00	$12,720.00		$12,720.00	$12,720.00		reproduction oilcloth/linoleum
		Total				**$19,500.00**		**$19,500.00**	**$12,720.00**	**$19,500.00**	
	110a										
		Paint walls and ceiling	435	SF	$2.00	$870.00		$870.00			
		Plaster repair	150	SF	$5.00	$750.00		$750.00			
		Restore casework	1	ALLOW	$2,500.00	$2,500.00		$2,500.00			
		Acquire and restore appropriate gas light fixture	1	ALLOW	$2,500.00	$2,500.00		$2,500.00			
		Clean and repaint floor	75	SF	$2.00	$150.00		$150.00			
		Total				**$6,770.00**		**$6,770.00**		**$6,770.00**	
	110b										
		Paint walls and ceiling	550	SF	$2.00	$1,100.00		$1,100.00			
		Plaster repair	150	SF	$5.00	$750.00		$750.00			
		Restore casework	1	ALLOW	$2,500.00	$2,500.00		$2,500.00			
		Acquire and restore appropriate gas light fixture	1	ALLOW	$2,500.00	$2,500.00		$2,500.00			
		Clean and repaint floor	88	SF	$2.00	$176.00		$176.00			
		Total				**$7,026.00**		**$7,026.00**		**$7,026.00**	
	112										
		Paint walls and ceiling	390	SF	$2.00	$780.00		$782.00			
		New light fixture	1	ALLOW	$250.00	$250.00	$250.00				
		Total				**$1,030.00**	**$250.00**	**$1,280.00**		**$1,030.00**	
Second Floor	**201**										
		Paint ceiling	410	SF	$2.00	$820.00		$820.00			
		Plaster repair	250	SF	$2.00	$500.00		$500.00			
		Remove existing wallpaper	1,235	SF	$2.00	$2,470.00		$2,470.00			
		Wallpaper liner and installation	1,235	SF	$13.00	$16,055.00		$16,055.00			
		Reproduction wallpaper	1,235	SF	$12.00	$14,820.00		$14,820.00			
		Acquire and restore appropriate gas light fixture	1	ALLOW	$5,000.00	$5,000.00		$5,000.00			
		Total				**$39,665.00**		**$39,665.00**		**$39,665.00**	
	202										
		Paint ceiling	170	SF	$2.00	$340.00		$340.00			
		Wallpaper liner and installation	610	SF	$13.00	$7,930.00		$7,930.00			
		Reproduction wallpaper	610	SF	$12.00	$7,320.00		$7,320.00			
		Acquire and restore appropriate gas light fixture	1	ALLOW	$3,500.00	$3,500.00		$3,500.00			
		Reproduction carpet	155	SF	$30.00	$4,650.00		$4,650.00			
		Carpet installation	155	SF	$10.00	$1,550.00		$1,550.00			
		Total				**$25,290.00**		**$25,290.00**		**$25,290.00**	

Location	Room	Item	Area	Quantity	Unit Price	Total	Short-Term	Medium-Term	Long-Term	Totals	Remarks
	203										
		Paint cornice and ceiling medallion	175	SF	$2.00	$350.00		$350.00			
		Remove existing wallpaper	1,235	SF	$2.00	$2,470.00		$2,470.00			
		Wallpaper liner and installation	1,235	SF	$13.00	$16,055.00		$16,055.00			
		Reproduction wallpaper	1,235	SF	$15.00	$18,525.00		$18,525.00			
		Clean wood flooring	365	SF	$2.00	$730.00		$730.00			
		Acquire and restore appropriate gas light fixture	1	ALLOW	$5,000.00	$5,000.00		$5,000.00			
		Total				**$43,130.00**		**$43,130.00**		**$43,130.00**	
	204/213/302										
		Paint ceiling and cornice	150	SF	$2.00	$300.00		$300.00			
		Wallpaper liner and installation	600	SF	$13.00	$7,800.00		$7,800.00			
		Reproduction wallpaper	600	SF	$15.00	$9,000.00		$9,000.00			
		Clean stair woodwork	1	ALLOW	$4,500.00	$4,500.00		$4,500.00			
		Acquire and restore appropriate gas light fixture	1	ALLOW	$5,000.00	$5,000.00		$5,000.00			
		Reproduction carpet	100	SF	$30.00	$3,000.00		$3,000.00			
		Carpet installation	100	SF	$10.00	$1,000.00		$1,000.00			
		Reproduction stair runner	1	ALLOW	$1,500.00	$1,500.00		$1,500.00			
		Runner installation	1	ALLOW	$2,500.00	$2,500.00		$2,500.00			
		Total				**$34,600.00**		**$34,600.00**		**$34,600.00**	
	205										
		Paint ceiling, cornice, and ceiling medallion	500	SF	$2.00	$1,000.00		$1,000.00			
		Plaster repair	250	SF	$2.00	$500.00		$500.00			
		Remove existing wallpaper	960	SF	$2.00	$1,920.00		$1,920.00			
		Wallpaper liner and installation	960	SF	$13.00	$12,480.00		$12,480.00			
		Reproduction wallpaper	960	SF	$15.00	$14,400.00		$14,400.00			
		Reproduction carpet	410	SF	$30.00	$12,300.00		$12,300.00			
		Carpet installation	410	SF	$10.00	$4,100.00		$4,100.00			
		Repair firebox summer cover	1	ALLOW	$1,500.00	$1,500.00		$1,500.00			
		Acquire and restore appropriate gasolier	1	ALLOW	$5,500.00	$5,500.00		$5,500.00			
		Total				**$53,700.00**		**$52,200.00**		**$53,700.00**	
	206										
		Paint cornice and ceiling medallion		SF	$2.00	$0.00		$0.00			
		Plaster repair	150	SF	$2.00	$300.00		$300.00			
		Wallpaper liner and installation	600	SF	$13.00	$7,800.00		$7,800.00			
		Reproduction wallpaper	600	SF	$15.00	$9,000.00		$9,000.00			
		Clean wood flooring	200	SF	$2.00	$400.00		$400.00			
		New mantel	1	ALLOW	$5,000.00	$5,000.00		$5,000.00			
		Acquire and restore appropriate gas light fixture	1	ALLOW	$4,500.00	$4,500.00		$4,500.00			
		Total				**$27,000.00**		**$27,000.00**		**$27,000.00**	
	207										
		Paint ceiling	120	SF	$2.00	$240.00		$240.00			
		Wallpaper liner and installation	240	SF	$13.00	$3,120.00		$3,120.00			
		Reproduction wallpaper	240	SF	$15.00	$3,600.00		$3,600.00			
		Repair and re-hang door to room 208	1	ALLOW	$1,500.00	$1,500.00		$1,500.00			
		Acquire and restore appropriate gas pendant	1	ALLOW	$3,500.00	$3,500.00		$3,500.00			
		Reproduction carpet	120	SF	$30.00	$3,600.00		$3,600.00			
		Carpet installation	120	SF	$10.00	$1,200.00		$1,200.00			
		Total				**$16,760.00**		**$16,760.00**		**$16,760.00**	

©2019 RATIO

Location	Room	Item	Area	Quantity	Unit Price	Total	Short-Term	Medium-Term	Long-Term	Totals	Remarks
	208										
		Paint walls and ceiling	610	SF	$2.00	$1,220.00		$1,220.00			
		Remove 1970s partitions	35	SF	$2.00	$70.00		$70.00			
		Plaster repair	350	SF	$2.00	$700.00		$700.00			
		New light fixture	1	ALLOW	$150.00	$150.00		$150.00			
		Total				**$2,140.00**		**$2,140.00**		**$2,140.00**	
	209										
		Potential interior restoration	61	SF	$150.00	$9,150.00		$9,150.00			
		Total				**$9,150.00**		**$9,150.00**		**$9,150.00**	
	210										
		Paint walls and ceiling	1,162	SF	$2.00	$2,324.00			$2,324.00		
		Plaster repair	350	SF	$2.00	$700.00			$700.00		
		Sweep flue and install closure panel; remove gas service	1	ALLOW	$1,000.00	$1,000.00	$1,000.00				
		Total				**$4,024.00**	**$1,000.00**		**$3,024.00**	**$4,024.00**	
	211										
		Potential interior restoration	75	SF	$150.00	$11,250.00		$11,250.00			
		Total				**$11,250.00**		**$11,250.00**		**$11,250.00**	
	212/216										
		Paint walls and ceiling	700	SF	$2.00	$1,400.00		$1,400.00			
		Remove 1970s partition	1	ALLOW	$500.00	$500.00		$500.00			
		Relocate remove 1970s door to room 208 and patch opening	1	ALLOW	$1,000.00	$1,000.00		$1,000.00			
		Reopen door to room 209	1	ALLOW	$1,000.00	$1,000.00		$1,000.00			
		Clean stair woodwork	1	ALLOW	$4,500.00	$4,500.00		$4,500.00			
		Acquire and restore appropriate gas pendant	1	ALLOW	$3,500.00	$3,500.00		$3,500.00			
		Reproduction carpet	90	SF	$30.00	$2,700.00			$2,700.00		
		Carpet installation	90	SF	$10.00	$900.00			$900.00		
		Reproduction stair runner	1	ALLOW	$1,000.00	$1,000.00			$1,000.00		
		Total				**$16,500.00**		**$11,900.00**	**$4,600.00**	**$16,500.00**	
	215										
		Paint walls and ceiling	600	SF	$2.00	$1,200.00			$1,200.00		
		Plaster repair	150	SF	$2.00	$300.00			$300.00		
		Total				**$1,500.00**			**$1,500.00**	**$1,500.00**	
Third Floor	**301**										
		Paint walls and ceiling	3,500	SF	$2.00	$7,000.00		$7,000.00			
		Remove and modify modern partitions	1	ALLOW	$1,000.00	$1,000.00	$1,000.00				
		Plaster repair	750	SF	$2.00	$1,500.00		$1,500.00			
		Restore gasolier	2	ALLOW	$3,500.00	$7,000.00		$7,000.00			
		Total				**$16,500.00**		**$15,500.00**		**$16,500.00**	
	303										
		Paint walls and ceiling	525	SF	$2.00	$1,050.00		$1,050.00			
		Clean stair woodwork	1	ALLOW	$1,500.00	$1,500.00		$1,500.00			
		Acquire and restore appropriate gas light fixture	1	ALLOW	$3,500.00	$3,500.00		$3,500.00			
		Reproduction carpet	75	SF	$30.00	$2,250.00			$2,250.00		
		Carpet installation	75	SF	$10.00	$750.00			$750.00		
		Total				**$9,050.00**		**$6,050.00**	**$3,000.00**	**$9,050.00**	
	304/306										
		Potential interior rehabilitation	75	SF	$100.00	$7,500.00		$7,500.00			
		Total				**$7,500.00**		**$7,500.00**		**$7,500.00**	
	304a										
		Paint walls and ceiling	3,000	SF	$2.00	$6,000.00			$6,000.00		
		Total				**$6,000.00**			**$6,000.00**	**$6,000.00**	
						Subtotal				**$1,633,810.50**	

Location	Room	Item	Area	Quantity	Unit Price	Total	Short-Term	Medium-Term	Long-Term	Totals	Remarks
Design & Construction											
		Architecture/Engineering fees	15%		$245,071.58	$245,071.58					
		Contingency	25%		$408,452.63	$408,452.63					
		General Conditions, Supervision, Contractor Overhead & Profit	20%		$326,762.10	$326,762.10					
		Total				**$980,286.30**				$980,286.30	
						TOTAL				**$2,614,096.80**	

©2019 RATIO



RATIO

101 S. Pennsylvania Street
Indianapolis, IN 46204

www.RATIOdesign.com